



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 1,082,265

N  
AL  
R









THE AMERICA  
HISTORICAL REGIST  
AND  
MONTHLY GAZETTE  
OF THE  
PATRIOTIC-HEREDITARY SOCIETIES  
OF THE  
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

SEPTEMBER, 1894—FEBRUARY, 1895.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



CAUTION --- Please handle this volume with care.  
The paper is very brittle.

RECEIVED LIBRARY



THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA  
LIBRARY

308-0

E  
171  
.A3

# THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER

AND  
MONTHLY GAZETTE  
OF THE  
PATRIOTIC-HEREDITARY SOCIETIES  
OF THE  
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

SEPTEMBER, 1894—FEBRUARY, 1895.

EDITED BY  
CHARLES H. BROWNING.

PHILADELPHIA:  
THE HISTORICAL REGISTER PUBLISHING COMPANY.  
1895.

COPYRIGHT BY  
THE HISTORICAL REGISTER PUBLISHING COMPANY,  
1894.

---

PRESS OF  
SUNSHINE PUBLISHING COMPANY  
PHILADELPHIA.



# INDEX

TO THE

## AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER.

### SUBJECTS.

Autograph Department, 73, 171, 264, 375, 464, 575  
 Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, 9, 410  
 American Antiquarian, 188  
 "America," 184, 188  
 American Flag, 389  
 Americans of Royal Descent, 96-160, 393, 394  
 American Archives, 123, 237  
 American Historical Association, 93  
 American "Sappho," 448  
 "American Constitution," 482, 484  
 American Monthly Magazine, 235  
 American Whig, 126  
 American Newspapers, 94, 95  
 American Nobility, 175  
 American Philosophical Society, 93  
 Army of the Revolution, 432  
 "Annals of Philadelphia," 489  
 Augsburg Confession, 513  
 Autographs, 73-79  
 Autographs, false Valuation, 172  
 Address to "Della Crusca," 452  
 Awerowanes, 190  
 Academy, Philadelphia, 92  
 Arkansas Post, 251  
 Allegory of America, 281  
 Armand's Legion, 184  
 Army of the Carolinas, 33  
 Army of the James and York, 335  
 Anthropological Series, 289  
 Alibamos, 157  
 Association of Freeman, 235  
 Apostle to the Indians, 288  
 Alfred the Great, 160  
 Army Uniform, 399  
 Academy of New England, 513  
 Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., 397  
 Ark and the Dove, 384  
 Asgill for Hayne, 455  
 Art and Artists of the Revolution, 390  
 Archives of Maryland, 235  
 Autograph Sharks, 171  
  
 Book News, 96, 198, 289, 404, 493  
 Brief History of the Delaware State Society of the Cincinnati, 301  
 British Army Order Books, 350  
 Battle for Liberty, 580  
*Benton*, Gunboat, 252  
 British State Paper Office, 385  
 British Man-of-War *Java*, 182

Burgomasters, 37  
 "Baviad," 446  
 "Bold Buecleuch," 49  
 Board of Trade of Reading, Pa., 232  
 Baronage of Scotland, 44  
 Battery E, First New York Artillery, 383  
 Block Island Indians, 361  
 Board of Commissioners of Trade and Plantation, 225  
 Bayougoulas Indians, 156  
 Battle Without Commanders, 476  
 Boston Port Bill, 535  
 Bidding at Auction, 264  
 Boston Tea Party, 194, 584  
 British Barracks, Philadelphia, 26

### BATTLES AND WARS.

War of 1812, 57, 58, 166, 177, 181, 183, 184, 219, 270, 289, 310, 355, 399, 401, 589, 604  
 War of the American Revolution, 181, 208, 229, 266, 270, 271, 281, 285, 316, 355, 370, 372, 376, 395, 396, 401, 450, 464, 470, 493, 515, 517, 518, 519, 529, 535, 570, 575, 577  
 French and Indian War, 228, 229, 519, 520  
 American Civil War, 67, 113, 114, 181, 270, 272, 279, 313, 316, 384  
 Siege of Louisbourg, 1745, 590, 591  
 Rhode Island Campaign of 1777, 397  
 Capture of Philadelphia by the British, 87, 88  
 Battle of Bunker Hill, 587  
 Siege of Fort Meigs, 62, 63, 64, 65  
 Siege of Lower Sandusky, 64  
 Braddock's Defeat, 168  
 Surrender of Burgoyne, 168  
 Carolina Rebellion, 186  
 Massacre of Wyoming, 483  
 The Revolution and Battle of New Orleans, 391  
 Southern Confederacy, 115  
 The Pequot Fight, 359  
 The Battle of Lexington, 586  
 War with Mexico, 181, 270  
 "The Great Swamp Fight," 590  
 Battle of Tippecanoe, 61, 63  
 Battle of Stone Arabia, 483  
 Battle of the Thames, 59  
 The East Tennessee Campaign of 1863, 382  
 The Great Swamp Fight, 530, 554  
 Queen Anne's War, 219



- Siege of Boston, 67  
 St. Clair's Defeat on the Miami River, 311  
 Battle of Monmouth, 88  
 Battle of Long Island, 472  
 Red River Expedition, 325, 331  
 Recapture of New York by the Dutch, 39  
 Battle of Cedar Mountain, 476  
 Bacon's Rebellion, 18  
 Surrender of the Navy Yard at Pensacola in 1861, 476  
 French and Indian War, 529, 535  
 Blockade of Boston, 450  
 War with France, 181, 287, 355, 397  
 War with Tripoli, 181
- Celebrations and Proceedings, 80, 174, 271, 377, 469, 577  
 Coats-of-Arms from Tombstones and Church Windows Throughout America, 404  
 Committee of Sixty, 128  
 Committee of One Hundred, 128  
 Causes which Led to the Revolutionary War, 586  
 Chickasaw Guards, 392  
 Chalmette Monument, 89  
 Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland, 45  
 Collector of Customs in No. America, 39  
 Continental Colors, 399  
 Collector of Customs in Pennsylvania, 42  
 Columbian University, 485  
 Cornell University, 485  
 Colonial History, 387  
 Centennial Exhibition, 568  
 Colonial Times, 400  
 College of New Jersey, 151  
 Continental Army at Totowa, 254  
 Continental Uniform, 389  
 Costumes of Colonial Times, 289  
 Colonial Days and Dames, 494  
 Corne, 190  
 Cruiser *Columbia*, 87  
 College Exercises, 449  
 Conflict Between the English and French for the Great Lakes and Rivers of North America, Between 1748 and 1763, 591  
 Colonial Soldiers, 591  
 Calverts and Their Enterprise, 595  
 Colonial Dry Goods, 243  
 Country Printer, 239  
*Carondelet*, Gunboat, 249, 252  
 Centennial Celebration at New York of Washington's Inaugural, 401  
 Constitution of Massachusetts Bay, 236  
 Citizen Soldier, 272  
 Convention of New York, 132  
 Canadian Graves, 142  
 Confederate S. S. *Merrimac*, 119, 120, 121  
 Columbian Liberty Bell, 586  
 Clarendon Colony, 186  
 Confederate Ram *Arkansas*, 250  
 Confederate Congress, 323  
 Chalmette Batteries, 246  
 Court House, Litchfield, Conn., 239  
*Cayuga*, Gunboat, 246  
 Chicago Continental Guards, 470  
 Crosse's History of the Quakers, 38  
 Chalmette Monument, 186, 187  
 Confederate S. S. *Manassas*, 122  
 City Government in the United States, 289  
 Col. Gardner's Mass. Regiment, 397  
 College of Arms, London, 395  
 Coats-of-Arms of Prominent Colonial Families, 404  
 Connecticut *Current*, 240  
 Cruisings in the Cascades, 198  
 Congress of United States, 181, 271, 272, 323, 383  
 Continental Congress, 67, 72, 123, 464  
 Crane's Artillery, 397, 398  
 Constitution of the United States, 272, 471  
 Constitution of the Legion of Honor, France, 69
- CHURCHES.
- P. E. Church, New Castle, Del., 43  
 St. Peter's Church, Perth Amboy, N. J., 148, 153  
 St. Louis Cathedral, N. O., 157  
 The Moravian Church, Pa., 524  
 Tennant Church, N. J., 88  
 St. Matthew's P. E. Church, Quebec, 142  
 St. Paul's Church, Md., 234  
 German Reformed Church, Pa., 229  
 St. Michael's Lutheran Church, Phila., 26  
 St. Michael's Church, S. C., 387  
 Zion Lutheran Church, Phila., 26  
 First American Protestant Church, 514  
 St. Luke's Church, Va., 19  
 Evangelical Lutheran Church, Phila., 24  
 "Manual of the Reformed Church," 508  
 New Amsterdam Dutch Church, 511  
 Reformed Church of America, 507  
 German Reformed Church, 226  
 Boston, The First Church, 37  
 "Old Brick" Church, Va., 19  
 "History of the New York Churches," 507  
 Reed's Church, 226  
 St. Nicholas Chapel, 511  
 Trinity Lutheran Church, 230  
 Trinity Church N. Y., 260  
 Christ Church, 27, 220, 368, 369, 370, 385, 390, 570  
 Race Street Reformed Church, Phila., 23  
 Tulpehocken Lutheran Church, 226, 230
- Daughters of Liberty in R. I., 29  
 Declaration of Independence, 34, 123, 141, 209, 275, 464, 473

- Della Yankee, 451  
 Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New Jersey, 367  
 Decorations for Valor, 67  
 Dutch Charter of New York, 37  
 Dutch in New York, 37  
 Descendants of Kings, 96  
 Der Prahl-haus, 283  
 Disquisition on Government, 606  
 "Daily Sacrifice," 535  
 Drummer Boy of Monmouth, 515  
 Duke of York, 37, 39, 40  
 Delaware Indians, 185  
*Discovery*, Ship, 20  
 Department of Heraldry, 404  
 Dunottar Castle, 51  
 Della Cruscanism in America, 446, 447, 449, 452, 453  
 Eliot's Indian Bible, 288  
 Eighth Regiment, of Massachusetts, 398  
 Eleventh U. S. Colored Heavy Artillery, 382  
 Execution of Mary Dyer, the Quakeress, 37, 38  
 Earl of Perth, 50  
 Early Settlers, 580  
 Evacuation Day, Philadelphia, 87  
 Easton (Md.) Blues, 533  
 Emancipation Proclamation, 606  
 Eleventh U. S. Infantry, 400  
 Eighth Regiment, of Massachusetts, 396  
 Eighty-ninth New York Infantry, 383  
 Encourage Young Collectors, 268  
 East India Company, 142  
 Episode in the Kentucky Campaign of Generals Buel and Bragg, 603  
 Eden's Garden, 263  
 English Ministry, 241  
 Egyptian Bondage, 223  
 Families and Churches of Virginia, 489  
 First Treasurer of the United States, 23  
 First American Post Office, 93  
 First Continental Congress, 124, 126  
 French Cross of St. Louis, 197  
 Fifteenth Virginia Regiment, 401  
 French Officers, 31, 32, 33  
 "Flower of Yarrow," 45  
 Frontier Forts of the French and Indian War, 519  
 Fifth Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, U. S. Volunteers, 382  
 Federalism and Democracy, 435  
 Francis Hopkinson and the Wit Combats of the Revolution, 485  
 First "Virginia Rebel," 97  
 Federal Court of Tennessee, 445  
 Fifteenth Regiment of Infantry, U. S. Army, 277  
 Flying Camp Militia, 237, 238  
 Forty-Acre Lot, 273  
 Furniture and Equipage of Colonial Days, 289  
 Frigate *Constitution*, 182  
 Florence Miscellany, 446  
 First West Virginia Cavalry, 383  
 Fire Departments of Hastings, Irvington, Dobbs Ferry, Peekskill, N. Y., 273  
 Flag-Day Celebrations, 83, 89, 90, 577  
 First Pennsylvania Regiment, 521, 524  
 Fourth of July Celebrations, 80, 81, 82, 92  
 FLAGS.  
 Flag of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, 202, 220  
 Flag of the Society of Colonial Wars, 8, 36, 385  
 First American Flag, 568  
 Crescent Flag, 482  
 Striped Union Flag, 482  
 Union Flag of Great Britain, 482  
 Flag of the New York Society of the Cincinnati, 300, 312  
 Pine-Tree Flag, 482  
 Rattlesnake Flag, 482  
 Provincial Flag of Pennsylvania, 94  
 Flag of New England, 36, 385  
 Star Spangled Banner, 184  
 FAC-SIMILES.  
 Washington's Daily Prayers, 536-546  
 Washington's Letter to Madison About the Federal Constitution, 75-78  
 The Letter of Administration on the Estate of George Washington, 345  
 The Last Letter of George Washington, 347  
 The Original Patent of Mt. Vernon, 411  
 A Letter of Gen. H. Knox, 373, 374  
 The Challenge of Henry Clay to John Randolph, 573  
 A Letter of Gen. Gates, 169  
 A Note from Gen. Lafayette, 467  
 A Letter of Gen. Armand, 267  
 Writing of Patrick Stuart (or Stewart), 441  
 German Baptists, 226  
 Genealogy and the United States, 272  
 Gen. W. H. Harrison's Bravery in Battle, 59-64  
 Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, 96  
 Gustavus, 173  
 General Biennial, Council of the National Society of Colonial Dames, 387  
 Gen. Schuyler and the Dutchman of the Mohawk, 438  
 Gunboat *Lexington*, 325  
 Gunboat *Tyler*, 325  
*Godspeed*, Ship, 20  
 Grand Army of the Republic, 69, 84

- Gunboat *Monadnock*, 332  
 Gunboat *Canonicus*, 332  
 Gunboat *Mahopac*, 332  
 "Good Doctor Bones," 433  
 Gunboat *Brooklyn*, 329  
 Gunboat *Albemarle*, 330  
 Governor's Palace, Virginia, The, 12  
 Gresham College Tract, 236  
 Hillegas Family, 23-28  
 History of Lancaster, Pa., 368  
 "Hail Columbia," 184  
 Harvard College, 193, 449, 462  
 History of Sussex, 490  
 Honorary Badge of Military Merit, 67  
 How I Won my First Brevet, 382  
 History of the Defenses of the Delaware River in the Revolution, 601  
 Howard Memorial Library, 154  
 History of Monmouth County, N. J., 197  
 Historical Reminiscences, 478  
 History of the First Families of Milford, Conn., 216  
 Holland House, New York City, 280  
 History of the Flag now Owned by Miss Stafford, 482  
 Heraldic Devices from Colonial Plate, 404  
 Huguenots, 23, 316  
 Halle Reports, 24  
 Heraldry in America, 187, 493  
 History of New Haven Colony, 567  
 Historical American Book-Plates, 404  
 History of the United States, 204, 284  
 Influence of French Civilization on the Colonization of America, 596  
*Independent Gazette*, or the New York *Journal*, Revised, 556  
 Influence of the Women in Revolutionary Homes, 483  
 Influence of the Farming Element on National Character, 272  
 Invention of Letters, 450  
 Indian Emperor, 191  
 Insignia of Colonial and Revolutionary Societies and American Orders, 404  
 Irish Pedigrees, 393, 515  
 Iroquois Indians, 159, 226  
 Iron Cross of Germany, 69  
 Inlaying Autographs, 375  
 Independence Hall, 90, 185, 477, 485  
 Influence of the Foreign Element on our Laws, 272  
 Illinois, the Mother of Patriots, 272  
 Independence of America, 209  
 Incidents in Field Hospital Work in the Army of the Potomac, 476  
 ILLUSTRATIONS.  
 Memorial Bridge Tower, Milford, Conn., 215  
 Founder of the Society of Colonial Wars, 213  
 "Mt. Vernon" in 1796, 414  
 "Mt. Vernon" in 1894, 415  
 Scotstarvet Tower, 46  
 "Plan 47  
 "Powder Horn," Virginia, 13  
 Johnstone Arms, 145  
 Dobb's Ferry Monument, 86  
 Fredenberg Falls, N. Y., 161-163  
 Washington's Profile, 337  
 Houdon's Cast of the Face of George Washington, 341  
 Mrs. Washington's House, Frederickburg, Interior, 16  
 Death-bed of Washington, 339  
 Conrad Weiser's House, 221  
 The Medal of Honor (Naval Insignia), 454  
 Taylor Mansion, Newport, Ky., 56  
 Washington's Parlor Mirror, 418  
 Washington's Dress Sword, 412  
 Clark House, Milford, Conn., 216  
 "Interior, 217, 218  
 Flag of Society of Colonial Wars, 8  
 Flag of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, 202  
 Flag of the New York State Society of the Cincinnati, 300  
 Monument at Louisbourg, erected by the Society of Colonial Wars, 254  
 INSIGNIAS.  
 Naval Order, 112, 180  
 Society of the Cincinnati, 174, 203  
 Society of War of 1812, 183  
 Society of Colonial Wars, 183  
 Society of Colonial Dames, 186  
 Sons of the Revolution, 202, 271  
 Military Order of the Loyal Legion, 278  
 Daughters of the Revolution, 281  
 Daughters of the American Revolution, 377  
 Sons of the American Revolution, 379, 506  
 Aztec Club of 1847, 381  
 Medal of Honor Legion, 383, 406  
 Colonial Dames (Original Society), 391  
 James Lick Historical Bronze Statues, 470  
 Journal of Provincial Congress of New York, 123  
 Jesuits in North America, 192  
 "Java Day," 386  
 Journal of Congress, 123  
 Jumel House, N. Y., 95  
 Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md., 380, 382  
 Journal of Governor Winthroe, 38  
 Kings of Owascoag, The 461,  
 Kentucky Volunteers, 60



- Laird of Hunterston, 147  
 London Company, 191  
 Laird of Pitlochrie, 145  
 Legal Lights of the Revolution, 390.  
 Lancaster Library Association, 369  
 Ladies' Hermitage Association of Tennessee, 391  
 Louisiana Heroes, 154  
 Landing of William Penn, 554  
 Litchfield Monitor, 239  
 "The Laurelled Nymph," 447  
 Lives of American Worthies, 189  
 Louisbourg—Past and Present, 354  
 Lake Erie Fleet, 1812, 65  
 Livingstone Manor, N. Y., 83, 84, 223  
 A Life for a Life, 455, 568  
 Light Infantry Corps, 254  
 Life of Edward Livingston, 123  
 Life of William Livingston, 123  
 Legend of the Saranac, 159  
 Liberty Bell, 92, 135, 469  
 League Island Navy Yard, 87  
 Lord Chesterfield's Act, 555  
 Land Office Records of Virginia, 394  
*Louisiana*, Gunboat, 245  
 London *News*, 241  
  
 My Reasons for Joining the Colonial Wars Society, 590  
 Men of Mark in the Revolution, 379  
 Manor of Livingston, N. Y., 124  
 Moravians, 226  
 Mexican Expedition, 115  
 Mythical John Smith, 188-191  
 Massacre of American Patriots, 80  
 Mollie Pitcher, 88  
 Monument at Dobb's Ferry, N. Y., 86  
 Monitor, *Miantonomah*, 84, 85, 86  
 The Making of the Constitution, 482  
 Massachusetts in the Revolution, 587  
 Mæviad, 446  
 Massachusetts Magazine, 447  
 Maqua Tongue, 224  
 Maid of Milford, 198  
 Mohawk Chiefs, 223  
 Michael Hillegas and his Descendants, 368  
 Maryland Convention, 236, 237  
 Maryland Independent Corps, 256  
 Mohegans, 362, 365  
 Mississippi Flotilla, 248, 251  
 Memoirs of Thomas Jefferson, 123  
 The Moralist in the Revolution, 580  
 Menander, 448  
*Mayflower* Pilgrims, 94  
 The March to the Sea, 603  
 My Mind and its Thoughts, 447  
 The Meaning of our Flag, 482  
 Mt. Vernon Ladies' Association, 386, 403, 407, 408, 410, 416  
*Magazine of American History*, 97, 217  
  
 "Meadow Side Farm," 214, 216  
 Monument to Patriots in Ocean county, N. J., 80  
*Manassas*, Gunboat, 245, 246  
*Mound City*, Gunboat, 252  
 Morris Mansion, N. J., 95  
 Maryland and Her Governor, 235  
 Mowbray Herald, 400  
 The Militia of Pennsylvania, 591  
 The Moral Aspect of the Revolution, 583  
 Modern Grand Army, 590  
 Mothers of Patriots, 483  
 Maryland Council of Safety, 236, 237  
 U. S. S. *Dolphin*, 273  
 U. S. S. *Cincinnati*, 273  
 Memorial Bridge, Milford, Conn., 220  
 Medals of Honor for Seamen, 68  
 Medals of Honor for Soldiers, 68  
 Mississippi Squadron, 325  
  
 Notes and Queries, 94, 188, 285, 393, 486, 567  
 New York Colonial Manuscripts, 509  
 New Jersey Militia, 140  
 New York *Gazetteer*, 556  
 New York Provincial Congress, 131-133, 134, 136  
 New York City, Tenth Mayor, 37  
 New York in the War of the Revolution, 472  
 New York Collectors, 41, 42  
 New York Colonial Documents, 511  
 New York *Journal* or the *Weekly Register*, 557  
 New Jerseymen in Continental Army, 95  
 New Jersey Assembly, 150  
 New Jersey Archives, 94, 95  
 National Government, 330  
 \* New England *Republican*, 239, 240  
 Narragansett Indians, 361, 364, 365, 530  
 Navy Pension, 115  
 New Hampshire Line, 174  
 Notre Dames de Lourdes, 157  
 New *Ironsides*, 332  
 Nineteenth Army Corps, 331  
 Nehantics, 361  
 Natchez Indians, 156, 157  
 Niles' *Register*, 66, 399  
 Northern Men in the Confederate Service, 392  
  
 Obituary, 97  
 Over-Mountain Men, 313-316, 421  
 On Early Settlement of Virginia, 188  
 Odes, Naval Songs and Other Occasional Poems, 452  
 Order of St. Francis, 157  
 Ottawa Indians, 185  
 "Old Defenders," 184  
 Old North State, 186

- Old Dominion Families, 96  
 Ohio Militia, 1812 War, 65  
 Order Book of Continental Army, 254  
 Objects of the Society of Colonial Wars, 590  
 Olden-Time County Newspaper, 239  
 Order of Ursulines, 157  
 Old North Cemetery, Concord, N. H., 380  
 Officers and Soldiers of the War of 1812, 591  
 Provincial Congress, 128, 131, 133, 139  
 Provincial Government, 226, 228  
 Pennsylvania Archives, 23  
 Persecution of the Quakers in New England, 37, 38  
 Philadelphia Merchants, 25  
 Philadelphia Germans, 24  
 Pulaski Legion, 80  
 Pocahontas Myth, 188, 191  
 Philadelphia Orphans' Court, 25  
 Plea for the Preservation of Old Letters, 73  
 Pulpit Censorship in New Amsterdam, 507  
 Pennsylvania Magazine, History and Biography, 28  
 Pennsylvania Assembly, 26  
 Patsy's Easter, 198  
 Popular Superstitions, 283  
 Persecution of Presbyterians in Scotland, 49  
 Proper Time for the Celebration of Washington's Birthday, 547  
*Pennsylvania Gazette*, 93  
*Pennsylvania Packet*, 557  
 Pilgrim Fathers and Settlers of Jamestown, 483  
 Providence and Optimisms at Valley Forge, 583  
 Proclamation of Washington, 197  
*Pittsburgh Gunboat*, 249  
 Practical Effects of the Revolution, 271  
 Privateer Service, 181  
 Providence of East New Jersey, 50  
 Proprietors of East New Jersey, 50  
*Philadelphia Inquirer*, 183  
 Powhatan, 190, 191, 192  
 Peaback Patent, 147  
 Provincial Congress of New Jersey, Minutes, 123  
 Patriot Day, 578  
 Prize Prologue, 449  
 Patsy's Christmas, 198  
 Prince of Diplomats, 352  
 Pequots, 359, 360, 361, 363, 364, 365  
 Principles Fought for in the War of the American Revolution, 380  
 "Powder Horn," 10, 12, 13, 14  
 Pennsylvania-German Society, 185, 232, 283
- PORTRAITS.
- John A. Washington, Jr. Late Owner of "Mt. Vernon" 409, 416  
 Anna Maria Washington, 409  
 Mrs. John A. Washington, 409  
 Peale's Washington, 71  
 Richard B. Washington, 409  
 Noblet Herbert, 409  
 Gen. Lafayette in 1781, 465  
 Maj.-Gen. Henry Knox, 371  
 Henry Clay, 571  
 Mrs. Fitzhugh Lee, 19  
 Gen. Horatio Gates, 167  
 Michael Hillegas, 20  
 Gen. James Taylor, 55  
 Mrs. Joseph Bryan, 18  
 Elizabeth H. Jones, 17  
 Mrs. John B. Lightfoot, 17  
 May Handy, 15  
 Irene Langhorne, 11  
 Nathan G. Pond, 213  
 Adam Pond, 214  
 Judge Thomas Smyth, 233  
 Maj. Thomas Smyth, Jr., 234  
 Gen. Armand, 265  
 Maj. John Patten, 303  
 Col. David Hall, 309  
 Gen. Washington, 1791, 337  
 Ann P. Cunningham, 407  
 Family of John A. Washington, 409  
 Quaker Government, 228  
 Revolutionary Army Journals, 349  
 Rhode Island Charter, 39  
 Royal Descents, 96, 160, 440  
 "Rise, Columbia," 452  
 Recreation, 108  
 Rise of the Republic, 123  
 Record of My Ancestry, 290  
*Royal George*, Transport, 350  
 Rogers' Autograph Collection, 575  
 Raleigh Tavern, 9  
*Richmond Enquirer*, 411, 418  
 Revolutionary Letters, 270  
*Republican Mercury*, 240  
 Rhode Island Masons, 32  
 Redwood Library, 32  
 Reminiscences and Anecdotes, 432  
 Rustlings in the Rockies, 108  
 Religious Freedom in New Jersey, 44  
 Ram *Carondelet*, 250  
 Ram *Tennessee*, 329  
 Ram *Tyler*, 250  
 Steamer *Howard Carroll*, 83  
 Stephen Hopkins' House, 482  
 Scot of Scotstarvet, 47  
 Steamer *City of Richmond*, 87  
 St. George's Cross, 385  
 Schepens, 37

Smithsonian Institution, 485  
 "Saraband," 11  
 Settlement of Philadelphia, 591  
 Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, 382  
 Seventh Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. Army, 382  
 Second Continental Congress, 128, 129  
 Soldiers' Home, California, 383  
 Ship *Henry and Francis*, 50, 57  
 Some Colonial Families, 44, 145, 233, 367, 441, 558  
 Seventh Regiment Armory, of New York, 472  
 Sketch of Prison Life, 475  
 State Legislature, 369  
*Susan Constant*, Ship, 20  
 Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment, 397  
 Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, 272, 273, 374  
 Seals of the Civilized Tribes of American Indians, 404  
 Seals of Individuals, 404  
 Seals of American Bishops, 404  
 Seals of the Colonies, 404  
 Share of Connecticut in the War of the Revolution, 379  
 St. Nicholas Society, 385  
 South Carolina Room, Mt. Vernon, 407  
 Schouts, 37  
 Spirit of '76, 198  
 Ship *Defense*, 160  
 "The Sign of the Unicorn," 51  
 Southern Confederacy, 325  
 Spark's "Life of Franklin," 94  
 Secret Journals of Congress, 123  
 Second Rhode Is'and Infantry, U. S. Volunteers, 382  
 Significance of the Anniversary and the Results in New England of the Great Swamp Fight, 596  
 Society of Army of Potomac, 284  
 Sitimaches Indians 156  
 South Carolina Constitution, 94  
 Salvages, 190  
 State House of Pennsylvania, 91, 136  
 Second Corps of Cadets, Mt. Vernon Militia, 381  
 Scotch-Irish Covenanter, 316  
 Signing of the Treaty of Peace at Versailles, 482  
 Scheme of the Third Class of Canaan Meeting-House Lottery, 243

## SIGNATURES.

James Tilton, 207  
 Edward Roche, 212  
 M. Hillegas, 22  
 John Johnstone, 148  
 Euphame Johnstone, 152  
 John Patten, 303  
 Peter Jaquett, 304

Gunning Bedford, 305  
 John Vaughan, 305  
 Daniel J. Adams, 305  
 Col. Allen McLane, 305  
 Henry Latimer, 308  
 David Hall, 309  
 George Monro, 310  
 Nath. Mitchell, 310  
 Joseph Haslet, 310  
 Caleb Bennett, 311  
 Charles Pope, 311  
 John Rudolph, 311  
 Michael Rudolph, 311  
 Patrick Stuart, 441  
 Lafayette, 468  
 George Washington, 78, 347  
 Horatio Gates, 170  
 Armand de la Roueri, 267  
 Henry Knox, 374  
 Henry Clay, 573

## SOCIETIES.

Pilgrim Society of Plymouth, Mass., 555  
 Historical Association of Memphis, Tenn, 392  
 Confederate Historical Associations, 392  
 American Historical Association, 93, 485, 605  
 Society of the Daughters of the Cincinnati in New York, 607  
 "Society of *Mayflower* Descendants," 609  
 Mary Washington Society, 482

## HISTORICAL SOCIETIES.

Delaware, 477  
 Chicago 485  
 Maryland, 384  
 New Hampshire, 178  
 Minnesota, 392  
 New York, 385, 555  
 Pennsylvania, 5, 20, 82, 347  
 Virginia, 188, 387

## SOCIETY OF SONS OF THE REVOLUTION.

Missouri, 601  
 Iowa, 602  
 Connecticut, 473  
 Minnesota, 473, 599  
 North Carolina, 390  
 Massachusetts, 381  
 South Carolina, 390, 473, 475, 597  
 New York, 272, 273, 277, 385, 389, 390, 471, 472, 568, 599  
 Illinois, 277, 283, 284, 474, 600  
 Pennsylvania, 87, 389, 390, 473, 591, 601  
 California, 271  
 Maryland, 97, 284  
 Ohio, 583, 599  
 Virginia, 273



SOCIETY OF DAUGHTERS OF THE  
AMERICAN REVOLUTION.*Ohio.*

Cleveland, 483, 583, 588  
Cincinnati, 583, 586

*Connecticut.*

New Haven, 482  
New Britain, 482  
Winsor, 484  
Meriden, 582

*New Jersey.*

Bound Brook, 378, 583  
Newark, 378  
Trenton, 378, 588  
Lawrenceville, 378  
East Orange, 585  
Tennessee, 379, 392, 483, 585  
Maryland, 385, 484, 586

*Pennsylvania.*

State Society, 92  
Allentown, 482  
Lancaster, 379, 483, 586  
Lewisburgh, 484  
Pittsburgh, 378  
York, 379  
Norristown, 586

*New York.*

New York, 377, 378, 483, 484, 485, 582  
Buffalo, 588  
Kentucky, 349  
Wisconsin, 583  
Rhode Island, 29, 34, 482  
District of Columbia, 379  
Iowa, 586  
Colorado, 469  
Maine, 482, 588  
Virginia, 585, 586  
Illinois, 483, 585

*Minnesota.*

St. Paul, 482  
Minneapolis, 483

*Massachusetts.*

Boston, 584  
Springfield, 587

*New Hampshire.*

Derry, 482  
Manchester, 588

SOCIETY OF SONS OF THE AMERICAN  
REVOLUTION.

Minnesota, 392, 469  
New York, 83, 377, 378, 380, 578, 580  
Nebraska, 580  
Illinois, 379, 380, 469, 578  
Montana, 579  
Maryland, 579  
New Jersey, 380, 470, 579  
Ohio, 578  
California, 380, 470, 577  
Massachusetts, 381, 469  
District of Columbia, 469, 580  
Washington, 470, 579  
Iowa, 579  
Kentucky, 470  
Connecticut, 379, 470, 577, 579, 580  
National Society, 577

SOCIETY OF DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLU-  
TION.

Illinois, 390  
New Jersey, 88, 594  
New York, 281, 594

## NAVAL ORDER OF THE UNITED STATES.

Pennsylvania, 385, 477, 589  
Massachusetts, 386, 589

## MEDAL OF HONOR LEGION,

67, 70, 181, 185, 383, 454, 478

## AZTEC CLUB OF 1847,

185, 381, 480, 481

UNITED STATES DAUGHTERS OF  
1776-1812,

89, 187, 391, 478, 605

## MILITARY ORDER OF LOYAL LEGION.

Minnesota, 603  
New York, 475, 476  
Maine, 475  
Illinois, 476, 603  
California, 381  
District of Columbia, 382  
Indiana, 602  
Maryland, 184  
Massachusetts, 381, 476, 603  
Ohio, 382, 476  
Pennsylvania, 278, 591  
Colorado, 475

## SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.

Maryland, 97  
New Jersey, 80, 81  
New Hampshire, 174, 178  
Connecticut, 82, 83, 213, 581

- New York, 81, 82, 178, 205, 307, 310, 312, 477  
 Massachusetts, 177, 307, 391, 397, 398  
 Delaware, 205, 206, 212, 307, 310, 311, 477  
 Pennsylvania, 82, 209, 211, 308, 311, 369, 581, 591  
 General Society, 372  
 France, 178, 180
- SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS.  
 Vermont, 384, 480  
 Iowa, 592  
 District of Columbia, 530, 589  
 Virginia, 384  
 New Hampshire, 384, 398, 480  
 Missouri, 384, 479  
 New York, 36, 384, 385, 554, 591, 608  
 Illinois, 187, 384, 479, 590  
 Connecticut, 97, 183, 359, 384, 479  
 New Jersey, 93  
 Massachusetts, 183, 187, 400, 591, 593  
 Pennsylvania, 217, 385, 475, 590  
 General Society, 88  
 Ohio, 593  
 Louisiana, 186  
 Maryland, 93, 183, 184, 384, 392, 477, 592
- SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA.  
 New York, 93, 123, 392, 559, 602  
 Pennsylvania, 89, 91, 185, 283, 385, 388, 392, 485  
 Virginia, 387, 585, 596  
 North Carolina, 186, 596  
 Connecticut, 388, 596  
 New Hampshire, 596  
 Maryland, 384, 386, 388, 485, 595  
 Delaware, 389  
 South Carolina, 387  
 California, 596
- Treaty Between England and the Netherlands, 39  
 Treaty of Paris, 159, 160  
 Treaty of Utrecht, 159  
 Treaty of Aix la Chapelle, 356  
 Treaty of Westminster, 137  
 Treaty with Shawnee Indians, 226  
 Tulane University, 154  
 Tenth Regiment of Massachusetts, 397  
 Twenty-seventh New Jersey, Infantry, 383  
 Taenza Indians, 155  
 Turning Points in the American Civil War, 605  
 Temocomo, 192
- Three Valuable Old Books, 349  
 Topographer and Genealogist, I, 490  
 The Tory of the Revolution, 580  
 Taylor Library, Milford, Conn., 213
- U. S. Navy During the Civil War, 245, 325  
 U. S. Navy, 181, 182, 185, 187, 381, 382, 386  
 U. S. Army, 185, 381, 382  
 U. S. Marine Corps, 181, 182, 385  
 U. S. Revenue Service, 181  
 U. S. National Museum, 289, 485  
 University of Pennsylvania, 82, 92, 485  
 University of Michigan, 485  
 University of New York, 83  
 Union Squadron, 329  
 U. S. S. Congress, 119  
 U. S. S. Roanoke, 119  
 U. S. S. St. Lawrence, 119  
 U. S. S. Monitor, 120  
 U. S. S. Wabash, 121  
 U. S. S. Minnesota, 119, 120  
 U. S. S. Cumberland, 120  
 U. S. S. Lancaster, 84, 86  
 U. S. Artillery, 397
- Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 290  
 Vagaries of the Collector, 269  
 Virginia Legislature of 1856, 413  
 Vessel Louisiana, 332  
 Virginia Hand Books, 395  
 Victoria Cross of England, 69  
 Virginia Genealogies, 393, 394  
 Virginia Troop of Light Horse, 254  
 Virginia House of Burgesses, 396  
 Virginia Assembly, 396  
 "Virgilian Barlow," 449
- Women's Influence in the Homes of the Revolutionary Patriots, 390, 585  
 Women of the Revolution, 88, 583  
 Weekly State of the Continental Troops, 349  
 Wormley's Hotel, 390  
 Whitehead's "History of Perth Amboy," 50  
 War Governor of New Jersey, 123  
 Weidman Mansion, Pa., 523  
 World's Fair, Chicago, 92  
 Woman's Share in Primitive Culture, 289  
 Wyandotte Indians, 195  
 Whigs of New York, 125  
 Wisconsin University, 485  
 West India Company, 514  
 Williamsburg, Va., Gazette, 12  
 Western Gulf Blockading Squadron, 245  
 What the U. S. Government Has Done for History, 606



*William and Mary College Quarterly*,  
290  
William and Mary College, 9  
"White House," Queen Anne County,  
Md., 238  
Widow's Prayer, 260, 263  
World's Largest Libraries, 283  
Works of John Adams, 123

## WASHINGTON.

Washington Walloping His Servant, 436  
Home of Washington, 568  
Washington's Private and Military Soci-  
eties, 94  
Character of Washington as Exemplified  
by the Sufferings and Privations at  
Valley Forge, 583  
Washington's Letters, 74, 79  
Writings of Washington, 399, 568  
Washington's Wedding, 582  
Washington's Distillery, 74  
Washington's Day-book, 74  
Washington's New York Headquarters,  
95  
Washington Medal, 67  
Religious Opinion and Character of  
Washington, 535

Bills for Clothing for Washington's Pall-  
bearers, 74  
Bills for Building Washington's Vault, 74  
Mary Washington, the Mother, 484  
Washington's Relics, 270  
Washington's Legal Papers, 74  
Washington Monument, 399, 581  
Washington at Valley Forge, 483  
Washington's Manuscript Prayer-Book,  
535  
Life of Washington, 433  
Story of Washington, 415, 417  
Washington's Room, Mt. Vernon, 417  
Washington's Birthplace, 488  
Washington's Club, 387  
Washington's Birthday, 579, 580, 581  
Washington's Coach, 403  
Personal Characteristics of George Wash-  
ington, 484

Youthful Hero of the War of 1812,  
64-66  
Yale Library, 216  
Yazoo Indians, 156, 157  
Yale University, 485  
Yorktown Day, 283  
Yorktown Campaign, 83  
"Yankee Doodle," 390, 516

## NAMES.

Alden, 82, 610, 611	Ash, 87	305, 352, 401, 485, 567, 570, 594, 601, 604	Abbott, 492, 581
Adee, 84	Armour, 84	Alexander, 79, 84, 140, 150, 189, 193, 304, 374, 409	Antill, 307
Adrianse, 84	Armstrong, 84, 206, 576	Ashier, 34	Asbury, 181
Allison, 84	Athater, 84	Adam, 214	Annetje, 260, 262, 263
Addison, 21, 348	Allen, 24, 95, 205, 227, 305, 306, 308, 310, 526, 580, 592, 601	Andreas, 230	Acker, 274, 276
Addoms, 81, 82	Anderson, 21, 173, 346, 348, 378, 382, 519, 585, 594	Angell, 484, 607	Adriaensen, 510
Arm and, 184, 265-7	Arnold, 32, 34, 35, 36, 85, 97, 172, 173, 258, 270, 482, 492, 575	Abel, 194	Achenbach, 526
Andre, 85, 173, 270, 271, 492	Anthony, 34, 35, 66, 368, 482	Archer, 192	Aston, 528
Andros, 40, 41, 43, 385, 464	Ashton, 72, 82, 84, 123, 124, 189, 130, 131, 133, 174, 177, 205, 209, 263,	Arber, 188	Abbott, 195
Appleton, 84, 198, 280, 289, 380, 415, 417, 531		Andersen, 188, 205	Avery, 383, 483, 583, 588
Archblod, 84		Ashley, 256	Acre, 441
Amory, 182, 386		Aldrich, 578, 593	Asgill, 458, 459, 508, 569
Amorn, 35, 36		Ayres, 445	Arbuckle, 392
Amherst, 160, 356		Astor, 288, 604	Alsop, 462
Anstruther, 48		Amhurst, 287	Austin, 585
Aithernil, 53		Ashton, 485	Austen, 560
Alpuerte, 89		Andrews, 607, 476, 586	Agee, 445
Armistead, 96		Adolphus, 480	Almy, 382
		Allerton, 609, 610	Bainbridge-Hoff, 385
			Barnett, 426
			Baldwin, 368

- Baird, 491, 567,  
     590, 594  
 Barnes, 81, 255,  
     472, 473  
 Backerus, 512,  
     513  
 Batz, 524  
 Bayard, 609  
 Bach, 485  
 Barker, 482  
 Bancker, 261  
 Balfour, 455, 456,  
     460  
 Baxter, 285, 391  
 Backus, 609  
 Barton, 278, 472  
 Barstlow, 278  
 Barrymore, 277  
 Bancker, 274  
 Barron, 117  
 Banks, 84, 187,  
     193, 252, 331,  
     404, 493, 608,  
     609  
 Baudoin, 156  
 Barto, 603  
 Baer, 283  
 Bancroft, 84, 123,  
     127, 456, 469  
 Barnard, 182  
 Baltazzi, 84  
 Barker, 29  
 Bagby, 21  
 Ball, 413, 418,  
     21, 258, 346,  
     444, 603  
 Bartholomew, 82,  
     488  
 Bailey, 89, 182,  
     186, 187, 256,  
     290, 331, 382,  
     391, 404, 478,  
     493, 567, 605  
 Bacon, 18, 89,  
     96, 97, 178,  
     182, 480, 592,  
     389, 386  
 Barclay, 94, 148,  
     564  
 Babcock, 84, 588  
 Balfour, 48  
 Barrett, 96  
 Baker, 84, 87  
 Barney, 18  
 Bainbridge, 89,  
     182, 185, 589  
 Barringer, 84  
 Ballou, 478  
 Barber, 369  
 Batchelder, 589  
 Banning, 386  
 Barnum, 478  
 Barbour, 570  
 Battle, 390  
 Bateman, 579  
 Barry, 392, 586  
 Bartlett, 471, 390  
 Bazalul, 477  
 Baker, 580  
 Batchby, 569  
 Benson, 278, 568  
 Berry, 594, 378  
 Belknap, 381,  
     471, 472, 603  
 Bedford, 206,  
     305  
 Benjamin, 270  
 Benthurpen, 197  
 Bell, 484, 588  
 Benedict, 480  
 Benton, 197  
 Bevan, 94  
 Beale, 256  
 Bernard, 567, 17  
 Beaman, 84  
 Bellas, 81, 87,  
     89, 202, 301,  
     601, 589, 591,  
     477, 385, 182,  
     183, 185  
 Beatty, 89, 386,  
     182, 279  
 Bergier, 156  
 Beakman, 84  
 Beverly, 97  
 Beton, 48  
 Betts, 70  
 Bernard, 96  
 Benham, 84, 85  
 Bedle, 81  
 Bezaleel, 81  
 Beardsley, 488,  
     195, 84, 401,  
     570  
 Bissell, 470  
 Binney, 593  
 Billinton, 610  
 Bienville, 156,  
     157  
 Birch, 270  
 Bittinger, 484  
 Biddle, 89, 90,  
     182, 187, 404,  
     493, 601, 589,  
     385  
 Birch, 91  
 Bird, 81, 473,  
     588, 471  
 Borchertling, 378  
 Bodge, 591  
 Boquet, 378  
 Boadie, 403  
 Bood, 368  
 Bosson, 585  
 Boutell, 404,  
     470, 479  
 Boyesen, 390  
 Boune, 462  
 Boerum, 386  
 Bowers, 84  
 Bond, 92, 258,  
     491, 397  
 Bottsford, 194  
 Boyd, 492  
 Bowd, 368  
 Bonaparte, 241,  
     565  
 Bont, 274  
 Boynton, 177  
 Bourinot, 356,  
     485  
 Boyce, 274, 276  
 Boyle, 288  
 Boude, 370, 367,  
     368, 25, 27,  
     369  
 Boerum, 183  
 Bogardus, 260,  
     263  
 Bowen, 485, 35,  
     36, 81, 148,  
     445, 580, 590,  
     594  
 Beasley, 588  
 Berg, 84  
 Beach, 388  
 Betton, 386  
 Benedict, 474  
 Beverley, 394  
 Beall, 285, 595  
 Bennett, 310,  
     305, 595  
 Beecher, 392  
 Benton, 284  
 Buel, 84  
 Burr, 84, 93, 242,  
     254, 434, 435  
 Buchanan, 96,  
     567, 442  
 Burke, 18, 175  
 Buisson, 156  
 Bull, 34, 287,  
     532, 399  
 Bullus, 182, 386  
 Buecleuch, 49  
 Burwell, 96, 97,  
     198  
 Burgin, 185  
 Burnside, 117,  
     118, 119, 429  
 Burd, 183  
 Byrn, 94  
 Blackburn, 344  
 Blackleach, 569  
 Brownfield, 403  
 Brinkerhoff, 578,  
     593  
 Breck, 567  
 Brooks, 444, 381  
 Bronner, 383  
 Blair, 413, 464  
 Bragdon, 461  
 Blainey, 588  
 Blunston, 269  
 Bryant, 382  
 Blackbwine, 348  
 Black, 379  
 Bragg, 603  
 Brooke, 278  
 Brownson, 606  
 Brownlow, 313  
 Bradford, 531,  
     610  
 Bringhurst, 31,  
     370  
 Britteridge, 610  
 Brock, 491  
 Brabbury, 177,  
     178  
 Brewster, 610  
 Blandy, 285, 402  
 Bryan, 18, 20,  
     215, 221, 227,  
     387  
 Brookman, 594  
 Breese, 252, 334  
 Brewer, 274, 474  
 Brounlowe, 487  
 Brush, 84  
 Brown, 84, 184,  
     189, 239, 278,  
     340, 344, 485,  
     494, 523, 526,  
     400, 592, 389,  
     460, 441, 445,  
     444, 400, 387  
 Browning, 96,  
     160, 393, 396,  
     467  
 Brint, 284, 390,  
     445  
 Braddock, 95,  
     168, 519  
 Breckinridge, 84,  
     585  
 Brockholst, 123,  
     472, 471  
 Bradley, 81, 84,  
     194, 242, 273,  
     284, 339, 473,  
     198  
 Bliss, 89, 480  
 Brinley, 33  
 Blackford, 595

- Browne, 610  
 Brainard, 588  
 Blandy, 193  
 Brinton, 301  
 Britton, 84  
 Briggs, 272  
 Burleigh, 566  
 Burnett, 313, 421  
 Butler, 117, 247, 332, 480  
 Burgoyne, 168, 194, 351, 450  
 Burrall, 195  
 Busse, 524  
 Buckle, 606  
 Buel, 603  
 Burgher, 261  
 Buford, 249  
 Buckhout, 274  
 Bush, 304  
 Burriss, 588  
 Burbank, 475  
 Butcher, 491  
 Bush, 491  
 Burnet, 81, 84, 150, 152, 225, 349  
 Bushrod, 412, 349  
 Bute, 562  
 Bunker, 386  
 Butters, 380  
 Burdon, 382  
 Bulkeley, 473  
 Burch, 382  
 Buck, 81, 487, 588  
 Burroughs, 30  
 Burdick, 84  
 Burns, 143  
 Case, 586  
 Carver, 610  
 Callowhill, 564  
 Calder, 234, 596  
 Cass, 477, 174, 177, 305  
 Canfield, 194  
 Casey, 383  
 Cadle, 479  
 Canonchet, 531  
 Cabell, 580  
 Calvert, 384, 491  
 Carroway, 442, 443, 444  
 Carey, 491  
 Caesar, 549  
 Cable, 472  
 Campbell, 205, 382, 450, 464  
 Carson, 283, 471  
 Carlisle, 282  
 Caswell, 402  
 Careleton, 598  
 Calkins, 401  
 Carnegie, 288  
 Capps, 426  
 Calhoun, 84, 85, 386, 480, 182, 606  
 Carr, 89, 184, 591, 390, 593  
 Carnot, 82  
 Cavelier, 155  
 Carleton, 84  
 Carpenter, 88, 272, 601, 588  
 Carlyle, 47  
 Cadwalader, 87, 89, 464, 392, 601  
 Carter, 96, 97, 610, 594  
 Caldwell, 82, 236  
 Carroll, 81, 84, 97, 595, 485, 605, 600  
 Campbell, 50, 144, 148  
 Cary, 96  
 Clinton, 81, 82, 127, 255, 276, 277, 378, 438, 477, 483, 535, 569, 575  
 Chambers, 60, 62, 143, 600  
 Churchill, 42, 87, 182, 251  
 Childs, 82, 172  
 Clifford, 183, 236  
 Clifton, 451  
 Clarkson, 368, 369, 370  
 Clay, 571, 572, 574, 382  
 Chandler, 183, 580  
 Cropper, 81  
 Cromwell, 47, 561, 563  
 Chambly, 163  
 Charlevoix, 156  
 Chartres, 157  
 Clapp, 96  
 Clingan, 369  
 Chilton, 610  
 Cheeseman, 489  
 Chipman, 382  
 Choate, 585  
 Chittenden, 600  
 Chapman, 256  
 Christian, 524  
 Chesney, 247  
 Chadwick, 594  
 Childress, 445  
 Cherry, 177  
 Chitty, 468  
 Chamberlain, 476, 591  
 Chestertown, Md., 237  
 Chesterfield, 555  
 Cheney, 378, 470  
 Chase, 479  
 Crane, 397, 479  
 Croghan, 378  
 Croyk, 258  
 Covenhoven, 274, 592  
 Contee, 237  
 Cottman, 595  
 Coulter, 603  
 Coux, 596  
 Cortelyou, 594  
 Collier, 239  
 Constant, 592  
 Cooke, 188, 398, 610  
 Coke, 566  
 Coates, 590  
 Coe, 580  
 Cowles, 589, 600  
 Colt, 388  
 Connyngham, 393  
 Combs, 402  
 Cooper, 610  
 Corlear, 195  
 Colden, 129  
 Cochrane, 81, 82, 178, 180, 477  
 Coleman, 20, 21, 596, 595, 387, 27, 89, 91, 388, 386, 491, 389  
 Cooke, 87  
 Collum, 385, 245, 589, 591, 113, 182, 278, 279  
 Coghill, 183  
 Collis, 70, 383  
 Conyers, 97  
 Cowley, 32  
 Corwin, 59  
 Coffin, 32  
 Cooper, 26  
 Courtney, 80  
 Coddington, 37  
 Cole, 84, 593  
 Corrigan, 83, 86  
 Connolly, 84  
 Collins, 193, 603, 12, 447  
 Corlies, 84  
 Converse, 97  
 Cochs, 257  
 Cook, 610, 445, 383  
 Courtenay, 284  
 Corson, 586  
 Codman, 386, 181  
 Cotesworth, 353  
 Conkling, 589  
 Colin, 383  
 Cotton, 288  
 Cochran, 257, 383, 434, 432  
 Coit, 485  
 Cobb, 484  
 Coppee, 481  
 Conrad, 22, 225, 227, 229  
 Coffin, 382  
 Corte, 359  
 Cornwall, 473  
 Comb, 275, 274  
 Coghlan, 278  
 Cogswell, 177  
 Cox, 476, 382, 368, 206  
 Cuckburn, 346, 533  
 Cornelissen, 510  
 Colvill, 287  
 Crowell, 476  
 Crofton, 277  
 Creig, 383  
 Crol, 507  
 Croll, 221  
 Crawford, 441  
 Crackston, 610  
 Crevar, 288  
 Craik, 346, 348, 338, 340, 342, 344  
 Craxton, 610  
 Craig, 528, 526  
 Crook, 469  
 Croxton, 610  
 Cristie, 255  
 Craige, 258  
 Croppon, 487  
 Crump, 570  
 Crackstone, 610  
 Crittenden, 381  
 Cronin, 383  
 Clayton, 186  
 Croese, 28  
 Cornwallis, 168, 266, 314, 350, 352, 437, 460, 483



- Clarke, 66, 588,  
 489, 476, 278,  
 603, 610, 596  
 Clark, 570, 576,  
 606, 37, 90,  
 182, 586, 530,  
 485, 586, 589,  
 590, 218, 378,  
 578, 567  
 Croghan, 64, 66  
 Clapp, 482, 197,  
 Chauncey, 472,  
 288, 490, 609,  
 83, 84, 193  
 Chetwood, 81  
 Chrystie, 81, 82,  
 477  
 Church, 36, 82  
 Clay, 57, 88, 181  
 Channing, 34  
 Clymer, 25, 26  
 Champlin, 32, 33  
 Cleveland, 281  
 Clapham, 522  
 Claiborne, 387  
 Clarkson, 301  
 Claypoole, 575  
 Curzon, 560  
 Culpepper, 411  
 Cullick, 401  
 Curtis, 479, 344,  
 583  
 Curry, 399, 578  
 Culver, 478  
 Culleton, 488  
 Cutler, 283  
 Cushing, 330  
 Currie, 383  
 Cummings, 70,  
 185, 383, 478  
 Cutlar, 186  
 Cunningham,  
 444, 418, 187,  
 417, 413, 416,  
 407, 410  
 Custis, 72, 73,  
 285, 489, 568  
 Culpeper, 186,  
 564  
 Cuthbert, 87  
 Cuits, 69, 70  
 Curry, 21  
 Cushman, 90,  
 610  
 Cilly, 174, 177,  
 178  
 Cypher, 592  
 Darling, 84, 288,  
 478, 568, 604,  
 605  
 Davion, 155  
 Dacre, 160, 193,  
 288, 490  
 Dana, 144, 382  
 Dallas, 182  
 Daves, 97  
 Dawson, 89, 386,  
 387, 388  
 Dahlgren, 182,  
 327, 328, 336,  
 603  
 Dale, 82, 278  
 Davis, 250, 256,  
 273, 288, 346,  
 348, 365, 378,  
 393, 399, 583,  
 589, 601  
 Day, 478  
 Dayton, 594  
 Dam, 196  
 Darnell, 595  
 Daniels, 585  
 Dallam, 285, 402  
 Darby, 206  
 Daily, 197  
 Davice, 398  
 Davids, 274, 276  
 Dater, 196  
 Davenport, 531,  
 532  
 Darrow, 578, 593  
 Deane, 188, 189,  
 196  
 Deming, 445  
 Dechard, 421  
 Dey, 254  
 Demuth, 491  
 Denham, 388  
 Denham, 449  
 Dearborn, 174,  
 177  
 Denton, 515  
 Dennier, 348  
 Denison, 531  
 Deas, 481  
 Deshler, 526  
 Denise, 197  
 Denny, 575  
 Dechard, 315  
 De lafield, 89,  
 272, 277, 474  
 De la Harpe, 155  
 Delameter, 274  
 Delaware, 18  
 Delmonico, 477  
 Deneal, 348  
 Dempsey, 84  
 Deshon, 84  
 Depew, 83, 85,  
 378, 469, 529,  
 580  
 Deen, 183  
 Decatur, 157  
 Dean, 93, 274,  
 275, 285, 287,  
 603  
 Dexter, 35, 388,  
 596  
 DeBlois, 182, 386  
 de Bosen, 80  
 de Broglie, 32, 33  
 de Fontaine, 84  
 de Haas, 173, 270  
 de Hart, 602  
 de Joinville, 113  
 de Koven, 84  
 de Lancey, 124,  
 277, 390  
 de Limoges, 156  
 de Montigny, 155  
 de Peyster, 84,  
 471, 591  
 de Sedella, 157  
 de Winat, 81  
 De Witt, 81, 82,  
 378, 437, 438  
 De Kalb, 204  
 De Revere, 274  
 De Ray, 400  
 De Vergennes,  
 458, 459  
 De Wees, 570  
 Dimons, 194  
 Dix, 608, 609  
 Dixon, 382  
 Diggs, 346  
 Dinwidde, 227  
 Dillenbeck, 273  
 Dible, 197  
 Dillard, 368, 386  
 Dick, 197, 340,  
 344, 348  
 Dietrich, 524  
 Dickson, 81, 444  
 Dier, 38  
 Dillon, 69, 70  
 Dickinson, 96,  
 131, 413  
 Doud, 128  
 Doane, 84  
 Dorgy, 156  
 Dotterer, 24  
 Douglas, 44, 48,  
 84, 469, 475,  
 586  
 Doutrelan, 157  
 Donop, 87, 351  
 Dodge, 403  
 Downing, 593  
 Doll, 527  
 Doak, 316  
 Dovey, 610  
 Dorris, 391  
 Downe, 285  
 Doughty, 378,  
 594  
 Doten, 610  
 Doty, 610  
 Douthey, 510, 511  
 Doremus, 257,  
 582  
 Dorsey, 284, 579,  
 589  
 Dunmore, 12, 14  
 Duke, 79, 173,  
 187  
 Duane, 84, 92,  
 157  
 Dudley, 62, 189,  
 272, 379, 388,  
 445, 484  
 Duer, 123  
 Durham, 69, 70,  
 383  
 Dulany, 184, 593  
 Duncan, 441, 412  
 Dunn, 445  
 Durfee, 482  
 Dunning, 606  
 Duponceau, 554  
 Dupeau, 445, 327,  
 336  
 Dunnington, 251  
 Dutcher, 275, 276  
 Duryee, 594  
 Dugald, 561  
 Du Rue, 156  
 Du Paatz, 155  
 Du Poisson, 155  
 Du Pont, 121  
 Dunscombe, 388  
 Duchesney, 476  
 Duff, 205, 305  
 Duchambon, 355,  
 279  
 Dyre, 37, 43  
 Dyer, 507  
 Dwight, 83, 390  
 Drake, 97  
 Drummond, 46,  
 48  
 Dreer, 74  
 Dresser, 479  
 Drummond, 442  
 Dryden, 449  
 Drake, 561  
 Drum, 472  
 Draper, 358, 472,  
 606  
 Driskill, 205, 305  
 Eaton, 214, 610,  
 612, 479, 480

- Earle, 95, 289  
 Early, 522  
 Easton, 30, 35, 337  
 Eager, 185  
 Ebersole, 476  
 Edgerton, 599, 600  
 Edmundson, 400  
 Egolf, 403  
 Elvin, 287  
 Ellsworth, 484, 93, 183, 473  
 Elmore, 195  
 Ellison, 182, 386  
 Elliot, 65, 485  
 Eliot, 288  
 Elmer, 84  
 Ellet, 250  
 Ellis, 475, 385, 197, 368  
 Ellery, 30, 33, 34, 35, 84  
 Ely, 272  
 Elkins, 470  
 Eliner, 233  
 Elbridge, 135  
 Ely, 471  
 Elwyn, 475  
 Emmett, 173  
 Emerson, 174, 177  
 Emott, 97  
 Emory, 398  
 Emple, 186  
 Endicott, 38, 361  
 English, 610  
 Engle, 525  
 Enos, 194  
 English, 610  
 Erben, 476  
 Ernest, 229  
 Ernst, 84  
 Estopinal, 187  
 Esten, 188  
 Etting, 91, 601  
 Evans, 368, 451  
 Everett, 382, 418, 594  
 Evertson, 239  
 Eve, 413  
 Ewing, 445, 382, 281  
 Eyre, 193  
 Fairfax, 346, 348  
 Fauntleroy, 97  
 Fairfield, 182  
 Farrington, 444, 440  
 Farquhar, 589  
 Fairchild, 278, 604  
 Farragut, 248, 250, 245, 246, 336, 329  
 Fermor, 564  
 Feake, 492  
 Fenner, 35, 482  
 Ferris, 93, 274, 285, 608, 609, 260  
 Ferguson, 80, 258, 259, 314, 315  
 Fenn, 215  
 Fitch, 84  
 Fiske, 584, 568  
 Fisher, 382, 588, 554  
 Fish, 477, 605, 310, 81, 82, 205  
 Field, 273, 35  
 Fienes, 166, 162, 164, 193, 490  
 Fitzhugh, 237, 10, 19  
 Finch, 382  
 Fogg, 174, 177  
 Foster, 96, 187, 482  
 Forcault, 156  
 Force, 123, 235, 237  
 Fox, 26  
 Fones, 492  
 Forge, 196  
 Foote, 248, 249, 382, 436  
 Forbes, 384, 344  
 Forsythe, 589, 386  
 Follet, 592  
 Foulk, 527, 525  
 Foshay, 274  
 Ford, 399, 383, 376  
 Fornance, 586  
 Fowler, 605, 391  
 Forster, 286  
 Foot, 492  
 Fuller, 480, 588, 610  
 Fletcher, 611  
 Freeman, 476  
 Fleet, 478  
 Frable, 527  
 Fremont, 284  
 Flower, 471  
 Friedrichs, 478  
 Frothingham, 123  
 Fleete, 97  
 Fredenberg, 159, 166  
 Floyd, 89, 132, 413  
 Frelinghuysen, 580  
 Frazer, 483  
 Frineau, 453  
 Frankle, 382  
 Fry, 381  
 Floyd-Jones, 381, 272, 474  
 Frelawney, 350  
 Frederick, 182, 183  
 Fraser, 144, 358  
 Frisbie, 67, 178, 234, 480  
 Friary, 96  
 Frye, 177  
 Franklin, 527, 221, 525, 526, 227, 382, 492, 284, 386, 388, 283, 528, 591, 592, 471, 89, 90, 93, 182, 600  
 Frickett, 349  
 Galk, 21  
 Gano, 570  
 Galt, 390  
 Gayer, 566  
 Gaston, 471, 472, 280  
 Garrison, 479  
 Gaskell, 563, 564, 559  
 Gallup, 361  
 Galpin, 382  
 Gay, 480  
 Gallaudet, 589, 469, 590  
 Gardiner, 361, 363, 611  
 Gardner, 531, 532, 473, 471, 35, 397, 611  
 Gage, 286  
 Gard, 593  
 Gambel, 256  
 Gadsden, 598  
 Garnett, 237, 238  
 Gastula, 403  
 Gaylord, 195  
 Galloupe, 593, 386  
 Gallatin, 609  
 Gallop, 531  
 Gabriel, 229  
 Gates, 33, 167, 168, 170, 438, 204, 598  
 Garrett, 491  
 Gault, 483, 585  
 Gary, 579  
 Gatley, 182  
 Genet, 81  
 Gerry, 135, 353, 464  
 Gedney, 81, 279  
 Gibbons, 385  
 Gilroy, 70  
 Gilfillan, 603  
 Gill, 593  
 Girelius, 211  
 Gibber, 524  
 Gilmore, 328  
 Gilman, 177, 380, 385  
 Gillette, 97  
 Gilder, 205, 305  
 Gillespie, 87, 89, 90, 91  
 Gibson, 281, 256, 381  
 Gilpin, 348  
 Gist, 441  
 Gilbert, 274, 562, 563, 469, 581  
 Gifford, 451, 446  
 Giles, 562, 186, 382  
 Godfrey, 388, 451, 567, 401  
 Gould, 438  
 Goodyear, 570  
 Goff, 471  
 Gorgas, 564  
 Gooding, 595  
 Gorham, 531, 532  
 Goddard, 482  
 Gobin, 283  
 Goble, 484  
 Gough, 404  
 Gookin, 174, 176, 177, 178  
 Goodman, 26, 611  
 Goode, 97, 485, 589  
 Gouverneur, 82, 477  
 Goldsborough, 117, 238  
 Goodwin, 240, 480  
 Goss, 195, 585



- Gouverneur, 82, 477  
 Goldsborough, 117, 238  
 Goodwin, 240, 480  
 Goss, 195, 585  
 Gordon, 52, 145, 148, 362, 564, 585  
 Gurley, 474  
 Guild, 482  
 Gunning, 206  
 Gumere, 378  
 Gulick, 588  
 Gwathmey, 186  
 Granville, 37, 87, 565, 564, 566  
 Glentworth, 82  
 Granger, 382  
 Greeley, 185, 469, 382  
 Greeno, 383  
 Gheradi, 70, 84, 85, 580, 469  
 Grimestone, 367  
 Grimston, 367  
 Grimm, 188  
 Grymestone, 367  
 Grimm, 188  
 Gregory, 550, 549, 551, 552  
 Grinnell, 609  
 Grater, 346  
 Glenney, 581  
 Grumbine, 283  
 Greateon, 477  
 Greves, 487  
 Greenleaf, 468  
 Grenville, 480  
 Glover, 401  
 Grayson, 480  
 Grantees, 194  
 Guinette, 79, 173  
 Grant, 32, 33, 82, 480, 325, 332, 255, 392, 470, 288, 600, 331, 248, 249, 252, 142, 144, 172  
 Green, 81, 183, 186, 479, 380, 598  
 Graves, 287, 390  
 Griffith, 579, 184, 284  
 Gray, 81, 144, 382, 565  
 Greene, 29, 33, 35, 36, 84, 81, 87, 97, 204, 477, 434, 382, 609, 610, 464, 482  
 Griffin, 606, 94  
 Graham, 52, 81, 97, 471  
 Gresham, 236, 237, 488  
 Grubb, 93, 183, 491  
 Harlakenden, 160, 193, 288, 490  
 Hayward, 238, 390  
 Harden, 236, 377  
 Hart, 283, 381, 444  
 Hamersley, 384  
 Handy, 15  
 Hatfield, 123  
 Harrington, 182, 195  
 Hayden, 182, 185, 385, 395, 396, 393, 394  
 Hampden, 559, 602, 560  
 Harper, 523, 578  
 Hale, 390, 471, 472, 575  
 Halsey, 579  
 Hagaman, 380  
 Hayes, 475  
 Haddon, 391  
 Hancock, 285, 287, 335, 559, 575, 602  
 Hazen, 569  
 Hasbrouck, 84, 85  
 Hartpence, 96  
 Havemeyer, 79  
 Harris, 81, 97, 182, 522  
 Hall, 288  
 Harrison, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 66, 90, 91, 94, 96, 185, 278, 403, 413, 464, 491, 586, 595  
 Hamilton, 81, 89, 148, 173, 185, 227, 270, 308, 344, 348, 434, 437, 438, 470, 471, 472, 473, 476, 477, 582, 583, 592, 609  
 Hammond, 274, 275, 346, 402, 479, 481  
 Hall, 203, 204, 310, 311, 380, 478, 582  
 Hayne, 455, 456, 457, 458, 460, 568, 569  
 Haine, 252  
 Hatch, 381, 472  
 Hadden, 89, 478  
 Harriman, 469, 591  
 Hays, 527  
 Harmon, 390, 444  
 Hazard, 603  
 Hampton, 94, 471  
 Hawry, 177, 382  
 Haynes, 160, 193, 287, 490  
 Hardie, 589  
 Haight, 592  
 Hartell, 401  
 Haslet, 205, 310  
 Haslett, 311  
 Hamlin, 475  
 Hallam, 576  
 Harnett, 596  
 Hands, 238  
 Hanson, 567  
 Hatch, 381  
 Hooper, 184  
 Hartshorne, 148, 150  
 Hay, 164  
 Hadel, 184, 593, 89  
 Henry, 13, 14, 17, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 485, 526, 589  
 Henkels, 74, 172, 270, 376, 576, 468  
 Herbert, 84, 409, 569  
 Herring, 81  
 Hendry, 81  
 Heathcote, 148, 149, 153, 41  
 Henrotin, 483  
 Heywood, 589  
 Henningham, 413  
 Helliker, 274  
 Heinitsh, 491  
 Henshaw, 487  
 Heise, 369  
 Hedden, 472  
 Hess, 523  
 Hews, 491  
 Hetrich, 399  
 Heaton, 570  
 Hillingass, 23  
 Hilligas, 23, 27  
 Hillegas, 22, 23, 368  
 Hildegrass, 23, 28  
 Hine, 382  
 Higgins, 592  
 Hills, 185  
 Hillengass, 24  
 Hinsdale, 96, 154  
 Hicks, 390  
 Hinkle, 583, 584, 599  
 Higginson, 476  
 Hill, 197, 382, 390, 470, 475, 484, 580  
 Howells, 239  
 Howarth, 568  
 Holgate, 399  
 Hoppin, 474  
 Holmes, 598  
 Holloway, 494  
 Hodenpyl, 594  
 Hooper, 592  
 Houghton, 284  
 Houdon, 341  
 Hosmer, 278, 382  
 Hodge, 601  
 Holbeck, 611  
 Hooke, 611  
 Hochard, 157  
 Hoxie, 588  
 Hole, 582  
 Hosea, 383  
 Howes, 560  
 Holmes, 81  
 Howland, 611  
 Holton, 96  
 Hopkinson, 92  
 Houston, 87, 316  
 Hood, 326  
 Holloway, 478  
 Hotchkiss, 480  
 Hoar, 485  
 Hosman, 205, 305  
 Horsfield, 490

- Holland, 206,  
452, 453  
Hooker, 255,  
359  
Hobby, 214  
Houdon, 436  
Howard, 70, 81,  
154, 533, 183,  
184, 185, 589,  
606, 608, 477,  
478, 285, 469,  
595, 590, 599,  
530  
Hoffman, 185,  
283, 386  
Hoyt, 81, 82,  
392, 477, 483,  
583  
Hornor, 82, 87,  
193, 591, 399  
Hoff, 89, 182,  
184, 586, 589,  
609  
Hobart, 81, 87,  
301, 385, 368,  
477  
Hopkins, 30, 35,  
36, 96, 234,  
380, 385, 609,  
611  
Holley, 84  
Howell, 81, 344,  
570  
Howe, 81, 82, 193,  
255, 276, 314,  
350, 351, 473,  
477  
Hutchinson, 601  
Humphrey, 83,  
567  
Humphreys,  
183, 97  
Huggins, 569  
Huling, 445  
Hurst, 399, 477  
Hunter, 147, 148,  
149, 150, 225,  
380, 476, 522  
Hunsicker, 586  
Hulse, 478  
Huddy, 568, 569  
Huygen, 507  
Hubbart, 214  
Hunsdon, 594  
Hurlsburt, 594  
Huxford, 278,  
382  
Hudson, 555, 608  
Huntington, 250,  
258, 477  
Hulley, 484  
Huster, 399  
Hubbard, 391,  
478, 480  
Hurd, 606  
Huger, 118  
Hutton, 50, 81,  
82  
Hull, 57, 586  
Hughes, 81, 284,  
601  
Hunt, 123, 185,  
383  
Hudson, 240,  
389  
Hubbell, 194,  
195, 396, 580,  
591  
Hyatt, 205, 305  
Hyndshaw, 529  
Irish, 35, 526  
Ireland, 383  
Iredell, 482  
Irinn, 96, 278,  
484  
Irving, 453  
Ingraham, 378  
Innes, 378, 594  
Isham, 83, 398,  
472, 476, 581,  
609  
Inman, 84  
Imlay, 81  
Insch, 185  
Iberville, 156  
James, 182, 184,  
186, 203, 205,  
206, 210, 234,  
268, 270, 274,  
288, 304, 308,  
327, 349, 376,  
381, 382, 383,  
386, 387, 398,  
399, 401, 402,  
432, 435, 442,  
443, 462, 464,  
471, 477, 479,  
480, 483, 485,  
563, 567, 568,  
570, 576, 579,  
581, 582, 583,  
588, 590, 592,  
593, 598, 603,  
608, 610  
Jackson, 29, 81,  
82, 154, 197,  
255, 258, 278,  
374, 391, 396,  
397, 398, 475,  
482, 595  
Janse, 260  
Jans, 508, 509  
Jacobs, 485  
Janvier, 483, 484  
Jabez, 477  
Jamar, 284  
Jamieson, 588  
Jay, 126, 133,  
138, 139, 605  
Jaquett, 205, 302,  
304, 305, 311  
Jansen, 260, 508  
Jefferson, 123,  
138, 139, 172,  
173, 177, 242,  
349, 435, 600  
Jenkin, 398, 580  
Jewel, 274  
Jenifer, 567  
Jerrold, 183  
Jennison, 570  
Jewett, 483, 600  
Jennings, 26-27,  
389  
Jessup, 58, 574  
Jones, 32, 79,  
173, 182, 205,  
25, 26, 239,  
274, 285, 305,  
376, 386, 433,  
437, 443, 490,  
569, 575, 592,  
601  
Johnson, 59, 60,  
61, 92, 198,  
284, 287, 314,  
327, 388, 416,  
487, 531, 532,  
568, 590, 598,  
605  
Jourdan, 241  
Johanst, 258  
Joyce, 570  
Johnstone, 44, 54,  
145-153  
Jochem, 509  
Jordan, 444, 491  
Juet, 555  
Jumel, 95  
Jufvrouw, 261  
Justin, 485  
Judd, 581  
Judson, 182, 604  
Kautz, 382  
Katz, 257  
Kelly, 273, 368,  
474  
Kelley, 183, 272  
Keyser, 278  
Kemeys, 81  
Key, 184-185  
Kennard, 92  
Keith, 96  
Keats, 144  
Kerfoot, 483  
Ketchum, 594  
Kessler, 392  
Kennedy, 144,  
355  
Keay, 281  
Kearney, 44, 148,  
383  
Kerr, 52, 603  
Kern, 526  
Kezer, 482  
Kean, 305  
Keese, 81, 82,  
477  
Kendall, 485, 588  
Kernochan, 377,  
582  
Keim, 484, 583  
Kent, 182, 281,  
468, 480, 569  
Kirkpatrick, 205  
Kingsbury, 186,  
359  
Kistler, 525  
Kilgore, 567  
Kidder, 186, 596  
Kidd, 205, 305  
Kieft, 509, 510,  
511, 512  
Kirkwood, 203,  
204, 305, 311  
King, 44, 148,  
278, 461, 462,  
463, 477, 485,  
588, 594, 602,  
608  
Kimberly, 89,  
184  
Killikelly, 97  
Kissam, 81  
Kones, 183  
Kouse, 93  
Kuhl, 26, 27, 28,  
182, 385, 386  
Kurtz, 231  
Kuhns, 283  
Knickerbocker,  
196  
Knowlton, 443  
Knight, 382  
Kyle, 475  
Knefler, 602  
Knox, 212, 254,  
371, 372, 397,  
434  
Lansing, 608  
Latta, 601

- Laylor, 378  
 Langhorne, 11  
 Laythropp, 486  
 Lathropp, 488  
 Laythroppe, 486  
 Landreth, 491  
 Latham, 611  
 LaFrambois, 164  
 Latendorp, 486  
 Lathroppe, 486  
 Langsing, 608  
 Locke, 97  
 Laurens, 140  
 Lanahan, 184  
 Ladd, 35  
 Landin, 407  
 Lands, 479  
 Langemore, 611  
 Landon, 81, 183  
 Lamar, 464  
 Laythorp, 487  
 Lathorpe, 486  
 Lansdale, 193  
 Lauterbach, 84  
 La Vatte, 279  
 Lawson, 286  
 Latrobe, 414  
 Lawton, 30, 31,  
     32, 34, 608  
 Lamb, 194, 195  
 Lathrop, 84, 484  
     486, 582  
 Lane, 186, 475  
 Lambert, 278,  
     567  
 Law, 127, 346,  
     348  
 Lathrope, 484,  
     486, 488  
 Lawrence, 25, 73,  
     97, 148, 149,  
     382, 413, 592  
 Langdon, 178,  
     386, 473, 480,  
     588  
 Latimer, 79, 205,  
     308, 310, 311  
 Lafayette, 16, 35,  
     175, 193, 203,  
     254, 256, 259,  
     280, 381, 432,  
     433, 434, 465,  
     466, 477  
 Leake, 476  
 Legard, 474  
 Leisler, 570  
 Leicester, 611  
 Lenox, 288  
 Leeds, 464  
 Leads, 399  
 Lester, 382  
 Lewright, 467  
 Lely, 561  
 Ledyard, 258  
 Leythrop, 487  
 Learmouth, 204  
 Leithgow, 178  
 Le Roy, 378  
 Ley, 486  
 Lea, 491  
 Leffingwell, 379  
 Lechmere, 97  
 Lewen, 41  
 Lee, 10, 17, 19,  
     20, 126, 130,  
     134, 137, 154,  
     198, 247, 254,  
     256, 326, 478,  
     486, 533, 535,  
     584, 598, 609,  
     610  
 Le Duc, 377, 483,  
     484, 582  
 Lear, 74, 338,  
     347, 348  
 Leonard, 84, 384  
 Leach, 37, 87, 96,  
     196, 591, 601  
 Lewis, 73, 74, 83,  
     132, 278, 283,  
     344, 413, 444,  
     473, 474, 479,  
     554, 576, 581  
 Lightfoot, 17, 21,  
     171  
 Lick, 470  
 Lints, 592  
 Littlefield, 254  
 Litsler, 611  
 Lister, 611  
 Lindsay, 281  
 Lieber, 606  
 Linn, 451, 477  
 Lippincott, 96,  
     404, 494  
 Little, 348, 444,  
     445, 482  
 Livingston, 81,  
     83, 123, 141,  
     196, 432, 435,  
     437, 608  
 Lincoln, 172,  
     464, 468, 484,  
     604, 606  
 Lithgow, 89,  
     182, 386, 480  
 Lofland, 444  
 Loc, 468  
 Lowdermilk, 474  
 Loomis, 473  
 Loudenois, 491  
 Lowthers, 561  
 Long, 589  
 Lord, 595  
 Lorillard, 491  
 Loudenoys, 490,  
     491  
 Lothrop, 486  
 Lovett, 479  
 Logan, 84, 92,  
     582  
 Lockhart, 142  
 Loring, 182  
 Lowry, 182  
 Lorimer, 181  
 Londinoys, 193  
 Lowthropp, 488  
 Love, 586  
 Longfellow, 178,  
     463  
 Lombard, 469,  
     479  
 Lowthorpe, 486  
 Lowthrope, 488  
 Low, 377, 484,  
     582  
 Lowndes, 464,  
     597, 598  
 Lossing, 489,  
     568  
 Lumberson, 592  
 Ludlow, 591  
 Luttrell, 193  
 Ludin, 604  
 Lyons, 17, 21,  
     387  
 Lyman, 34, 185,  
     479, 580  
 Lynn, 81  
 Lynch, 173  
 Lloyd, 40, 81,  
     567  
 Mactavish, 595  
 Mayo, 305  
 Martine, 275,  
     276  
 Marion, 81  
 Massasoit, 531  
 Maesterlandt, 260  
 Marks, 391  
 Macy, 478  
 Magruder, 481  
 Maclay, 289  
 Markbreit, 382  
 MacDowell, 82,  
     96  
 Mather, 378  
 Macomb, 386  
 Maynard, 287,  
     401  
 Macdonough,  
     206  
 Marple, 399  
 March, 588  
 Markle, 592  
 Massena, 241  
 Marburger, 525  
 Macaulay, 559  
 Macfarland, 413  
 Mackubin, 595  
 Mackin, 84  
 Marine, 184  
 Margry, 155  
 Markley, 81  
 Mack, 70  
 Marsteller, 348  
 Margeson, 611  
 Maverick, 610  
 Matthew, 350  
 Marfield, 586  
 Maddox, 25  
 Magee, 580  
 Massie, 580  
 Manning, 597  
 Marshfield, 96  
 Markland, 82  
 Matthews, 185,  
     586  
 Mansur, 469,  
     581  
 Maximilian, 115  
 Mackenzie, 144,  
     593  
 Marston, 182,  
     386  
 Massey, 346, 444  
 Macpherson, 87,  
     591  
 Martling, 274,  
     275, 276, 277  
 Marshall, 278,  
     285, 286, 287,  
     349, 350, 252,  
     353, 390, 401  
 Mann, 9, 594,  
     601  
 Mason, 32, 84,  
     182, 247, 289,  
     346, 359, 360,  
     361, 362, 363,  
     364, 365, 378,  
     382, 399, 485,  
     531, 567, 590,  
     593, 595  
 Madison, 57,  
     172, 173, 268,  
     310, 311, 392,  
     602  
 Martin, 92, 378,  
     382, 444, 484,  
     579, 582, 611  
 McGunnigh, 603  
 McCartney, 382



- McCoy, 272, 592  
 McCullough, 304  
 McQueen, 386  
 McGowin, 484  
 McCutchen, 272  
 McMahon, 84  
 McKinsty, 479  
 McMaster, 485  
 McLarin, 442  
 McDonald, 443  
 McClellan, 284,  
     335, 468  
 McKinney, 20  
 McClure, 600  
 McDowell, 444  
 McHenry, 185  
     483  
 McKenna, 379  
 McLeod, 443  
 McKean, 576, 601  
 McInnes, 586  
 McClary, 174,  
     177, 178  
 McClintock, 586  
 Muehlenburg, 24  
     229, 230, 283  
 Murphy, 533,  
     580  
 Munro, 174, 177  
 Mulford, 606  
 Murat, 241  
 Munn, 346  
 Mullowny, 515,  
     516, 517, 518  
 Muir, 65, 348  
 Mullins, 611  
 Murray, 89  
 McLane, 205,  
     206, 305, 306,  
     307, 308, 310  
 McKennan, 203,  
     205, 206, 208,  
     209, 210, 212,  
     301  
 McClanahan, 346  
 McIntire, 21  
 McClernand, 251  
 McPherson, 186,  
     251  
 McGuire, 535  
 McComas, 476  
 McGaffey, 174,  
     177  
 McKinley, 79,  
     173, 464  
 McKee, 383, 522  
 McLean, 84,  
     377, 468, 484,  
     582  
 Myers, 182, 478  
     585  
 Myer, 547  
 McCarty, 346,  
     481  
 McMichael, 90  
 McKisick, 444  
 McAllister, 81,  
 McMillan, 600  
 Macdougall, 144  
 McConnell, 601  
 McElwell,  
 McCormick, 382  
 MacGregor, 442  
 McCurley, 89,  
     182, 185, 385  
 McKnight, 81,  
     258  
 McWilliams, 205  
     206, 305, 575  
 McCracken, 83  
 McCall, 87  
 McCulloch, 142  
 Melville, 45, 182  
     386  
 Messler, 389  
 Meigs, 57, 58  
 Megapolensis,  
     508, 511, 513,  
     514  
 Merchant, 278  
 Melvin, 472  
 Meitner, 527  
 Meares, 186  
 Mellick, 580  
 Metacom, 531  
 Mears, 583  
 Membre, 155  
 Meek, 84  
 Menzies, 441,  
     443  
 Merrow, 177  
 Metcalf, 581  
 Meredith, 554  
 Melchoir, 24, 230  
     283  
 Merwin, 83, 389,  
     581, 591  
 Meade, 97, 273,  
     335, 482, 489,  
     568  
 Merry, 182, 446,  
     447  
 Merrill, 278, 369  
 Minot, 182  
 Minor, 413  
 Minter, 611  
 Mickley, 482  
 Miantonomi, 531  
 Miantinomoh,  
     364  
 Mizner, 84  
 Miner, 607  
 Milliken, 325  
 Mindil, 70, 383  
 Milton, 563  
 Minnich, 23  
 Miley, 88  
 Michaelius, 507,  
     508  
 Milward, 413  
 Minuit, 507  
 Miles, 471, 580  
 Mills, 174, 177,  
     273, 390, 471  
 Miiflin, 87, 90,  
     389  
 Mitchell, 74,  
     205, 209, 310,  
     376, 464, 533,  
     534, 600  
 Miller, 26, 63,  
     89, 182, 186,  
     391, 447, 471,  
     478, 527, 592  
 Motley, 382  
 Moulton, 578  
 Mott, 588  
 Morgeson, 611  
 Montcalm, 144  
 Moland, 27  
 Mollines, 611  
 Mortimer, 288  
 Montague, 561  
 Moseley, 589  
 Morse, 289, 571  
 More, 611  
 Moyland, 256  
 Molines, 611  
 Moseley, 531,  
     532  
 Mowatt, 410  
 Moffatt, 348  
 Morrell, 591, 599  
     601  
 Morehead, 581,  
 Morton, 96, 283,  
     447, 448, 471,  
     492, 589, 604  
 Monroe, 173,  
     270, 401  
 Monroe, 517,  
     602  
 Monro, 205, 210,  
     302, 305, 310  
 Montgomery, 97,  
     211, 224, 380,  
     382, 594, 600,  
     601, 607  
 Moore, 81, 97,  
     186, 204, 206,  
     208, 210, 305,  
     308, 401, 464,  
     567, 570, 609  
 Morgan, 26, 257,  
     273, 326, 441,  
     445, 471, 472,  
     473, 478, 524,  
     525, 608  
 Morris, 44, 82,  
     83, 93, 95,  
     120, 146, 183,  
     184, 187, 227,  
     228, 281, 282,  
     284, 434, 436,  
     477, 479, 480,  
     482, 507, 579,  
     580, 601, 608,  
     609  
 Nash, 473  
 Naglee, 369  
 Nathaniel, 196  
 Napoleon, 214  
 Nanfar, 464  
 Neighly, 369  
 Newbold, 369  
 Nealey, 178  
 Newcomb, 482  
 Neil, 382  
 Neff, 236  
 Nellis, 390  
 Newberry, 288  
 Newman, 491  
 Newport, 190,  
     482  
 Newton, 9, 401,  
     583  
 Nelson, 95, 245,  
     398, 471, 580,  
     600  
 Nisbet, 46  
 Nicholas, 14  
 Nichols, 37, 181,  
     182, 346, 368,  
     386, 404, 580  
 Nicols, 238  
 Nicholls, 514  
 Nicholl, 490  
 Nicholson, 278  
 Niemand, 489  
 Nicol, 561  
 Nixon, 256  
 Nigely, 369  
 Noyes, 288, 600  
 Norris, 527, 554  
 Norman, 367,  
     609  
 Norton, 287, 383,  
     480, 609  
 Norwood, 185  
 Nutt, 185  
 Osborn, 566  
 Oldham, 361

- Ordway, 382  
 Olyphant, 33, 81,  
     472, 477  
 Olcott, 569  
 Olcott, 94  
 Olendorf, 378  
 Oakes, 480  
 Orndt, 527  
 Opplinger, 526  
 Olmstead, 194  
 Onderdonk, 446,  
     Olivers, 254  
 Orr, 70, 185, 383  
 Owen, 62, 382  
 Oliver, 531  
 Ogilvie, 586  
 Olney, 597, 598,  
     599  
 Oxenbridge, 499  
 Ogden, 90, 413,  
     582, 591  
 O'Hart, 393, 515  
 Odell, 274, 275,  
     276  
 O'Beirne, 70,  
     280, 383  
 O'Byrne, 97  
 O'Fallon, 59, 64,  
     65  
 O'Flinn, 208,  
     211  
 O'Maoilfhiona,  
     515  
 Payne, 348  
 Paca, 402  
 Parre, 255, 256,  
     257  
 Paine, 79, 392,  
     446, 447, 448,  
     449, 450, 451,  
     452, 554  
 Palmer, 197,  
     475  
 Patterson, 93,  
     522, 576, 608,  
     609  
 Pattison, 520,  
     601  
 Patrick, 364  
 Parkman, 192,  
     356  
 Paschall, 492  
 Parke, 72, 285  
 Paulson, 389  
 Paulet, 378  
 Paulding, 273,  
     274, 275  
 Patten, 204, 206,  
     208, 210, 211,  
     302, 305, 311  
 Payson, 477  
 Parker, 148, 149,  
     152, 177, 243,  
     482, 554, 595  
 Patton, 578  
 Palms, 479  
 Parsons, 96,  
     578  
 Page, 9, 601  
 Parson, 468  
 Paul, 60, 182,  
     382, 386, 575,  
     589  
 Parks, 592  
 Pegues, 444  
 Penniman, 177  
 Peter, 346  
 Perkins, 177  
 Pepper, 92, 601  
 Perot, 491  
 Pemberton, 251  
 Pembroke, 586  
 Perry, 32, 592,  
     602  
 Pennypacker, 70,  
     81, 82, 283,  
     591  
 Peake, 346, 401,  
     570  
 Peyster, 263, 471  
 Peyton, 393, 394,  
     395, 396  
 Peters, 92, 227,  
     554  
 Peale, 235, 371,  
     401, 589  
 Perrine, 197,  
     588  
 Pendleton, 255  
 Pepperrell, 187,  
     279, 280, 355  
 Pearson, 382,  
     389  
 Peck, 480, 482  
 Peabody, 90, 288,  
     382, 402  
 Périer, 157  
 Penn, 225, 227,  
     228, 483, 492,  
     554, 559, 561,  
     562, 563, 564,  
     565, 566, 576,  
     602  
 Pell, 285, 354,  
     591  
 Pickering, 353  
 Pierpont, 288  
 Pillsbury, 600  
 Pietersen, 509  
 Pinkerton, 389  
 Pierson, 272, 491  
 Pitkin, 484, 583  
 Pinckney, 327,  
     346, 445, 597,  
     598, 599  
 Pierce, 187  
 Piper, 69  
 Pinney, 95  
 Pond, 83, 97, 213,  
     214, 217, 220,  
     384, 480, 581,  
     591  
 Potter, 278, 377,  
     386, 484, 589  
 Pollard, 247  
 Pooler, 236  
 Potts, 535  
 Pogis, 565  
 Poe, 278  
 Pope, 205, 249,  
     250, 311, 349,  
     444, 445, 449  
 Poole, 605  
 Porter, 84, 85, 89,  
     182, 245, 246,  
     248, 251, 252,  
     253, 255, 331,  
     332, 333, 334,  
     336, 385, 476,  
     580, 589  
 Powell, 206, 403,  
     489, 568, 595  
 Pocahontas, 18,  
     20  
 Pomfret, 564, 565  
 Poulson, 554  
 Pogue, 570  
 Popham, 310  
 Priest, 494, 611  
 Preist, 611  
 Prudden, 569  
 Phinney, 198  
 Prentiss, 325  
 Prichard, 177  
 Printz, 389  
 Pratt, 196, 288  
 Phillips, 570, 592  
 Place, 529  
 Pruyn, 390  
 Prentice, 531  
 Pugh, 491  
 Parkitt, 479  
 Preston, 333  
 Pyncheon, 569  
 Purvis, 205  
 Phipps, 285  
 Pleasants, 387  
 Phippen, 215  
 Pluckay, 591  
 Preble, 36, 385  
 Prower, 611  
 Purchase, 196  
 Price, 281, 570  
 Philbrook, 89,  
     178-182, 386,  
     480  
 Putnam, 582, 588  
 Proctor, 62, 66,  
     255, 588  
 Pumpelly, 390  
 Platt, 165, 205,  
     305, 307, 471  
 Pryor, 377, 407,  
     410, 582  
 Plantagenet, 160  
 Prime, 87  
 Prescott, 35  
 Pulaski, 80  
 Quartet, 578  
 Quint, 277  
 Quagnant, 223  
 Quitman, 486  
 Queenault, 206  
 Quay, 69, 601  
 Quinlan, 70, 383  
 Rawdon, 455,  
     456, 460  
 Raine, 491  
 Raleigh, 563  
 Ramler, 523  
 Rawle, 278  
 Radford, 120  
 Rand, 278, 594  
 Ramsay, 382, 485  
 Ramsey, 96, 204,  
     348, 600  
 Ralston, 370, 526  
 Rawlins, 338,  
     340, 342, 343,  
     348, 464  
 Randolph, 97,  
     123, 185, 413,  
     418, 574, 583  
 Raymond, 273,  
     277, 585, 603  
 Reed, 23, 177,  
     257, 523, 595  
 Reckless, 81  
 Remsen, 133  
 Reyner, 96  
 Rennert's, 184  
 Redwood, 33  
 Regnier, 339  
 Rees, 398  
 Risier, 476  
 Reade, 187, 272,  
     479, 590  
 Read, 272, 390,  
     554, 576  
 Requa, 273, 274,  
     275, 277



- Reynolds, 173,  
 185, 270, 272,  
 284, 288, 335,  
 527  
 Rigg, 48, 52, 53  
 Ringgold, 234,  
 445  
 Rives, 413  
 Ritchie, 410, 416  
 Ried, 383  
 Risley, 582  
 Ribadeneyra, 552  
 Rigsdale, 611  
 Rigdale, 611  
 Ridgdale, 611  
 Richard, 239  
 Richards, 378,  
 383, 519, 570  
 Ripley, 327, 470  
 Rice, 477, 588,  
 600  
 Richardson, 237,  
 579  
 Riegel, 523  
 Ridgely, 284, 579  
 Row, 471  
 Robb, 559  
 Rodman, 35, 90  
 y Roxas, 154, 157  
 Royall, 451  
 Ross, 144, 444,  
 478  
 Rowan, 117, 336  
 Roelofsse, 260,  
 262  
 Roche, 205, 206,  
 208, 210, 212,  
 302, 305, 306,  
 307, 311  
 Robert, 197  
 Rolfe, 188-192  
 Rodney, 90, 114,  
 134, 575  
 Robbins, 34, 399  
 Roundy, 474  
 Rohrer, 586  
 Robertson, 288,  
 444  
 Rowell, 177  
 Roe, 181, 196,  
 236, 378, 594  
 Rochambeau, 83,  
 87, 556  
 Robinson, 35, 38,  
 82, 194, 196,  
 387  
 Robuts, 26, 554,  
 601  
 Rochester, 607  
 Rowland, 595  
 Rowe, 597  
 Roger, 407, 410  
 Rogers, 66, 88,  
 285, 435, 575,  
 595, 611  
 Rodgers, 248, 283  
 Root, 592  
 Rush, 288, 587  
 Russell, 92, 197,  
 298, 387  
 Ruggles, 382, 479  
 Ruger, 474  
 Rumney, 196  
 Rudolph, 311  
 Runyon, 81  
 Rutledge, 81,  
 131, 182, 385  
 Rutherford, 169,  
 382, 444, 477  
 Rhodes, 32, 36,  
 583  
 Rhoads, 522  
 Rhineland, 591,  
 592  
 Rhea, 197  
 Salas, 478, 604  
 Sanborn, 603  
 Samson, 611  
 Sampson, 611  
 Safford, 480  
 Sassacus, 360,  
 363, 364, 365,  
 366  
 Sassamon, 531  
 Sawtelle, 278  
 Saltonstall, 97  
 Sachse, 283  
 Samuel, 230  
 Savage, 182  
 Saunders, 445  
 Satterlee, 89, 592  
 Sargent, 187, 479  
 Sayres, 87  
 Sabine, 84  
 Seifass, 527  
 Senter, 32, 67,  
 178, 480  
 Seymour, 187,  
 479, 480, 581  
 Sellers, 601  
 Sedgwick, 123,  
 126  
 Seward, 480  
 Seton, 44, 48, 471  
 Sears, 83  
 See, 274, 275  
 Seely, 359, 415  
 Selden, 418  
 Ségur, 31  
 Seaver, 281  
 Semmes, 413  
 Sewell, 370  
 Seaton, 32, 478  
 Silvester, 475, 488  
 Sioussat, 596  
 Siousset, 485  
 Sill, 438  
 Silliman, 195  
 Sims, 81, 93, 183  
 Sickles, 185  
 Sibley, 607  
 Simms, 348  
 Sieley, 531  
 Sole, 611  
 Soley, 181, 386  
 Southgate, 462  
 Sower, 491  
 Sowel, 155, 156  
 Soule, 611  
 Sowle, 592, 611  
 Soul, 611  
 Sullivan, 174, 176,  
 177, 277, 326  
 Sanford, 83, 89,  
 480, 581  
 Summers, 173  
 Sutherland, 89,  
 185  
 Sumner, 186  
 Sunderland, 604  
 Sudler, 236  
 Summerfield, 475  
 Schultze, 230  
 Schultz, 27  
 Scot, 44-54  
 Scott, 84, 142,  
 145, 184, 185,  
 481  
 Scarbrough, 567  
 Schenck, 595  
 Schieffelin, 491  
 Schmidt, 588  
 Scholl, 528  
 Scudder, 81  
 Scammel, 176  
 Scheaffer, 283  
 Schuyler, 81, 82,  
 84, 88, 127,  
 432, 437, 439,  
 594, 607, 608  
 Schenley, 378  
 Scharf, 308  
 Scribner, 289  
 Shelby, 58, 61,  
 258  
 Shakespeare, 382  
 Shugar, 524  
 Sherry, 185, 377,  
 484  
 Shelton, 570, 608  
 Shepherd, 381  
 Shute, 81  
 Shekallamy, 226  
 Shoemaker, 478  
 Sherwood, 377,  
 473  
 Sherman, 121,  
 251, 252, 253,  
 335, 470, 479,  
 588, 602  
 Sheldon, 96, 273,  
 471, 479, 492  
 Shields, 198  
 Shonnard, 84  
 Shelley, 144  
 Shallop, 362  
 Sheridan, 335  
 Shippen, 257,  
 378, 590, 591,  
 595  
 Shirley, 462  
 Shannon, 184,  
 399  
 Shubrick, 81, 182,  
 385  
 Shepard, 84, 469,  
 482  
 Skinner, 148, 150,  
 152, 257, 480  
 Slocum, 609  
 Slevin, 185  
 Slade, 604  
 Sloan, 471  
 Slaughter, 594  
 Slidell, 247  
 Smallwood, 237,  
 257, 579  
 Smythe, 398  
 Smyth, 151, 233,  
 235, 236, 237,  
 238  
 Smoutius, 507  
 Smith, 18, 44, 60,  
 82, 84, 91, 117,  
 152, 184, 188,  
 189, 190, 191,  
 192, 205, 227,  
 239, 251, 284,  
 307, 352, 368,  
 382, 387, 402,  
 468, 471, 476,  
 480, 483, 487,  
 492, 522, 523,  
 527, 569, 594,  
 604, 609  
 Snyder, 524, 527  
 Snively, 90, 272,  
 475  
 Snider, 25  
 Snowden, 601  
 Snow, 594, 611  
 Spencer, 81, 411,  
 479, 586

- Sparhawk, 281,  
     477  
 Speke, 193  
 Speed, 60, 444,  
     470  
 Spark, 197, 433,  
     569  
 Spofford, 587  
 Sparks, 94  
 Springett, 563  
 Sproat, 82, 586  
 Spohn, 87  
 Spear, 586  
 Speller, 443  
 Spraker, 439  
 Spotswood, 12, 14  
 Sprague, 382  
 Stanuels, 380  
 Steven, 611  
 Stringham, 117  
 Steinman, 491  
 Stearns, 339  
 Stauffer, 586  
 Steinbrook, 27  
 Steuben, 174  
 Steele, 483  
 Stuckey, 383  
 Stephens, 588  
 Stephen, 468, 611  
 Stroud, 529  
 Stephenson, 487  
 Stahr, 283  
 Steenwyck, 42  
 Stohr, 185  
 Straub, 526  
 Stein, 526  
 Sturtevant, 609  
 Stark, 174, 176,  
     588  
 Stull, 392  
 Sterling, 527  
 Storms, 275  
 Stockton, 81  
 Stowe, 487  
 Stanton, 82  
 Stockbridge, 384  
 Stanton, 361  
 Steuben, 434  
 Strader, 182  
 Stetson, 96  
 Still, 193  
 Strader, 385  
 Stuyvesant, 508,  
     512, 514  
 Streater, 254  
 Stinson, 278  
 Stickler, 400  
 Stedman, 585  
 Stille, 82  
 Steward, 603  
 Stalker, 87  
 Stranahan, 582  
 Steinmetz, 87  
 Stebbins, 96  
 Starr, 289, 378  
 Steers, 378, 594  
 Story, 468, 611  
 Stryker, 44, 81,  
     93, 95, 378,  
     569, 183  
 Stanley, 81, 93,  
     183, 270, 376,  
     482, 576, 601,  
     602, 603  
 Stafford, 94, 482  
 Stirling, 133, 140,  
     185, 256, 257  
 Standish, 588,  
     611  
 Stone, 34, 347,  
     363, 378  
 Stevens, 89, 91,  
     385, 389, 475,  
     603  
 Stewart, 82, 144,  
     284, 287, 401,  
     484, 569, 582  
 Strong, 96, 182,  
     214, 386  
 Stuart, 90, 91,  
     167, 346, 348,  
     441, 442, 443,  
     444, 445, 469,  
     561  
 St. Malier, 155  
 St. Come, 155,  
     156  
 St. Clair, 28, 256,  
     258, 311, 349,  
     370  
 Sullivan, 255  
 Swartwout, 89,  
     274  
 Swain, 382  
 Swan, 421  
 Symmes, 96  
 Sybert, 274, 275,  
     276  
 Tatnall, 574  
 Tazewell, 71  
 Tarachawagon,  
     223  
 Tabor, 603  
 Tapp, 81  
 Talleyrand, 352  
 Tartarin, 157  
 Talbot, 35, 81  
 Talcott, 388, 491  
 Tappan, 178,  
     386, 480  
 Tallmadge, 273,  
     380, 471, 472  
 Taylor, 55, 58,  
     181, 470, 600  
 Tassel, 275, 276,  
     277, 274  
 Testa, 155  
 Terry, 329  
 Tead, 527  
 Tell, 188  
 Tenny, 474  
 Tennant, 567  
 Tebbetts, 470  
 Ten Broeck, 81  
 Tilton, 206, 208,  
     210, 212  
 Temple, 535  
 Tecumseh, 64,  
     329  
 Terry, 88, 332,  
     333, 383  
 Teall, 479, 590  
 Twining, 205  
 Tillie, 611  
 Tilley, 611  
 Tinker, 611, 612  
 Tilden, 288  
 Tiffany, 83, 84  
 Tilghman, 238,  
     595  
 Tilton, 203, 205,  
     304, 305, 310,  
     311  
 Topp, 444  
 Toledano, 478  
 Tocom, 272  
 Tower, 601  
 Tongee, 441, 443  
 Tomlinson, 594  
 Townsend, 386,  
     401, 420, 595,  
     608  
 Torrey, 81  
 Todd, 60, 254  
 Trowbridge, 480  
 Tracy, 198, 567  
 Trott, 588  
 Triplett, 346  
 Thorpe, 486  
 Thornburgh, 382  
 Trump, 528  
 Twombly, 84  
 Tryon, 129, 195  
 Thorne, 579  
 Thom, 586  
 Truax, 378, 594  
 Trenchard, 182,  
     386, 589  
 Trent, 399, 588  
 Trefin, 266  
 Trevour, 611  
 Thomson, 450,  
     611  
 Thornton, 346,  
     348  
 Thomason, 89,  
     182, 386  
 Trotter, 60, 491  
 Treat, 219, 258,  
     446, 449, 531,  
     594  
 Trumbull, 123,  
     144, 278, 471  
 Thacker, 488  
 Thong, 195  
 Thompson, 27,  
     28, 82, 182,  
     187, 216, 218,  
     378, 386, 445,  
     580, 588, 595,  
     611  
 Thomas, 185,  
     186, 193, 233,  
     234, 235, 236,  
     237, 239, 243,  
     270, 272, 274,  
     278, 285, 305,  
     326, 335, 368,  
     369, 370, 383,  
     392, 394, 395,  
     398, 399, 401,  
     402, 411, 443,  
     470, 472, 474,  
     477, 479, 484,  
     487, 491, 492,  
     554, 564, 569,  
     574, 576, 597,  
     601, 602, 609,  
     610, 611, 612  
 Turner, 82, 182,  
     385, 612  
 Tuthill, 96, 579,  
     605  
 Tucker, 82, 187,  
     479, 606  
 Turgot, 92  
 Tufton, 289  
 Tyng, 356  
 Tybout, 567  
 Tyler, 90, 96,  
     191, 325, 413,  
     451, 485, 601  
 Underhill, 363,  
     365, 492  
 Underwood, 445  
 Upham, 600  
 Uncas, 360, 365  
 Van Dam, 254  
 Van Dyck, 262



- Van Twiller, 508, 509  
 Van Fleet, 579  
 Van Wart, 275, 274, 276  
 Van Dyke, 472  
 Van Voast, 57  
 Van Pelt, 594  
 Vanderbilt, 272  
 Van Etten, 528, 529  
 Van Buren, 230, 377, 582  
 Van Brugh, 124, 125  
 Van Vost, 383  
 Van Wormer, 275  
 Van Curler, 509  
 Van Arsdale, 471  
 Van Brunt, 595  
 Van Rensselaer, 260, 461, 477, 602, 608, 609  
 Vandercook, 470  
 Vanderpoel, 196, 377, 484, 582  
 Van Cortland, 276  
 Van Cortlandt, 81, 82, 149, 307, 477, 510  
 Vaughan, 203, 204, 305  
 Valentine, 385  
 Vance, 444, 445, 583  
 Valcour, 162  
 Varian, 471  
 Varnum, 182, 385, 591  
 Vaux, 554  
 Varick, 81, 82  
 Vermilye, 183, 472  
 Veale, 284  
 Vergennes, 474  
 Veasy, 589, 590  
 Vernon, 30, 33, 35  
 Verulam, 367  
 Viele, 471  
 Vincent, 278, 382  
 Von Steuben, 174  
 Von Kapff, 386, 595  
 Volkert, 128  
 Voorhees, 378  
 Vose, 256, 482  
 Vyett, 565
- Washington, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 67, 71, 72, 73, 74, 79, 81, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 94, 129, 168, 172, 173, 175, 179, 193, 197, 198, 206, 209, 229, 231, 237, 254, 258, 269, 270, 277, 283, 285, 305, 314, 316, 337, 338, 340, 342, 344, 346, 348, 349, 350, 372, 378, 399, 401, 408, 409, 410, 411, 413, 416, 417, 418, 432, 433, 434, 436, 437, 453, 458, 459, 464, 468, 472, 473, 474, 482, 483, 484, 488, 489, 491, 516, 519, 535, 556, 557, 558, 567, 568, 569, 570, 575, 576, 578, 579, 584, 588, 600, 601, 602, 601  
 Wakeman, 473  
 Walpole, 562, 564  
 Waltham, 487  
 Washburn, 600  
 Wayne, 82, 88, 185, 236, 254, 369, 432, 434, 528, 567, 590, 601  
 Waklin, 488  
 Walton, 413, 417  
 Waterman, 474  
 Wade, 94, 579  
 Ward, 81, 82, 477, 480, 578, 582, 593  
 Warfield, 593  
 Watertown, 196  
 Warner, 189, 388, 471, 484  
 Wait, 603  
 Wallace, 602, 603  
 Wadsworth, 159, 195, 482, 569  
 Waldo, 462, 463  
 Walworth, 377, 582
- Watson, 251, 378, 444, 489, 554  
 Wagner, 326  
 Waddell, 596  
 Wakelyp, 488  
 Wakelee, 488, 570  
 Walbridge, 257  
 Watts, 531  
 Warren, 84, 94, 135, 287, 356, 391, 612  
 Walker, 26, 36, 177, 187, 195, 380, 388, 483, 585  
 Waln, 91  
 Warne, 148  
 Wanton, 34  
 Weiser, 221, 223, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 521, 522  
 Welch, 482, 585  
 Webster, 84, 362, 604  
 Wessells, 473  
 Welles, 569  
 Wendell, 477  
 Wetmore, 183, 386  
 Weatherhole, 525, 526, 528, 529  
 Wetherill, 491  
 Wesley, 525  
 Weeks, 603  
 Weelwright, 477  
 Weber, 578  
 Wentworth, 378, 447  
 Weaver, 601  
 Wead, 585  
 Webb, 89, 195, 480, 482  
 Werts, 81, 399  
 Welling, 605  
 Wellington, 182  
 Welsh, 90  
 Weidman, 82  
 Wellford, 21  
 Whitney, 28, 368, 370, 580  
 Whitelock, 595  
 Whitinan, 70, 383  
 Wheeler, 580  
 White, 177, 277, 484, 612  
 Whitehill, 369  
 Whitman, 464
- Whelen, 92, 368, 386  
 Whitehead, 50, 153, 579, 580  
 Wharton, 210, 389, 468, 494, 554  
 Whitaker, 475  
 Whiting, 194, 214, 583  
 Whitcombe, 487  
 Whittier, 382  
 Wheatley, 445  
 Whitall, 87  
 Whipple, 35, 36  
 Wheelwright, 37  
 Wilkin, 600  
 Winston, 402, 479  
 Willey, 89, 178, 182, 386, 480  
 Winsor, 90, 91, 356, 485, 605  
 Willcox, 491  
 Willett, 568  
 Wing, 578  
 Wisner, 132, 579  
 Wingfield, 188  
 Williston, 603  
 Willis, 470, 490  
 Wilkins, 174, 177  
 Wise, 416, 484, 582  
 Wirt, 188, 192, 485  
 Wilson, 79, 84, 131, 142, 143, 144, 186, 206, 288, 383, 593, 596  
 Wildey, 402  
 Winfield, 481  
 Winthrop, 360, 485, 492, 570, 605  
 Willson, 238, 371, 401  
 Winslow, 254, 256, 391, 610, 612  
 Williams, 34, 84, 143, 258, 259, 445, 480, 491, 590, 591, 596  
 Wilder, 612  
 Winder, 40, 41, 287  
 Williamson, 443  
 Willard, 184  
 Willocks, 45, 106  
 Winthrop, 38

- Wiley, 88  
 Wetherspoon, 125  
 Winpenny, 90  
 Wister, 90  
 Willets, 80  
 Winchester, 63  
 Wilcox, 89  
 Wortley, 561  
 Wolfe, 143, 144,  
 153, 160, 356,  
 484  
 Worden, 120, 181  
 Woodruff, 480  
 Wootton, 377,  
 484  
 Woodbury, 480  
 Woolsey, 475,  
 601, 606  
 Wood, 60, 169,  
 259, 383, 445,  
 602, 603  
 Woodall, 569  
 Walcott, 81, 484  
 Wooster, 218, 482  
 Woodward, 84,  
 382  
 Woodbridge, 391  
 Woodhull, 88,  
 132, 133, 134  
 Woodford, 85  
 Wright, 81, 377,  
 378, 476, 593,  
 595, 596  
 Wyman, 474,  
 477, 479, 589,  
 590  
 Wurts, 281  
 Wirtz, 477  
 Yates, 185  
 Young, 383, 489,  
 593  
 Youngs, 275,  
 276, 277  
 Yeamans, 186  
 Yerks, 275  
 Yardley, 585, 594  
 Yancey, 418  
 Zieber, 404, 493,  
 494  
 Ziegenhagen, 24

## PLACES.

- Arizona.*  
 Prescott, 193, 285, 402  
*Alabama.*  
 Birmingham, 445  
 Florence, 248  
 Mobile, 156, 157, 328,  
 329, 335  
*Canada.*  
 Halifax, 279, 287, 354  
 Montreal, 160, 162, 164  
 Quebec, 32, 142, 144, 153,  
 155, 156, 160, 195, 600  
*Cape Breton Island.*  
 Black Cape, 357  
 Louisbourg, 160, 187, 279,  
 286, 287, 358, 462, 480,  
 554  
 Point Rochfort, 358  
 Sydney, 354, 358  
*California.*  
 Los Angeles, 284  
 Redland, 592  
 San Francisco, 380  
*Colorado.*  
 Denver, 229, 469, 475  
*Connecticut.*  
 Bridgeport, 83, 581  
 Danbury, 239  
 Fairfield, 194  
 Goshen, 197  
 Hartford, 160, 197, 214,  
 284, 359, 362, 363, 366,  
 384, 388, 470, 480, 484,  
 583

- Litchfield, 83, 239, 243, 473  
 Milford, 97, 213, 214, 215,  
 218, 283, 480, 569, 581  
 New Haven, 82, 83, 214,  
 216, 290, 388, 396, 473,  
 479, 482, 579, 581  
 New London, 70  
 New Britain, 482  
 Noroton, 89  
 Norwich, 471  
 Norwalk, 580  
 Stratford, 473, 488, 608  
 Stamford, 280  
 Suffield, 569  
 Southport, 473  
 Saybrook, 388  
 Westfield, 218  
 Weathersfield, 359, 570  
 Windsor, 359, 484  
 Wilton, 83, 581

*Delaware.*

- Chestnut Hill, 193  
 New Castle, 43, 203, 204,  
 208, 302, 554, 576  
 Wilmington, 79, 204, 208,  
 209, 236, 301, 302, 304,  
 305, 308, 310, 311, 477,  
 491, 567

*District of Columbia.*

- Washington, 21, 69, 70, 93,  
 116, 184, 186, 242, 283,  
 323, 324, 331, 370, 379,  
 381, 383, 387, 390, 477,  
 484, 485, 488, 572, 583,  
 588, 589, 595, 604, 605

*Florida.*

- Pensacola, 476

*Forts.*

- Fort Sumter, 114  
 Fort Walker, 121  
 Fort Thomas, 476  
 Fort Norris, Pa., 527  
 Fort at Tucker's Mill, Pa.,  
 526  
 Fort Harris, Pa., 522  
 Fort Hunter, Pa., 522  
 Fort Amsterdam, N.Y., 511  
 Fort Harper, Pa., 523  
 Fort Lebanon, Pa., 525  
 Fort Niagara, 153  
 Fort Caswell, 334  
 Fort Mifflin, 87, 434  
 Fort Mercer, 87  
 Fort Donelson, 116, 249  
 Fort McHenry, Md., 93,  
 183, 533, 184  
 Fort Pitt, 256, 378, 379  
 Fort Pillow, 249, 250, 325  
 Fort Everett, Pa., 525  
 Fort Brown, Pa., 523, 526  
 Fort Hamilton, 273, 528  
 Fort Henry, 116, 249, 523,  
 524  
 Fort Duquesne, Ca., 385  
 Castle Pinckney, 327  
 Fort Nehantic, 364  
 The Fredericksburg Block  
 House, Pa., 524  
 Reed's House, Pa., 523  
 Fort Ralston, Pa., 526  
 Spanish Fort, 329  
 Fort Sumter, 322, 326, 327  
 Six's Fort, Pa., 524  
 West Fort Ann, N.Y., 592  
 Tead's Block House, Pa.,  
 527  
 Busse's Fort, 524



- Fort Orange, N. Y., 511,  
513  
Fort Moultrie, 326, 327  
Fort Ripley, 327  
Fort Wagner, S. C., 326,  
328  
Fort Johnson, 327  
Fort Northkill, Pa., 525  
Fort Pickens, 116, 335  
Fort Hatteras, N. C., 116,  
117  
Fort Snyder, Pa., 524, 525  
Fort Clinch, Fla., 122  
Peter Doll's Block House,  
Pa., 527  
Fort Monroe, 116, 121, 332  
Fort De Russy, 331  
Fort at Lehigh Gap, Pa.,  
526  
Fort Frederick, 384  
Fort Robeson, Pa., 522  
Fort Penn, Pa., 529  
Fort Depui, Pa., 529  
Fort Franklin, Pa., 525, 527  
Fort Saybrook, 361, 362  
Fort Clark, 116, 117  
Fort Fisher, 332, 333, 334  
Fort Northkill, Pa., 524  
Fort Allen, Pa., 526, 527  
Fort Swatara, Pa., 523, 524  
Fort Manada, Pa., 522  
Fort Hyndshaw, Pa., 529  
Fort Deshler, Pa., 526  
Fort Beauregard, 121  
Fort Independence, 277,  
397  
Fort Morgan, 329  
Fort William, Pa., 525  
Fort Macon, 119  
Fort Alexis, 329
- Georgia.*  
Augusta, 236  
Atlanta, 335  
Madison, 426  
Savannah, 567
- Iowa.*  
Clinton, 586, 602  
Des Moines, 579, 586, 602  
Davenport, 592, 602  
Dubuque, 602  
Sioux City, 586  
Webster City, 586
- Illinois.*  
Belvidere, 272  
Cairo, 248  
Chicago, 16, 193, 277, 283,  
380, 433, 464, 468, 474,  
476, 479, 483, 578, 585,  
590, 599, 603  
Kaskaskia, 470  
New Salem, 464
- Indiana.*  
Indianapolis, 602
- ISLANDS.*  
Clabbord Island, 43  
Cumberland Island, 122  
Dyre's Island, 43  
James' Island, 327  
Island No. 10, 249  
Jamestown Island, Va., 18  
Kent Island, Md., 235  
Morris Island, 326, 327, 328  
Roanoke Island, 118  
St. Phillip's Island, 121  
Sullivan Island, 326  
Ship Island, 116  
Staten Island, N. Y., 474
- Kentucky.*  
Bowling Green, 445, 474  
Harrodsburg, 445  
Louisville, 444, 445, 470  
Newport, 56
- Kansas.*  
Burlington, 592
- Louisiana.*  
Baton Rouge, 247  
Jackson, 245  
New Orleans, 58, 154, 157,  
172, 245, 247, 335, 390,  
445, 477, 478, 479, 489,  
593, 608  
St. Philip, 245
- Maryland.*  
Annapolis, 237  
Baltimore, 89, 97, 183,  
193, 197, 285, 380, 386,  
413, 477, 484, 485, 491,  
578, 579, 586, 592, 593,  
607  
Carrollton, 485, 595  
Chestertown, 236  
Charlestown, 369  
Easton, 533, 534  
Eastern Neck, 234  
Elk Landing, 193  
Fredericktown, 533  
Garden Point, 369  
Georgetown, 533  
Huntingfield, 234  
Havre de Grace, 533  
North Point, 183  
Poplar Hill, 401  
Salisbury, 337  
St. Paul, 233
- Michigan.*  
Detroit, 57, 58, 61, 69, 592
- Minnesota.*  
Minneapolis, 483, 600, 604  
Red Wing, 603  
St. Paul, 392, 445, 469,  
482, 599, 600, 603
- Montana.*  
Helena, 392, 579
- Missouri.*  
Kansas City, 469  
Mexico, 479  
St. Louis, 59, 84, 185, 197,  
444, 445, 601
- Massachusetts.*  
Boston, 37, 38, 69, 79, 89,  
95, 129, 181, 182, 188,  
243, 277, 279, 280, 286,  
308, 350, 354, 372, 386,  
390, 391, 400, 447, 449,  
450, 476, 491, 557, 584,  
585, 591, 593, 597  
Beverly, 387  
Bunker Hill, 271, 280,  
284, 396  
Cambridge, 288, 396, 485  
Concord, 397, 600  
Charlestown, 452  
Dorchester, 447  
Fitchburg, 587  
Gloucester, 587  
Hingham, 569  
Lexington, 380, 396, 397,  
600  
Leicester, 587  
Marlboro, 587  
Newton, 396, 398  
North Cambridge, 491  
Plymouth, 19, 288, 359  
Roxbury, 569  
Rowley, 569  
Somerville, 597  
Shirley, 587  
Springfield, 331, 587  
Taunton, 449, 553  
Wickford, 532  
Worcester, 485  
Whitinsville, 383  
Watertown, 196, 570  
Weston, 285, 286  
Westport, 592  
Woburn, 197
- Mexico.* 480, 481

*Maine.*

Bangor, 475  
 Portland, 482, 588  
 Scarborough, 588  
 Thomaston, 372, 373  
 West Gorham, 592

*Mississippi.*

Biloxi, 156, 157  
 Corinth, 250  
 Natchez, 247  
 Vicksburg, 247, 248, 250,  
 251, 252, 253, 325  
 Woodville, 443

*New Jersey.*

Bound Brook, 583  
 Basking Ridge, 147  
 Belvidere, 378  
 Brunswick, 350, 351  
 Camden, 87, 203, 575, 580  
 Edgewater Park, 93, 183  
 East Orange, 585, 594  
 Elizabeth, 123, 378, 580  
 Freehold, 197, 579  
 Gloucester, 87  
 Glassborough, 491  
 Jersey City, 580  
 Lakewood, 87  
 Lawrenceville, 378  
 Manchester, 88  
 Mendum, 147  
 Morristown, 183, 579  
 Newark, 81, 185, 378,  
 383, 470, 569, 579, 580,  
 592  
 Plainfield, 580  
 Paterson, 254  
 Peapack, 147  
 Princeton, 125, 204, 310,  
 350  
 Perth Amboy, 44, 146, 147,  
 149, 151, 153  
 "Scotchburgh," 146,  
 149  
 Sewell's Point, 119  
 Stockton, 80  
 Spring Lake, 81  
 "Tintern," 146  
 Trenton, 81, 204, 276, 378,  
 470, 569, 580, 585, 588  
 Tuckerton, 80, 81  
 West Point, 82

*New York.*

Alder Creek, 592  
 Albany, 84, 195, 223, 224,  
 227, 351, 389, 390, 471,  
 472, 491, 507  
 Brookhaven, L. I., 569  
 Brooklyn, 70, 81, 84, 204,  
 472, 555, 579, 594, 599

Binghamton, 472  
 Boonville, 592  
 Buffalo, 471, 472, 588  
 "Clermont," 127, 129, 437  
 Dobbs' Ferry, 83, 84, 273,  
 380, 578  
 Dover Plains, 568  
 Elmira, 472  
 Fredenberg Falls, 161, 163  
 Geneva, 82  
 Hastings, 273  
 Hurley, 592  
 Hudson, 608  
 Hempstead, L. I., 570  
 Ithaca, 472, 485  
 Irvington, 273  
 Jamaica, L. I., 569  
 Lawton Station, 592  
 New York, 36, 37, 39, 40,  
 69, 70, 79, 80, 81, 82,  
 83, 95, 145, 148, 168,  
 171, 183, 185, 197, 214,  
 217, 223, 230, 243, 268,  
 270, 275, 277, 278, 279,  
 281, 282, 285, 287, 288,  
 289, 326, 350, 366, 377,  
 378, 380, 381, 383, 384,  
 386, 389, 391, 401, 402,  
 413, 420, 432, 433, 434,  
 435, 451, 462, 469, 471,  
 472, 474, 476, 477, 478,  
 480, 484, 485, 489, 491,  
 507, 554, 555, 559, 568,  
 570, 581, 582, 589, 591,  
 594, 595, 602, 603, 604,  
 607, 608  
 Norwood, 592  
 Niagara Falls, 588  
 New Utrecht, 594  
 New Albany, 445  
 New Amsterdam, 261, 263  
 New Netherland, 385  
 Newburgh, 197, 204, 471  
 Oswego, 472  
 Pelham, 608  
 Peekskill, 273  
 Plattsburg, 165, 166  
 Poughkeepsie, 144, 483  
 Rochester, 607  
 Schoharie, 224  
 Syracuse, 472  
 Saratoga, 93, 168  
 Stony Point, 369, 432, 433  
 Southampton, R. I., 570  
 Tarrytown, 272, 273, 275  
 Tappan, 274  
 Troy, 472  
 Utica, 288, 401, 472, 568  
 Whitesboro, 438  
 West Point, 194, 433  
 White Plains, 136, 255

Westchester, 492  
 Yonkers, 608

*New Hampshire.*

Charlestown, 257  
 Chester, 177  
 Concord, 178, 480  
 Durham, 177  
 Derry, 482  
 Epsom, 177  
 Exeter, 174, 176, 177  
 Epping, 177  
 Hollas, 177  
 Keene, 177  
 Kensington, 177  
 Londonderry, 177  
 Manchester, 588, 596  
 Moultonboro, 177  
 Nottingham, 177  
 Northwood, 177  
 Portsmouth, 176, 350  
 Stratham, 177  
 Wilton, 177

*Nebraska.*

Nebraska City, 580  
 Omaha, 580

*North Carolina.*

Cape Fear, 443  
 Charlotte, 258  
 Edenton, 444  
 Elizabeth City, 117  
 Hilton Head, 121  
 Hatteras, 330, 335  
 Plymouth, 330  
 Raleigh, 390  
 Roanoke, 330, 443  
 Wilmington, 443, 567, 596

*Ohio.*

Belmont, 248  
 Chillicothe, 586  
 Columbus, 59, 249, 325,  
 326, 578, 593  
 Cincinnati, 57, 248, 307,  
 325, 382, 578, 599  
 Cleveland, 483, 578, 583,  
 588  
 Franklin, 63  
 Lima, 578  
 Mansfield, 578, 593  
 Newark, 578, 593  
 Senecatown, 64, 66  
 Toledo, 185  
 Worthington, 578

*Oregon.*

Grant's Pass, 592



*Pennsylvania.*

Ashwood, 564  
 Allentown, 482  
 Auburn, 525  
 Bethlehem, 528  
 Brandywine, 193, 204, 284  
 Bushkill, 529  
 Billingsport, 87  
 Bath, 526  
 Cresson Springs, 92  
 Columbia, 369  
 Chatham Valley, 594  
 Chester, 87, 554  
 East Town, 567  
 Emporium, 594  
 Easton, 399, 527  
 Frankford, 27  
 Friedensthal, 528  
 Germantown, 27, 204, 396, 516  
 Gettysburg, 335, 606  
 Gilberts, 527  
 Glen Riddle, 568  
 Harrisburg, 522  
 Jonestown, 522, 523  
 Kresgeville, 527  
 Klecknersville, 528  
 Lancaster, 227, 230, 283, 368, 369, 379, 483, 491, 569, 586  
 Lebanon, 283, 491  
 Lynnport, 526  
 Ligonier, 484  
 Lewisburgh, 484  
 Lickdale, 523  
 Mt. Nebo, 523  
 Millersburg, 524  
 Manada Gap, 522  
 Meadville, 92  
 Norristown, 403, 586  
 Nazareth, 527, 528  
 Philadelphia, 23, 28, 69, 70, 72, 79, 87, 89, 90, 92, 94, 128, 129, 132, 171, 174, 182, 183, 193, 206, 210, 220, 227, 269, 278, 279, 281, 305, 307, 310, 349, 351, 352, 367, 368, 369, 370, 376, 383, 385, 388, 390, 392, 404, 435, 451, 464, 475, 477, 485, 489, 490, 491, 493, 494, 515, 516, 517, 518, 535, 554, 557, 565, 568, 570, 575, 581, 589, 590, 591, 601, 602  
 Port Clinton, Pa., 525  
 Pottsville, 517  
 Pennsburg, 229  
 Pine Dale, 525

Pittsburgh, 92, 185, 378, 389, 484  
 Rockville, 522  
 Reading, 185, 225, 228, 230, 231, 283  
 Slatington, 526  
 Snyder'sville, 525  
 Stroudsburg, 528, 529  
 Sunbury, 226  
 Shamokin, 226, 524  
 Union Forge, 523  
 Valley Forge, 349, 397, 475, 483, 516, 535, 575, 576, 579, 583  
 Wilkes-Barre, 185  
 Weissport, 527  
 York, 588

*Rhode Island.*

Newport, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34  
 Providence, 29, 35, 364, 482  
 South Kingston, 530  
 Tower Hill, 532  
 Warwick, 34

*South Carolina.*

Beaufort, 332  
 Columbia, 387  
 Camden, 168  
 Cheraws, 443  
 Charleston, 326, 328, 335, 387, 455, 456, 457, 458, 460, 597, 598  
 Port Royal, 84, 116, 121, 122, 335  
 Sumter, 335

*Tennessee.*

Bolivar, 445  
 Clarksville, 249, 444  
 Chattanooga, 325  
 Memphis, 250, 379, 392, 440, 444, 445, 483, 585  
 Murfreesboro, 444  
 Nashville, 84, 326, 391, 445

*Texas.*

Galveston, 329

*Vermont.*

Burlington, 480  
 Montpelier, 480  
 Shelburne, 480  
 St. Albans, 480

*Virginia.*

"Audley," 73  
 Appomattox, 424  
 Alexandria, 116, 252, 331, 335, 346, 387

Berryville, 73  
 Berkeley, 346  
 Charlottesville, 187  
 Chancellorsville, 475  
 Cape Henry, 19  
 Castle Hill, 413  
 Doncaster, 14  
 Fredericksburg, 10, 16, 17, 79  
 Hanover, 13  
 Jamestown, 10, 18, 20, 36, 285  
 James City, 18  
 Little Falls, 401  
 "Mt. Vernon," 16, 72, 346, 348, 399, 407, 408, 410, 411, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 420, 471, 489

Mitchell's Station, 594  
 Norfolk, 21, 118, 120, 332  
 Petersburg, 118  
 Portsmouth, 444  
 Port Tobacco, 340  
 Richmond, 10, 20, 79, 113, 187, 192, 290, 335, 381, 387, 394, 395, 410, 413, 418, 436, 472, 485, 489, 557, 585, 586, 596  
 Staunton, 393  
 Smithfield, 19  
 Williamsburg, 9, 10, 12, 13, 14, 20  
 Wakefield, 488  
 Winchester, 445  
 Yorktown, 266, 283, 272, 316, 396, 458, 459, 483

*Wisconsin.*

Madison, 485  
 Milwaukee, 583  
 Whitewater, 592

*Washington.*

Seattle, 470, 579

*West Virginia.*

Clarksburg, 567  
 Wheeling, 383  
 Croatan Sound, 118  
 Cape Lookout, 117  
 Hampton Roads, 114, 117, 119  
 Hatteras Inlet, 117, 122  
 Point Judith, 362, 364  
 Pamlico Sound, 118  
 Haines Bluff, 252  
 Beacon Hill, 447  
 Pequot Harbor, 363, 365  
 Point Hudson, 325, 335  
 Turkey Point, Chesapeake Bay, 351

THE  
AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER

AND

MONTHLY GAZETTE OF THE PATRIOTIC-HEREDITARY  
SOCIETIES OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

SEPTEMBER, 1894.

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF,

CHARLES H. BROWNING,  
*The American Historical Association.*

ASSOCIATE EDITORS:

PROF. EDWARD GRAHAM DAVES, of Md., <i>Society of the Cincinnati.</i>	NATHAN G. POND, of Conn., <i>General Society of Colonial Wars.</i>
MRS. JAMES MIFFLIN, of Pa., <i>National Society Colonial Dames.</i>	MRS. ROGER A. PRYOR, of N. Y., <i>National Society Colonial Dames.</i>
CAPT. HENRY HOBART BALLAS, U.S.A., <i>General Society of the War of 1812.</i>	C. F. BACON PHILBROOK, of Mass., <i>The Naval Order of the U. S.</i>
MRS. DEWITT CLINTON MATHER, of N. J., <i>Society Daughters of the American Revolution.</i>	GEN. WILLIAM S. STRYKER, of N. J., <i>Society Sons of the American Revolution.</i>
ROBERT LENNOX BELKNAP, of N. Y., <i>Society of Sons of the Revolution.</i>	MISS SARAH KING WILEY, <i>Society Daughters of the Revolution.</i>
MRS. AUGUSTUS RAMON SALAS, of N. Y., <i>Society U. S. Daughters of 1776-1812.</i>	MARK B. HATCH, of D. C., <i>The Aztec Club of 1847.</i>
CAPT. RICHARD S. COLLUM, U. S. M. C., <i>Military Order of the Loyal Legion.</i>	F. SENTER FRISHIE, of Mass., <i>The Medal of Honor Legion.</i>
ROBERT A. BROCK, of Va., <i>Southern Historical Society.</i>	JUDGE C. C. BALDWIN, of Ohio, <i>Western Reserve Historical Society.</i>
WALTER KENDALL WATKINS, of Mass., <i>N. E. Genealogical Society.</i>	COL. J. GRANVILLE LEACH, LL. B., <i>Pennsylvania Genealogical Society.</i>
GEN. JAMES GRANT WILSON, D. C. L., <i>N. Y. Geneal. and Biograph. Society.</i>	GEN. BRADLEY TYLER JOHNSON, of Md., <i>Society Colonial Wars.</i>

PUBLISHER:

GEORGE CUTHBERT GILLESPIE,  
*Society Sons of the Revolution.*

PROPRIETOR:

THE HISTORICAL REGISTER PUBLISHING COMPANY, PHILADELPHIA.



## ADVERTISEMENT.

We have the pleasure of presenting this initial number of a new monthly periodical, THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER, and solicit your annual subscription thereto. It is the only monthly magazine in this country which is devoted exclusively to American historical matters in general and to the curiosities, autographs, antiquities and rare portraits and unprinted literature of American history, that prints the proceedings and current news of *all* the American patriotic associations, whose membership is hereditary, and for this reason it occupies a somewhat unique position in the field of monthly literature.

The articles will be handsomely embellished whenever necessary with illustrations of historical significance and with rare and valuable portraits, and paid for when printed.

The contributors to the literary matter of THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER will be the most eminent of American writers and biographers and genealogists interested in American patriotic ancestry, who will furnish us with series of good popular articles upon colonial and Revolutionary history, as well as the general or more recent history of our country.

With this number we begin the Autograph Collector's Enchiridion, or guide, for those interested in the study and preservation of original letters and documents, which we intend to be a safeguard against spurious letters and documents. In every number we will give a reproduction of a rare portrait and letter, with a brief biography of persons who have attained prominence in American affairs.

It is intended to conduct this American historical monthly in a spirited manner and very much on the lines followed by the long-established, successful popular monthlies. As it is not intended that THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER shall be a "popular magazine" nor a commercial venture, in the sense the great monthlies are, and as its circulation will necessarily be limited, its subscriptions being chiefly drawn from the 30,000 members of the American Patriotic-Hereditary, Historical and Antiquarian Associations, to whose use and entertainment it is dedicated, it is necessary that the annual subscription charge be at such a rate (\$3.00) as will insure the best subject matter, materials and manufacturing and keep up a high standard of excellence.

The REGISTER will be generally historical, biographical and genealogical in its scope—topics interesting to the educated and cultured—and will be a literary exchange and repository for American historical students, with the addition of the following most important feature: It is intended that this new American historical monthly will be the means of inquiry and communication between the members of various American patriotic associations which are not secret nor beneficial orders, but whose membership is hereditary; to chronicle their proceedings and to preserve in its pages matters of historical value and of personal interest to their members, hence the REGISTER is given the sub-title of "Monthly Gazette of the Patriotic-Hereditary Societies of the United States of America."

This new American historical monthly will represent no individual association. It seeks the support of all. Each one which sends reports of its proceedings and celebrations will be accorded an impartial part of the space set apart for such matters. Nor will it represent any particular section of the United States. In his "History of Historical Writing in America," Professor Jameson says: "Of our historical magazines most are organs of one or another of the local societies. . . . As for American history, what appears in the historical magazines is mostly of a very popular sort; it is only on condition of their maintaining such a composition that the intelligent public allow them to continue to exist at all." The REGISTER will be conducted by an editor-in-chief and the interests of each of the hereditary societies will be looked after by a member of that society, who will be an associate editor. It is hoped that shortly THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER will be exclusively the authorized official gazette of all the patriotic bodies, to whom it is respectfully dedicated.

The Historical Register Publishing Co. was organized and incorporated especially to publish this historical monthly, with a total capital stock of \$10,000, divided into 2000 shares, each having a par value of \$5 full-paid, non-assessable, distributed among the members of the patriotic-hereditary societies.

The incorporators were members of the American patriotic societies, whose membership is hereditary, and of historical and genealogical societies in the United States.

In order to get funds in hand sufficient to carry on the publication of the historical REGISTER before it reaches the period when it is self-sustaining through subscriptions and advertisements, and to guarantee its permanent success, members of the patriotic-hereditary societies gave it their support, not only by becoming subscribers for the magazine, but also to the stock; particulars as to this will be furnished by the treasurer.

Respectfully yours,

EDWARD CLINTON LEE,

*Member of Society of the Colonial Wars, the Society of the War of 1812, the New England Society, Society of Sons of the Revolution, etc., etc., President of The Historical Register Publishing Company.*

TERMS:

The annual subscription price to THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER is three dollars (\$3.00), invariably in advance, and 50 cents for any single number. Five dollars in advance will pay for two years' subscription. Checks, etc. should be made payable to the order of "The Historical Register Publishing Company." Always renew your subscription two months before it expires.

Address all business communications and remittances: the Treasurer,  
HISTORICAL REGISTER PUBLISHING CO.,  
120 South Sixth Street, Philadelphia.



## THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER.

### *Opinions and Indorsements.*

"I have received your prospectus and am happy to congratulate you upon the conception with the hope of desired results realized. I approve your work, I know the names employed in its interests, I like the title, and the field is large for a harvest of results under broad, comprehensive management on a financial basis so simple and secure as you have adopted."  
—MRS. FLORA ADAMS DARLING.

"May you be prosperous in your undertaking and may it be the means of awakening the old-time spirit of patriotism and loyalty in the hearts of the men and women of these days."—SUSAN E. P. FORBES, Byfield, Mass.

"I wish you all possible success in your venture."—JOHN AUSTIN STEVENS.

"You have my best wishes for the success of the REGISTER."—FRANK P. MUHLENBERG, S. R. in Pa.

"I appreciate what can be the value of such a publication and I wish it much success, and I hope our society will have a share in making it a success."—MRS. A. CONRAD JONES, Sec. His. Soc., Montgomery county, Pa.

"I wish you good luck. At the next meeting of the Huguenot Society of America, as well as that of the Colonial Dames in New York, I shall put before the committee the merits of the REGISTER as that of the official gazette of both societies."—MRS. E. MCJ. LAWTON.

"I have examined with pleasure the announcement sheets of THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER. Its objects and methods impress me as being highly worthy and deserving of encouragement from all persons. I will do all I can towards furthering its interests."—MILDRED OVERTON MATHES, D. A. R. in Tenn.

"I shall be glad to do all I can to forward your publication."—EDWARD TRENCHARD, C. W. in N. Y.

"I sincerely sympathize with you in your enterprise and sincerely hope it will prove a success."—JOHN MCCURDY, Youngstown, Ohio.

"I have received and read your circular with interest and am glad to know that there is a prospect of some publication to take the place left vacant by the untimely end of the Magazine of American History."—HELEN E. SMITH, Brooklyn, N. Y.

"I beg to gratefully acknowledge receipt this day of circulars concerning proposed magazine. I have no doubt the magazine will be all you claim in advance for it."—CHAPLAIN CEPHAS C. BATEMAN, U. S. Army.

"I approve highly of the proposed historical monthly."—THEODORE APPEL, Librarian His. Soc. of the Reformed Church, Pa.

"Glad to know of your project and wish you success. This ought to be the means of largely advancing our historical information and a 'clearing house' for a great amount of mutually advantageous research."—FRED. M. STEELE, S. A. R.

"I heartily indorse the proposed publication, which should be in every American household in our land."—WALTER CHANDLER, C. W. in N. J.

"Your purpose is useful and elevating and meets a vital call."—WILLIAM C. WINSLOW, D. C. L., LL.D., Boston, Mass.

"I highly approve of the REGISTER and will become a stockholder and contributor."—MRS. WILLIAM H. MCCARTNEY, D. A. R. in Pa.

"I am glad to know of the starting of THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER and believe there is room for it."—REUBEN G. THWAITES, Sec. State His. Soc. of Wis., Madison, Wis.

"It will no doubt be gratifying to all persons interested in historical research to have such a magazine as you contemplate."—WILLIAM NELSON, N. J. His. Soc.

"The 'HISTORICAL REGISTER' seems to be promising and ought to be successful. I shall look for the first number with a great deal of interest."—DR. G. BROWN GOODE, C. W. in D. C.

"I cannot commend too highly the proposed plan for a new monthly. The field is certainly large and quite unworked as regards that part which relates to the Patriotic-Hereditary Societies. I wish you all possible success."—A. H. M. SALTONSTALL, C. W. in N. Y.

"I am very glad indeed to learn of the starting of the new magazine. There should be such a magazine, and it seems to me it may be a success."—JUDGE CHARLES C. BALDWIN, Cleveland, Ohio.

"I wish you success in your enterprise."—JNO. G. NICOLAY.

"I am very much interested in the magazine to which I will subscribe with pleasure. I will help you all I can."—MRS. ROGER A. PRYOR, D. A. R. in N. Y.

"I have always thought and still believe that there is a fine field for a first-class American historical monthly."—GEN. JAMES GRANT WILSON, D. C. L.

"I am glad to see the announcement of your new periodical. We shall wish to have it here."—N. MURRAY, Librarian, Johns-Hopkins University, Baltimore.

"I am glad to know that what I hoped to do for New England is to be done for the United States as a whole. I hope your magazine will succeed."—R. H. TILLEY, Late Editor of Magazine of New England History.

"I shall be glad to help by suggestions or contributions the purposes of your new undertaking."—A. P. C. GRIFFIN, Librarian, Public Library, Boston, Mass.

"Your plan for THE REGISTER is certainly an object which should be aided to the utmost."—CLARENCE SEARS KATES, Librarian, Philadelphia Public Library, No. 4.

"I wish you the greatest success in the undertaking which ought to be not only of great interest, but of very great permanent value to American genealogy and history."—COL. WM. CARY SANGER, C. W. in N. Y.



"It affords me pleasure to aid so worthy an object."—HENRY CLAY  
TERRY, S. R. in Pa.

Further indorsements from Gen. John Cochrane, President of the Society of the Cincinnati in New York; Edward F. DeLancey, of New York City; Mary B. Richart, D. A. R. in Fla.; Mary Mann Page Newton, D. A. R. in Va.; Sarah Harrison Powell, D. A. R. in Va.; Louise Tracy, D. A. R., Conn.; Mrs. Richard J. Barker, D. A. R. in R. I.; Andrew D. Mellick, Jr., S. A. R. in N. J.; Mrs. James Van Voast, D. A. R. in Va.; Col. Carroll D. Wright, U. S. Commissioner of Labor; Mrs. J. W. McCarty, D. A. R. in Ky.; Miss Sallie Marshall Hardy, D. A. R. in Ky.; Orrin P. Allen, N. E. Historical Genealogical Society; Mrs. H. M. Bridgham, C. D. in R. I.; Edwin N. Benson, S. R. in Pa.; F. D. Stone, Librarian Pa. His Soc.; Capt. Richard S. Cullum, U. S. M. C., C. W. in Pa.; Charles P. Cooley, S. A. R. in Conn.; Dr. C. E. Cadwalader, S. R. in Pa.; Mrs. John H. Devereux, Cleveland; Joseph G. Darlington, S. R. in Pa.; Alfred Devereux, C. W. in Pa.; Prof. E. Graham Daves, Cincinnati in Md.; Oliver Libby Frisbee, C. W. in N. H.; Hampton L. Carson, S. R. in Pa.; A. Wilson Norris, S. R. in Pa.; Judge Clifford S. Sims, Cincinnati in N. J.; Gen'l F. P. Earle, S. A. R. in N. Y.; Eathan Allen Weaver, S. R. in Pa.; Wm. O. McDowell, Soc. 1812 in N. J.; James H. Watmough, U. S. Navy, C. W. in D. C.; Charles A. Oliver, Soc. 1812 in Pa.; Dr. Edmund J. Lee, C. W. in Pa.; Mrs. M. K. Van Rensselaer, Nat. Soc. C. D.; Theo. M. Banta, C. W. in N. Y.; A. P. Davis, Soc. 1812 in Pa.; L. L. Gregg, C. W. in Pa.; C. La Rue Munson, C. W. in Pa.; Capt. W. H. Corbusier, U. S. Army, Soc. 1812 in Pa.; Capt. John L. Viven, U. S. Army, Soc. 1812 in Pa.; Col. E. M. Heyl, U. S. Army, S. A. R. in D. C.; Cyrus K. Remington, S. R. in N. Y.; Howland Pell, C. W. in N. Y.; Capt. Geo. Le R. Brown, U. S. Army, S. R. in Pa.; Capt. H. S. Bloodgood, memb. Cincinnati in R. I.; Mrs. Elizabeth C. Gardiner, N. Y.; Mrs. L. M. Thorn, N. Y.; Rev. Dr. Morgan Dix, S. R. in N. Y.; Charles H. Pond, C. W. in N. Y.; Mrs. Helena Houston, N. Y.; S. Davis Page, C. W. in Pa.; Wm. W. Hoppin, S. R. in N. Y.; Mrs. E. H. Pringle, C. D. in S. C.; Mrs. Wm. G. Roelker, R. I.; Lt.-Col. M. I. Ludington, D. C.; Col. A. Loudon Snowden, S. R. in Pa.; Mrs. Horace See, N. Y.; Col Wm. Cary Sanger, C. W. in N. Y.; C. Russell Hurd, Mass.; John Alsop King, S. R. in N. Y.; Henry T. Van Loan, N. Y.; Dr. John H. Rodgers, Springfield, Ohio; Rev. T. Prescott Frost, Soc. 1812 in Md.; Chas. P. Noyes, Soc. 1812 in Minn.; Prof. E. E. Salisbury, New Haven, Ct.; W. Tracy Eustis, Mass.; H. Stockbridge, Jr., C. W. in Md.; R. S. Hatcher, Md.; Mrs. M. Hartley, N. Y.; Mrs. Esther G. Jackson, C. D. in Md.; Daniel S. Lamson, C. W. in Mass.; Mrs. John A. Larrabee, D. A. R. in Ky.; J. Remsen Lane, N. Y.; Henry D. Maxwell, memb. Cincinnati in N. J.; J. M. Montgomery, S. R. in N. Y.; Jennie D. Overton, Cal.; Emily M. Pitcher, D. A. R. in Minn.; Edw. A. Price, Pa.; Thos. A. Robinson, S. R. in Pa.; Roger Sherman, Pa.; Katherine E. Turnbull, C. D. in N. Y.; Mrs. Ellen Hardin Walworth, V. P. Gen. of D. A. R.; Mrs. Joshua Wilbour, C. D. in R. I.; Hiram Walworth, N. Y.; Mrs. John K. West, Minn.; Gen. W. W. H. Davis, S. R. in Pa.; S. Miller Sener, Soc. 1812 in Pa.; Mrs. James J. O'Fallon, D. A. R. in Mo.; Wm. Wirt Henry, Richmond, Va., etc., etc.







Flag of the Society of Colonial Wars.

THE  
AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER

SEPTEMBER, 1894.

THE ASSOCIATION FOR THE PRESERVATION OF  
VIRGINIA ANTIQUITIES.

BY MARY MANN PAGE NEWTON.

Time was when in "ye ancient cittie" of Williamsburg Councils and committee meetings were the order of the day. The walls of the quaint Capitol building there heard the eloquence that settled the affairs of a budding nation. Around the genial board of old Raleigh Tavern difficult problems, social and political, were solved. In the halls of William and Mary College learned doctors met and educational schemes were laid and executed. In the Governor's palace State secrets were whispered and measures of the utmost import discussed. It was an every-day matter to see men clad in the picturesque costumes of the time, threading the bewildering crooks and turns of those streets (loyally laid off to form the initials of their Majesties, William and Mary, in monogram) with brows knitted beneath their white wigs, pondering, as they walked, the *pro* and *con* of questions to be aired in executive session.

That was in the enchanted long-ago.

The glories of Williamsburg are to-day as a faded picture, to which the glowing color returns in fitful glints now and again when some aged grandmother, who has sat at the feet of her grandmother in turn, falls into a reminiscent mood for the sake of wide-eyed children at even-time.

Yet only six brief years ago there met in this old town a council of great significance for the present, and one whose acts shall receive the blessing of generations to come. This council sat not in the halls of pillared Capitol or lordly executive palace,



but in the dormer-windowed, colonial home of a Virginia woman; the delegates to it, a mere handful in number, were also Virginia women.

These daughters of Williamsburg, in Virginia, had long since realized that they could not go forth upon the simplest or most matter-of-fact errand in their beloved old town without treading upon sacred ground—that history and the poetry that belongs to the history of every land that has suffered, were married to every vine-decked wall and mossy stone in the place, that with every breath they breathed an atmosphere sweet with hallowed association. All of this, and more, they felt, but they had just awakened to the fact that as their colonial ancestors had to be ever hand on hilt to protect what was dearest to them from savage foe, so now the time was come when they, too, must gird on a sword, and march against an enemy that had already wrought dire havoc among their most cherished possessions, and threatened soon to have snatched away from them, past all hope of recapture, much that was sacred and dear of the legacies left them by those honored forefathers.

There was no use denying it, the old buildings in whose walls so much of history and romance were embalmed were fast yielding to the persistent siege of that most certain of destroyers, Time. Three especially startling facts confronted the little band—the old “Powder-Horn” was showing unmistakable signs of rapid decay—storied Jamestown, already a ruin, bade fair to ere long disappear forever under the encroaching waves of the James—unholy negotiations were being made to move the home of Mary, the mother of Washington, from its foundations in Fredericksburg, and to set it up in a distant part of the country for money-getting purposes. Other precious monuments were in equal danger. These fears were discussed by our little company of earnest women, upon whom the pictured faces of colonial heroes looked approvingly down from their places on the wall, and the result was that when the meeting adjourned a society, or perhaps I should say a Committee of Safety had been formed to be known as the “Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.”

This was on January 4, 1888. Upon the 3d day of April, following, the association was fully organized in the Governor's mansion, at Richmond, with Mrs. Fitzhugh Lee, wife of the Gov-





From Photo. by Foster, Richmond, Va.

MISS IRENE LANGHORNE

*As leader of the "Saraband," A. P. V. A. ball, 1892.*

"A DAUGHTER OF THE GODS, DIVINELY TALL AND MOST DIVINELY FAIR."

ernor then in office, as president. A charter was obtained with fourteen representative Virginia women as corporators—an "advisory board" of gentlemen was elected, and the society entered immediately upon its gracious work.

The first "antiquity" towards which the Association turned its attention, was the old "Powder-Horn," as the quaint magazine at Williamsburg is poetically called. This queer-looking old house played a conspicuous part in colonial and Revolutionary history. It was built in the first year of the reign of George I., by order of good Governor Spotswood, and in accordance with an act of the House of Burgesses, which, in November, 1714, decided that such a building was necessary: "Whereas our late sovereign lady, Queen Anne, of her grace and bounty was pleased to bestow a considerable quantity of arms and ammunition for the service of this colony, which are in danger to be embezzled and spoiled for want of a convenient place to put them in."

For sixty years after the erection of the magazine it was, with its generous store of firearms, of the greatest service to the colony in the troubles with the Indians, and the formidable means of defense afforded by it did much towards keeping the peace; but the year before the Revolution it became a veritable bone of contention between the colonists and their unpopular governor, Lord Dunmore. This crafty and tyrannical official, seeing how the high-spirited colonists chafed under the oppression of the Crown and determined to do all he could to render them powerless to defend themselves against it, caused the locks of the guns to be removed and the powder to be taken from the magazine in the night and put upon a war vessel lying in James river. The men employed in this sneaking work had been long hidden in the Governor's palace, where they had themselves been conveyed under cover of darkness, watching for an opportunity to carry out the plan. The *Williamsburg Gazette* of June 14, 1775, thus describes this action: "In the third week of April the country was alarmed by the Governor's removing, in the night from the colony magazine, and putting on board his majesty's schooner, the *Magdalen*, Captain Collins commanding, fifteen barrels of gunpowder, nearly the whole which the magazine contained, and it was also discovered that he had spoiled several of the fire-



arms of their locks. Upon the first intelligence of this action many of the inhabitants of Williamsburg flew to their arms, and resolved in that way to demand reparation. No violence, however, was committed." The *Gazette* goes on to tell how the "Common Hall addressed his Excellency," demanding reason for his conduct, and explaining to him that the magazine was built, at the expense of the colony, for the safe-keeping of their arms and for the protection and security of the colony, and "entreated" him to return the powder to the magazine. The Gov-



THE OLD "POWDER-HORN."

ernor made evasive and unsatisfactory answers; but upon his promise to restore the powder should any necessity for its use arise, some degree of order was, with difficulty, restored. Fearing violence to his person, however, the Governor, with his family, took refuge upon a man-of-war lying at anchor in the James.

In the meantime news of the outrage spread quickly through the colony, awaking the indignation of the people wherever it was told. No sooner had Patrick Henry, then at Hanover, heard it, than, with his usual fearlessness and enthusiasm,



he vowed that he would recover the powder or die in the effort. Accordingly, at the head of a company of volunteers, he marched without delay upon Williamsburg. Lord Dunmore, paralyzed with fear, sent messengers to meet the indignant little army, with promises that the powder should be paid for. For once the Governor was as good as his word, and Colonel Henry and his troops were met at Doncaster, New Kent county, and paid the sum of £330, which amount was promptly turned over to Mr. Robert Nicholas, treasurer of the colony.

The affair of the powder thus settled a brief season of comparative peace set in, which was rudely broken in upon by a second outrage of the cowardly Governor in connection with the "Powder-Horn." Lord Dunmore discovered that from time to time arms were taken from the magazine. Instead of having the matter investigated and the building properly guarded, he fell upon the plan of having "spring guns" set in such fashion that anyone entering the magazine would be likely to be killed or wounded by their explosion. In due time two men were caught in this neatly devised death-trap, and the Governor's trick was thus brought to light. Fearing the vengeance of the people, whose indignation was now aroused to a dangerous pitch, Dunmore fled once more from his palace to the man-of-war, and his career in Virginia was ended forever.

Ere long the war between the Crown and colonies was being waged in all its fury, and the "Powder-Horn" with the new supplies of ammunition with which it was furnished, became a potent factor in establishing American independence.

This historic building, which a few years ago gave mournful promise of soon becoming a shapeless wreck, is now the property of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, by which it has been given back its former proportions and appearance. In repairing it little or no new material was employed except in such woodwork as was necessary. The bricks used were dug from the foundations of Lord Dunmore's palace and the colonial Capitol building, both of which have long since lain in hopeless ruin. The "Powder-Horn" is to-day what it was in Spotswood's time, "a good, substantial house of brick," standing on Market Square, looking toward Duke of Gloucester street. Its form is octagonal, with a pointed roof



Photo. by Foster, Richmond, Va.

MISS MAY HANDY

*As Queen Anne, A. P. V. A. ball, 1892.*

"WHAT WINNING GRACES! WHAT MAJESTIC MIEN!  
SHE MOVES A GODDESS AND SHE LOOKS A QUEEN!"



which was originally covered with shingles, rounded at the ends. The Association hopes in time to convert this interesting old building into a museum for Indian relics.

The picturesque home of Mary Washington, in Fredericksburg, with its old-fashioned garden, whose long walk is pointed out as the place where Mrs. Washington met Lafayette, next claimed the attention of the Association. Negotiations were being



DRAWING-ROOM.

*Mrs. Mary Washington's house, Fredericksburg, Va.*

made to sell the house to an enterprising Westerner for the purpose of moving it to Chicago; but all fears of anything of the sort were at once and for all time laid to rest when the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities bought the building. It has now been put in perfect repair and made to look, both within and without, as much as possible as it did when "Lady Washington" lived and died in it. Flowers brought from Mt. Vernon have been planted in the garden, and the





MRS. JOHN BERNARD LIGHTFOOT,  
*Treasurer A. P. V. A.*

house will be used, as is very meet, as a museum for colonial and Revolutionary relics. Some of the Lee furniture has been already contributed to it. At the time of the unveiling of the Mary Washington monument, in Fredericksburg, May, 1894, the Fredericksburg branch of the Association set the old house, with its quaint furnishings, in order, just as Mary Washington would herself have done to prepare for the entertainment of the distin-

guished company who enjoyed her gracious hospitality in ye olden time, and gave there a charming reception to the distinguished visitors who had flocked thither from all quarters for the purpose of memorializing the virtues of Washington's mother.

From its very foundation the hopes of the Association had been set upon the acquirement of the most historic spot in America—all that is left of Jamestown—but they found so many stumbling blocks in their way that it seemed likely to be a case of hope long deferred. Now, however, the thoughts and efforts of the society were turned with earnestness and zeal towards the accomplishment of this purpose. Here, in this first "cittie" founded by white men in the Western Hemisphere was born, not royal prince or soldier brave, not statesman or philosopher or poet, but a mighty nation!



ELIZABETH HENRY LYONS,  
*Secretary A. P. V. A.*

Here, in 1619, sat the first legislative body, whose deputies or "burgesses," as they were called, were chosen by the people, that ever met on American soil, and thus, here, upon this sacred spot, Virginia was, through this first of colonial "assemblies," enjoying the dignity of self-government to suit her own needs and conditions for a year before the Pilgrim Fathers had set their fair sails in quest of a haven of freedom.

Among the first acts of John Smith and his comrades, upon making the Jamestown landing, was the preparation of a rude place of worship, and to-day all that remains of the once-impor-

tant "cittie" is a moss-grown church tower, which seems to say to us that of all the brave deeds of our pioneer forefathers time has left us no memorial, but only this witness of their faith in heaven. The exact date of the building is not known, but it must have been built somewhat late in the seventeenth century. Prior to this there had been a wooden church commenced by Rev. Mr. Burke and finished by Lord Delaware, of which we are told that his lordship



MRS. JOSEPH BRYAN,  
*President A. P. V. A.*

took pains to make the interior "sweete and fayre" with flowers upon every occasion of public worship. It is presumed that this (first) church shared the fate of "all the houses in James City" when the town was laid in ashes at the end of "Bacon's Rebellion"—just one hundred years before the Revolution. It was in this earlier church, Lord Delaware's, that the picturesque scenes of the baptism and marriage of the Princess Pocahontas were enacted.

Jamestown Island, as it is now called, had become the property of Mr. Edward E. Barney, but that gentleman and his wife happily solved what, between the tedious litigation expected and the high price at which the historic ground had been held, seemed



likely to be a hard problem, by presenting the churchyard, with its ruin and twenty acres adjoining it, to the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, and steps are now being taken to build dikes and otherwise preserve the place against the inroads of the waters and to protect the venerable ruin and graves from the vandalism of relic hunters. What was once a peninsula had already become an island, and had it not been for the Association the island must needs soon have been but a memory—so eagerly have the waves of the James encroached upon it.

Old-fashioned flowers will be planted about the place, and everything that can be thought of done to preserve the atmosphere of quaintness and calm to which belong so much of beauty and enchantment in contrast to the newness and restlessness of to-day.

The next work to be undertaken by the Association will be the restoring of the Old Brick (St. Luke's) Church, in Smithfield, Va., which is the oldest Protestant church now standing on this side of the Atlantic, and was built in 1632—just twelve years after the Pilgrim Fathers landed at Plymouth.

The Association is also making negotiations for the possession of the old light-house at Cape Henry, which was used for about a hundred years, but abandoned some fourteen years ago for a new and more modern one. It is proposed to place upon the old building a tablet to mark the first landing of the colony.

For even that which has been already accomplished by the Association much money has been needed. This has been raised, in addition to membership fees and gifts, by appropriate entertainments given from time to time. The most successful of these entertainments have been a series of annual balls. These balls, besides being among the most notable social events in the



MRS. FITZHUGH LEE,  
*First President A. P. V. A.*



annals of Richmond, possessed an historic value which makes them not unworthy of special mention. The first of them was given in honor of Governor McKinney, in place of a regular inauguration ball. In the decorations no pains were spared in making a true picture of colonial times. The costumes worn were either copied after those seen in old portraits, or were the actual garments which had been worn by great people to grace great occasions in the early days. The quaint dances were the "Minuet," the "Sir Roger de Coverly" and the "Saraband"—the dancers the descendants of the heroes of colonial times, dressed to represent their distinguished grandfathers and grandmothers. At one ball the court of James I. was represented in all its glory, with a dark-eyed daughter of glorious ancestors as Pocahontas.

As the fair and gallant dancers, bepowdered and beflowered and afire with antique jewels, threaded with stately tread the mazes of the beautiful old-time dances, it seemed to the lookers-on that in their desire to restore the ancient monuments of Virginia history they had far over-leaped the bounds of their own hopes, and had called the old days and scenes themselves to life again in spirit and in truth. But alas, like all the phantoms and illusions of the night, these ghosts of stirring times fled at cock-crowing—not, however, until they had left the coffers of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities heavy with very real and tangible dollars.

The Association has now some five or six branches in different parts of the State. Its membership has increased from the little company of fourteen called together by Mrs. Charles Washington Coleman, who is "Director" of the "Colonial Capitol" branch, at her house in Williamsburg, to hundreds.

The badge of the Association bears upon one side of it a representation of the three ships, *Susan Constant*, *God-Speed*, and *Discovery*, which bore the first colonists to Jamestown, and around them the inscription: "Dei Gratia Virginia Condita, 1607," and on the other side, "A. P. V. A., 1888."

Mrs. Lee was president for the first year, and upon her resignation, at the end of her husband's term as governor, Mrs. Joseph Bryan, whose whole heart was in the work, was elected to fill the vacancy and has served ever since. Other officers at

present are : Vice-presidents, Mrs. Joseph Anderson, Mrs. E. B. Addison, Mrs. E. M. Ball, Mrs. J. S. Wellford, Mrs. C. W. Coleman, Williamsburg; Mrs. J. L. M. Curry, Washington, D. C.; Miss Mary Galk, Norfolk; Mrs. Tazewell, Norfolk; corresponding secretary, Mrs. G. W. Bagby; recording secretary, Mrs. James Lyons; assistant recording secretary, Mrs. J. D. McIntire; treasurer, Mrs. John Lightfoot. In addition to these there is a "directory board" composed of twenty-six ladies and an "advisory board" of nineteen gentlemen. It is the high hope and purpose of the Association to, step by step, purchase, restore as far as possible, and preserve all landmarks prominent in colonial and Revolutionary history to be found in Virginia; that when this generation has passed, the venerable monuments of brick and stone will remain to tell in their mute, imperfect, but impressive way, the romantic, the thrilling, yet true story of the Old Dominion.



*M. H. Kellegas*



## SOME DATA OF THE HILLEGAS FAMILY.

BY MICHAEL REED MINNICH.

The Hillegas family, originally of French extraction, located in the Palatinate of Germany, whither it had fled with others at the time of the religious persecution of the Huguenots. The name, as we learn from uncontroverted family tradition and convincing evidences, though originally *Hill de Gass*, was at various times indifferently written, both before and after emigration to America, Hilldegrass, Hillingas, Hilligas, and, finally, through the surrounding influences of their adopted country, as Hillegass or Hillegas, by the representative heads of the family.

Michael Hillegas, Senior, was the father of Michael Hillegas, the first Treasurer of the United States from 1775 to 1789, and as such alone his name is worthy of special commemoration.

He was born in the year 1696 in Alsace, and emigrated to America within the first quarter of the eighteenth century. That he belonged to a family of means is evidenced by the fact that we find him buying and selling property in the city of Philadelphia as early as 1726. The elder of his two brothers, George Peter and John Frederick, was one of the first officers of the old Race Street Reformed Church, known as the "Six-Square Dutch Church," being hexagonal in form and quaint in appearance, and originally organized in 1727. In the new church building, at Tenth and Wallace streets, is a memorial window giving the names of the first officers of this congregation, and among them is that of George Peter Hillegas.

Michael, it appears, like his brother as well as his celebrated son of the same name afterwards, was interested in the Germans of both the Lutheran and Reformed faiths, located in the Province of Pennsylvania. We find him mentioned, with his brother Peter, in the consistory of the Reformed Church in Philadelphia as early as 1732. He was naturalized April 11, 1749. (Pa. Arch. Vol. II., second series, p. 377.) The reason that this important duty was overlooked or neglected and allowed to pass unnoticed for so many years is hard to conjecture with any degree of certainty, but is possibly to be accounted for by the

wealth, the prominence and the popularity of the subject. That it was performed at this late date was doubtless to secure to his children the rights and prerogatives pertaining to a large estate. From his prominent position in the Province he was soon recognized as the friend of his German countrymen, who frequently sought his advice and counsel. Their language, their odd customs and their peculiar dress often made them the objects of ridicule; but they never failed to find a wise counselor and sympathetic friend in this truly great man. He is said to have been often consulted by the patriarch, Henry Melchior Muhlenberg, the pioneer pastor of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in America.

The officers of this Church, in correspondence with the Rev. Dr. Ziegenhagen, the court preacher in London, 1732, requested the answers to letters to be directed as follows: "To be delivered to Mr. Michael Hillengass, living in Philadelphia, Second street." (Halle Reports, Vol. I., p. 105.)

His natural endowments and enlarged business experience peculiarly fitted him for the position he occupied as a leader of the large German population in this city and the surrounding counties.

In a recent letter to the writer, Mr. Henry S. Dotterer, a descendant and authority as well, pays him the following just tribute: "In my judgment Michael Hillegas, the merchant, is a more noteworthy character than his son, the Continental Treasurer. He deserves high regard from us of Pennsylvania-German extraction. He was one of the few German merchants in Philadelphia at that time, some thirty years before the Revolution, and he was one in whom the inland farmers trusted. The plain country people needed just such a man at that period, when they had no friends to speak of outside their own nationality in the Province. Bear in mind, that they were regarded as peculiar if not suspicious aliens; that they had no influence, could not speak the language, and were thought only fit to do the hardest work in the frontier wilderness. Michael Hillegas was their friend, and in a degree their main protector. If you study his character from this standpoint, I feel sure you will find him a man worthy of honor from us—a useful, helpful, picturesque character."



Doubtless he was one of the leading merchants of the City of Brotherly Love. An inventory of his personal estate discloses mortgages, bonds and notes with interest, ranging from one to five hundred pounds, and aggregating £2495 12s. 2½d. The remainder of the inventory indicates that he transacted a general merchandize business in the Province, comprising hardware, queensware, drygoods, groceries, wines, liquors, etc.—almost everything, in fact, from “hob-nails to laces,” amounting in total value to £4306 9s. 3¾d.

At the time of his death, October 30, 1749, he was possessed of an exceptionally large estate, the value of which may be judged by the fact that his administrators, his widow Margaret and son Michael, gave bond in the sum of £40,000, an exceptionally large amount at that time. Besides the widow and son, the bondsmen were Thomas Boude and Christian Sneider.

At an Orphan's Court, Philadelphia, February 15, 1749, O. S. (*i. e.*, 1750), held by Thomas Lawrence, William Allen and Joshua Maddox, Esqrs., justices, “the petition of Michael, Susana and Mary Hillegas, children of Michael Hillegas, late of the city of Philadelphia, deceased, was read, setting forth that they were all under age, to wit: Michael, of the age of 20; Susana, of the age of 16, and Mary, of the age of 14, and were without any proper person or persons to take care of their interests. Michael and Susana, the eldest two of the said children, prayed the court that William Clymer might be appointed their guardian, and Mary, the youngest, prayed Thomas Boude might be appointed her guardian. (O. C. Docket 3, p. 105.)

At an Orphan's Court, July 25, 1750, the petition of Michael, Susana and Mary was presented, setting forth that Michael Hillegas died intestate, leaving a widow and three children; that the widow “in consideration of an annuity during her life voluntarily released all her right, title and interest to both real and personal estate of her said husband;” that “the said intestate died seized of sundry houses, lands and tenements and hereditaments in fee simple, and also of considerable personal estate,” and “that the said two daughters being without maintenance from their father's estate, they pray the court to appoint a jury and order to value the said houses, tenements, etc., and to make partition of the same between the said three children.” Whereupon Isaac Jones,



Joseph Fox, Jacob Cooper, Abel James and Walker Goodman were appointed for this purpose. Two parts were to be assigned to Michael and one each to the daughters. (O. C. Docket 3, p. 117.)

The return covers fifteen pages of the docket, not including a very interesting and neatly executed map of the lots and land assigned to the different heirs.

There were in all twenty-eight lots and tracts of land: several on Front street and the Delaware river bank; ten on Second street, and the balance were large lots or tracts in the then suburbs.\* On June 27, 1751, William Clymer having died, Susana petitions to have Isaac Jones appointed guardian.

Frederick Kuhl, evidently the son-in-law of Michael Hillegas, deceased, procured a citation against Margaret Hillegas and Michael Hillegas, administrators of Michael Hillegas, deceased, on October 17, 1763, for the administrators to render an account at next court, December 10, 1763. While we searched diligently, we failed to find that an account had been ever so rendered.

Margaret Hillegas, the widow of Michael, Sr., born 1705, died testate, July 20, 1770. The following children are mentioned in the will: Michael; Susana, wife of Frederick Kuhl; Mary, wife of John Jennings. Michael and Frederick Kuhl were named as executors. The instrument was witnessed by Peter Miller, Hugh Roberts, Jr., Benj. Morgan. The testatrix subscribed her name in German, "Margreta Hilligas." A legacy of £25 was left "to the German Lutheran congregation of St. Michael's and Zion's churches of Philadelphia." (Will Book O, p. 551.)

Deeds, mortgages and patents, running from 1726 to 1768, showing purchase and transfer of property, and in settlement of the estates of Michael Hillegas, Sr., and his brothers, George Peter and John Frederick, and recorded in the court records of Philadelphia and adjoining counties, confirm not only the statements made regarding the financial standing of the family, but furnish

\* One of these tracts, located in the upper part of the then city, was afterwards (in 1757) purchased by the Provincial Commissioners from Michael Hillegas, the U. S. Treasurer, for the erection of barracks for His Majesty's troops, according to instructions of the Assembly.

an interesting and valuable reference of ownership and transfer of land in this vicinity, during the preceding century.\*

The remains of Michael Hillegas, Sr., and his wife, rest side by side in Christ Church burial-ground, Fifth and Arch streets, Philadelphia. Their grave-stones bear the following inscriptions:

In memory of  
Michael Hillegas,  
Who departed this life  
October 30, 1749,  
Aged 53 years.

In memory of  
Margaret Hillegas,  
Relict of  
Michael Hillegas,  
Who departed this life  
July 21, 1770,  
Aged 65 years.

The genealogical record of this branch of the Hillegas family:

MICHAEL HILLEGAS, 1st., *b.* 1696, *d.* October 30, 1749; *m.* Margaret —, *b.* 1705, *d.* July 20, 1770. *Issue:*

1. MICHAEL HILLEGAS, 2d, *b.* April 22, 1728–9; *d.* September 29, 1804; *m.* Henrietta Boude.† *Issue.*
2. SUSANNA, *b.* 1733, *d.* —; *m.* Frederick Kuhl.‡
3. MARY, *b.* 1735; *m.* John Jennings.
4. FREDERICK HILLEGAS, *b.* 1741; *d.* August, 1742.

\* The list of these briefs is as follows: Deed—Christopher Thompson and Mary M. his wife to Michael Hilldegrass, dated July 15, 1726. (Book F. 2, p. 417.) Deed—Michael Hilldegrass and Margaret his wife to Christopher Thompson, dated July 15, 1726. (Book F. 2, p. 419.) 1728–1734 and 1747—Releases of Mortgages. Patent to Michael Hillegass, February 2, 1744, two lots on Second and Callowhill streets. Consideration: four good brick or stone houses to be built on same, and £8 7s. od. annual ground rent. (Exemplification Record 3, p. 61.) Patent to Michael Hillegass, February 2, 1744. Two lots east side of Second street. Same conditions. (Exemplification Record 3, p. 63.) June 22, 1747—Gave ground for the opening of Orange street on the main road from Philadelphia to Frankford. July 4, 1747—Bought of Jacob Steinbrook, 100 acres in Upper Hanover township. March 7, 1748—Michael Hillegas, of the city of Philadelphia, bought a grist mill and piece of land in Germantown. March 31, 1748—Michael Hillegas, Philadelphia, bought of Christopher Schultz, of Upper Hanover, 100 acres of land in same township. November 13, 1741—Michael Hillegas was a subscribing witness to deeds given by George Peter Hillegas and Margaret his wife, and release to same. His signature, as copied on records, is in German, "Michel Hillingasz."

Peter Hillingas *et al* to John Moland. Deed—Dated June 4, 1745. Land in Northern Liberties, in which it is recited: "WHEREAS, in and by a certain Indenture bearing date 8th December, 1724, made or mentioned to be made between Jos. Coleman, of the township of Whitland in the great valley in the county of Chester, merchant, and Mary his wife, of the one part, and the said George Peter Hillingas (by the name and addition of George Peter Hilldegras, of the city of Philadelphia, in the



Province of Pennsylvania), of the other part. (Book D. 11, p. 438.) The grantor, Peter, was "the only son and heir of George Peter Hillegas."

May 16, 1768. Patent of Confirmation to Michael Hillegas (Jr.), in which it is recited: "WHEREAS, the said Christopher Thompson and wife by deed of the 15th of July, 1726, for the consideration therein mentioned did grant and convey the said twenty feet by one hundred feet lot or piece of ground last described with appurtenances unto Michael Hildegrass (alias Hilligas) of the said city, as appears by deed recorded F. Vol. 2, p. 417." (Exemplification Book 3, p. 560.)

† For the complete genealogy of this line, see "Michael Hillegas and his descendants," by Mrs. Emma St. Clair Whitney, 1891.

‡ Erroneously stated *Samuel Kuhl*, in memoir of John Frederick Hillegas, brother of Michael, Sr., in *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, April, 1894. The family of Kuhl originally related to that of Hillegas in Germany, several times intermarried with the latter, in successive generations, after coming to America. The portrait at the head of this article, of Michael Hillegas, Provincial and Continental Treasurer, and son of Michael Hillegas, Sr., is reproduced from a recent photograph of the original miniature painting in possession of a descendant of both the Hillegas and Kuhl families, and is the first and only accurate copy ever taken directly from the original portrait.



## THE DAUGHTERS OF LIBERTY.\*

BY MRS. RICHARD JACKSON BARKER.

There is from year to year a growing interest in reminiscences of the past. The increasing popular taste is not confined merely to colonial and revolutionary histories, but the person interested adds to these gleanings from old newspapers, unpublished manuscripts, family letters, and last, but not least, family traditions.

The "olden time" has given us much to be proud of. It is for the present generation to draw from its rich resources. The Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution are doing just that work. Each chapter stands for noble people and grand deeds. Each chapter, in its own locality, is teaching the value of American ancestry. The Daughters are not dealing entirely with the interesting references to their forefathers, which they are glad and proud to find in the colonial records of the several States, but they are getting together everything that relates to the home-life and the social side of the patriotic men and women whom they are honoring to-day as ancestors.

At the last meeting of the Gaspee Chapter a paper upon "The Daughters of Liberty" was most ably presented. It was thought advisable to continue the subject, and to me was assigned the pleasure of writing upon the social standing and life of the women who formed that society.

While I cannot prove it I am convinced that there must have been something that corresponded to our chapters, for we know that there were meetings held both in Providence and Newport. I can find nothing more than Miss Greene gave about the Providence Society. Having had two relatives in the Newport coterie I am able to give somewhat an account of that branch of the Daughters of Liberty.

First, I venture to express an individual opinion in regard to the origin of the name of the Society. By research we find that there was an organization about that time known as "The

\*Read before the Gaspee Chapter of the Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution in Rhode Island.

Sons of Liberty." I believe that the women of those days were not unlike the women of to-day; they wanted to be recognized by the spirit of patriotism, and, following the example of "The Sons," met together and called themselves "The Daughters." Can we say that history does not repeat?

We know that there was a strong bond between "The Sons" and the "Daughters." They used to meet together, and under the genial influences of the tea parties of those days discussed the trials of the time.

There is a valuable reminder of those meetings, a relic of that period, owned to-day by a family represented in the Gaspee Chapter. I refer to a round, mahogany table owned in the Vernon family: a table at which Betsey Ellery, a Newport belle, a Daughter of Liberty, presided. Of Miss Ellery I shall speak later.

Having briefly considered the origin of the name, we will now proceed to an imperfect list of its members.

Heading the list we find the names of Polly and Elizabeth Lawton, daughters of Robert Lawton. I have always heard that the first meeting was held at their father's house, corner of Spring and Tomo streets, Newport. Robert Lawton was a man of wealth, and ranked socially with the best families of Newport. He married Massy Easton, "a lineal descendant of Nicholas Easton, a colonial Governor of Rhode Island." Mrs. Lawton's marriage portion was large and very valuable. We read that "with much other property, she brought her husband sixteen slaves, among them Black Sam Easton," a well-known negro servant. It was this Sam who informed a French officer that "the Britishers better not trouble Newport much more, or Miss Desire's husband would let loose upon them." "Miss Desire's husband" did not stand for anyone in particular to the officer, and more to hear Sam talk than anything else, he asked what this husband could do about it. Sam, with unutterable scorn, replied: "Miss Desire's husband is next to *General* Washington and commands all the boats." It is perhaps needless to explain that the negro referred to the distinguished naval officer, Commodore Ezek. Hopkins, who married Miss Desire Burroughs, of Newport. Knowing there were representatives of this family in the Gaspee Chapter, I felt sure I would be pardoned if I



digressed and gave this anecdote. To return to the Lawton family. In old letters we find that French officers with their servants were quartered in the "west rooms," and that "the daughters as well as the other members of this Quaker family were very patriotic." Polly has lived and will continue to live as a famous Revolutionary belle. It may be that General Washington added to the prestige of being an acknowledged beauty by choosing her for a partner to open one of the brilliant Newport balls. Let us, however, turn back to the past and quote from one who knew her. Count Ségur said of her: "So much beauty, so much simplicity, so much elegance, so much modesty were perhaps never before combined in the same person. Her gown was white like herself, whilst her ample muslin neckerchief and the envious cambric of her cap, which scarcely allowed me to see her light colored hair, and the modest attire, in short, of a pious virgin, seemed vainly to endeavor to conceal the most graceful figure and the most beautiful form imaginable. She was a nymph rather than a woman. Her eyes seemed to reflect as a mirror the meekness and purity of her mind and the goodness of her heart. She received us with an open ingenuousness which delighted me, and the use of the familiar word *thou*, which the rules of her sect prescribed, gave to our new acquaintance the appearance of an old friendship." Would time allow, I might quote other distinguished persons in regard to her mental and physical charms. In 1787 she married John Bringham, a prominent Philadelphian, of the Society of Friends. The marriage was a grand social event. Mrs. Bringham's life was a brilliant one socially, and there are many interesting reminiscences about her visits to the Presidential mansion.

Her married life, though bright, was brief. She had only been married six years and was only thirty-two years old when she died. There had been romance connected with her life. It did not end with death. According to family tradition "her young husband died a short time after of a broken heart." We of the nineteenth century would have inquired more particularly into the symptoms. However, we do know that John Bringham was never the same after his wife died, and he always wore a miniature, containing a lock of her hair, around his neck, and when he died this locket passed into the Lawton family. It was



from this miniature that the life-size portrait in Redwood Library, Newport, was painted.

Elizabeth Lawton comes next upon the list. She has been described as a fine-looking woman, "with a carriage of unusual grace and gentility, heightened by an elegant simplicity of attire." Prince De Broglie, who was an enthusiastic admirer of Polly Lawton, spoke of Elizabeth thus: "Polly had a sister, dressed like herself and of very agreeable appearance, but one had not time to look at her while her elder sister was present." Although it is said that she had a number of admirers she did not marry.

Margaret Champlin was another Revolutionary belle and Daughter of Liberty. Her father was a very successful merchant. It was at his house on Thames street that the Daughters held their second meeting. Mr. Champlin was, I have been told, the first Grand Master Mason in Rhode Island. His wife was the daughter of Sueton Grant, and was a woman of great strength of character. Her children of this marriage were all more or less remarkable. Margaret was the most beautiful and the most accomplished. General Washington, at the ball given at Mrs. Cowley's assembly room, on Church street, chose her for his partner. Requesting her to select the dance, she immediately chose "A Successful Campaign," one of the popular dances of the time. This was a memorable dance. The General showed his appreciation of her wit; the French officers present were so delighted with her reply that they insisted upon being the musicians for the time, and played with great enthusiasm while General Washington and Miss Champlin led "the stately minuet." Miss Champlin was a fine French scholar, with a decided literary taste. She married Dr. Benjamin Mason, of Newport, who studied medicine with Dr. Isaac Senter, the celebrated surgeon, who was with Arnold in the attack upon Quebec in 1775. Dr. Senter married the beautiful Eliza Arnold, daughter of Captain Rhodes Arnold, and, I believe, she must have been a Daughter of Liberty.

Margaret Champlin had two sisters, Mary and Elizabeth, both of whom were identified with the Daughters. Mary married an English officer and went to England to live. Elizabeth married John Coffin Jones, of Boston. It was for this sister that Margaret named her eldest daughter, and that daughter married Commodore Oliver H. Perry, U. S. Navy.

Among the other courtesies extended to General Washington was a tea party, given by Christopher Ellery, one of Newport's most influential citizens. Mr. Ellery was then a widower, and his daughter, known among the French officers as "the fair Betsey," presided. She had such a severe cold that General Washington expressed much solicitude, and said that he would recommend a remedy that he used if he felt at all sure that she would take it. Miss Ellery's reply is as well remembered as Miss Champlin's of another occasion. Without a moment's hesitation Miss Ellery said: "I am sure I would take any remedy that General Washington would propose." The General and the French officers standing near were delighted with her charming manner. The remedy, "onions boiled in molasses," was speedily tried and General Washington informed in due time that it had given relief. Miss Ellery afterward married William Vernon's son Samuel, a prominent Newport merchant.

Emerson said: "Old and new make the warp and woof of every moment. There is no thread that is not a twist of these two strands. By necessity, by proclivity and by delight we all quote." I illustrate these words by turning to another for an incident relative to Miss Ellery: "During the Frenchmen's occupation of Newport, a gallant young French surgeon paid Miss Ellery polite attention. Soon after her marriage in 1784, she received from Paris an envelope addressed to her in the handwriting of the young officer, but containing only two leaves, a withered one and an evergreen." \*

Martha Redwood Ellery, daughter of Benjamin and Mehitabel Redwood Ellery, granddaughter of Abraham Redwood, was another Daughter of Liberty. She married Christopher Grant Champlin, a man of much political prominence.

Ann Vernon, in Ellery's "Vernon Genealogy," is called "one of the sprightliest wits of Newport colonial society." She married Dr. David Olyphant, a medical director "of the Armies of the Carolinas under Generals Gates and Greene." Mrs. Olyphant will be remembered not only as a Daughter of Liberty, but as "one of the graces of Newport society."

Miss Brinley, daughter of Thomas Brinley, Esq., was called by Prince De Broglie "a beautiful woman." He speaks of her as follows: "Miss Brinley, Miss Sylvan and some other ladies,



to whom I was introduced after having quitted the lovely Quakeress, Polly Lawton, convinced me that Newport possessed more than one rosebud."

Polly (or Mary) Wanton, the daughter of John G. and Mary (Bull) Wanton, the granddaughter of Governor Gideon Wanton on the paternal side, the granddaughter of Governor Henry Bull, on the maternal side, is my next subject. She was a great favorite in colonial society, and greatly admired by the French officers. Her most intimate friend and cousin, Polly Bull, was likewise a great favorite, and there used to be many an argument held over the comparative charms of these ladies. Finally, an ardent admirer of Polly Wanton argued in this way: "Polly Bull is very handsome, but Polly Wanton is very charming and cunning." The late Mr. Stone, to whom I am indebted for information, said that the word "cunning was used in the sense of being superior in intelligence." I do not know whether Polly Bull ever married.

Polly Wanton became the wife of Colonel Daniel Lyman, and was the mother of thirteen children; a number of the children married into some of the most prominent Providence families, and there must be a number of Daughters of the American Revolution in this chapter, to honor Polly Wanton as a Daughter of Liberty.

Lucy Ellery, daughter of William Ellery, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, was another "Daughter." Miss Ellery was endowed with a fine reasoning mind. It has been said that this charmed William Channing as much as her beauty attracted him. This was a great compliment to Miss Ellery, for Mr. Channing was regarded as a clever man by eminent men like Attorney-General Oliver Arnold, and Asher Robbins. Can we wonder that the children of the Channing-Ellery marriage were all brilliant and eminent men?

Elizabeth and Mary Anthony were, I think, the daughters of Elisha Anthony. Mr. Anthony has been represented by some as living in Warick, but in an old letter in my possession, from his grandson, I find that in Revolutionary times he lived in Newport, corner of Maine and King streets. I think King street is now called Franklin street.

If I am right in my supposition that Elizabeth and Mary



Anthony were his daughters, then of their father, I can say, that he absolutely refused to take off his hat to General Prescott, and when the General ordered his servant to remove it, Friend Anthony immediately picked up the offending hat, and said he bared his head to no one but his Maker. Elizabeth married Christopher G. Robinson and Mary married Rodman Gardner.

There are two Daughters of whom I can learn but little. We know that Easton was a prominent Newport name, but beyond the facts that Patience and Sally Easton were members of the society, and that Patience married George Irish, and Sally married John Ladd, I can find nothing more about them.

Freelove Fenner, daughter of James and Freelove Whipple Fenner, was another Daughter, and must have been a member of the Providence Society. She was a beautiful woman and was especially noticed by General Lafayette, at the magnificent reception given in his honor by Governor Fenner, at his own house, "What Cheer."

During this reception the General showed Miss Fenner marked attention, "and when going away unpinned a badge or rosette called the tri-color, which he wore under his waistcoat, and, giving it to her, asked her not to forget him while the colors remained bright." This badge is in the possession of Miss Elizabeth B. Dexter, a grandniece of Freelove Fenner, and, with the Washington badge, worn by another Daughter of Liberty and owned by the writer of this paper, together with the famous Ellery table, the property of Mr. John W. Vernon, connect the present with the past and make the Daughters of colonial times even more real to the Gaspee Daughters.

To return to Freelove Fenner. Her life was a bright one but not a long one. She did not marry and was only about thirty-five years old when she died.

There must have been many more loyal women identified with the Daughters of Liberty, but I can find no record of their names.

It is a fact, that in Providence and the neighboring towns there were wives and daughters whose patriotism equaled that of the women of the other section of the colony. The names of Greene, Hopkins, Arnold, Bowen, Talbot, Field, Aborn, with many others suggest brave men and loyal women; and while I

cannot prove that the women of these families were Daughters of Liberty, I as thoroughly believe it as though I held a list and read to you the names of Catherine Greene, Mary Bowen, Sally Arnold, Desire Hopkins, Polly Arnold, Betsy Bowen, Sally and Eliza Arnold (daughters of Captain Rhodes Arnold), Sarah Whipple, Cynthia Aborn, Sally Walker, Sally Church and others whose names are more familiar to you than to me.

---

#### FLAG OF THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS.

[*See Frontispiece.*]

This flag was adopted at the second General Court, or meeting, of the Society of Colonial Wars, held in New York City, December 19, 1893. The red St. George's cross, in a white field, is taken from the flag which Preble calls the New England flag of 1647. The shield in the centre has as quarterings the arms of the nine principal colonies and provinces in America of the period previous to 1775; the crown above is used to indicate that these provinces were under British rule during the period stated; the nine stars represent these nine colonies and provinces also indicated in the shield.

The Society of Colonial Wars, representing as it does that epoch of American history previous to the Revolution up to the time of the Virginia settlement at Jamestown, has deemed it proper to use as their insignia and for their flag appropriate emblems for that period.



## MAJOR WILLIAM DYRE, OF NEW YORK.

BY COLONEL J. GRANVILLE LEACH, LL. B.

New York, as is well known, began its separate municipal existence in 1652, under the name and style of Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens, and so continued until shortly after the surrender of the Dutch to the Duke of York. The first English Governor, Colonel Richard Nichols, by his proclamation of June 12, 1665, revoked the Dutch charter and established for the city the corporate title of Mayor, Alderman and Sheriff, "according to the customs of England and other of His Majesty's corporations." The tenth to serve in the office of Mayor was the subject of this sketch.

Major William Dyre was the son of Captain William and Mary Dyre. Captain William Dyre, a London milliner, emigrated to Boston, Massachusetts, and with his wife joined the First Church there, in December, 1635. Two years later he was among those who offended the Massachusetts authorities by signing the historic remonstrance against the action of the General Court toward the Rev. John Wheelwright. Summoned before the Court for "the said seditious writing," he defended the same; nevertheless, he was disfranchised November 15, 1637. He then removed to Rhode Island and was one of "the eighteen" who signed the first compact of government for that province, March 7, 1638, and was elected Secretary on the same day. He filled the office of Secretary several years; was General Recorder, 1648; Attorney-General, 1650-1653; Member of the General Court, 1661, 1662, 1664-1666; General Solicitor, 1665, 1666 and 1668; and Secretary to the Council, 1669. In 1653 Captain Dyre was commissioned Commander-in-Chief upon the sea of an expedition fitted out in Rhode Island against the Dutch.

Major Dyre's mother was the famous Mary Dyre of Quaker persecution—the only woman to suffer capital punishment in all the oppression of the Friends the world over. She accompanied her husband in 1653 on his mission to England with Roger Williams and John Clark, to obtain a revocation of Governor Coddington's power in Rhode Island, and, during her stay



abroad, became a convert to Quakerism and a minister of that Society. On her arrival at Boston in 1657 she was imprisoned, on account of her religious proclivities, but was released upon the mediation of her husband, and permitted to go with him to Rhode Island. She, however, returned to Boston, where, October 18, 1659, she, William Robinson and Marmaduke Stevenson, were tried and convicted for "theire rebelljon, sedition & presumptuous obtruding upon us, notwithstanding theire being sentenced to banishment on payne of death, as underminers of this government." The sentence of death was pronounced by Governor Endicott, and Robinson and Stevenson executed. The life of Mary Dyre was, however, saved through the intercession of her son William, an account of which is thus given in the minutes of the General Court:

"Whereas Mary Dyer is condemned by the Generall Court to be executed for hir offences, on the petition of William Dier, hir sonne, it is ordered, that the said Mary Dyer shall have liberty for forty eight howers after this day to depart out of this jurisdiction, after which tyme, being found therein, she is forthwith to be executed, & in the meane time that she be kept close prisoner till hir sonne or some other be ready to carry hir away wthin the aforesaid tyme; and it is further ordered, that she shall be caried to the place of execution, & there to stand vpon the gallowes, with a rope about hir necke, till the rest be executed, & then to retourne to the prison & remajne as aforesaid."

After her reprieve, she wrote: "Once more to the General Court assembled in Boston, speaks Mary Dyer even as before; my life is not accepted neither availeth me in comparison of the lives and liberty of the truth, and servants of the living God," etc. She left the province according to command, but appeared in Boston the following May, and on the thirty-first of that month was again brought before the Court and condemned to death. The next morning she was escorted to the gallows by a company of soldiers, and executed, her body hanging, as one of the judges remarked, "a flag for others to take example by."

This notable woman is described by Governor Winthrop, in his *Journal* of 1638, as "a very *promp*, and fair woman of a very proud spirit," and by Gerard Croese, in his *History of the Quakers*, as "a person of no mean extract or parentage, of an estate pretty plentiful, of a comly stature and countenance, of a piercing knowledge in many things, of a wonderful sweet and pleasant discourse."

An English writer has said: "The most important fact concerning Mary Dyre is that of her murder having been the *motive* of the wonderfully liberal charter granted by Charles II. to the province of Rhode Island, making it the first spot whereon religious toleration and absolute freedom of worship were established by law."

Major Dyre first comes into prominence in 1673. Of his life prior to that time little is known, but from his title of Captain and the action next mentioned, it is conjectured that he had somewhere been in military service under the Crown. Shortly after the recapture of New York by the Dutch [July, 1673] Major Dyre memorialized His Majesty's Government, urging the recovery of the lost possessions, and proposing a plan of action in the following words:

"And in regard his Maties affairs at this Juncture of Time can ill spare any great number of ships or Quantities of men to Reduce y<sup>e</sup> place, I humbly propose a ffacil expedition to effect y<sup>e</sup> same, Craving of his Ma<sup>tie</sup> only a considerable ffiorce of ffrigotts with what ffire ships shall be necessary for the design, man'd sufficiently for defence till they arriue in New Eng<sup>ld</sup> where men may be had to supply his Maties occasions; who being acquainted with the Countrey and ffresh ffior seruice, one may be capable to perform as much as two Tyered with a long Voyage.

"Therefore to raise men I presume this course would be proper; ffirst having ample power and instructions ffrom his Ma<sup>tie</sup> so to doe, proclaim y<sup>t</sup> it is his Maties Royall pleasure to will and require all his Louing Subjects, of their volentary motions to demonstrat their obedience by Lending speedy aid and assistance ffior y<sup>e</sup> Retrivall of New York.

"So composing a small land army of about 2000 men horse and ffioot and w<sup>th</sup> them besiege the town, thereby debaring y<sup>e</sup> Enemy of all supplys out of y<sup>e</sup> Countrey, and then immediately Block up y<sup>e</sup> harbour w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> ships of warre, w<sup>ch</sup> will unavoydably compell the Dutch to surrender, or else expose them selves to the inconvenience and Terrour of ffire and sword, w<sup>ch</sup> must be executed by storming the Town, and Burning their ships in the Rhoad.

"If the premises be speedily undertaken they may Easily be accomplished, but if deferr'd will proue more difficult, and in all probability the benefitt accrewing ffrom y<sup>e</sup> prizes to be taken in y<sup>e</sup> port, will defray y<sup>e</sup> charg and bring some money into his Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s coffers, also the same adventure giuing safe conduct to the Virginia ffleet out and home."

While the treaty of peace between England and the Netherlands, signed February 9, 1674, made such expedition unnecessary, Major Dyre's memorial doubtless served to establish him in the favor of the Duke of York, who appointed him to the high office of Collector of Customs of his territories in America, under a commission dated July 2, 1674.

About this time Major Dyre took up his residence in New York, purchasing several acres of land between Maiden lane and Wall street, which he afterwards sold to Thomas Lloyd, Lieutenant-Governor of Pennsylvania. In 1674, and several subsequent years, he was a member of the Governor's Council, and in 1680 was elected Mayor of the city. The records of that day throw no light upon his administration of the mayoralty; but while in this office he became seriously involved in a controversy arising out of the collectorship. In 1674 the Duke of York promulgated the customs duties to be levied in his possessions for three years. In 1677 the Duke, in a letter to Governor Andros, arbitrarily directed the latter "to continue the same rates and other duties for three yeares longer, to commence from ye end of these now running." This limitation expired in November, 1680, when the merchants of New York refused to pay duties and discharged their cargoes without regard to customs officials. In some cases the Collector obtained the tax, and in others detained the goods for non-payment. In this confusion the merchants caused Dyre's arrest on the charge of high treason, under this indictment:

"William Dyre standeth charged and accused by the name of W<sup>m</sup>. Dyre late of the City of New Yorke gentl. for that hee the s<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Dyre severall times since the first of May anno 1680 att the City aforesaid as a false Traytour to our Sovereigne Lord the King hath trayterously, maliciously and advisedly used and exercised Regall Power and Authority over the King's Subjects for the better support and upholding whereof hee the s<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Dyre hath traiterously, maliciously and advisedly plotted and contrived Innovacōns in Governm<sup>t</sup> and the subversion and change of the known Ancient and Fundamentall Lawes of the Realme of England, by virtue of which arbitrary and unlawfull power hee the said W<sup>m</sup> Dyre (together wth other some false Traytours unknowne) hath many times since the first of November last past Establishd and imposed unlawfull Customes and Imposicōns on the goods and merchandize of His Majties Liege People tradeing in this Place, by force compelling them to pay the same and hath Employed and made use of Sould<sup>rs</sup> to maintaine and defend him in these his unjust and unlawfull practices contrary to the great charter of Liberties, Contrary to the Peticōn of Right, and contrary to other statutes in these cases made and provided and contrary to the honour and peace of our most Sovereigne Lord the King that now is, his crowne & Dignity. SAMUEL WINDER."

At the Special Court of Assizes, held July 2, 1681, the Grand Jury met to consider the indictment. Twenty-one witnesses were examined, and on the following day the jury returned a "true bill," upon which the Sheriff brought the Collector before the Court, where he was informed of the action of the jury



and that "hee was the King's prisoner." The seal of the city and his commission as Mayor were then demanded by the President Judge, and refused by the defendant, who declared he had "received them from the Governor." The trial was postponed for two days, when the prisoner appeared and pleaded "not guilty." Twenty witnesses were then examined for the prosecution. The defendant being called to make his defense, demanded "to know by what lawe they proceeded against him, and the authority and commission by which the Court sate, saying if they proceeded by his Majties letters Patents to his Royall Highnesse, hee had the same authority, and one part could not try the other." This ingenious defense was evidently a surprise to the august judges, who withdrew for consultation, and, after some debate, returned and announced their decision in these words:

"That Captain William Dyre having questioned the Power and Authority of this Court alledging hee was commissioned from his R<sup>ty</sup> H<sup>ty</sup> as they were, be sent home in the *Pincke Hope*, George Heathcott M<sup>ty</sup> now bound for London to the Secretary of State to be proceeded against as his Majtie and Councill shall direct. And Samuel Winder his accuser pursuant to his Recognizance of Five Thousand Pounds taken before the Councill is to prosecute him in England accordingly."

On his arrival in London, Captain Dyre attended before the Privy Council, and, upon giving security for his appearance at the trial, was admitted to go at large. After waiting some months, Winder failing to prosecute the case, Dyre petitioned the Council, urging that he be given his liberty. His appeal was referred to the Lords of Trade, who made a favorable report, and the Council, September 30, 1682, entered the following order:

"Captain William Dyre having complied with the Order of Council dated the 3d of August last in reference to Samuel Winder by whom hee has been accused at New York of high Treason for levying of Customes there. And the said Winder having not, since that time, made his appearance in order to a prosecution; the Lords of the Committee of Plantacons are humbly of opinion: That the Bond wherein the said Cap<sup>t</sup> Dyre stands bound for his appearance at the Council Board may bee now delivered up to him, to th'end hee may take his Remedy at Law against the said Winder at New York or elsewhere, as hee shall thinke fitt. Read in Council 26 Octob 1682."

Prior to the arrest of Captain Dyre, the Duke of York had dispatched his agent, John Lewen, to America to investigate Governor Andros's administration. Lewen charged many shortcomings against both the Governor and Collector. These were

fully answered in person during Dyre's stay in England, and Sir John Churchill, Attorney-General to the Duke, to whom the matter was referred, found that such officials "had behaved themselves very well in their several stations."

Just how long Major Dyre remained abroad is uncertain; but in his absence Cornelius Steenwyck succeeded him in the mayoralty.

Whatever the estimation in which the Collector was held by his fellow New Yorkers, he certainly stood in high favor at Court, which is shown in his advancement by King Charles II., January 4, 1682, from the Collectorship, under the Duke of York, to the Surveyor-Generalship "of His Majesty's customes in his severall colonies and plantations in America." This office, which placed him at the head of the customs service in America, he held until his death.

He was subsequently further commissioned King's Collector of Customs for Pennsylvania and New Jersey, and the story of the presentation of his credentials to the Governor and Council of that Province is best told in the language of the minutes of the Council:

"Majr. Dyer Came to y<sup>e</sup> Councill, and tould y<sup>t</sup> he presented himselfe before them according to his Instructions to take an oath, as that had directed him to doe before he Entered into his Office of y<sup>e</sup> King's Collectr of his Customes in Pennsilvania, and turned to y<sup>t</sup> Clause in his Instructions & y<sup>e</sup> Secretary read it to y<sup>e</sup> Councill, with his Comission from y<sup>e</sup> Comissrs of y<sup>e</sup> Customes, and y<sup>e</sup> Coppy of y<sup>e</sup> Lords to them to grant it, Coppys of w<sup>ch</sup> both were left.

"The Councill tould him it was against their methods to take an Oath, but if he pleased to be attested, according to y<sup>e</sup> Laws of the Province, they would attest him: he made answer, he understood that before, and Expected no otherways, for it was what he had done in East Jarsey. Then he was attested thus:

"Thou dost Solmly declare in y<sup>e</sup> Presents of God, and before this board, that thou will truly and Justly perform y<sup>e</sup> office of y<sup>e</sup> King's Collectr of his Customs in y<sup>e</sup> Province of Pennsilvania, according to y<sup>e</sup> Instructions he Received from y<sup>e</sup> Comissrs of his Majesty's Customes.

"Majr. Dyer produced a Coppy of y<sup>e</sup> King's Proclamation Concernin the Plantation trade, w<sup>ch</sup> was read and left with y<sup>e</sup> Councill.

"His Commission for Surveyr Genll of his Majts Collonys and Plantations in America was read, and y<sup>e</sup> Coppy Left.

"Then was Read Majr. Dyer's Instructions both for Surveyr Genall of all his Majts Colloneys & Plantations in America, & for Collect of Casaria, Pennsilvania and New Jarsey. In one Paragraph of his Instructions for Collector, he was directed to leave the Coppy of them wth y<sup>e</sup> Govr, for which he desired at present to be excused, he being in great haste going to New Yorke, and they would take up much time Coppying, but Intended shortly here againe, then would present them with one."

For unknown reasons, Major Dyre was moved to quit New York and settle in Penn's Province. Purchasing large tracts of land in Sussex county, now in Delaware, he there established his residence.

In 1687 he was elected a member of the Provincial Council of Pennsylvania, from Sussex county, for a term of three years; but, having given some offense in his administration as collector, the council arbitrarily refused him admission to their body.

He did not long survive his settlement in Pennsylvania. His death occurred in Sussex county, between February 20, 1688, and June 5, following, the former being the date and the latter the probate of his Will, in which he is described as "William Dyre of the County of Sussex in the territories of the Province of Pennsylvania Esq." The document was also proved in London, September 4, 1690, and names his former "honored Governor," Sir Edmund Andros, as trustee.

Major Dyre was possessed of a large estate and left surviving him wife Mary, and children William, Edmund, James, Sarah and Mary. Among his bequests were an estate of 2500 acres in Sussex county, together with Dyre's Island "lying between Prudence and Rhode Island," deeded to him by his father, and "two islands called Clabbord Islands in Casco Bay," to his wife, and "Rumbly Place," an estate of 2000 acres in the same county, to his son William.

The son, William, was a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly in 1699, and one of the founders of the Episcopal church at New Castle, Delaware.



## SOME STORIES OF COLONIAL FAMILIES.

JOHNSTONE, OF NEW JERSEY.

A great deal has been written concerning the old families of all the thirteen colonies, save those of New Jersey, yet many of the most distinguished names in American history belong to New Jersey. The noblest and proudest families of Europe are represented in this little State, a favorite refuge in colonial days for the younger sons of the nobility and landed gentry of Great Britain.

There was absolute religious freedom here for all sorts and conditions of men; the Indians were peaceful, the climate delightful, the land fertile, so it was altogether a desirable haven. There is so much that is romantic, so much that is melancholy, connected with these old East Jersey families—their reasons for leaving homes of luxury, where their ancestors had been important and powerful for generations; their trials and hardships in an unexplored land; the courage and fortitude with which they were met and from which we are reaping the benefit. There is such an abundant supply of tradition, legend and romance of these forefathers, that it would be a great misfortune if a few stray incidents of these old times should not be preserved from oblivion before it is too late. The records the British did not destroy are fast being destroyed by time, and the old people who remember these stories will soon be dead. The writer has endeavored to put together a few facts that have come under her observation in the hope that it may interest those who care for such things, and be the means of preserving even a small portion of family traditions.\*

It seems fitting to commence with the Johnstones, of New Jersey. The first of the name to join the colony was Dr. John Johnstone, who married the daughter of George Scot, Laird of Pitlochrie.†

\* I desire to express my thanks to following gentlemen for their kindly aid in supplying me with certain facts: Major-General Stryker, of New Jersey; Monsignor Seton, Lewis Morris Johnstone, Esq., of Staten Island, and to Mrs. Gertrude Kearney Smith, of Perth Amboy.

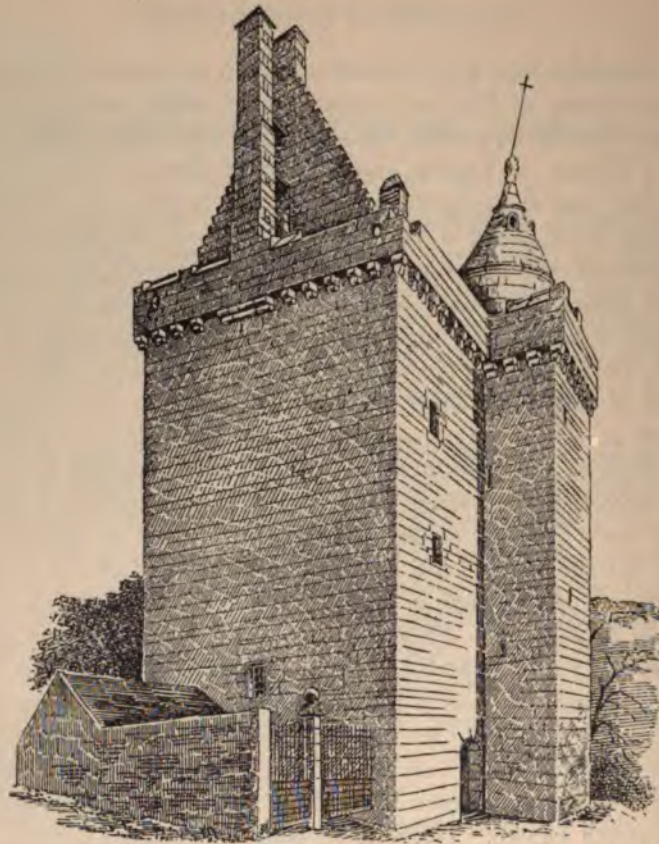
† Douglas' "*Baronage of Scotland*."

Eupham Scot was a beautiful Scotch girl born in the picturesque county of Fife, of a long line of noble ancestors. Her beauty was derived from the same source as that of Mary Scot, the "Flower of Yarrow," who lived in the preceding century, and who was the ancestor of Sir Walter Scott. Her father was George Scot, Laird of Pitlochrie, the son of Sir John Scot, of Scotstarvet, and his second wife Margaret Melville, the daughter of Sir James Melville, of Hallville. \* "Sir John Scot had a liberal education, was a man of extraordinary parts and made a great figure in his time." He was a great favorite at Court during the reign of James the Sixth, of Scotland and first of England, by whom he was knighted, and made a Privy Counsellor, which latter office he also held under Charles I. He appeared to be popular with these two kings as his offices were numerous. He had been made Director of the Chancery as soon as he came of age, also extraordinary Lord of Session, ordinary Lord of Session, Senator of the College of Justice, and in 1642, one of the Committee of Estates. When Sir John Scot succeeded his grandfather in 1592, he was John Scot, of Knightsplottie, and but seven years of age. It was a considerable estate, but he enlarged it greatly by obtaining several charters under the Great Seal of numerous lands and baronies, among them the lands of Tarvet, which he called Scotstarvet, and by which title this family was henceforth known. He built Scotstarvet Tower, a curious looking old structure that is still standing not far from the town of Cupar, in Fife; and it became one of the chief seats of the family.

"The Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland," from which this view is reproduced, says the bulky-looking tower of Scotstarvet is conspicuous to all who travel by Cupar, of Fife. The tower, built of hewn stone, is oblong and measures thirty-three feet six inches by twenty-seven feet with walls on the ground floor from six to seven feet thick and about fifty feet high to the top of the parapet. The kitchen was a separate structure. There are two vaults, each subdivided, with wood floors, and altogether the tower contains six stories, served by a

\* The Laird of Pitlochrie left a son, James Scot, younger than Eupham, who survived the fever and dreadful voyage, but who must have died in his youth. Dr. John Johnstone and George Willocks were appointed his guardians, October 30, 1686, and from that time all record of him ceases.





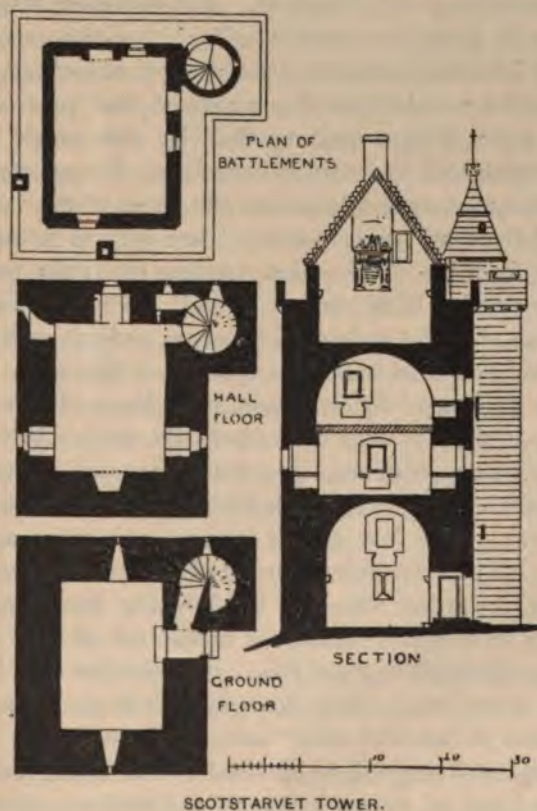
SCOTSTARVET TOWER.

narrow wheel-stair which leads to the summit. The uppermost vault is surmounted with a battlement and has over it an apartment covered with slate. Small and confined as is its accommodation, it was one of the principal resorts of whatever men of learning were to be found in Scotland in the seventeenth century, to such an extent that Nisbet tells us, in his book on Heraldry, that "his (Sir John Scot's) house became a kind of college." Originally there were only three fireplaces in the tower. One contained on the frieze the initials of Sir John Scot with his arms, and the initials of his wife, Anne Drummond, with her arms. At the top of the stair turret is a panel, twice dated A. D. 1627, containing the Scot and Drummond arms impaled. The tower is in good preservation. Sir John, its builder, was the author



of the strange little book: "Scot of Scotstarvet's Staggering State of Scots Statesmen," which was characterized by Carlyle as "not a satire at all, but a Homily on Life's Nothingness enforced by examples."

Sir John Scot was an ardent loyalist and took the execution of King Charles very much to heart. He retired to his estates in the country during the whole of the Protectorate, devoting himself to their improvement and to literature. Cromwell fined him £1500 for his loyalty, and after the Restoration, he was heavily fined by Charles II. for not being loyal enough, and put out of his office of Director of the Chancery, to make room for someone more congenial to the royal taste. The Scots are said to be one of the most intellectual families in Europe, and Sir John maintained the reputation of his family by adding several works



to the literature of Scotland, the best known being the "Staggering State of Scotch Statesmen." Old Sir John must have been susceptible as well as engaging, as he was married three times. He died in the year 1670.

George Scot, the Laird of Pitlochrie, married Margaret Rigg, the daughter of William Rigg, of Aithernie, merchant burghess of Edinburgh, a man of great wealth and excellent family. So little Eupham came into this world under the most favorable auspices. Beauty, lineage and wealth were hers. Fond relatives were her devoted slaves and as she grew into maidenhood slavery was not confined to her relatives, but became quite prevalent among the gentle youths of any locality that she favored with her presence.

Sometimes her beauty was a source of great annoyance to her. There was a certain minister of Edinburgh who fell "besottedly in love" with the pretty Eupham. She, however, despised him and was at no pains to conceal it. The superstitious old divine by bribing her maid, obtained possession of one of her garments out of which he made himself a waistcoat and pair of drawers which he wore, fully expecting that, by this magic spell, she would be influenced to return his affection. His efforts were unavailing, however, except to arouse the anger of the beauty and of her relatives at "thir fooleries" and he was suspended, for some time, from his office. But "amang the train there was a swain she dearly lo'ed hersel'," and his name John Johnstone. This she kept to herself, however, and no one would have guessed that her heart beat more quickly to the name of Johnstone than to that of Seton, Beton, Douglas, or Balfour, Drummond, Anstruther, or even one of her own name. With the instinct of a wise woman she knew that a man prizes most highly the woman who can wring his heart the hardest with the tenderest touch, while just giving him enough encouragement to keep hope alive. Her Johnstone was faithful to the last and was deservedly rewarded with the hand of the fair Eupham; but before they were finally united she had scenes of such bitter sorrow to pass through as must have cast a shadow over her sunny nature for many years. Notwithstanding all Eupham's advantages her path was strewn with many thorns, that were long and sharp and caused much anguish to her tender and loving heart. Her father, the Laird of Pitlochrie was a Presbyterian, a great offense



in those times. From the days of the Restoration to the Revolution of 1688, Presbyterianism was a crime in the eyes of the Crown only to be dealt with in the severest manner. As the King was in great need of money, those Presbyterians who could pay fines escaped with only the loss of their property, if they were not caught again walking in that evil path.

George Scot had the courage of his convictions. He attended conventicles, for which dire offense he was brought before the council and heavily fined. He evidently had inherited, with the blood and name, some of the spirit of his ancestor, the "bold Buecleuch," as the council found his conduct "impertinent and extravagant" and fined him an extra amount for his temerity. He repeated his offenses and, in consequence, suffered frequent fines and imprisonment in The Bass which so reduced his fortune that he was fain to follow the example of so many of his countrymen and migrate to more congenial climes.

As Eupham was a great pet and companion of her father, she sympathized with all his hopes and plans and knew all his troubles. She must have been very unhappy through these harrowing times. Imagine with what fearful misgivings she bade her father "good-bye," when he went to attend his conventicles, lest he should be discovered; and when he was brought before the council and thrown into prison, what gloom settled down on that household! Poor Eupham! She had her despairing mother to comfort and try to cheer, while her own heart was breaking, haunted by dismal forebodings. Then the fine had to be paid, and each time it made a difference in their manner of living, and was consequently a mortification to these proud but conscientious people. However, the family was then reunited for a time. For a few years before their departure for America they lived in Edinburgh, and it was here that Eupham met her fate, and had that unpleasant experience with the minister. The years of their sojourn here were fraught with danger. Scotland had a visitation from Justice in search of plotters. Men were seized and tortured until they denounced someone as intriguing against the Crown. Many of the nobility and gentlemen of rank were thus accused.

Is it any wonder that poor Eupham lived in constant dread lest some greater and more terrible misfortune should overtake



her unlucky father, whose opinions were so well known? Fate had willed otherwise, however; she had something for him to do. Pitlochie was at this time engaged on his invaluable work, "The Model of the Government of the Province of East New Jersey in America." He made exhaustive researches for this purpose and had access to many records and documents that have since disappeared or been destroyed.

Several of the proprietors were his personal friends, so his opportunities for obtaining accurate information were of the best, and his book is a standard work to New Jersey historians. He gives a long and detailed description of the colony, its government, laws and great advantages, and strongly urges the younger members of noble and gentle families to emigrate to this beautiful land, make their honored names as famous in the new world as their ancestors had done in the old. He places before them how much nobler it is for "men of spirit" to make a fortune and position for themselves rather than to remain at home pensioners on their elder brothers. Scot vindicated the sincerity of his opinions by obtaining from the proprietors, July 28, 1685, a grant of 500 acres of land in East New Jersey, and the following month he engaged to take 10,000 acres of Lord Neil Campbell, in the same province. The proprietors of East Jersey deemed Scot's services of great value to them, whereof the following is an evidence:

\* "Whereas, George Scot, of Pitlochie, in the Kingdom of Scotland, hath with much Industrie and indefatigable Paines Endeavored the Advantage and Promoted the Interest of East New Jersey by giving that Colony a Character preferable to Carolina and most other Countries in America, not only by a certain Treatise he hath written and Published upon the subject, for the Invitation of subjects of Scotland to Transporte themselves thither, but also by engaging diverse of the nobility and gentry (to whom he and his Lady are allied), to Favour that Interest, and hath likewise undertaken to Freight out a considerable English Shipp, about three hundred Tunes, viz, the *Henry and Francis*, whereof Captain Richard Hutton is commander, wherein himself, Lady and Family, with the servants and Passengers on board that are about to be transported, will be about two hundred souls in all."

The Earl of Perth, one of the twenty-four proprietors of East Jersey, had secured the favor of the Court. He was made Lord High Chancellor of Scotland and given chief administration of affairs in that kingdom, and he used his influence in behalf of his friend and kinsman, George Scot, of Pitlochie, resulting in a

\* Whitehead's "*History of Perth Amboy*."

rather curious gift. About a hundred peasants had been imprisoned in Dunottar Castle for recusancy, and sentenced to banishment. The men had a piece of the ear cut off and the women were branded on the shoulder, so they could never return to Scotland without being discovered and properly punished.

These unfortunates were "gifted" to Pitlochie with which to settle his plantation, and much against their will were obliged to embark on the Laird's ship.

The *Henry and Francis* sailed from Leith on the 5th of September, 1685, and how many histories she carried with her! Most of them were sad and troublous. Many were about to end forever, and a few had not yet begun. Among the last was young Dr. Johnstone; his distinguished career was just commencing. Nothing especial had happened to him thus far, except his falling in love with Eupham Scot, and it is probably owing to her charms, even more than to the eloquence of her father that he was induced to leave his native land. His brother, James Johnstone, was already in this country, having been obliged to fly from Scotland the previous year, as he was involved in the insurrections of 1684. John, however, was a member of the Established Church, and had not incurred the displeasure of the "powers that be." Nothing is positively known of his father, and all we know of his mother is that she was alive in 1684. One or two attempts have been made to trace him in Scotland, but the records were found so mutilated, either wantonly or wilfully, that the search was abandoned.

Young Dr. John Johnstone is said to have been a druggist in Edinburgh, at the sign of the Unicorn, at the time of his departure for this country, and was one of those to whom persons wishing to take passage in the *Henry and Francis* should apply. He must also have had some wealth as well as the Scots, because he brought a great deal of furniture and silver with him to this country, and it was of the handsomest description.

If coming events always cast their shadows before, it must have been a dark and dreary day, murky and ominous, that the *Henry and Francis* spread her sails to the wind and started on that dreadful voyage. She was laden with many sad hearts—sadder, probably, from the sorrow of past events than from forebodings of the future.



The poor, half-starved, ill and suffering peasants, that the King had so kindly given Pitlochie, complained bitterly because they were obliged to leave Scotland; so one can imagine the feelings of the Scots, Riggs, Johnstones, Gordons, Grahams and Kerrs.

They had been reared in beautiful homes, endeared by every association that stimulates one's affection for a place and gratifies their pride. Their ancestors had ruled the localities in which they lived, for generations before them, and their names were connected with every important event in the history of their country. Native legends and songs abounded in tales of the noble deeds of their forefathers, their stirring adventures, or the romance of their love affairs. It must also have been sad to leave the friends they had known from their youth up "to the tender mercies of the infamous Jeffries."

The parting was probably harder for Pitlochie and his wife than for Eupham and her "gentle Johnstone" (the adjective gentle refers to the blood of the Johnstones rather than to the disposition). Hope grows less buoyant and imagination less rosy as people advance in years, especially when they have suffered much and endured bitter disappointments. Pitlochie and his wife looked forward to their new home merely as a place of rest where they could end their days in peace, while Johnstone regarded it as opening a larger and more promising field for his ambition, and this new and delightful country as a place where he would gain honor and distinction. Strange to say, his hopes were fully realized. Eupham was satisfied to aid and encourage his aims and be an ornament to his home, wherever it might be.

The ship sailed out through the Firth of Forth, past the Island of Inchkeith, which they watched with sad hearts until it disappeared from view. It had belonged to Scot's father and for him had many associations. On they sailed, and as they took a long, last look at Scotland, so beautiful and stern, that they were never to see again, they must have felt their pathetic and melancholy situation most deeply. A fever broke out among the peasants soon after their departure and the doctor's services were in great requisition. He did all he could to exterminate the disease, but his efforts were unavailing. By the time they were on the Atlantic the fever had assumed a most malignant

form and was spreading with alarming rapidity. It soon extended to the passengers and crew and was so fatal that three or four victims died every day, and their bodies were thrown overboard.

To add to their miseries the food was bad, the captain cruel. They also had much severe weather and the ship sprung a leak twice on the way over. Of course they were dreadfully seasick. Could there possibly have been a more horrible combination of circumstances for people to live through? Pitlochie gave every assistance to the young doctor and they made every effort to stem the frightful disease, but to no purpose. \*Lady Aithernie and her children died and then Eupham's father was stricken. He had been much exposed to the fever, but being in the prime of life for a man, he was not yet fifty, and in good health, felt he could risk it in safety. But it was even too strong for him and he succumbed to his fate. Poor Eupham was nearly frantic with grief for her father's illness and fears for her mother, who tended him constantly. Her father was very dear to her and she had looked forward with so much hope and pleasure to the time when he might live in peace in far-off New Jersey, where he could attend his conventicles unmolested, with no fear of fines or imprisonment. He had written so much about it, talked so much about it, and had so many plans about his home and this new life, that it did not seem possible to her that he was never even to see it. His work in this life was evidently complete, as he died and was soon to be followed by his devoted wife. When Eupham's mother was stricken utter despair settled down on her aching heart. The tie between them was more than ordinarily close; they had been companions in so much sorrow and misfortune; had gone through such harrowing scenes together and their lives were so bound up in one another that it seemed impossible for Eupham to give up her mother. It couldn't be possible that she was to be taken also! she *must* live!

\* Lady Aithernie was the widow of William Rigg, Lady Pitlochie's nephew. She accompanied the Scots on their ill-starred voyage with her two children, William and Eupham. The Riggs were possessed of great wealth and the beautiful estate of Aithernie, but their wealth was much reduced by fines. William Rigg, Lady Pitlochie's father, was fined a hundred thousand dollars for his adherence to the Church of Scotland.



Alas, for Eupham! her dear, dear mother went to join her father and was buried in the cold and cruel sea.

If it had not been for the doctor, Eupham would have died also. After the death of her parents, prostrated with grief, she succumbed to the fever, but, in her case, it did not prove fatal. Hardly a person in the ship escaped the disease and nearly a hundred died of it. The whole ship's crew, save the boatswain, were carried off by the scourge and the captain was the only officer who escaped death.

It must have been a welcome sight to that shipload of suffering humanity when in the month of December, after fifteen weeks of misery, they sailed into the Lower Bay, on through the Narrows into the magnificent harbor of New York. In Raritan Bay they anchored, off the new and thriving town of Perth Amboy.

MAGDALEN NEWPORT.

*(To be continued.)*



GEN'L JAMES TAYLOR.





THE HOME OF GENERAL TAYLOR, CAMPBELL CO., KY.

## GENERAL JAMES TAYLOR, OF KENTUCKY.

BY MRS. JAMES VAN VOAST.

"During the War of 1812, and for many years previous, General James Taylor possessed, perhaps, more influence than any other one individual in this part of the country," said Henry Clay, in a legal argument. "The zeal and activity of General Taylor during the late war, and particularly at the commencement of it, are well known in the Western country."

General Taylor devoted his individual fortune and credit to the supplies of the armies of his country when there were no funds to reimburse him; and a contemporary thus wrote:

"In the spring of 1812 the government found it necessary to reinforce Detroit, there being but few regular troops disposable. Governor Meigs was required to organize from twelve to fifteen hundred volunteers for that service. But owing to the utter want of management, or culpable neglect of the War Department, nothing but arms was provided for them. General Taylor—a gentleman of large fortune, and who, from his business habits and capacity as well as his immense means, was able to command an extensive credit, and, from his relationship to and intimacy with President Madison, was supposed to possess great influence with the government—was urged by Governor Meigs, as well as several gentlemen of the Cincinnati, to supply what was wanting to equip this force and put it in motion. At the earnest solicitation of the Governor and the gentlemen referred to, he consented to act as Quartermaster-General of the army. General Hull confirmed the appointment, and everything required in the Purveyor Ordinance and Quartermaster Department necessary to the health and comfort of the troops and to prepare them for efficient action, was provided.

"I performed the duty of Adjutant-General to that army. I have served with other armies, but I have never seen any other more completely equipped and better prepared with every means which money or credit could at a short notice command. Without the great zeal, labor and pecuniary means of General James Taylor no movement could have taken place until late in the season. At Detroit and in Canada everything that depended upon General Taylor was promptly executed. On his return to



Kentucky, a prisoner on parole, he exerted his credit when that of the public had failed, and continued to pay and supply whatsoever was necessary for the service. Being a citizen of the same neighborhood, though of a different State, I had frequent opportunities of witnessing the exertions of General Taylor in the cause of his country, and I have no hesitation in expressing my belief that to his efforts more than those of any other individual, with the exception, perhaps, of General Harrison, Governor Shelby and Governor Meigs, are we indebted for the protection of the frontier after the fall of Detroit. As late as 1816, when I commanded at New Orleans, such was the want of arrangements on the part of the War Department that a portion of my command had been thirty months without pay, though we had been sixteen months at peace. When I was placed in command of the Louisiana Departments not a dollar had been provided in them for the Pay or Quartermaster's Departments, and, as the credit of the government was entirely prostrate, bills could not be negotiated, and I was compelled, in order to obtain necessaries for the sick and the means for the transportation of the troops, as well as fuel and other supplies for them, to raise money by having my own notes discounted in banks; but, unwilling to apply to my own use money raised for the public service, and unable to obtain pay from any other Paymaster, I was compelled to send my pay accounts to General Taylor, more than a thousand miles. He promptly paid them, as the records of the Treasury will show. I mention this circumstance to show that, whether from the want of means on the part of the government or neglect in applying them, individuals were compelled to assume heavy responsibility to prevent the public service from suffering. Among those individuals General James Taylor is entitled to the first place.

"THOMAS S. JESUP,

"Major-General and Quartermaster-General."

General James Taylor was a cousin of President Taylor (<sup>1</sup>James Taylor, of Orange county, Va., 1670-1729; <sup>2</sup>Colonel James; <sup>3</sup>James; <sup>4</sup>General James.—<sup>2</sup>Zachary; <sup>3</sup>Colonel Richard; <sup>4</sup>President Zachary). He was a native of Carolina county, Va.; emigrated to Kentucky in 1791, and, dying in 1848 in Campbell county, Ky., left an estate estimated worth \$4,000,000.

## GENERAL W. H. HARRISON'S BRAVERY.

---

COLUMBUS, O., Feb. 17, 1840.

GENERAL J. O'FALLON.

DEAR SIR: You were in the battle of the Thames, near the person of General Harrison, from the commencement to the termination of that engagement, and personally know what part General Harrison took in it. It has been openly avowed, on the floor of the House of Representatives, now in session, by members in their places, that General Harrison was at no time in the battle nor within two miles of the battle-ground. That the entire plan of operations was projected by Colonel R. M. Johnson, that he led the troops on to the conquest, and that General Harrison had no part or lot in the matter. I am a member of the legislature, and feel much solicitude on this subject. If what I have heretofore always understood in regard to that battle be correct, the assertions so loudly proclaimed here by the enemies of General Harrison are without foundation. Will you please have the goodness, my dear sir, on the reception of this, to give me a brief statement of the action of General Harrison and Colonel Johnson from the commencement to the termination of that battle, that the truth may be known and justice meted out to an honest and brave man? Direct to this place.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

MOSES B. CORWIN.

---

ST. LOUIS, February 23, 1840.

HON. MOSES B. CORWIN.

SIR: Your favor of the 17th is just received, and I lose no time in giving it acknowledgment. You request me to communicate the information I possess in relation to the military conduct of General Harrison at the Battle of the Thames—the arrangements for the battle, the position of the troops, as well as of the General during the engagement, together with any other knowledge I have touching his military character. In reply I submit the following statement: At the Battle of the Thames



Col. Charles T. Todd, afterwards Inspector-General of the Northwestern Army, and myself were the regular aids-de-camp of General Harrison. Majors John Chambers and John Speed Smith were the volunteer aids. The battle, as is well known, took place on the right bank of the river Thames, near the Moravian village. A short distance from the place, and whilst our troops were in rapid pursuit of the enemy, General Harrison received information from an advanced party that the British and Indian forces had halted and seemed to be awaiting us for battle. When within half a mile of the enemy, after the American forces were formed in the order of battle, General Trotter's brigade in front, Colonel Paul's regulars, with the artillery, near his right, Colonel Johnson's mounted regiment on the left of Trotter, as a reserve, and the residue of the Kentucky volunteers covering the left flank and rear. Colonel Wood, of the Engineer Corps, who, by order of General Harrison, had approached unobserved by them sufficiently near the front line of the enemy to ascertain their position and the order in which they were drawn up, reported that the British troops, in order to occupy the high ground between the river and the swamp parallel to it were drawn up in extended or open order between these points, the Indians on their right occupying a swamp and ground beyond it. General Harrison, without one moment's delay or embarrassment, formed his purpose. I was within a few feet of him when the report of Colonel Wood was made, and he instantly remarked that he would make a novel movement by ordering Colonel Johnson's mounted regiment to charge the line of the British regulars, which, thus drawn up, contrary to the habits and usage of that description of troops always accustomed to the touch, could be easily penetrated and thrown into confusion by the spirited charge of Colonel Johnson's regiment. With a view to this intended charge Colonel Johnson's command was ordered to the front, supported in his rear, as a reserve, by General Trotter's brigade. I know that all the arrangements and every movement of the troops during the battle were made by order of General Harrison, whose position at the commencement of the action was just in rear of Colonel Johnson's command, and mainly afterwards near the crotchet formed by the junction of Johnson's left with the Kentucky volunteers drawn up on the edge and in front of

the swamp, a position considered by all as the most exposed and dangerous within the lines of our army, and where the battle was warmly contested by the Indians until they discovered the surrender of the whole British regular force, the happy result of the novel and skillful movement most gallantly performed by Colonel Johnson and his brave associates, but conceived, planned and directed by General Harrison, whose superior military judgment and ready skill neither needed or received any aid. After the return of the army to Detroit that brave veteran, that just, good and pure citizen, Governor Shelby, on having read General Harrison's report of the battle, remarked in my presence, and with much emphasis, that the report did him (Governor Shelby) more than justice, and that to General Harrison alone was due the credit of the order of battle, the whole of the arrangements and plans which he (Governor Shelby) had contributed to carry out to the best of his abilities.

At the commencement of the battle of Tippecanoe, when the first gun was fired at an advanced picket, I was at the tent of General Harrison, who was then up at the fire. I had ample opportunity to observe his manner. He was cool and collected, and every movement of countenance and every word he uttered at that trying moment, perhaps the most embarrassing in the life of a soldier, denoted the highest order of personal courage.

He mounted his horse instantly, and, accompanied by his staff, hastened in the direction of the line first attacked. A part of this line, unable to withstand the fierce and desperate onset of the Indians, the General met retiring within our lines in some disorder and confusion, closely pressed by the Indians, some of whom were in the midst of them. General Harrison led in person a company of the Fourth Infantry to the breach, and such was the effect of his bold and fearless behavior, and so great was the confidence of his army in his ability to conduct them to victory, that his presence and voice at once rallied the retreating detachment, and they took position at a point equally exposed, where half of their number, if not more, were either killed or wounded.

The battle commenced at 3 o'clock in the morning during a slight rain, and the attack became general within five minutes afterwards and continued until the dawn of day; when, by an



almost general charge, the Indians broke and fled before our bayonets.

The dragoons afterwards proceeded to their village and burnt it. During the battle General Harrison was seen wherever danger was most imminent—wherever the fight was the thickest. His aid, Colonel Owen, was killed by his side, and almost at the same moment a ball passed through the General's hat, grazing his head. There was not a spot within our lines secure from the shot of the enemy on this, as on every other occasion, within my observation. General Harrison's conduct was that of a brave and skillful commander. Always calm and cool in his manner and wholly indifferent to his personal safety, possessing the peculiar faculty of at once discerning whatever was wanting and of promptly applying the remedy; a single instant of vacillation or uncertainty of purpose, the slightest tremor of nerve, or hesitation in mind, in the critical and appalling periods of the battle, would have been disastrous to his army.

After the action there seemed to be a universal admission by the officers and soldiers of the army that there was not another officer in the battle capable of having prevented a defeat and general massacre. All seemed to regard General Harrison as their deliverer from the Indian scalping-knife.

According to my best recollections Fort Meigs was cannonaded day and night with but little intermission for about eleven days. Shortly after its commencement Major Chambers, of the British army, was admitted into the stockade the bearer from General Proctor of an invitation to surrender the garrison with the honors of war, on the ground that so small a force, about 1000 men, could not sustain themselves against four times their number, the estimated British and Indian force. General Harrison at once rejected indignantly the proposition, replying to the insult in terms worthy of his high character. Both day and night during the siege General Harrison was most active, observing every movement of the enemy, and evincing his usual coolness, dauntless courage, and his happy readiness to perceive and apply every incident to his advantage. He succeeded in accomplishing every plan and movement where his orders were obeyed. I recollect not one instance to the contrary. The detachment under Colonel Dudley effected in part the object intended in driving

the British troops from their position, but they disobeyed orders in not spiking the enemy's cannon, destroying their ammunition, and thereupon immediately recrossing the river to the main army. The two sorties on the south side of the river and on the same day planned and executed under orders from General Harrison were eminently successful, resulting in the objects designed, forcing the British to raise the siege of Fort Meigs. That, conducted by the brave and accomplished officer, then, Colonel Miller, now, a representative in Congress from Missouri, intended to destroy a sunken battery that had annoyed us very seriously by enfilading our rear line of pickets, as well as to prevent the almost entire Indian force, then investing the fort on that side of the river, from co-operating with the British against Dudley's attack, made at the same time on the opposite side. Considering the very great disparity between our forces and that of the enemy, being as four to one, was, I must be allowed to say, one of the most brilliant affairs of the last war. General Winchester's movement to the river Raisin where he was defeated, was in disobedience of General Harrison's order, which required him to proceed to the Rapids of the Maumee of the Lakes, and to remain there for further orders. I have extended my remarks beyond what I designed when I commenced, but you will perceive my object was to give a full and satisfactory answer to your interrogatories. I aver that on every occasion when General Harrison commanded, he ever disregarded personal danger and sacrifice in the performance of duty, exhibiting all the fine qualities of a dauntless soldier, combined with those of a talented, skillful and able General. Why, at this remote period when death has swept away so many memorials of General Harrison's intrepidity and excellence, should the poisoned spirit of political envy attempt thus to tarnish the hard-earned laurels of the veteran soldier, who, in public as well as private life, has lived without fear and without reproach. This, sir, is what I have to say of General Harrison. I doubt whether there is another living who has possessed equal opportunities with myself of forming a correct opinion of General Harrison's military character. I served under him during a greater part of the period he was in active service, near his person, commencing with the Tippecanoe expedition and continuing to its termination. Rejoining his army in the fall of 1812, at Franklin, Ohio, when



immediately on my arrival I became a member of his military family.

In the winter of 1812 and 1813 I was his Acting Deputy Adjutant-General, and in May 1813, immediately after the siege of Fort Meigs, his Aid-de-Camp, which station I held until the close of his military service. And, in conclusion, I can safely say that I never in my life saw a braver man in battle, one more collected, prompt and full of resources than Gen. William Henry Harrison.

I have the honor to be with great respect, your most obedient servant,  
J. O'FALLON.

MAJOR GEORGE CROGHAN,

A YOUTHFUL HERO OF THE WAR OF 1812-13.

SENECATOWN, August 4, 1813.

DEAR SIR: It is with extreme pleasure that I inform you of Major Croghan's glorious defense and gallant repulse of the enemy, in his attempt to carry the post of Lower Sandusky by storm, on the afternoon of the 1st. The British and Indians first appeared around that place, and immediately thereafter opened upon it with five pieces of artillery and one mortar, and at five o'clock in the afternoon of the 2nd, advanced in three columns upon as many different points. Fifty of the main column rushed into the ditch under the picketing, and were all, save one or two, either killed or wounded. Twenty-seven were left dead in and on the brink of the ditch. A lieutenant and lieutenant-colonel with twenty-six others were made prisoners. It is generally believed that the total of killed, wounded and prisoners exceed 200. Many of the killed and wounded having been carried off, after which the enemy precipitatedly retreated to the lake, the British only gaining loss and disgrace. Major Croghan's loss is one killed and seven slightly wounded. The prisoners state that the British are entirely controlled by the Indians in most of their military movements, and were induced by them to make this attack. They also state that Tecumseh is now somewhere in the swamps, between this and Fort Meigs, with 2000 warriors; that many of them becoming dissatisfied had dispersed before their departure from Fort Meigs.

J. O'FALLON.

UPPER SANDUSKY, August 6, 1813.

The General came here last evening to meet nearly 5000 of the Ohio militia who came to offer him their services. But as no vestige of an enemy has been seen since their departure from Lower Sandusky, I am persuaded that propriety will dictate to the General the necessity of not receiving that number in their present capacity. Government begins to display a liberal hand as regards the giving to the army a competent force to accomplish the object in view. Our fleet, if not already, must in a few days be in motion. It was on the 28th yet blockaded, and was momentarily expecting seamen enough to give them the power to extricate themselves. We heard from Fort Meigs since the 3d. All was well then. Let me hear from home often.

JOHN O'FALLON.

---

LOWER SANDUSKY, August 11, 1813.

MY FRIEND: Our British friends, if I may use the expression, left us yesterday evening, apparently grateful as they should be for our treatment to their men. The Lieutenant who was at Camp Seneca is an arch fellow rest assured; but the doctor and the other officer who were left behind are but young and raw. I walked about half a mile from the fort with the doctor for the purpose of sounding him on several subjects on which I wished to be informed. He was quite unreserved and communicative. He informed me that they lost in killed and missing, after their attack on this post, ninety-one exclusive of the two officers, and also that a great number of wounded was carried on board their boats, several of whom died before they reached the mouth of the river. Major Muir was wounded in the groin and through the body. Colonel Elliot was lost during the retreat and did not reach their boats until midnight. The Indians lost an interpreter and some warriors during the assault; three were killed the day before. My report to the General respecting the number of Indians must have been incorrect, as those prisoners who were taken on the bay a few days ago agree with the officers in saying that their number did not exceed 300. I wish the General to rectify this mistake, which arose from the different statements of the sergeant and men on the evening on which they were taken. I have written to the General to know whether clothes



would be furnished my men in lieu of those which they contributed to the relief of the wounded prisoners, agreeably to my order, also respecting the wish of Lieutenant Anthony to have a Court of Enquiry into his conduct during the late siege of this place, both which letters, although non-business, have been treated with contempt and silence, as I have not either directly or indirectly received an answer. I am sorry for it. Things are not as I could wish, but yet as I had anticipated — and — are my evil geniuses.

But the General little knows me ; to assist his cause to promote in any way his welfare, I would freely sacrifice my best, my fondest hopes. As I mentioned to you before, I am resolved on quitting the army. So soon as I am relieved from the command of this post I shall do so. Now is the time ; to remain longer in it under existing circumstances would be but making my situation more unpleasant. My best respects to Wood ; tell him I have heard of his being brevetted and am delighted at it. Farewell.

G. CROGHAN, Major.

P. S. We have no more fresh meat ; could not some beeves be sent us ? Send me the latest papers.

G. CROGHAN.

---

Extract from letter of Major-General Harrison to the Secretary of War, from "Niles' Register," September, 1813, in relation to above :

"HEADQUARTERS, SENECA TOWN, August 14, 1813.

"I am sorry I cannot transmit you Major Croghan's official report. He was to have sent it to me this morning, but I have just heard that he was so much exhausted by thirty-six hours of continued exertion, as to be unable to make it. It will not be amongst the least of General Proctor's mortifications to find that he has been baffled by a youth who has just passed his twenty-first year. He is however a hero worthy of his gallant uncle, General George Rogers Clarke."

## THE MEDAL OF HONOR LEGION.

BY F. SENTER FRISBIE.

Decorations for personal valor or meritorious conduct in war conferred by grateful governments upon their distinguished soldiers and sailors have in all ages been highly prized and honored. This custom of bestowing rewards for military merit has prevailed from the earliest times, and among the oldest nations. The Romans honored their victorious generals with magnificent triumphs, while by crowning him who saved the life of another with the simple chaplet of oak, everlasting fame was conferred upon him and his paternal ancestors.

It may be interesting to note in this connection that the first decoration for valor in this country was instituted in 1782 by General Washington, who was himself the first American to be decorated by the Continental Congress for his services during the siege of Boston. The decoration thus established was known as the "Honorary Badge of Military Merit," and consisted of the figure of a heart in purple cloth or silk edged with narrow lace or binding, to be worn on the facings over the left breast. This distinction carried with it the privilege to pass all guards and sentinels which officers are permitted to do.

From the Revolution to the present time the system of conferring brevets upon officers as a reward for distinguished services has ever been popular, as our army registers clearly indicate. But until the institution of the Medal of Honor in 1861 the United States had no established military decoration, although from time to time since the foundation of the government, and commencing with the Washington medal mentioned above, some eighty-six medals have been bestowed upon distinguished army and navy officers for conspicuous services in the several wars of the United States.

Soon after the breaking out of the Rebellion, Congress recognized the necessity of establishing a national military decoration, to be conferred upon those whose services should be so distinguished as to merit the Commanding General's recommendation for a token of honor. In accordance with this sentiment Congress passed this resolution, approved December 21, 1861:



*And be it further enacted,* That the Secretary of the Navy be, and he is hereby, authorized to cause two hundred Medals of Honor to be prepared, with suitable emblematic devices, which shall be bestowed upon such petty officers, seamen, landsmen and marines as shall most distinguish themselves by their gallantry in action and other seaman-like qualities during the present war, and that the sum of one thousand dollars be, and the same is hereby, appropriated out of any money in the Treasury for the purpose of carrying this section into effect.

This was followed by another act, approved July 16, 1862 :

*Provided,* That seamen distinguishing themselves in battle, or by extraordinary heroism in the line of their profession, may be promoted to forward warrant officers or acting master's mates, as they may be best qualified, upon the recommendation of their commanding officer, approved by the Flag Officer and the Department. Upon such promotion they shall receive a gratuity of one hundred dollars and a Medal of Honor to be prepared by the Navy Department.

Thus to the navy belongs the distinction of first having this coveted decoration bestowed.

Medals of Honor for the army were granted by an act, approved July 12, 1862, which was as follows :

*Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That the President of the United States be, and he is hereby, authorized to cause two thousand Medals of Honor to be prepared with suitable emblematic devices, and to direct that the same be presented, in the name of Congress, to such non-commissioned officers and privates as shall most distinguish themselves by their gallantry in action and other soldier like qualities, during the present insurrection. And that the sum of ten thousand dollars be, and the same is hereby, appropriated out of any money in the Treasury, not otherwise appropriated, for the purpose of carrying this resolution into effect.

This law was so amended as to include commissioned officers by a subsequent act, approved March 3, 1863 :

*And be it further enacted,* That the President cause to be struck from the dies recently prepared at the United States Mint for that purpose Medals of Honor additional to those authorized by the Act (Resolution) of July 12, 1862, and present the same to such officers, non-commissioned officers and privates, as have most distinguished or who may hereafter most distinguish themselves in action; and the sum of twenty thousand dollars is hereby appropriated out of any money in the Treasury, not otherwise appropriated, to defray the expenses of the same.

It will be noticed from the above that commissioned officers in the navy were debarred by the provisions of the act from receiving the medal, while commissioned officers in the army were legally qualified to receive it; a distinction which apparently cannot be satisfactorily explained.

The Medal of Honor itself is exceedingly simple in design, and consists of a five-pointed star of bronze, with a centrepiece

on which America, personified as Minerva, is represented in the act of repulsing Discord; the whole suspended by devices emblematic of the army or navy, as the case may be, from a ribbon all blue at the top, with thirteen vertical stripes alternate red and white below. The award of these medals has always been governed by the most stringent rules, and although there were some ten thousand of these medals struck, yet, up to the present time, scarcely two thousand of them have been awarded to the three million volunteers and regulars of the army and navy. From this it will be seen that the Medal of Honor is even more rare than the Victoria Cross of England, the Iron Cross of Germany, or the Cross of the Legion of Honor of France, and therefore, may be said to be among the highest and most valuable military decorations.

The Medal of Honor Legion was instituted at Washington, D. C., April 24, 1890, by a number of gentlemen upon whom the decoration had been conferred, and prominent among whom were Capt. M. A. Dillon, Capt. Jas. R. Durham, Lieut. Horace L. Piper, Lieut.-Col. J. Madison Cutts, and United States Senator Matthew S. Quay. This organization, however, was merely local, and during the encampment of the Grand Army of the Republic, in Boston, a meeting of the Legion was held August 14, 1890, at which important resolutions were passed and the order was placed upon a permanent basis. One of the principal objects of the order is to unite those who have been decorated with the medal in an endeavor to obtain such legislation from Congress as will tend to give the Medal of Honor the same position among the military orders of the world which similar medals occupy. Subsequent annual conventions of the Legion have been held as follows: In Detroit, Mich., August 6, 1891; Washington, D. C., September 21, 1892, and in New York, N. Y., October 16 and 17, 1893. The fifth annual convention will be held in Boston, Mass., in October.

The Philadelphia and New York companions have organized local associations in their respective cities, and at least once a year on the anniversary of some important event have a meeting and banquet. The Philadelphia Association gave a reception and banquet to the commander and officers of the Legion on the evening of April 10, 1893, which was attended by many prominent companions of the order from New York, Philadelphia, and Washington. Among those gathered around the banquet board



on this occasion were, Commander M. A. Dillon, Captain James R. Durham, General George W. Mindil, General Pennypacker, Colonel Robert L. Orr, Colonel Charles M. Betts, Colonel James Quinlan and Lieutenant-Colonel J. Madison Cutts.

At the banquet given to the Legion by the New York Association, October 16, 1893, many distinguished gentlemen were present and made speeches, among whom were General James R. O'Beirne, General Oliver O. Howard, U. S. Army; Admiral Gherardi, U. S. Navy; Mayor Gilroy, of New York; Congressman Amos J. Cummings, and General Charles H. T. Collis.

The following have served as commanders of the Medal of Honor Legion: Captain M. A. Dillon, Washington, D. C., 1890-1891; Mr. Frank M. Whitman, Boston, Mass., 1891-1892; Captain M. A. Dillon, Washington, D. C., 1892-1893.

The board of officers for 1893-1894, elected at the fourth annual convention of the order in New York, October 16, 1893, is as follows: Commander, General James R. O'Beirne, New York, N. Y.; senior vice-commander, Colonel Robert L. Orr, Philadelphia, Pa.; junior vice-commander, Alexander Mack, New London, Conn.; adjutant, Brevet-Major-General George W. Mindil, Brooklyn, N. Y.; quartermaster, Captain James R. Durham, Washington, D. C.

In order to perpetuate the memory of the glorious deeds for which the medal has been awarded and to render the order permanent for all time, the principle of hereditary succession has been established, so that the Medal of Honor may be transmitted to posterity as a priceless heritage and incentive to emulate the heroic deeds of their illustrious ancestors. Accordingly the membership of the Medal of Honor Legion is divided into two classes, the first class being composed of those to whom Medals of Honor have been awarded by act of Congress, and on their decease their eldest male descendants by right of inheritance, and the second class of the eldest sons, or on failure of sons, the eldest daughters of companions of the first class. It is further provided that on failure of sons and daughters of companions of the first class any person of kin whom the companion may nominate may succeed him; and in case such nomination is not made during his lifetime the Legion may elect his successor.





### GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON

Was born on the Potomac River in Westmoreland county, Virginia, on the 22d of February, 1732. Died, without issue, at Mount Vernon, Va., December 14, 1799. Married, in January, 1759, Mrs. Martha Custis, widow of John Parke Custis. Represented Virginia in the Congress of 1774 at Philadelphia. Elected unanimously by the Continental Congress, on June 15, 1775, Commander-in-Chief of all the American forces. Resigned his Commission to Congress, December 23, 1783. Elected first President of the United States, for four years, from March the 4th, 1789; inaugurated on the 30th of April at New York; and in 1792 was again unanimously elected President, and John Adams was re-elected Vice-President. His official career terminated on the 4th of March, 1797.

## AUTOGRAPH DEPARTMENT.

A PLEA FOR THE PRESERVATION OF LETTERS.—The charm of ruminating over a lot of musty papers, and the joy of finding a letter written by some eminent personage, or document relating to some forgotten event in history, is only known to the collector of autographs. Many an hour, many a day, has been spent by some of our most noted collectors in looking over old papers found in a dingy loft of an old house occupied in former years by an early settler or a patriot of the Revolution of 1776—papers that were carefully preserved for some reason, and forgotten till brought to light by some living heir who wished to get rid of the rubbish (?), and too often indeed is such material considered rubbish and ruthlessly destroyed. Many a doubt darkens the pages of our history, owing to this carelessness, which could have been clearly elucidated by the preservation and perusal of these papers.

Old letters and papers, no matter how little value they may appear to possess to the owner, should not be destroyed without first being inspected by an autograph expert or collector, and, as the expert or collector generally considers it a rare treat to have the privilege of culling out such papers, owners, for the sake of history, should avail themselves of their valuable assistance in every instance, as it is rarely ever attended with expense, and will devise a means of preserving for future historical research many important items that would otherwise be overlooked and lost to posterity.

To prove the efficacy of this advice, it will not be amiss to narrate an occurrence that came under the observation of the writer. In the fall of 1890 I visited Colonel H. L. D. Lewis, at "Audley," Berryville, Clarke county, Va., the late residence of "Nelly Custis," the adopted daughter of General Washington, who married Lawrence Lewis, the General's favorite nephew. The object of my visit was to inspect the library left by Lawrence Lewis, the Colonel's grandfather, with a view of making a sale of the same. After going thoroughly over the books I decided that the collection was not as important as Colonel Lewis had been led to believe, and knowing that his grandfather had been one of the executors to General Washington's will, I conceived the idea of asking him if he had any of the papers left by the executors, and if so, that probably I would find something of importance among them, which combined with the library would make an attractive public sale. The Colonel informed me that they had been possessed of many relics and letters of Washington, but that some years ago he had sold all the relics and papers to the United States Government for \$10,000, reserving only a few personal relics for themselves, and that the agents of the Government had thoroughly gone over all the papers and selected everything of importance, leaving only a lot of papers consisting of tradesmen's bills and claims of individuals against the estate, which they



considered of no value. Part of these were still on hand, but that it would be a waste of time to look them over, in fact, they had so little value that they were used from time to time to build a fire in the schoolroom. I, however, pleaded to be allowed to look over the "worthless papers;" so Colonel Lewis conducted me to a little workshop, next the schoolroom, where I discovered an old leather trunk, which upon raising the lid displayed an accumulation of papers, all folded and lettered as to their contents, in most cases in the familiar hand-writing of Washington, together with a large ledger or day book which lay on the top. I first opened this book, which proved to be the account book of the Mount Vernon Distillery and Fishery, kept by Tobias Lear, with several vouchers throughout as to the correctness of the accounts, signed by General Washington. This being laid carefully aside, the first paper I unfolded was a list, on five or six folio pages, all in the handwriting of the General, giving the name and the number of slaves owned and hired by Washington, and then were brought to light innumerable deeds, leases, agreements, etc., all in Washington's handwriting, as well as the bills for building the vault at Mount Vernon and the bills for clothing supplied to the pall bearers at Washington's funeral, etc. I considered the find so valuable that I induced the Colonel to express the whole lot to my place of business, which, after careful inspection and cataloguing, brought at public sale, a sum far in excess of the original amount paid by the Government for the pick of the lot. Now, here we have an instance where the Government of the United States had sent what they considered experts to go over these papers, and they had ignorantly cast aside thousands of dollars worth of important historical material.

The above narrative only proves the truth of my assertion, that old family letters and papers should never be destroyed before going through the hands of an expert.

It is not only the contents of a letter or document that portrays its value; very often the signatures alone are worth many dollars. I do not wish to excite the cupidity of the avaricious, but write this as a plea for the better care of papers that our historians must rely upon for the elucidation of many doubtful paragraphs in history.

STAN. V. HENKELS.

---

#### AUTOGRAPHIC NOTES, QUERIES AND REPLIES.

PHILADELPHIA will again shortly assert her supremacy as the auction mart for the sale of autographs in the United States. Two great sales are already promised; one, the valuable collection of Judge James T. Mitchell, of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, is peculiarly rich in the orthography of the great legal lights of the country, and historical letters and papers. The other sale will consist of an anonymous collector's treasures—letters and papers relating to the Revolution and the War of 1861, together with an unusual array of rare and scarce engraved portraits.

MR. FERDINAND J. DREER, of Philadelphia, the father of autograph collectors, although in the eighties, is still as spry as a boy of eighteen, and always with a keen eye for anything in the autographic world that will enrich his wonderful collection.

My dear Sir,

indications in  
inst. - The  
the question  
sion is perpe-  
cious sepio-  
clashed a me-  
ons of the p.  
The serious  
Assembly. -  
That the pre-  
all objects -  
- may becc-  
deliberate  
ritude of it  
this critique  
dices, unres-  
local intere  
liberality. -  
oral chara  
The present p

aver  
suffer  
veste  
char  
wrote  
wise  
in ou  
If the  
What  
prop.  
her  
ques  
next  
Thirt  
each  
head  
- whe  
stitu  
ed, to  
veste  
+ con  
claim  
ing -  
est e

I am



at this evil? - Or with their super-  
- ignorance, and the arts of self-inter-  
- est & designing disaffected & desperate  
- actors, to involve this rising empire in  
- shame & contempt? - What stronger  
- can be given of the want of energy  
- in governments than these disorders? -  
- there exists not a power to check them,  
- security has a man of life, liberty, or  
- property? - To you, I am sure I need  
- add aught on this subject, the conse-  
- quences of a lax, or inefficient govern-  
- are too obvious to be dwelt on. -  
- these over-privileges pulling against  
- other, and all tugging at the federal  
- with soon bring ruin on the whole;  
- needs a liberal, and energetic Con-  
- stitution, well guarded, & closely watch-  
- to prevent encroachments, might  
- lead us to that degree of respectability  
- & consequence, to which we had a fair  
- & the brightest prospect of attain-

With sentiments of the sincer-  
- esteem & regard

I am Dear Sir

Y<sup>r</sup> Most Obedt & affect

Able Serv

for Mrs D<sup>r</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> G. W. Th. actor

Many an historical society has been enriched by his munificence, and at the mention of his name, say "God bless him!" and so say we, for he is a good kind friend to all, and his charity knows no ending.

MR. W. F. HAVEMEYER, the millionaire banker of New York, possesses the most valuable private collection of letters and documents and relics of General Washington in the country. He is a gentleman of the old school and never tires of showing his treasure to his many friends. Somebody should induce him to put the collection of letters and documents in print, as they would no doubt bring to light many traits in the General's character which would be of the greatest interest to history and the public. On behalf of the patriotic hereditary societies, patrons of *The REGISTER*, we thank Mr. Havemeyer for so lavishly spending his money, in gathering these mementoes of the "immortal Washington," as it will insure their preservation for all time.

MR. FRANCIS WILSON, the comedian, is the happy possessor of General Washington's letter to James Madison, asking him to plead with Congress to grant financial aid to Tom Paine in which he says, "Must the merits and services of *common sense* continue to glide down the stream of time unrewarded by this country? His writings certainly have had a powerful effect on the public mind; ought they not then meet an adequate return?"

THE REV. DR. ALEXANDER, of Philadelphia and formerly of Boston, has been a collector of autographs for many years, devoting his spare time to collecting a line of the Presidents, Colonial Governors, Generals of the Revolution, and United States Senators, and we may truthfully say, that he has succeeded in gathering together gems of the first water, for every letter that he owns is a beautiful specimen of the chirography of the writer, and has been selected in most instances with a view to their interesting contents.

JONES.—In looking over some old family papers I came across several letters penned by Joseph Jones and dated Spring Hill, July 7, 1782; Fredericksburg, July 15, 1782; Richmond, May 24, 1783, and so on. Who was he, and are they of any value?

EDWARD S. LATIMER.

McKINLY.—I have a letter written by John McKinly, dated Wilmington, April 27, 1777. Was he the Governor of Delaware, and what is it worth?

H. T. DUKE.

GWINNETT.—What is an autograph letter of Button Gwinnett worth, and where would I be able to obtain one?

T. S. A.

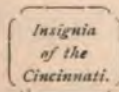


## CELEBRATIONS AND PROCEEDINGS.

SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI IN NEW JERSEY.—This Society commenced on July 3 an important and patriotic labor in the marking, with monuments and tablets, of all the historical points in New Jersey rendered memorable during the Revolution. The first commemoration of its work was at the Courtney farm, in Ocean county, three miles below Tuckerton, the spot where the patriots serving in Count Pulaski's legion were butchered in cold blood by the British in October, 1778. The facts, briefly stated, show that the enemy, becoming much incensed because the sturdy Jersey patriots gathered around Little Egg Harbor inlet had organized themselves into a good working fleet and devoted their efforts to seizing British vessels as prizes, determined to take some action to prevent further depredations. A fleet was sent from New York with the Fifth Regiment of foot, under command of Captain Patrick Ferguson, which reached the inlet on October 6. After destroying all property within their reach, during their two weeks' occupation, an expedition was fitted out, on information received from a deserter, to surprise and capture Count Pulaski's patriot legion, encamped on the Willet farm, for the purpose of aiding the privateers in their harassing the British fleet. The outpost, under command of Lieutenant-Colonel de Bosen, with between forty and fifty men, was surprised by the enemy, and nearly all massacred. Pulaski hurried to their aid, and endeavored to cut off the retreat of the British, but captured only a few, the rest making their escape to their ships, and, excepting the loss of one vessel, returning in safety to New York.

The monument is erected on the spot occupied by the house that sheltered Colonel de Bosen at the time of the massacre. It stands in the centre of a plot fifteen feet square, directly off the road, and not far from the farm-house of John S. Courtney. The block is of granite, taken from the quarries at Stockton, N. J. It is ten feet long, four feet wide and one foot thick. On it is the following inscription:

THIS TABLET IS ERECTED BY  
THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI IN THE  
STATE OF NEW JERSEY  
TO COMMEMORATE THE MASSACRE  
OF A PORTION OF THE LEGION COMMANDED  
BY BRIGADIER GENERAL THE COUNT  
CASIMER PULASKI OF THE CONTINENTAL ARMY  
IN THE AFFAIR AT EGG HARBOR,  
NEW JERSEY, OCTOBER 15, 1778,  
IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.



The ceremony for dedicating the monument was simple. The members of the Society met the local reception committee at the spot, on Tuesday

afternoon, the 3d instant. Rev. J. Bradley, of Tuckerton, offered a prayer. Judge Clifford Stanley Sims, President of the New Jersey Cincinnati, then unveiled the tablet, and introduced General William S. Stryker, Adjutant-General of New Jersey and Historian of the Society, who delivered the historical address. The committee having charge during the occasion consisted of Wessel Ten Broeck S. Imlay, of Brooklyn; Frederick Wolcott Jackson, of Newark, and General William S. Stryker, of Trenton. After the ceremonies, the Society adjourned to meet at the Monmouth House, Spring Lake, the following day, the 4th, to attend its annual meeting, election of officers and dinner. About sixty well-known people were present as members and guests, among whom were Judge Clifford Stanley Sims, president; William Bowen Buck, vice-president; William Chetwood Spencer, secretary and Rev. Samuel Moore Shute, D.D., chaplain of the Society, who gave the preparatory blessing. Also George T. Werts, Governor of New Jersey; ex-Governor Robert S. Green and Joseph D. Bedle; Ambassador Theodore Runyon, Attorney-General Stockton, Adjutant-General William Scudder Stryker, Rev. Joseph Bradley, of Tuckerton; William Lloyd, who is 95 years of age and the oldest member of the Society; Henry S. Harris, chairman of the Committee of Arrangements; Paul A. Hendry, Major Hamilton Markley, Edward Rutledge Shubrick, Isaac R. Pennypacker, General W. W. Bird Spencer, Franklin D. Howell, John R. Howell, W. McKnight Reckless, Rev. F. Marion McAllister, D.D., Rev. F. Landon and Captain Henry Hobart Bellas, U. S. Army, Registrar of the Pennsylvania Sons of the Revolution. After the silent toast to the memory of George Washington a short address was made by Rev. Joseph Bradley, in relation to the monument erected at Tuckerton, which was followed by an elaborate account of the affair at Egg Harbor, by Adjutant-General Stryker and which was handsomely presented in book form afterwards to every guest present.

The menu was all that could be desired, and the Society has added another pleasant recollection to its history.

THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI IN NEW YORK.—The New York Society of the Cincinnati held its annual meeting July 4. There were thirty-two members present. Among these were General John Cochrane, John Schuyler, Charles Graham, Richard Varick DeWitt, Carroll Livingston, John Barnes Varick, Dickson Gedney Hughes, William Lynn Keese, Alexander James Clinton, Mancius Holmes Hutton, James Stevenson Van Cortlandt, Robert Burnet, George Bezaleel Howe, Dr. Thomas M. L. Chrystie, Edward Wright Tapp, William Kemeys Genet, Samuel Kissam Addoms, Alexander Hamilton, John P. H. DeWindt, William A. Herring, William Greene Ward, Herbert Gray Torrey, John Cropper, Talbot Olyphant, Charles Albert Hoyt, Joshua Howard King and Charles Henry Ward.

Hamilton Fish, the Society's president, died last September, and, as vice-president, General Cochrane presided. General John Cochrane, the venerable newly elected president, offered a report at much length regarding the origin and foundation of the Society. The Society of the Cincinnati added to its rolls the name of Nicholas Fish, the son of Hamilton Fish, its late



president, a direct descendant of Colonel Nicholas Fish, of the Revolutionary Army; also, Arthur Gouverneur Morris, a direct descendant of Lieutenant William Walter Morris, of the Revolutionary Army.

The list of officers elected: President, John Cochrane; vice-president, John Schuyler; secretary, William L. Keese; treasurer, Alexander J. Clinton; assistant treasurer, Samuel K. Addoms; chaplain, the Rev. Dr. Mancius H. Hutton; physician, Dr. Thomas M. L. Chrystie. Standing Committee: John B. Varick, James S. Van Cortlandt, Robert P. Alden, William G. Ward, William G. Thompson, Richard V. DeWitt, George B. Howe, Charles A. Hoyt. Delegates to the General Society: John Cochrane, John B. Varick, Alexander J. Clinton, James S. Van Cortlandt, the Rev. Mancius H. Hutton. Trustee to fill vacancy: John Schuyler.

This resolution, offered by Alexander Hamilton, was unanimously adopted:

*"Resolved*, That the New York Society of the Cincinnati, nurtured by the best blood of France in the natal hour of our country, extends to our sister Republic its heartfelt condolences in this, her heavy hour, when her illustrious President lies bleeding from the assassin's knife. Carnot was as majestic as our Washington, in his presence, supreme in his integrity, and by his wisdom he insured the peace and prosperity of Europe. The mantle of his greatness touched nothing less pure than itself. He has entered upon his higher duties. All honor to his memory, and may the Comforter assuage the grief of his afflicted family."

After this adoption of the resolution the meeting adjourned.

THE SOCIETY OF THE CININNATI IN PENNSYLVANIA.—The Pennsylvania Society of the Cincinnati celebrated the Fourth of July according to its established custom by holding its annual meeting, followed by a dinner at the Hotel Bellevue. George Tucker Smith, of New York; Walter Stewart Church, of Geneva, N. Y.; Congressman Robert Adams, of Pennsylvania, and Charles J. Stille, ex-provost of the University of Pennsylvania and president of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, were elected members.

Resolutions in honor of the memory of George W. Childs and of Robert Adams, father of Congressman Adams, were adopted.

Among those present were: William Wayne, president of the Society; R. S. Jackson, James Glentworth, George L. Markland, Grant Weidman, Richard Dale, W. S. Robinson, Charles P. Turner, Francis M. Caldwell, Benjamin Bartholomew, H. E. Sproat, Dr. F. B. MacDowell, W. P. Hornor, William B. Jackson, Samuel McC. Stanton, of New York, and General L. C. Pennypacker.

THE SOCIETY OF THE CININNATI IN CONNECTICUT.—This venerable and illustrious Society celebrated its one hundred and eleventh anniversary on the 4th of July this year at New Haven.

It was organized at West Point, New York, on the 4th of July, 1783, and had an honorable and prosperous existence till July 4, 1804, when it was

dissolved on account of political opposition. It was revived in 1888 and restored by the General Society, June 13, 1893. It has forty members and a fund of \$6000.

The Society assembled at 10.30 at the New Haven House, the President, General Dwight Morris, in the chair. Prayer was offered by the Chaplain, Rev. A. N. Lewis. The Secretary's and Treasurer's reports were read and accepted. Several candidates were admitted to hereditary membership. Rev. A. N. Lewis read a paper upon the causes which led to the disbandment of the Society, with the closing words of General David Humphrey's valedictory oration delivered July 4, 1804. The paper was ordered to be spread upon the records.

The following officers were elected for 1894-95: President, General Dwight Morris, of Bridgeport; vice-president, General George B. Sanford, U. S. Army, of Litchfield; treasurer, Major Nathan G. Pond, of Milford; secretary, Augustus W. Merwin, of Wilton; chaplain, Rev. A. N. Lewis, of New Haven; historian, Charles Isham, of New York City.

The Society is to hold a social meeting in Litchfield in September.

General Morris is the son of Captain James Morris, of the Continental Army.

The revived Connecticut Society of the Cincinnati has an excellent membership, and cannot but flourish *esto perpetua!*

SOCIETY OF SONS OF AMERICAN REVOLUTION IN NEW YORK.—The New York Society of the Sons of the American Revolution celebrated Flag Day by laying at Dobbs Ferry, New York, the foundation stone of a monument to commemorate the spot on which Washington, after the assurance of French aid from Rochambeau, planned the Yorktown campaign which brought to end the war for American Independence, and when subsequently he arranged with the British for their surrender and departure from America. It was a gala day in the old village of Dobbs Ferry, and a busy one for the local Historical Society under whose auspices the ceremonies were conducted.

The celebration on the part of the village was begun early in the day with a firemen's parade, and the marshaling of thousands of school children from the neighboring towns, led by the band of the Seventy-first New York National Guards Regiment to the historic Livingston manor, and then seating them on an elevated grandstand near the spot where the base-stone of the proposed monument hung from a gayly decorated derrick. At the time Dobbs Ferry was beginning its part of the day's celebration the Sons were assembling upon the iron steamer, *Howard Carroll*, at the foot of West Forty-fourth street, New York City.

Chauncey M. Depew and Lieutenant Walter J. Sears, U. S. Navy, had charge of the arrangements for transportation, and they had secured the United States Marine Band, from the Brooklyn Navy Yard, to enliven the trip up the river. In the crowd which filled the *Carroll*, were:

Vice-President Stevenson, Chancellor MacCracken, of the University of New York; Archdeacon Tiffany, Archbishop Corrigan, the Rev. James N.



Connolly, Miss Herbert, daughter of the Secretary of the Navy; Miss Buel, niece of Secretary Herbert; Miss Lavinia H. Dempsey, grandniece of Sir Guy Carleton; Mrs. Webster Elmer, Admiral Benham, Admiral and Mrs. Bancroft Gheradi, General Fitz John Porter, General Thomas Ewing, General M. T. McMahon, General J. C. Breckinridge, General Thomas Wilson, U. S. Army; Mrs. Wilson, Miss Wilson, Captain E. C. Mason, U. S. Army; Colonel John K. Mizner, Colonel John C. Calhoun, General Horatio King, Mrs. King, H. E. Chauncy, W. W. J. Warren, General George S. Greene, the oldest graduate of West Point; Joseph R. Holley, Walter S. Logan, Senator W. B. Allison, E. Ellery Anderson, Commander Beardslee, of Port Royal, S. C.; General L. M. Barringer, Howard Carroll, E. M. Shepard, John Scott, John Sabine Smith, H. McK. Twombly, Admiral Bancroft, Congressman W. A. Darling, ex-Mayor Britton, of St. Louis; his daughter, Mrs. Mackin, of Paris; John P. Williams, of Nashville, Tenn.; C. F. Meek, Colonel Leonard, Bishop Doane, of Albany; General J. C. Duane, Colonel Oswald H. Ernst, commander of West Point; Ashbel P. Fitch, Edward Lauterbach, Mr. and Mrs. Lathrop, Colonel and Mrs. Frederic Shonnard, General Stewart L. Woodward, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Adey, Mr. and Mrs. Adriance, Edward D. Adams, Mr. and Mrs. H. K. Adams, James W. Alexander, Colonel Daniel F. Appleton, John D. Archbold, H. O. Armour, George E. Armstrong, Mrs. E. F. Atwater, Samuel D. Babcock, Lieutenant W. C. Babcock, G. F. Baker, Mrs. Baltazzi, David Banks, Colonel and Mrs. S. Burr, C. C. Beaman, James W. Beakman, Mr. and Mrs. Corlies, the Rev. David Cole, Mrs. F. D. De Fontaine, Reginald De Koven, Frederic J. De Peyster, Charles A. Deshon, Mr. and Mrs. Simon Berg, E. A. Bowers, J. F. Douglass, John Schuyler, E. B. Brown, General H. L. Burnett, Dr. G. W. Brush, Mr. and Mrs. Edward Hamilton Burdick, John H. Inman and Mrs. Donald McLean.

On the way up the Hudson the Vice-President of the United States held an informal reception in the cabin.

As the *Carroll* hove in sight of Dobbs Ferry the monitor *Miantonomoh* and the warship *Lancaster*, flying the colors of all nations and a score of private yachts were seen anchored in mid-stream. The dock at Dobbs Ferry was crowded with carriages waiting to convey the passengers to the Livingston manor, and a mounted detachment of the Signal Corps of the Second Brigade, N. G. N. Y., of Brooklyn, was lined up to escort Vice-President Stevenson. A committee of ninety, who acted as hosts, was also in waiting headed by the chairman, Major Orlando J. Smith.

The procession was formed and moved through the lines of G. A. R. men up the hill to the Livingston manor, where Dr. Joseph H. Hasbrouck, the present owner of the Livingston Manorial Hall and president of the village corporation, welcomed the visitors and showed them through its spacious apartments, rich in "furniture used by Washington."

Chauncey M. Depew opened the literary exercises by introducing Archdeacon Charles C. Tiffany, of New York, who pronounced the invocation. D. O. Bradley, chairman of the Citizens' Committee, welcomed the Vice-President of the United States and the patriotic societies in a brief address,

which was responded to by Colonel John C. Calhoun, chairman of the Monument Committee of the Sons of the American Revolution.

Joseph H. Hasbrouck, owner of the property, then presented the deed of the site. Dr. Depew accepted it in behalf of the Society of which he is president in a brief address. He expressed his pleasure on behalf of the Society in accepting the deed from Dr. Hasbrouck and his wife. He was especially pleased, he said, that Vice-President Stevenson had honored the occasion with his presence, and to see the navy represented in the persons of Admirals Benham and Gherardi. He then praised the patriotism of Westchester county during the Revolution, for they were Westchester farmers who captured Andre and exposed Arnold's conspiracy. Dr. Depew lamented the fact that prosperous people were wont to forget what their ancestors had done, and applauded the aims of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, and closed with the words:

"It is in this spirit that we accept from you the deed of property on which we plant this memorial stone."

The base-stone was then lowered into place amid the booming of the *Miantonomoh's* guns and the strains of the "Star Spangled Banner."

After this ceremony Dr. Depew introduced Vice-President Stevenson, who said to the 2000 persons present:

"We stand indeed upon historic ground. Here on the banks of the majestic Hudson we lay the corner-stone of the monument which will commemorate great events of the Revolution. This monument will mark the spot where respective commanders of the British and American armies arranged amicable terms, at the close of the great struggle, for the withdrawal of all hostile troops from our borders.

"At the selfsame hour upon the opposite bank of the Hudson a British sloop-of-war fired seventeen guns in honor of the great American chieftain. More than this, it was the first official recognition by military salute by one of the greatest to the latest born sovereign nation.

"The important services of this hour are not the least of the patriotic services that have brought lustre to the Sons of the American Revolution. The members of this Society, whose blood is that of Revolutionary heroes, are charged with the grateful task of garnering up a history of the glorious deeds of their sires. It is theirs to keep brightly burning the fires upon our patriotic altars, to inculcate the sacred love of country, to teach our American youth that upon the world's theatre has never appeared grander or manlier men than Washington and his companions, and that the highest title they can wear is that of an American citizen."

At the close of the Vice-President's address a repetition of the historic salute of seventeen guns to which he referred were fired.

A number of letters of regret were read.

When the letter from the French Ambassador was read the ships fired a national salute in honor of France. General Horace Porter, the President-General of the Sons of the American Revolution, spoke, and was followed by General Stewart L. Woodford, the orator of the day.

Mr. Woodford, after sketching the history of the country since the





THE DOBBS FERRY MONUMENT.

adoption of the flag, and deprecating the spirit of pessimism which seems prevalent in the present day, said :

"I do not believe that these days are worse than when Washington stood with hand on the Bible and face uplifted to heaven and swore to preserve and defend the constitution of the young republic and the liberties of the people.

"Man is more free in body, more free in mind, more free in conscience and in soul in this year 1894 than he has ever been before since time began, and he is more free here in our America to-day than he is elsewhere in the world. But let each man look into his own heart and ask himself 'What of the republic?' If each man shall do his duty it shall be well with all. To each citizen the republic gives her honor and her future in sacred keeping. And so, to one and all, as soon we part, let me simply say, may the God of Washington and Lincoln guard and save our fatherland."

The exercises were then closed with a benediction pronounced by Archbishop Corrigan, after which the marines and sailors from the *Miantonomoh* and the *Lancaster* then paraded and were reviewed by the Vice-President and guests.

The monument will be a plain granite shaft, ten feet in height and having upon its outward face this inscription :

WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS.

Here, August 14, 1781, Washington planned the Yorktown campaign, which brought to a triumphant end the war for American independence.

Here, May 6, 1783, Washington and Sir Guy Carleton arranged for the evacuation of American soil by the British. And opposite this point, May 8, 1783, a British sloop-of-war fired seventeen guns in honor of the American Commander-in-Chief, the first salute by Great Britain to the United States of America.

Washington-Rochambeau. Erected June 14, 1894.  
By the New York State Society  
Sons of the American Revolution.

The monument will be complete in itself, but the citizens of Dobbs Ferry are planning to surmount it with a statue of Rochambeau.

SOCIETY OF SONS OF THE REVOLUTION IN PENNSYLVANIA.—For the first time in the history, not only of this Society, but in that of Philadelphia, the anniversary of the evacuation of the city by the British, was fittingly observed on the 18th of June in an excursion on the Delaware river to the different points of historic interest rendered memorable by the events that occurred one hundred and sixteen years ago. The date marks an important epoch in the annals of the city, which has virtually been lost sight of historically though Evacuation Day in New York has always been observed as a semi-holiday.

For the purpose of properly celebrating the event and visiting the various localities, the steamer *City of Richmond* was chartered for the use of the members of the Society and its invited guests. The committee having charge of the arrangements consisted of Richard McCall Cadwalader, vice-president of the Society and chairman; James Mifflin, William Macpherson Hornor, William Spohn Baker, Captain Henry Hobart Bellas, U. S. Army; Edward Stalker Sayres, Frederick Prime, Colonel J. Granville Leach, George Cuthbert Gillespie, William Churchill Houston, Jr., Major James W. Cooke, John M. Ash, Jr., and Joseph A. Steinmetz.

The steamer, flying the national colors as well as the blue and buff banner of the Society, left Race Street Wharf at 10 A.M. and proceeded down the river, past Gloucester Point, to the landing near Fort Mercer. A hot walk in the sun and through the Jersey scrub pines brought the excursionists to the site of the old fort, and to the monument erected in 1829 to commemorate the defense of the post by Colonel Christopher Greene and his brave garrison on October 22, 1777. The boat, on the return of the party, then crossed the Delaware to Fort Mifflin, passing the Whitall house, on the Jersey shore, where Count Donof died. After inspecting the ordnance stored here by the U. S. Government, a visit to old Fort Mifflin was made and different views by the photographer taken of the place. The boat then steamed down the river as far as Chester and Billingsport, and returned, stopping at League Island Navy Yard to visit the cruiser *Columbia* in the dry-dock on the invitation of the executive officer. An elegant lunch was served on board the boat, both after the trips to Forts Mercer and Mifflin, which was heartily enjoyed by all. After the last lunch an interesting and valuable paper was read by Captain Henry H. Bellas, U. S. Army, registrar of the Society, in which he briefly referred to the various points of historical interest in connection with the Revolution, visited during the day, together with a short summary of the important events occurring at the principal localities, viz.: Gloucester, Forts Mercer and Mifflin, with Billingsport and Chester, during the occupation of the city by the enemy in 1777-78.

Mr. William Spohn Baker, the authority on Washingtonia, then followed with an oration detailing the result of the capture of Philadelphia by the



British and the subsequent operations; proving the result was as much, if not more, an injury to the enemy as to the patriot army under Washington, and changing the boasted conquest by the foe into a distinct gain for the American cause.

On motion of Major William Wayne, president of the Society, its thanks were extended to the committee of arrangements. Henry Clay Terry followed with a resolution of thanks to the orators of the day, and Major J. Edward Carpenter, of the board of managers, supplemented it with a request that the papers be furnished the Society for publication and preservation. All the resolutions offered were adopted.

The party returned to the city shortly before 6 o'clock in the evening. About 150 participated in the excursion.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION IN NEW JERSEY.—On June 28 very interesting exercises were held, under the auspices of the New Jersey Society of the Daughters of the Revolution, commemorative of the one hundred and sixteenth anniversary of the Battle of Monmouth. The exercises were held in the historic old Tennent Church, near the field of Monmouth and consisted of a morning and afternoon session. Besides the singing of patriotic numbers, the programme consisted of an address upon "Our Societies," by Schuyler C. Woodhull, of Camden, N. J., of the New Jersey Sons of the Revolution; an original poem, "The Battle of Monmouth," by Miss Sara King Wiley, of the New Jersey Daughters of the Revolution; an address, "Women of the Revolution," by John Miley, of Lakewood; and a paper upon "Mollie Pitcher," by Miss Marie P. Rogers, of Manchester, N. J., Corresponding Secretary of the State Daughters of the Revolution.

GENERAL SOCIETY OF THE WAR OF 1812.—The delegates composing the Executive Committee of the General Society of the War of 1812 met in conformity with the recently adopted constitution of the Society for the transaction of several important measures. Reports were presented by the Secretary-General from the secretaries of each of the State Societies in Pennsylvania, Maryland, Connecticut and Massachusetts, showing the approval and ratification of the action of the delegates of the joint convention held on April 14, and the adoption of the General Constitution then proposed. The Secretary-General was instructed to notify the officers of the General Society of their election, to issue the insignia of the Society to the members of the different State Societies, and to have printed 500 copies of the proceedings of the convention, together with the constitution of the General Society, for the use of the State Societies; also that the secretaries of the State Societies be directed to forward duplicates of all applications for membership to the Registrar-General, and that the per capita tax from each society be forwarded to the Treasurer-General. After the adoption of several other measures of similar character for the consolidation of the State Societies in a permanent organization, an adjournment was taken till the next stated meeting in December.

It is hoped that the committee by that time will be able to report union with the New York Society also, that being the only one remaining in

opposition to united action. A lunch, given by the Philadelphia members, followed the meeting.

The officers of the General Society elected to serve for the next two years are as follows: President-General, John Cadwalader, of the Pennsylvania Society; vice-presidents-general, Colonel John Biddle Porter, Pennsylvania Society; commanders, Felix McCurley, Maryland Society; Colonel George Bliss Sanford, U. S. Army, Connecticut Society, and Captain William Lithgow Willey, Massachusetts Society; secretary-general, Captain Henry Hobart Bellas, U. S. Army, Pennsylvania Society; assistant secretary-general, Charles Frederick Bacon Philbrook, Massachusetts Society; treasurer-general, Reynold Webb Wilcox, M. D., LL. D., of New York; assistant treasurer-general, Satterlee Swartwout, Connecticut Society; registrar-general, Albert Kimberly Hadel, M. D., Maryland Society; surgeon-general, Brigadier-General Charles Sutherland, U. S. Army, judge advocate-general, Charles Henry Murray, of New York, and chaplain-general, Rev. Alexander Hamilton, of Connecticut Society. The delegates of the Executive Committee are Commander William Bainbridge Hoff, U. S. Navy; James Edward Carr, Jr., of Baltimore, Md.; Augustus Floyd Delafield, of Noroton, Conn., and Franklin Thomason Beatty, M. D., of Boston, Mass.

**SOCIETY OF THE WAR OF 1812 IN PENNSYLVANIA.**—At an adjourned stated meeting of this society on June 19 last held in the old U. S. Senate chamber, corner Sixth and Chestnut streets, Philadelphia, a resolution was passed by over a three-fourths vote of the members, approving and ratifying the report of the delegates to the joint convention of the Societies of 1812 in the States of Pennsylvania, Maryland, Connecticut and Massachusetts, held in Philadelphia, Pa., on April 14 last, recommending a union of all the different State Societies in a General Society, with a national organization and officers. It was also directed that the constitution of this Society be changed to conform to that of the General Society and report made thereon. The Society is gradually adding to its rolls a carefully selected list of membership, and now that the vexed question of union is definitely settled will no doubt rapidly increase in numbers and prosperity.

**SOCIETY OF THE UNITED STATES DAUGHTERS OF 1776-1812 IN LOUISIANA.**—The custody of the unfinished Chalmette monument has been given, by an act of the Legislature of Louisiana, to the United States Daughters of 1776-1812 in Louisiana, upon the urgent appeal of the Society represented by Mrs. Mathilde Alpuerte Bailey, Mrs. G. R. Hadden and Mrs. Dora Miller. In the fall definite plans will be inaugurated for the improvement and final completion of the monument.

**SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA IN PENNSYLVANIA.**—One of the features of Flag Day in Philadelphia this year was the ceremonies under the auspices of the Pennsylvania Society of the Colonial Dames of America, in the old State House. The Mayor of Philadelphia presided.

The Society was represented by Mrs. Coleman S. Dawson, president; Mrs. Bacon Stevens, vice-president; Mrs. E. D. Gillespie, second vice-



president; Miss Helen Tyler, secretary; Mrs. James Mifflin, corresponding secretary, and the following Committee on Flag Day: Mrs. Charles McMichael, Mrs. Clarence Clark, Miss Louise Rodney, Mrs. George E. Peabody, Mrs. Henry Biddle, Mrs. James Winsor, Mrs. J. Bolton Winpenny, Mrs. S. E. Snively, Mrs. Edward Ogden, Mrs. Rodman Wister, Mrs. Charles C. Harrison and Miss Ida Cushman.

The Mayor opened the exercises by explaining to the crowd of public school children present the meaning and importance of Flag Day, which was to impress upon the children that our flag is the emblem of Liberty under the law of the land. He then introduced Herbert Welsh, who referred to the times when the Stars and Stripes awakened the patriotism of the nation. He spoke of the times when danger threatened the country and there was need of sacrifice and devotion. He recited to the children how men by the thousands gave up their lives that the flag might live, and said that to them it meant peace, home, fame, power of law and majesty of the Union. Although the days of war are over, the speaker said, it is a great duty to live for the country.

Mrs. E. D. Gillespie, a descendant of Benjamin Franklin, also made some appropriate remarks, and the exercises closed with presentation of small flags to the children and singing of patriotic airs.

The Society of Colonial Dames of America has commenced a very good work, and already the interest among women of this country has been largely stimulated on many subjects that were so intimately connected with our early history. The prizes now offered in the Girls' Normal School, Philadelphia, for the best essays on "Colonial Days," will encourage many to study a subject that seemed a few years ago in danger of fading from all memory, at least among the larger class of our young people.

Anyone who attended the celebration of Flag Day in Independence Hall on the 14th of last June, could not help but be struck with the bright, happy look of the children who were there to do honor to the emblem of their country. As their voices rang out in the joyous notes of the Star Spangled Banner the walls echoed back the strain, and the waving flags seemed more appropriate decorations for the old council chamber than the desks and ink bottles now occupying it. But this is all to be changed. The public offices now in Independence Hall are to be moved to the new City Hall at Broad street, and the city of Philadelphia proposes to put Independence Hall in its original order, tearing down all added buildings and restoring the State House and historic corner structures.

At a recent meeting of the Philadelphia Chapter of the Colonial Dames of America, one of the members moved that a petition be placed before the Mayor of the city and Common Council, to grant the "Dames" the possession of the council chambers of Independence Hall, to be restored by them and kept in perfect order, to be used as a museum for colonial relics and as meeting and lecture rooms for the Society. Accordingly the following letter was sent:

"PHILADELPHIA, JUNE 14, 1891.—Hon. Edwin S. Stuart, Mayor—Dear Sir: The undersigned, representing the Pennsylvania Society of the Colonial Dames of America,

respectfully request that you give into the care of that Society the State House building, with its museum, room by room, as vacated by the present occupants, to be restored by the said Society as nearly as possible to its original colonial condition, and to be kept by them in complete repair. The Society pledges itself to raise the necessary funds for the restoration of the building, carrying out in every detail the original building, their only aim being to keep it as a monument of our independence, as well as of the zeal and the hardships suffered by our ancestors, who fought so hard to gain it. The Society's desire also is to restore the rooms to their original dimensions (they being now subdivided for present use), and to paint them in early colonial colors. The Society hopes to furnish the up-stairs rooms, council chamber and banqueting hall, with original pieces of colonial furniture, which they expect will be presented or loaned to them by descendants of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, with portraits of prominent men and women, with manuscripts, plate and china, etc. The Society will immediately start a nucleus for a library of colonial references.

"Feeling sure that our whole country will appreciate our feeling in fostering the love of this, its most historic building, we earnestly request that you will favorably consider our appeal, and make us the custodians of the old State House building.

"D. R. Coleman, president; Anna M. Stevens, first vice-president; E. D. Gillespie, second vice-president; Rebecca Winsor, Jeanette V. Etting, and Ellen Waln Harrison, Chairman."

Mayor Stuart sent to Councils the above letter with the following:

"Gentlemen: I herewith transmit a communication from D. R. Coleman, president, and other executive officers of the Pennsylvania Society of the Colonial Dames of America, requesting that, after the present council chambers are vacated they be placed under the care of that society. The Pennsylvania Society of Colonial Dames is composed of a patriotic and public-spirited body of women, one of the objects of which is the preservation of documents and matters pertaining to the earlier colonial and Revolutionary history of our country, and their desire is to deposit in the State House building various manuscripts, bric-a-brac and other valuable and historical objects which will not only be of interest to all visitors, but also of incalculable benefit to all students of our early history. The Society also pledges itself to raise all the necessary funds for the restoration of the building to its original condition, and this, in my judgment, is a most liberal proposition. I am, respectfully,

"EDWIN S. STUART."

It seems a most fitting request, and would give this energetic body of women a congenial occupation in finding suitable and interesting relics. As they would guarantee their safe keeping, many old-time papers, silver pieces and miniatures, which have been guarded in homes and safety vaults, would be given to the public. The old hall would in time become a central point of meeting for the State chapters of the same Society, and many visitors to our city would look for the first time upon the birthplace of independence, swallowed up as it has been for so long in the busiest part of a large city. Old engravings of Philadelphia (Birch's views being among the best) show us Independence Hall without its present connecting offices, standing in quaint grandeur, its arches on either side connecting the smaller square buildings at each end, one at Fifth and Chestnut streets, the other at Sixth street. Soon we hope to see it restored to its original state and put in the preservation that it sadly needs. Will it not be with grateful hearts that we walk through the old building, at peace once more; the Signers



will look down more contentedly from their portraits on the walls, and the whole building seem a hallowed spot to every one. The Liberty Bell, in its handsome case of oak, will add new dignity to the hall, and anyone who saw the reverence shown the bell at the World's Fair will understand how deep a hold such objects have upon the people. It was interesting to see every man who approached the bell, in the Pennsylvania building in Chicago, doff his hat and stand in reverent silence beside it.

We may all take a lesson in the East, from our Western brothers and sisters, who, before the Fair at Chicago, never had our War of Independence made a reality to them by relics plentiful and near by. What had long been a matter of far-away history suddenly took life in the trophies exhibited in the Government building which proved the greatest source of interest to the young people growing up in the West, in the New Country, but with hearts warm for their old native land; warm for the times of their forefathers, who fought to bring them the prosperity they now enjoy.

How much more should we, who have all that is old and historic right about us, in our everyday haunts, see that these relics are preserved intact, that as the country grows old among the nations of the earth, we have something to look upon with pride.

SARAH S. WHELEN.

SOCIETY OF DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION IN PENNSYLVANIA.—The Daughters of the American Revolution in Pennsylvania celebrated the Fourth of July by meeting in convention at Cresson Springs. Papers were read by delegates on historical Pennsylvania people. A concert was given by the Daughters in the evening at which Mrs. Martin and Miss Kennard, of Pittsburgh, sang, and Miss Johnson, of Meadville, recited.

IN front of the main entrance to the Electricity building at the World's Fair, Chicago, stood a statue of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, of heroic size, representing the philosopher in the act of flying his historic kite. Above the statue and on the facade of the Electricity building was inscribed Turgot's celebrated tribute to Dr. Franklin translated into Latin, "*Eripint coelo fulmen sceptrumque tyrannis*." Last spring, the Commissioners of the World's Fair presented this statue to the University of Pennsylvania. On June 6, the statue was unveiled with appropriate ceremonies, which included an oration by Russell Duane, of the Philadelphia bar, who was introduced by Provost Pepper as a lineal descendant of Dr. Franklin. The orator related that in 1749 Dr. Franklin, aided by Dr. Richard Peters, Thomas Hopkinson, Phineas Bond and James Logan, established the Academy, the first collegiate institution in the Province of Pennsylvania from which has grown the University of Pennsylvania. On January 8, 1750, it was formally opened in the presence of the Governor of the Province and its Board of Trustees, Dr. Franklin, president.

"It was the privilege of Franklin at this time to render to the cause of education a service of which fitting mention should be made. In sketching the courses of study which he believed to be most appropriate for the new college, he introduced subjects which had hitherto been neglected and methods of instruction which were entirely

new. In Franklin's day the study of mathematics and the ancient languages was everywhere predominant. These subjects had monopolized the curriculum of every institution of higher learning both in Europe and America. Everywhere they had become the sole road to learning, up which generation after generation of students had been forced to climb in order to reach a plane where the world would rate them as educated men. The same dead, uniform system was imposed alike on every student without regard to his capacity, his tastes, or his future career in life. Franklin broke away from this conventional system of education at a hundred different points. He reduced in rank the study of Latin and Greek, he raised that of French and German. He introduced advanced instruction in the English language, and the study of English literature, composition, logic and oratory. He was the first to assign to their true place in a system of college education the subjects of history, political economy and the science of government. He forestalled the modern system of elective studies, and prescribed alternate courses of instruction which should be adapted to the needs of every student, and which should serve as a preparation for his future vocation in life. Franklin's system of education embraced also the principles which underlie all of our modern schools for technical training in the arts and sciences. He believed that college students should not only read books, but that they should study maps, prints and designs, become familiar with the use of machines and instruments, and learn to conduct experiments in the domain of natural philosophy and mechanics."

"These great reforms were not instituted without resistance or at a single stroke. During the forty years that Franklin served on the Board of Trustees of this university some of them became firmly established, while others have been delayed almost until our own time." "As this was the first institution in our land to have the word 'university' in its charter, so Franklin was the first American educator to comprehend and proclaim the university idea."

"Franklin in 1731 founded the Philadelphia Library, the oldest in the country; in 1743 he founded the American Philosophical Society; in 1741 he established the first magazine ever published in the colonies, and at the Congress of Albany he advanced the first definite plan for a general union of the American Colonies, and with this suggestion came the first thought of the possibility of a distinct political life apart from the mother country."

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION will hold its tenth annual meeting in Washington, December 26-28, 1894, and not in Saratoga, September 10-12.

THE SOCIETY OF WAR OF 1812 IN MARYLAND will celebrate, September 12, the one hundredth anniversary of the transfer of Fort McHenry to the National Government by the State of Maryland.

THE SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL WARS IN NEW JERSEY has been organized at the residence of General E. Burd Grubb, at Edgewater Park. Officers: Governor, General E. Burd Grubb; chancellor, Colonel Clifford Stanley Simms; lieutenant-governor, General William S. Stryker; secretary, G. Ellsworth Kouse; treasurer, J. C. Dean. The Society has thirty members.

THE COLONIAL DAMES OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK celebrated, on May 17, the founding of the first American post office in 1693. On this occasion the Dames were the guests of Mr. and Mrs. Morris Patterson Ferris at their seat, "Breeze Cottage," on Long Island.



NOTES, QUERIES AND REPLIES.

GRIFFIN.—Who was "Mr. Griffin" of whom General Washington says in his diary, under Philadelphia, September 11, 1774: "Din'd at Mr. Griffin's?"

BEVAN.—Who was Mr. Bevan of whom General Washington says in his diary, under Philadelphia, October 9, 1774: "Dined at Bevan's?"

BARCLAY.—Who was Mr. Barclay who is mentioned by General Washington in his diary, under Philadelphia, October 14, 1774: "Dined at Mr. Thomas Barclay's?"

SMITH.—Who was Mr. Smith mentioned by General Washington in his diary, Philadelphia, October 14th, 1774: "Spent the evening at Smith's?"

BYRN.—Who was Mr. Byrn, or Byrns, mentioned by General Washington in his diary, October 16, 1774: "Supp'd at Byrn's?"

J. M. T.

WARREN.—His descendants are very desirous of obtaining the ancestry of Richard Warren, the "Mayflower" Pilgrim.

G. G.

STAFFORD.—Who was the father of Thomas Stafford, of Rhode Island, 1638?

N. Y., N. Y.

HARRISON.—What was the paternal ancestry of Mr. James Harrison, who came from Virginia, so tradition has it, and settled in the northern part of South Carolina in the latter part of the last century? Mr. Harrison's wife was Elizabeth Hampton, sister of the first General Wade Hampton and greataunt of Senator Wade Hampton. He sat in the convention that framed the first Constitution of South Carolina.

S. A. R.

Please send to G, Box 54, AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER, the names, rank, date of service, nativity, etc., of General Washington's Private Secretaries and also his Military Secretaries.

THE PROVINCIAL FLAG OF PENNSYLVANIA.—The *Pennsylvania Gazette*, of January 12 and April 16, 1748, gives a description of devices which Dr. Benjamin Franklin says (in his Autobiography) that he furnished for flags for the "associators" of 1747, in Philadelphia. (*Vide Sparks' Franklin*, p. 146 for details.)

No mention is made in either issue of the color of the silks, upon which these devices were painted. Can you, or any reader, put me in the way of finding out the color of the silk, especially that of the flag with device No. 1, "a lion erect, a naked scimitar in one paw, the other holding the escutcheon of Pennsylvania, motto, "*Patria?*"

FRANCIS OLCOTT ALLEN,

314 Walnut street, Philadelphia.

AMERICAN NEWSPAPERS OF THE LAST CENTURY.—Frequent inquiries are made regarding volumes XI and XII of the New Jersey Archives, which are needed to complete sets. In reply to a note of

inquiry Mr. William Nelson, who is editing those volumes, writes that both volumes are in print. They consist of extracts from American newspapers relating to New Jersey from 1704 to the end of 1750, forming a unique collection of historical material, which will afford the greatest delight and satisfaction to the student. These extracts have been procured with great care and labor from the most complete files of American newspapers in the country, the gaps in each collection being supplied as far as possible from other libraries. In the compilation and editing of these volumes it occurred to the editor that it would be useful to historical students to know where to find files of American newspapers of the last century, and he has prepared lists showing just where such files may be found in thirty or forty of the principal libraries of the country, showing the period covered by each file. In compiling these lists he found that the information regarding American newspapers between 1780 and 1800 was exceedingly imperfect and inaccurate, and with the material in hand he has undertaken to give a complete history of all the American newspapers from 1700 to the close of the year 1800, and to make the work still more complete he has given sketches of the first newspaper in each State and Territory organized since the year 1800, together with notes on the introduction of printing in each State and Territory of the Union, and the title and collation of the first book printed in each State from 1639 down to the latest of the States admitted to the Union. The first part of this history, covering the States and Territories from Alabama to Massachusetts, inclusive, will be printed as a preface to Volume XI. It is expected that the rest of the history will be preface to Volume XII, and the editor hopes that both volumes will be published this fall.

MORRIS MANSION, NEW YORK CITY.—It is always a pleasure to antiquarians to hear that one of our rare historic mansions has passed into the possession of one who will take care of it and preserve it in its original appearance for at least a few years longer. Recently the old Morris or Tumel mansion, at West 162d street, New York City, was purchased by General and Mrs. Ferdinand Pinney Earle, of New York, from a Boston syndicate. This old mansion, erected about 1758, has been so often described it is only necessary to say here that it was Washington's headquarters in 1776, and for many years before and after the Revolution "a house with a history." It was built by Colonel Roger Morris, an aid to General Braddock, whose grandfather, Owen Morris, was a brother of Captain William Morris, an ancestor of General Ferdinand P. Earle, present owner of the Morris mansion, who intends it to be his private residence, and it will be known as "Earle Cliff."

THE ROSTER OF NEW JERSEYMEN IN THE CONTINENTAL ARMY.—When Adjutant-General William S. Stryker, of New Jersey, compiled and printed, in 1872, his official "Roster of Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War," he rendered an incalculable service to historical students and the descendants of those patriots. If he could be induced to print a general index of names to his work it would add very greatly to its value.

K. C. B.



## BOOK NEWS.

BOTH ex-President Harrison\* and ex-Vice-President Morton† have recently been genealogically treated by two Philadelphians, members of the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania. Mr. Keith's ancestry of General Harrison was shortly followed by Mr. Keith's ancestry of Mr. Morton, probably as a "companion piece." These works are private ventures of the compilers and may be obtained only from them. These genealogies of Messrs. Harrison and Morton are remarkable in showing that all their ancestors, male and female, for six generations were American born, the former of "cavalier stock" and the latter "Puritan stock." One gentleman is a representative in the blood of fifty Old Dominion families, the other of as many of New England. In each "ancestry" the genealogists have told probably all that is known of the paternal ancestry of General Harrison and Mr. Morton, and supplemented this with their maternal or spindal lines, and in each work the stories of Messrs. Harrison and Morton's American ancestry are clearly and pleasantly related and emphasized with comprehensive pedigree-charts. Besides the family histories of Harrison and Morton there are given in the Harrison book those of Armistead, Bacon, Barrett, Burwell, Cary, Carter, Irwin, McDowell, Ramsey, Symmes and Tuthill; and in the Morton book, Bernard, Clapp, Dickinson, Foster, Frainy, Hopkins, Hartpence, Holton, Hinsdale, Marshfield, Parsons, Reyner, Stetson, Strong, Stebbins and Skelton. In Mr. Keith's book it is discovered that President Harrison I. was a cousin of his successor in office, President Tyler, both having been descendants of William Armistead, the Virginia "immigrant," and President Harrison II. to be of kin to President Buchanan, as an aunt was a niece of an aunt of Mr. Buchanan.

A NEW edition, the third, of "Browning's Americans of Royal Descent"‡ is out. It is a bulky volume, containing upwards of 900 pages of genealogical matter relating to the descent from the blood-royal of many American families. This new book contains all the matter of the second edition and many additional pedigrees, and thirty pages of notes on the pedigrees printed in it. It would be impossible here to give a list of the families in Mr. Browning's remarkable book whose ancestry is traced to Royalty, but among the additional Royal descents reproduced in the third

\*The ancestry of Benjamin Harrison, President of the United States of America, 1889-1893; also the descendants of William Henry Harrison, President of the United States of America in 1841, by Charles P. Keith.

†Memoranda relating to the ancestry and family of the Hon. Levi Parsons Morton, Vice-President of the United States of America, 1889-1893, by Josiah Granville Leach, LL.B.

‡Americans of Royal Descent, a collection of genealogies of American families whose lineages are traced to the legitimate issue of kings; reproduced from recognized authorities, from privately printed family histories and information supplied in manuscript pedigrees. J. B. Lippincott, Philadelphia, 1894.

edition are the families descended from William Arnold, of Rhode Island, born 1587; Colonel William Randolph, of Virginia, 1651-1711; William Montgomery, of New Jersey, 1701; Thomas Lechmere, of Massachusetts, died 1765; Colonel Peter Beverly, of Virginia, died 1728; Robert Carter ("King Carter"), of Virginia, 1663-1732; Bryan O'Byrne, of Maryland, 1818; Dr. Thomas Greene, of Pennsylvania, 1688-1772; Edward Conyers, of Massachusetts, 1590-1663; Benjamin and Daniel Humphreys, of Pennsylvania, 1682-83; Thomas Arnold, of Rhode Island, 1599-1674; John and Thomas Greene, of Rhode Island, 1690; Colonel Moore Fauntleroy, of Virginia, 1643; Captain John Emott, of New Jersey, 1700; Lewis Burwell, of Virginia, 1700; General Nathaniel Bacon, "the first Virginia Rebel," 1647-1676; John Lawrence, of New York, 1731-1794; David Meade, of Virginia, 1700; Richard Saltonstall, of Massachusetts, 1630; Rev. Bryan B. Killikelly, of Pennsylvania, 1804-77; Captain Thomas Harris, of Virginia, 1610; John Goode, of Virginia, 1661; John Drake, of Connecticut, 1635; Dr. Charles Carroll, of Maryland, 1690; Captain Henry Fleete, of Virginia, died 1660; Dr. Jonathan Locke, of Massachusetts, 1758.

#### OBITUARY.

NATHAN GILLETTE POND.—With great regret we record the sudden death of Mr. Pond, at his home in Milford, Conn., July 29, in the sixty-second year of his age. From the first inception of the idea of our historical monthly Mr. Pond was active in organizing the company to publish it, becoming one of its directors, and in shaping the make-up and material of the REGISTER, of which he was an associate editor. Mr. Pond, in his hours of leisure was an enthusiast on American historical and genealogical matters, and so known all over the country. Mr. Pond was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati, in Connecticut, and was most active in reviving it; he was one of the founders of the Society of the Colonial Wars, of which he was a Deputy Governor-General, and Secretary of the Connecticut Society; he was a member of the Sons of the Revolution, in Connecticut, and also a member of numerous historical societies and some time editor of the *Magazine of American History*.

PROF. EDWARD GRAHAM DAVES, LL. B., OF BALTIMORE.—With great regret we have also to register the sudden death of Prof. Daves at the Massachusetts General Hospital, Cambridge, August 12; aged 61 years. He was one of our Associate Editors, and one of the best-known educators in Baltimore. He was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati in Maryland, Society of the Sons of the American Revolution and the Maryland Historical Society. He was buried at Cambridge.



**The Bailey,  
Banks &  
Biddle Company**

**Chestnut and Twelfth Streets,  
Philadelphia.**

**MAKERS OF INSIGNIA**

**For The Society of Colonial Dames,  
The Society of Colonial Wars,  
Sons of the Revolution,  
Society of the War of 1812,  
Military Order of the Loyal Legion  
of the United States.**

---

**SEAL CUTTING.**







Insignia of the  
Naval Order of the United States.

M70U

THE  
AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER

OCTOBER, 1894.

UNITED STATES NAVY DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

BY CAPTAIN RICHARD S. COLLUM, U. S. M. C.

As compared with the services rendered by the Army during our late Civil War the part performed by the Navy has not been sufficiently estimated in the popular mind, nor its record fully written in the popular annals. But to a close observer of those stirring events which lately converted so large a portion of our country into one vast battle ground, and more especially to those who were active participants in the struggle, the important assistance rendered by the Navy can hardly be over-valued.

At the beginning of the conflict, the clear-sighted Prince de Joinville penned these thoughtful and almost prophetic words :

"To overcome the danger springing from so formidable an insurrection, three results must be obtained—the shores of the seceding States must be blockaded, the course of the Mississippi and the whole water system of the West must be mastered, finally, the rebellious government must be driven from Richmond, its chosen Capital." The task seemed stupendous, and taking into consideration the area of the continent comprised, one that would appear almost impossible of performance. But all this was accomplished, and more. To-day the country stands indebted to the Navy for the possession of the largest portion of our Southern coast ; to the Navy it must give credit as the auxiliary that so ably seconded the Army in re-establishing the supremacy of the national government from sea to sea.

To what extent and with what success the Navy, out of such small beginnings and crude materials, contributed to the surprising results which were finally achieved by the Union arms, it is the purpose of this paper to recite and illustrate.



When in 1861 the guns of Sumter summoned the people of the North to arms in defense of the integrity of the Union, the Navy consisted of forty-two vessels in commission, and most of these were dispersed on distant seas. The number of seamen and marines in the service was about 7000, of which there were only 207 seamen available at all our naval stations and receiving ships. Such was the force with which the Navy undertook to perform the duty assigned it at the very outset of the war, namely, to execute the proclamations of the President issued on April 19 and 27, 1861, placing under blockade the ports of Virginia, the Carolinas, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas, extending from Hampton Roads to the Rio Grande and covering a coast-line upwards of thirty-five hundred miles in length. Along this line there are countless inlets and inner channels, and 185 harbor and river openings, which, with the shallow nature of the Southern coast, protected by forts and earthwork batteries, armed with modern artillery, afforded almost unlimited facilities for blockade-running and interdicted traffic.

The force at its command being wholly inadequate, the Government called into requisition the commercial marine, and contracted with builders for the construction of vessels, an arrangement of absolute necessity, for at the beginning of the war it was without an establishment of its own wherein a shaft could be made for a steamer, or a plate for an iron-clad.

No sooner had the Navy undertaken its difficult task than in addition to the Confederate enemy and the ordinary perils of war, it encountered an unexpected danger, a new and formidable foe.

In Europe the proclamation of the blockade was received with derision. The attempt to enforce it with the small resources at our command was met with incredulity, which developed into positive and aggressive hostility as the Rebellion assumed the proportions of a civil war. This hostility grew more intense as it became apparent from the resolute earnestness and gigantic efforts of the North that the issue must be the triumph of the nation or the dissolution of the Union.

Even the right to blockade our ports was controverted in England and France, and the act was construed as an extension of belligerent rights to the insurgents. Their cause was espoused by both nations, and the final dissolution of the Union was

contemplated with unconcealed satisfaction. The policy of the latter country culminated in the Mexican expedition of the ill-fated Maximilian. England pronounced the undertaking impracticable, and by all means short of open war sought to make it so; for it would have been to her a grateful task to defeat the object of the blockade, which was to cut off foreign commerce and thereby exhaust the resources of the Confederacy. In consequence of the embargo, quantities of cotton had accumulated in Southern ports, for want of which English industry was checked and English operatives were starving. On the other hand, the South stood in great need of supplies and the necessities of war, with which England was eager to furnish her. English cupidity combined with English capital to construct vessels that might easily run the blockade.

To this end swift, light-draught steamers were built, adapted for shallow waters, and manned by daring, desperate men, tempted by the prospect of enormous gain. To these were added larger piratical cruisers, which, running the high seas, preyed on our shipping and paralyzed our commerce. The history of warfare records no previous attempt to guard such an extent of coast, and never was there such a thoroughly organized effort to destroy the efficiency of a blockade, and that on the part of a power possessing unlimited capital and the finest commercial marine in the world.

Up to November 1, 1864, the number of vessels captured was 1379, viz.: 652 schooners, 267 steamers, 171 sloops, 33 brigs, 29 barques, 15 ships, and 117 yachts and small boats. The net proceeds arising from the sale of condemned prize property at that date amounted to \$13,190,841.00, of which the moiety belonging to the Government, and used as a Navy pension, has sufficed, until within a few years, to pay all pensions which have accrued, and yielded an annual income sufficient for the payment of the entire pension roll, without drawing on the national treasury.

In December, 1862, 427 vessels were in commission, of which 123 had been constructed; in December, 1863, the number was 588, and in December, 1864, 671, divided into squadrons—the North Atlantic, the Eastern Gulf Squadron and the Western Gulf Squadron.



With the increased naval force the blockade gradually became so efficient and so stringent that the Confederacy was cut off from communication with the commercial nations of the world. Articles of commerce commanded fabulous prices throughout the whole insurrectionary region; the very necessities of life were unattainable by the masses, and the vital resources of the Confederacy were being gradually exhausted.

The privations of the Army engendered discontent, and foreshadowed despair; all foreign aid was excluded and at length our enemies across the ocean reluctantly bore witness to the triumphant accomplishment of that which they had decided as impossible. This successful blockade was in reality the great fact of the war; its value can never be overestimated, and the highest terms of praise in its behalf must needs be but simple justice to the perfect accomplishment of a great and grand result.

The latter part of 1861 saw Confederate batteries established on the Potomac at Alexandria, in sight of Washington; all below this point on that river and on the coast south of Fort Monroe being in the hands of the enemy, Key West and Fort Pickens alone excepted. The Tennessee and Cumberland were guarded by Forts Henry and Donelson, the Mississippi from the mouth of the Ohio to the ocean was closed by almost countless batteries and fortifications, while at the same time the country was loudly calling for a forward movement on the part of the Government.

In a war where success depended upon the exhaustion of the enemy the blockade of the Southern ports was the most important feature. Aside from the means employed in securing an effective blockade, the Navy, like the Army in 1861, was engaged only in detached operations. Two important expeditions were conceived and carried out, their object being the seizure of certain points on the Southern coast and a diversion of the Confederate army from Virginia, with the possibility of an advance by McClellan's army in the fall of the year. Hatteras and Port Royal were the only noteworthy successes of this year, with the exception of an occupation of Ship Island and the attack made by the Confederates on Santa Rosa.

The Hatteras expedition had for its object the blocking up of the inlet and the reduction of the fortifications. There were two of these, Hatteras and Clark, erected by the enemy on the

point north of the inlet, one mounting seven, the other ten guns. These works were constructed chiefly of sand turfed over; they were twenty-five feet in thickness and contained bomb-proofs. The position of Fort Hatteras was one of great strength, being nearly surrounded by water and accessible only by a circuitous march of 500 yards over a narrow neck of sand and thence over a causeway commanded by two thirty-two pounders. Fort Clark was not so formidable in its armament. The expedition left Hampton Roads on Monday, August 26, 1861, and landed on the following day two and one-half miles north of the Fort. The bombardment began at eight in the morning and continued till night, when Fort Clark was evacuated. The next morning the assault on Fort Hatteras was renewed, and a few hours of heavy firing soon brought the enemy to terms. The troops under General Butler, consisting of 800 men, had now come up to the fort, but Commodore Barron refused to surrender to these, their number being so small. He was taken on board the flag-ship, commanded by Stringham, to whom he delivered his sword.

This victory owes its principal importance to the fact that it gave our troops a foothold whereon to rest their blockading forces. It also opened the entrance to the Sounds, while it prevented the operations of smugglers and small piratical craft, with which those waters were infected. This and subsequent captures were largely instrumental in weakening the defenses of the enemy. These victories gave us possession of the entire coast from Hatteras Inlet southward to Cape Lookout, and northward to Hampton Roads. Their significance is more fully realized when we consider them in their true bearing as being the essential steps in the capture of Southern harbors, by introducing our vessels into Southern waters and preparing the way for the ultimate destruction of the enemy's fleet at Elizabeth City by Commodore Rowan's flotilla. In September of this year the Confederates evacuated Ship Island and our forces under Commander Smith took possession.

In the beginning of January, 1862, the Army and Navy united in fitting out an expedition against the Confederate works in the interior waters of North Carolina. Troops to the number of 17,000 were placed under the command of General Burnside, the naval force being commanded by Flag-Officer L. M. Golds-



borough. This expedition had for its object the possession of Albemarle Sound, where pirates had been in the habit of preying on our commerce. Roanoke Island lies in a shallow strait between Albemarle and Pamlico Sounds. Between it and the mainland of North Carolina is situated Croatan Sound, which alone is navigable for larger vessels. Roanoke Island was the key to all the rear defenses of Norfolk. It unlocked two Sounds, Albemarle and Currituck; eight rivers, the North, West, Pasquotauk, the Perguimaus, the Little, the Chowan, the Roanoke and the Alligator; four canals, the Albemarle-Chesapeake, the Dismal Swamp, the Northwest Canal and the Suffolk; two railroads, the Petersburg and Norfolk, and the Sea-board and Roanoke. It guarded more than four-fifths of all Norfolk's supplies of corn, pork and forage, and it cut off the Confederate General Huger's command from its most efficient transportation. With Roanoke Island as the key to Albemarle, its possession by the enemy rendered the Hatteras victory but a partial one. Its subsequent occupation by a large body of Confederate troops was an urgent reason for its speedy capture. The defenses had also been materially strengthened by the assistance of a smaller fleet.

The naval force, consisting of seventeen light-draught vessels with an armament of forty-eight guns, arrived at Hatteras Inlet on January 13, but it was not until sometime afterward that the transports were able to surmount the obstacles which impeded their activity. On the morning of February 7, the vessels moved up Croatan Sound in three columns, and at half-past ten the firing began. By noon the battle had become general, and at six the signal to cease firing was given. By midnight 10,000 troops were safely landed, when they were joined by six launches from the fleet, with their howitzers, to hold the road during the night, and be ready for active operations in the morning.

It had been agreed upon that General Burnside should begin the attack early in the morning of the 8th. It was determined that the fleet should not resume firing until it became certain that our troops could not be endangered. At nine o'clock the vessels were ordered up to re-engage the forts; firing in the interior of the Island rendering it probable that the troops were

hotly engaged. When the distant firing slackened, an evidence that Burnside was winning his way forward, the fleet was ordered to desist, and a passage-way was cleared through the obstructions. Simultaneously with the bursting of the barricades the Union flag was unfurled on Pork Point, and Roanoke Island, which the Confederates deemed almost impregnable, passed into the possession of the Union troops. The Army and Navy worked well together; without the Navy the Army could not have taken the forts, without the Army the Navy could not have held them. The capture of these forts and their occupation by Union troops stationed on the Island soon put an end to all vestiges of rebel power in these waters.

The victory of Roanoke Island was followed by the siege and capture of Fort Macon. The plan of the attack was devised and carried out with skill and courage, although it is one of the many exploits of the war which has received but slight notice.

Numerous and fast-crowding as were these minor victories, they have necessarily been lost sight of in the lustre of more important events, but their continual recurrence served gradually to weaken the Confederacy. They brought but little honor and small compensation, but those who participated in them can bear witness to the magnitude of the perils encountered and the obstacles overcome.

While these operations were in progress, exciting scenes had been enacted elsewhere, and the most remarkable naval action of modern times had taken place in Hampton Roads. On March 8 one of the vessels of the squadron there stationed reported that the enemy was coming out from the James river, and several steamers were discovered descending the Elizabeth river, rounding Sewell's Point and standing off towards Newport News. So soon as the tidings spread, the Minnesota, Roanoke and St. Lawrence got under way and approached the enemy. As the Confederate fleet came into view, its character became apparent—it was the long-expected Merrimac that hove in sight. She passed close by the Congress to which she delivered a fiery salute, and bore down upon the Cumberland. The Cumberland replied at once, but ineffectually, for the crushing force with which her antagonist had struck her, rendered her almost powerless. Notwithstanding that the pumps were kept constantly at



work, the water gained rapidly. She maintained a steady fire, till at four o'clock, with a parting volley, she went down, carrying with her the wounded, whom it had been impossible to save. It is difficult to speak in fitting terms of this gallant action, the words of her temporary commander, Lieutenant Morris, in his report to his superior officer will best express the devotion of her crew. Commander Radford, who had been absent, only arrived at Newport News in time to see his vessel go down. "I will only add in conclusion," says Lieutenant Morris, "that all did their duty and we sank with the American flag at the peak." When the sun went down that day on Hampton Roads, it sank upon a band of hopeless men. The Merrimac had taken her departure when the Cumberland went down, but it was expected that she would renew the battle in the early morning. All was fear and consternation. Suddenly, about eight o'clock in the evening, the Monitor was seen approaching. She was so small and insignificant in comparison with the Merrimac, that her request to be put alongside of the monster was met with amazement and apprehension as to the results of such an action. However, her officers and crew were undismayed, and all waited anxiously for morning to dawn. The Merrimac was on the lookout betimes. Down she swept, aiming straight for the Minnesota, and it was not until she had approached within a mile that the Monitor came from under cover and laid herself alongside. Then the battle began and raged until noon. Both sides fought valiantly, the Merrimac furious and amazed, the Monitor cool and unflinching—the giant and the pigmy face to face, and hand to hand. About mid-day a shell from the Merrimac struck the Monitor's pilot house, disabling her commander, Lieutenant Worden; but she continued a well-directed fire against her adversary until the latter, despairing of success, abandoned the contest, retreating to Norfolk and left the Monitor in possession of the field.

The results of this battle were lasting and world-wide. Had the Merrimac been permitted to pursue her devastating course she would have wrought untold mischief, laying open the high seas at the very doors of the Confederacy, roaming northward or southward at pleasure, and subverting all commerce to the needs and uses of the Rebellion. In all probability foreign powers

would have acknowledged a government whose fleet was powerful enough to control the American waters, for the success of the *Merrimac* would have been followed by the building of other vessels as powerful as herself. As it was, the victory of the *Monitor* revived the drooping spirits of our own fleet and gave a blow to the already awakened hopes of the Confederacy.

About this time it was of great importance to the Government to secure possession of one of the Southern ports for the purpose of establishing a naval station to be used as a centre of operations against other ports. This need gave rise to the Port Royal Expedition under Commodore Du Pont and General W. T. Sherman. It sailed from Fort Monroe on Tuesday, October 29, under sealed orders, the specific object of attack being left almost entirely to the discretion of Commodore Du Pont. A storm impeded the progress of the transports and several were lost, and it was not until November 4 that the fleet arrived at Port Royal bar. It was originally intended that the Army would assist in the attack, but the distance was so great and the means of transportation would have been so tedious that the Navy finally conducted the engagement alone.

After crossing the bar of Port Royal, upon each side of the channel were situated works of considerable strength—Fort Walker on Hilton Head had twenty-three guns, Fort Beauregard on St. Phillips Island had fifteen, also a small work with a battery of four guns. The attack was made on the morning of November 7. The most powerful vessels of the fleet had been called into requisition, led by the flag-ship, the *Wabash*. As the *Wabash* came opposite Fort Walker every gun of the fort fired simultaneously upon her, and the batteries of Fort Beauregard poured forth a terrible volley. The fleet remained silent. When the second vessel of the line came in sight she was fired upon, and then came a thundering reply from the first three vessels, which did not cease for four hours. The vessels went on until nine of them had passed the batteries, then describing an ellipse they returned, saluting Fort Beauregard on their way. The batteries were next enfiladed, and at a little after 11 o'clock those on St. Phillips Island sent forth their last shot. Fort Walker held out a few hours longer, but finally its guns were silenced. Possession was taken of Hilton Head, which became an important centre



of naval operations, as it commanded the railroad connecting Charleston and Savannah.

In October, 1861, an attempt was made to break up the blockade in the Mississippi in the interest of the cotton trade at the Crescent City. Several vessels were fitted out, including the Confederate Ram, Manassas. On the night of October 12 the fleet was attacked, but returned fire so valiantly that the Confederates were obliged to fall back and signal for assistance. Five ships were soon discovered coming down the river, but the vessels fell down the pass, and the contemplated assault was at an end, having worked no material damage and having accomplished nothing in the way of breaking up the blockade.

Fernandina, on the coast of Florida, at the head of the peninsula, and connected with the Gulf by the Cedar Keys Railroad, was a point of considerable importance, and preparations for its defense had been carefully made. The works were well constructed and concealed, being protected in front by ranges of sand hills, and the heavy guns mounted on Fort Clinch commanded every part of the main ship channel. There was also a battery on the south end of Cumberland Island, the fire from which covered the channel inside the bar. The water was quite shoal, the channel crooked, and the inner anchorage was commanded by a battery at the town, yet such was the effect of the capture of the Hatteras Inlet, Roanoke and Port Royal that on the approach of the vessels all the works were precipitately abandoned without a shot having been fired. The capture of St. Mary's and St. Augustine followed almost immediately.

*(To be continued)*

## THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE AND THE LIVINGSTONS.

BY EDWIN BROCKHOLST LIVINGSTON, F. S. A. SCOT.

The writer of this article has often been asked the reason why only one member of his family signed the Declaration of Independence, when the portraits of two Livingstons appear in Trumbull's well-known painting of this celebrated event. Also, why the name of a third member of the same family, a brother of the actual Signer, who was also a delegate to the Continental Congress at this important crisis in the affairs of the American colonies, is also absent from this historical document. As these questions had a peculiar interest to the writer, owing to the fact, of which, though an Englishman, he is justly proud, that he is descended in the direct male line from Philip Livingston, of New York, the Signer, while his paternal grandmother was the eldest daughter of that worthy's younger brother, William, the third member of the family referred to above, afterwards better known in Revolutionary history as the "War Governor" of New Jersey, he was led to make a special study of the part his ancestors and their native colony took in the stirring events which immediately preceded the Declaration of Independence. From these researches were gathered the following particulars,\* which are, however, not as full as they might be, owing to the meager information to be found in the published reports of the proceedings of the early Continental Congresses.

The Livingstons, of New York, at the outbreak of hostilities between the American colonies and the mother country took a leading part on the popular side, in the face of the fact, from their wealth and large-landed interest in their native province,

---

\* Authorities : *Journals of Congress*, vols. I and II; *Secret Journals of Congress*, vol. I; Force, *American Archives*, Fourth Series, vols. I, II, VI and Fifth Series, vol. I; *Works of John Adams*, vols. II and IX; Sedgwick, *Life of William Livingston*; Frothingham, *Rise of the Republic*; Bancroft, *History of the United States* (centenary edition), vol. IV; *New York Col. Doc.* vol. VIII; Hunt, *Life of Edward Livingston*; Randolph, *Memoirs of Thomas Jefferson*; *Journals of Provincial Congress of New York*; *Minutes of the Provincial Congress of New Jersey*; Duer, *Life of Lord Stirling*; Hatfield, *History of Elizabeth, New Jersey*.



they had far more to lose in the event of failure than any other New York family. For some years prior to this date they had been recognized as the champions of the people against the arbitrary acts of the home government, so that it was natural their leading members, when the great struggle became inevitable through the blunders of the English ministers, should have espoused the cause of the discontented colonists. The other great political New York family, that of De Lancey, adhered to the Crown, these two houses being as mortally opposed to each other as the Montagues and Capulets of ancient Verona, a fact which was duly impressed upon John Adams when on a visit to this city in the summer of 1774, for in his diary, under date of August 20 in that year, appears the following entry: "The two great families in this province, upon whose motions all their politics turn, are the Delanceys and Livingstons," and he adds, according to his informer, "there is virtue and abilities as well as fortune in the Livingstons, but not much of either of the three in the Delanceys."

The Livingstons at this period, like most moderate men in the colonies, were opposed to extreme measures except as a last resource when all other means of obtaining satisfaction from the mother country had failed. They also were more aristocratic in their ideas than their New England neighbors, so that John Adams and his colleagues, who were passing through New York on their way to Philadelphia to attend the First Continental Congress, were warned by some of their New York friends "to avoid every expression which looked like an allusion to the last appeal." They were also told there was a powerful party in this city "who were intimidated by fears of a war," and that many people were also afraid "lest the leveling spirit of the New England colonies should propagate itself into New York." The three members of this family who took the lead in political affairs at this date, were the brothers Peter Van Brugh, Philip and William, younger sons of Philip Livingston, second Lord of the Manor of Livingston. Philip had been just elected one of the New York delegates to this Congress, while his brother William, who had two years previously left his native colony to settle in the neighboring one of New Jersey, had been also elected one of the delegates to represent that colony at Philadelphia.

The shrewd New England lawyer met the two former at New York and the latter at Philadelphia, and his remarks of the impression they made upon him are worth recording. The eldest of the brothers evidently pleased his taste best, for Peter Van Brugh Livingston, then in his sixty-fourth year, he notes in his diary, "is a sensible man and a gentleman. He has been in trade, is rich, and now lives upon his income." While his impressions of Philip, whom he describes at their first meeting as "a downright, straightforward man," were decidedly unfavorable. For in his account of this gentleman at a later interview, he complains that "Phil. Livingston is a great, rough, rapid mortal. There is no holding any conversation with him. He blusters away; says, if England should turn us adrift, we should instantly go to civil wars among ourselves, to determine which colony should govern all the rest; seems to dread New England, the leveling spirit, etc. Hints were thrown out of the Goths and Vandals; mention was made of our hanging the Quakers, etc." In fact the well-to-do New York merchant had snubbed the youthful delegate from New England, and hence these bitter complaints. For the more aristocratic leaders of the popular party in New York were alarmed, as Adams had been rightly informed, lest his known extreme views on the state of affairs between England and her American colonies, and his New England notions of equality, should still further inflame the mob against the mother country, and thus materially increase the risk of civil war, for which public opinion in New York was not then prepared. It required still further and bitter experience of the infatuated folly of George III. and his ministers before the New York Whigs were reluctantly compelled to relinquish the hope of a peaceful termination to the dispute.

Both the brothers invited the New England delegates to dinner at their respective houses; but while John Adams and his colleagues all went to dine at Peter Van Brugh's New York mansion on the afternoon of August 23, he and his namesake, Samuel Adams, excused themselves on the following day from crossing over to Long Island for the purpose of paying a visit to Philip's home on the Brooklyn heights. Two days later these gentlemen left New York for Philadelphia, and on their passage through New Jersey they paid a visit to the college at Princeton, where they made the acquaintance of Dr. Witherspoon, its president, a



friend and fellow-worker of William Livingston in the cause of liberty, who, in the course of conversation, informed them "Livingston is very sincere and very able in the public cause, but a bad speaker, though a good writer." John Adams, on his arrival at Philadelphia a few days afterwards, met this youngest member of this trio of Livingston brothers, and duly remarks in his journal upon his personal appearance as being "a plain man, tall, black, wears his hair, nothing elegant or genteel about him. They say he is no public speaker, but very sensible and learned, and a ready writer." Certainly William Livingston's appearance would not impress a stranger favorably, and he himself was perfectly well aware of this fact, for Sedgwick, his biographer, relates that when "speaking of himself, in the language of one of his opponents in the *American Whig*, 1768, he says, 'the Whig is a long-nosed, long-chinned, ugly-looking fellow.'"

The First Continental Congress held its first meeting at Philadelphia on September 5, 1774, and both the Livingston delegates were present on the opening day. The labors of this Congress were confined to drawing up petitions and remonstrances to be laid before the Home Government; in drafting addresses to the people of Great Britain and the neighboring British province of Canada; and in agreeing to support a Non-Importation Association, by which measures the members hoped to obtain from the mother country a satisfactory settlement of their grievances. Having done its work the Congress was dissolved on October 26. William Livingston appears to have filled a more prominent position in this Assembly than his elder brother Philip. For at the commencement of its proceedings a committee was appointed of two members from each colony, and William Livingston was chosen as one of the two to represent New Jersey. He was also on the Committee of Three to prepare the draft of the Memorial to the people of British America, and an Address to the people of Great Britain. The other two members of this committee were Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, and John Jay, of New York. Both brothers signed the Non-Importation Association on October 20, and the Address to the King six days later.

One of the resolutions passed by the above Congress fixed May 10 following for the meeting of another Congress, "unless

the redress of grievances, which we have desired, be obtained before that time." It did not take many weeks to demonstrate that another Congress would be a necessity, unless the colonists were prepared to give way without a struggle. This a majority of them were not prepared to do, and so the different colonies had soon to take the necessary steps for electing delegates to represent them in the Second Continental Congress. The New York Assembly, however, refused to meddle in the matter, so that the duty of seeing to the election of proper delegates for that colony was taken up by the Committee of Sixty, which had been appointed on November 22, 1774, upon the dissolution of the original Committee of Fifty-one, "to superintend the execution of the Association entered into by the Congress." This new committee, which, like its predecessor, contained members from all parties, including Peter Van Brugh Livingston and his brother Philip, who had both served on the late committee, was to continue in office until the following July 1. Therefore, under the auspices of this committee, "the rural counties co-operate with the city, forty-one delegates meet in convention April 20, 1775, and choose Philip Livingston unanimously as their president, re-elect all their old members to Congress, except the 'lukewarm Isaac Law,' and unanimously add five others, among them Philip Schuyler, George Clinton and Robert R. Livingston, 'to concert measures for the preservation of American rights, and for the restoration of harmony between Great Britain and the colonies,'" to quote the words of America's great historian, the late Mr. George Bancroft. This Robert R. Livingston, *junior*, one of the new delegates, was the eldest son of Judge Robert R. Livingston, of Clermont, afterwards the well-known chancellor; he was at the date of his election only twenty-eight years of age. The Livingston family was well represented at this convention, for besides Philip, who was one of the members for the city, the above Robert R. sat as a member for Dutchess, while two of the Albany members were Peter R. and Walter, two elder sons of Robert, third Lord of Livingston manor. Peter R. Livingston, however, does not appear to have served. This convention only sat for the short space of three days, for having performed its duty in appointing deputies to represent the colony of New York in the New Congress, it dissolved itself on April 22.



The Second Continental Congress commenced its sittings on May 11, and the Livingston delegates (there were three now, as William had been unanimously re-elected as one of the delegates for New Jersey by the Assembly of that colony) took a prominent part in its deliberations, as is proved by their names constantly appearing on its numerous committees. Meanwhile events in New York were tending more and more towards resistance to Great Britain. For a few days before Philip Livingston and his fellow-delegates had left that city for Philadelphia, a meeting of the people had been held at the instance of the Committee of Sixty for the purpose of electing a fresh and larger committee, with more extended powers. This committee consisted of one hundred members, and held its first meeting on May 1. On the same day twenty-one gentlemen were "chosen deputies for the City and County of New York, to meet deputies of the other counties in Provincial Congress, on Monday, May 21, 1775." Philip and Peter Van Brugh Livingston were both members of the Committee of One Hundred, as they had been of the previous committees, while the latter was also appointed one of the deputies to serve in the First Provincial Congress of the colony of New York. This Congress commenced its proceedings on the 23d of that month by unanimously electing Peter Van Brugh Livingston to be president, and Volkert P. Doud, vice-president. As usual the Livingston family was well represented in this, the first legislative Assembly convened by the popular vote in New York, for besides its president returned as one of the deputies for the city, two others were sent up from the country districts, namely: Walter Livingston, from Albany, and Gilbert Livingston, from Dutchess.

Though this Provincial Congress had usurped to itself the powers of the legally constituted General Assembly—whose actions had been antagonistic to the popular party in New York—its members were even not yet prepared to come into open conflict with the royal authority; and hence some of its actions, in the anxious endeavors of its members to keep on friendly terms with both the Continental Congress, then sitting in Philadelphia, and the English Government officials, were somewhat contradictory. For while engaged in their deliberations, at the instance of the Continental Congress, upon the necessity of

erecting fortifications and otherwise preparing for the approaching struggle, the news was received that both the newly-appointed leader of the Continental troops, General Washington, and the royal governor, Mr. Tryon, were expected to reach New York on the same day. The former on his way to Boston to take command of the American forces in that town, and the latter to resume his governorship. This was certainly a perplexing situation for the *de facto* Government of New York to be placed in, namely, as to which of these gentlemen their official welcome should be accorded. But this was rather smartly surmounted by a resolution of the Provincial Congress passed on June 25—the day of their arrival—by which it was ordered that a company of militia should be sent to receive both the General and the Governor with equal honors, and that the Colonel should “*wait on both as well as circumstances will allow.*” No wonder Governor Tryon, who had been absent for rather more than a year from his post, bitterly complained to the Home Government of “the diminished authority the Lieutenant-Governor (Colden) had to transfer to him.” In the same letter he also alludes to the determined opposition of the now united colonies against taxation without their consent; and he adds these pregnant words, “if it were the wish it is not in the power of any one province to accommodate with Great Britain, being overawed and controlled by the General Confederacy, oceans of blood may be spilt, but in my opinion America will never receive Parliamentary taxation.”

Of the three Livingston members in the Second Continental Congress, William Livingston, of New Jersey, undoubtedly took the lead during this year, 1775, for his name appears far oftener on the committee lists than that of his brother or his cousin Robert, of New York. And though all three were warmly opposed to the interference of the British Parliament in the internal affairs of their respective colonies, they had no wish, at this period, to force matters to a climax. An interesting letter from Judge Livingston, of Clermont, to his son Robert, written on May 5, 1775, when the latter was on his way to join the Congress, at Philadelphia, contains the following words, which evidently expressed the views of the Livingston family at this date:



"Every good man wishes that America may remain free. In this I join heartily; at the same time, I do not desire that we should be wholly independent of the mother country. How to reconcile these jarring principles, I profess I am altogether at a loss. The benefit we receive of protection seems to require that we should contribute to the support of the navy, if not to the armies of Great Britain."

The writer also gives his son the wise advice to  
"keep cool on this important occasion. From heat and passion prudent counsels can seldom proceed. It is yours to plan and deliberate, and whatever the Congress directs, I hope will be executed with firmness, unanimity and spirit."

But the continued disregard of the Home Government of the repeated petitions and remonstrances of the united colonies, and the attack by the British troops on the armed colonists at Bunker Hill, were hastening events on to that goal so ardently desired by the Adamses and their allies; so that just thirteen months after the opening of the Second Continental Congress, when Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, on June 7, 1776, rose to move his famous resolution regarding Independence, the majority of the members had lost all hope of a peaceful reconciliation with the mother country. There was still, however, a powerful minority, consisting principally of the delegates from the middle colonies, including some of the most talented members of this Congress, strongly opposed to the adoption of this resolution, which they considered premature; and great pressure was therefore brought to bear on these members for the purpose of obtaining a *unanimous* vote in its favor. Among these dissentient colonies New York was the most prominent. So far she had suffered little from the horrors of civil war, but owing to her geographical position, exposed to attacks upon her northern frontier from Canada, and upon her southern counties from the sea, she would be the greatest sufferer in a continued conflict with a powerful naval empire like Great Britain; while she had among her varied population a greater proportion of loyalists or "Tories" than any of the other colonies. No wonder then that her leaders were averse to cross the Rubicon before every means had been exhausted to avoid the heavy and ruinous sacrifices such a conflict would bring on their native province. Moreover they were delegates, not representatives, and their instructions, they considered, did *not* empower them to vote on such an important issue.

Lee's motion was to the effect

"That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent

States, that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved.

"That it is expedient forthwith to take the most effectual measures for forming alliances.

"That a plan of confederation be prepared and transmitted to the respective colonies for their consideration and approbation."

It was duly seconded by that other irreconcilable, John Adams, and naturally gave rise to an animated debate; but as the official journals purposely only recorded the bare result of the business transacted by the Congress, no authentic report of the speeches made at this important crisis has been preserved. The debate was commenced on Saturday, June 8, the day following the submission of the above resolutions, and adjourned to Monday, the 10th, for further consideration, when, after some discussion, it was resolved by a Committee of the Whole House

"That the consideration of the first Resolution be postponed to Monday, the 1st day of July next; and, in the meanwhile, that no time be lost, in case the Congress agree thereto, that a committee be appointed to prepare a Declaration to the effect of the said first Resolution"—

namely, the one regarding Independence. According to Jefferson, it was owing to

"it appearing, in the course of these debates, that the colonies of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland and South Carolina were not yet matured for falling from the parent stem; but that they were fast advancing to that state, it was thought most prudent to wait a while for them, and to postpone the final decision," as mentioned above, "to July the first."

From the same authority we also learn that the principal speakers in favor of the postponement of the final decision upon this irrevocable step were James Wilson and John Dickinson, of Pennsylvania, Robert R. Livingston, of New York, and Edward Rutledge, of South Carolina, who argued

"that though they were friends to the measures themselves, and saw the impossibility that they should ever again be united with Great Britain, yet they were against adopting them at this time. That the conduct they [viz: the members of Continental Congress] had formerly observed was wise and proper now, of deferring to take any capital step till the voice of the people drove them into it."

The other, and the principal of the two Livingston members on the New York delegation in this Congress, Philip, was absent from Philadelphia, during this important debate, attending to his duties in New York as a member of the Third Provincial Congress, then also in session in the latter city; and was present at



the morning sitting of this convention, on Monday, June 10 (the day on which the Continental Congress had agreed to postpone the final decision, *i. e.*, Independence, until July 1), when the following letter from his colleagues at Philadelphia to the president of the New York Congress, asking for specific instructions as to the course they were to pursue in this emergency, was read within closed doors:

" PHILADELPHIA, June 8, 1776.

" DEAR SIR: Your Delegates here expect that the question of Independence will very shortly be agitated in Congress. Some of us consider ourselves as bound by our instructions not to vote on that question, and all wish to have your sentiments thereon. The matter will admit of no delay. We have, therefore, sent an express, who will wait your orders.

" We are, sir, with the greatest respect, your most obedient, humble servants,

" WILLIAM FLOYD,

" HENRY WISNER,

" ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON,

" FRANCIS LEWIS.

" TO NATHANIEL WOODHULL, ESQ.,

" President of the Honourable, the Convention of New York."

During the afternoon sitting on the following day the subject of Independence was fully discussed by the members present, when it was

" *Resolved unanimously*, That the good people of this Colony have not, in the opinion of this Congress, authorized this Congress, or the Delegates of this Congress in the Continental Congress, to declare this Colony to be and continue independent of the Crown of Great Britain."

The convention then went on to declare that

" Whereas the perseverance of the British King and Parliament, in an unjustifiable attempt to subjugate and enslave these United Colonies, may render a determination on that and many other important points highly necessary and expedient, and a recurrence to the people at large for their sentiments on every great question that may occur in the course of the present contest would be very inconvenient to them, and probably be attended with dangerous delays."

It was necessary to have their representatives, to be returned at the ensuing election to be held in pursuance of a recent resolution of this convention regarding the adoption of a new form of government, endowed with full powers to deal with any and every question that may arise concerning "the happiness, security and welfare of this colony." The convention also further recommended

" the said Freeholders and Electors by instructions or otherwise to inform their said

Deputies of their sentiments relative to the great question of Independence, and such other points as they may think proper."

A committee, consisting of Mr. Jay and Colonel Remsen, was appointed on the same day to draft an answer to the letter of their delegates in the Continental Congress, which was duly approved and despatched on the day following. As this letter has an important bearing on the action of the New York delegates in the final debates on the Lee resolution regarding Independence, it is here given in full:

"IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS, NEW YORK, June 11, 1776.

"GENTLEMEN: Your letter of the 8th inst., by express, has been communicated to the Congress; they are unanimously of opinion that you are not authorised by your instructions to give the sense of this Colony on the question of declaring it to be, and continue, an independent State; nor does this Congress incline to instruct you on that point; it being a matter of doubt whether their constituents intended to vest them with a power to deliberate and determine on that question. Indeed, the majority of this Congress are clearly of opinion that they have no such authority.

"As measures have lately been taken, and are now pursuing, for obtaining the consent and authority of the people for establishing a new and regular form of government, the necessity of which seems generally to be acknowledged, this Congress think it would be imprudent to require the sentiments of the people relative to the question of Independence, lest it should create division, and have an unhappy influence on the other.

"The earliest opportunity will, however, be embraced of ascertaining the sentiments of the inhabitants of this Colony on that important question, and of obtaining their consent to vest the Congress of the Colony, for the time being, with authority to deliberate and determine on that and every other matter of general concern; and to instruct their Delegates in Continental Congress thereupon.

"I am, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

"By order,

"NATHANIEL WOODHULL, President.

"To the New York Delegates in Continental Congress."

Curiously enough, upon the same date as the above resolves were unanimously agreed to by the Provincial Congress, Robert R. Livingston, one of their leading delegates in the Continental Congress, and a young man of great promise, he was then only in his thirtieth year, was chosen one of the historical Committee of Five to whom the task of drafting a Declaration of Independence was entrusted. He was also, upon the following day, appointed a member to represent New York upon the committee nominated to draw up a plan of confederation between the colonies. Probably it was thought advisable by the Adams party to



have a delegate from the doubtful but important colony of New York upon the first of these committees, as the irreconcilables in the Continental Congress were using all the influence they possessed to make the vote for Independence *unanimous*, and as regards the other hesitating colonies, including that of New Jersey, of which mention will be made hereafter, they were eminently successful; but the New York delegates withstood all attempts to make them depart from their steadfast determination to abide by their instructions. For upon June 17 these delegates duly acknowledged the receipt of the reply to their letter of the 8th, asking for instructions from their Provincial Congress, in which they expressed to President Woodhull their "great pleasure from knowing the sentiments of the honorable the convention relative to the important subject of which we thought it our duty to ask their opinion." They also hastened to add, "we are very happy in having it in our power to assure them that we have hitherto taken no steps inconsistent with their intention, as expressed in their letter, by which we shall be careful to regulate our future conduct."

To this rule of conduct the New York delegates strictly and honorably adhered, so that when the adjourned debate on Mr. Lee's motion was resumed on July 1 before the Committee of the Whole Congress, these gentlemen read their instructions, as contained in the letter from the New York Provincial Congress of June 11, and were thereupon excused from voting. Owing to the fact that the colony of South Carolina, as well as a majority of the delegates from Delaware and Pennsylvania, were still determined to vote in the negative—for it must be borne in mind that though the voting was by colonies, it sometimes happened, as in this instance, delegates were not always unanimous as to how their particular colony should vote; in such cases, of course, the majority of the delegates of that colony present in the Congress would control the vote—the debate was still further adjourned, "at the request of a colony," until the next day, when by the arrival of Mr. Rodney, who had been summoned to Philadelphia on purpose, the vote of Delaware was secured, and by the absence, also purposely, of two of the Pennsylvania delegates this vote was also gained; whereupon, South Carolina, though somewhat reluctantly, gave her consent to secure unanimity, so

that, as Elbridge Gerry could triumphantly write to General Warren three days later:

"A determined resolution of the delegates from some of the colonies to push the question of Independency has had a most happy effect, and after a day's debate, all the colonies excepting New York, whose delegates are not empowered to give either an affirmative or negative voice, united in a declaration long sought for, solicited, and necessary—the Declaration of Independency. New York will most probably, on Monday next, when its convention meets for forming a constitution, join in the measure, and then it will be entitled *THE UNANIMOUS DECLARATION OF THE THIRTEEN UNITED STATES OF AMERICA*,"

while his colleague, John Adams, two days earlier had written in jubilant spirits to his wife:

"Yesterday the greatest question was decided which ever was debated in America, and a greater, perhaps, never was, nor will be decided among men. A resolution was passed, without one dissenting colony 'that these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States, etc., etc.' . . . But the day is past. The second day of July, 1776, will be the most memorable epocha in the history of America. I am apt to believe it will be celebrated by succeeding generations as the great anniversary festival."

In this, however, John Adams was mistaken, for the date which is and has always been honored in America as the birthday of the United States is the 4th and not the 2d of July. The reason for this being that though the vote of July 2 turned the United Colonies into United States, the form of the Declaration itself was not approved and passed by the Congress until two days later, when it was "*Ordered*, that the Declaration be authenticated and printed." According to the once popular idea, which even in recent times has not entirely died out, the Declaration was thereupon signed by all the members present, amid jocular remarks by some of the Signers, the pealing of the "Liberty Bell," and the joyful huzzas of a populace freed from an insufferable tyranny. When as a simple matter of fact the Declaration was, on July 4, only authenticated, like other papers of the Congress, by the signatures of the President and Secretary—the document now preserved in the office of the Secretary of State at Washington not then being in existence—and it is also highly improbable that an act of such momentous consequence to all the British colonies in North America should have been made the subject of unseemly jesting by any of the delegates present upon this most eventful day in their country's annals. Moreover, it was not until the 8th that the Declaration



was read from the State House to the assembled inhabitants of Philadelphia; and still another eleven days were allowed to elapse before Congress

"*Resolved*, That the declaration passed on the 4th be fairly engrossed on parchment with the title and style of 'The Unanimous Declaration of the Thirteen United States of America,' and that the same, when engrossed, be signed by every member of Congress."

And, it was in consequence of this resolution, that "the Declaration of Independence being engrossed, and compared at the table was, on August 2, signed by the members."

But to return to the New York members, who, as already mentioned, had been excused from voting on July 1. This position of affairs, sitting still as spectators only during this important debate, was naturally an irritating one for the delegates from such a leading colony to be placed in, and these gentlemen found it so unbearable as to compel them to write on the following day, July 2, another letter to their local Congress urgently pressing for definite orders, in which they pointed out

"the important question of Independency was agitated yesterday in a Committee of the Whole Congress, and this day will be finally determined in the House. We know the line of our conduct on this occasion: we have your instructions, and will faithfully pursue them. New doubts and difficulties, however, will arise should Independency be declared, and that it will not, we have not the least reason to expect; nor do we believe that (if any) more than one colony (and the delegates of that divided) will vote against the question, every colony (ours only excepted) having withdrawn their former instructions, and either positively instructed their delegates to vote for Independency, or concur in such vote, if they shall judge it expedient. What part are we to act after this event takes place? . . . Our situation is singular and delicate, no other colony being similarly circumstanced, with whom we can consult. We wish, therefore, for your earliest advice and instructions, whether we are to consider our colony bound by the vote of the majority in favor of Independency, and vote at large on such questions as may arise in consequence thereof; or only concur in such measures as may be absolutely necessary for the common safety and defence of America, exclusive of the idea of Independency. We fear it will be difficult to draw the line; but once possessed of your instructions, we will do our best endeavors to follow them."

Exactly a week later the new Provincial Congress of the colony of New York met at White Plains, county of Westchester, owing to the city of New York being no longer a safe place of meeting, when the first matter, after the usual formalities had been transacted, brought before the newly elected deputies was the reading of the above letter, and also of a copy of the Decla-

ration itself, which had been subsequently received, whereupon, the convention lost no time in passing resolutions unanimously approving "the reasons assigned by the Continental Congress for declaring the United Colonies free and independent States," and orders were promptly issued to have a copy of the Declaration and their official resolution adopting the same, sent to the chairman of the Committee of the County of Westchester, who was commanded "to publish the same with beat of drum." On the day following the convention further "*Resolved and Ordered* that the style or title of this House be changed from that of 'The Provincial Congress of the Colony of New York,' to that of 'The Convention of the Representatives of the State of New York.'" Thus was the Rubicon crossed and the once British province of New York created a free and independent State!

Having thus briefly narrated the principal incidents connected with the part taken by this colony, with whose fortunes the Livingstons had been closely connected ever since it had been confirmed to the British Crown by the Treaty of Westminster in 1674, in the adoption of the Declaration of Independence, we must now describe, as far as it is possible to do so, the personal share the three Livingston members of the Continental Congress had in this great historical event. This, however, is far from being an easy task, as no report was kept of the debates in the official Congressional journals, and unless a delegate happened to be placed on one or other of the numerous committees between whom the work of the Congress was divided, it is exceedingly difficult to ascertain whether he was, or was not, present in the House on a certain date.

To commence with the two New York delegates of this family. Of these, the senior, Philip Livingston, was absent from Philadelphia attending to his duties in the Provincial Convention when Richard Henry Lee's famous resolution was moved in the Continental Congress, as already mentioned; and being naturally anxious to return to his seat in that Assembly at such an important crisis, he, upon June 14, applied for permission to do so. But, as his services were greatly needed in the local Congress, it was rather brusquely refused, and instead, it was "*Ordered*, that Mr. Philip Livingston be, and is hereby, appointed a member of



the committee constituted by this Congress for the hearing and trial of disaffected persons, and persons of equivocal character." This committee, of which John Jay was also a member, had a very onerous and delicate task conferred on them by this resolution; and when on the following day his colleagues unanimously chose Philip Livingston to be their chairman he declined the honor. He, however, regularly attended its sittings up to the 29th of this month, when he was released from his attendance in the Provincial Congress, having on the 26th obtained the desired permission to return to Philadelphia upon the following Sunday, the 30th, so that he was probably back in his place in the Continental Congress, if not on July 2, at least on the 4th, and thus must have been present when the form of the Declaration of Independence was finally approved of by that Assembly, and ordered to be printed. The earliest mention made of him in the journals after his return is on the 6th of this month, when he was one of the three members elected by ballot to serve on the Committee on Indian Affairs "in the room of those absent." One of his colleagues on this committee was Mr. Jefferson, just released from his labors of drafting the famous Declaration. Nine days later Mr. Livingston, for the same reason, was appointed a member of the Board of Treasury, and upon August 2 he attached his signature to the engrossed parchment copy of the Declaration of Independence, after it had been compared at the table with the one authenticated by the President and Secretary of Congress on the 4th of the previous month.

The younger Livingston member of the New York delegation at this date, Robert R. Livingston, of Clermont, was present in Continental Congress during the debates on Lee's resolution in early June, in which, as already mentioned on the authority of Jefferson, he took part as one of the leading speakers in opposing the adoption of this resolution until it could be proved that the majority of the people were anxious to be independent of the mother country, and who were successful in obtaining the adjournment of the debate until July 1. On June 11 he was elected by ballot one of the Committee of Five to whom was confided the duty of drafting the Declaration, and who made their report to the House seventeen days later. And, as a member of this committee, he was probably also present on the memorable 4th

of July, when, after some amendments, it was finally agreed to by the House. He did not, however, remain long in Philadelphia after his duties on this important committee were terminated, as his presence was required in his native colony, having been elected a member of the Provincial Congress summoned to meet on the second Monday in July. In this Assembly he took his seat on the morning of the 15th of that month, after "the general oath of secrecy" had been administered to him, in accordance with the rules applying to a new member, as he had not sat in the previous convention. On August 1 he was nominated a member of the committee appointed to frame a constitution for the new-born commonwealth, and hence was unavoidably absent from the Continental Congress when the Declaration was signed by those members present on the following day. Why he did not sign at a later date, as must have been the case with some of the Signers, one of whom was not even a member of Congress, on August 2, 1776, is unknown; but owing to his services being required in his own State, he was chosen its first Chancellor under the new constitution, he did not again appear in the General Congress until three years later, when he was sent to sit in this Assembly as a special delegate by a joint vote of his native legislature. His family have always regretted that his signature was not attached, as it should have been, to this Magna Charta of the New World.

The remaining member of the Livingston trio in the Continental Congress in this year was William Livingston, of New Jersey, who, as already related, took a prominent part in the early transactions of this Assembly. But shortly after the Virginia delegates, in accordance with instructions from their convention, had forced the question of Independency upon the General Congress, he had been recalled to fill a military post in his adopted colony, and, hence, was not present when Mr. Lee's resolution was finally agreed to upon July 2. William Livingston always bitterly resented his recall at this critical period—an event which gave rise, long after his death, to a most unjust sneer from his former political opponent, John Adams, who, in writing to Mr. Jefferson in September, 1823, says: "I have no doubt had he [Mr. Jay] been in Congress at the time he would have subscribed the Declaration of Independence; he would not have



left Congress like Governor Livingston and others." And as this would apparently infer that William Livingston left the Continental Congress of his own free will, in order to shirk the responsibility of voting upon such a delicate question, it is as well to give here the true facts relating to this incident.

As far back as the month of October in the preceding year, "a commission of Second Brigadier-General of the Militia Forces of New Jersey" had been bestowed upon Mr. Livingston by a unanimous resolution of the Provincial Congress of that colony; and he appears to have acted in that capacity for a brief period, upon the transfer of General Alexander, "Lord Stirling," from that command to the neighboring province of New York in February, 1776. This military appointment, however, did not prevent his re-election as a delegate to the General Congress by this same Assembly upon the 14th of the latter month. According to the resolution by which he and his fellow-delegates were empowered to represent New Jersey in the Continental Congress, their term of office was limited to one year, "*or, until others shall be legally appointed in their stead.*" When Lee's resolution was first moved in Congress barely four months had elapsed since the reappointment of Mr. Livingston for the *third* time as one of the New Jersey delegates; but, owing to the pressure put upon the doubtful colonies by the irreconcilables in the Continental Congress, the Provincial Congress of New Jersey was induced to appoint a fresh set of delegates, with *special instructions* to vote in favor of Independence. This election took place on June 22, which happened to be the day after this body had authorized "the President to write to General Livingston, and inform him, that it is the desire of (the Provincial) Congress that he would take the command of the militia destined for New York," then threatened by the British fleet. It is therefore highly probable that the members of the New Jersey Congress knew Mr. Livingston held the opinion that the Independence agitation was premature, wished to make this military appointment an excuse for his non-election on this occasion, as they did not give him the opportunity of either accepting or declining this command before nominating their new delegates to the Continental Congress. For on the 25th a letter from him was read in the Provincial Congress declining the New York command, as was probably anticipated, seeing that Mr. Livingston knew nothing of military matters,

and the Congress thereupon appointed Colonel Nathaniel Heard in his place.

William Livingston never made any secret of his views on Independence, for in a letter to Henry Laurens, dated Lebanon Valley, February 5, 1778, he says:

"As to the policy of it, I then thought, and I have no reason to change my sentiments since, that if we could not maintain our separation without the assistance of France, her alliance ought to have been secured by our stipulation to assert it upon that condition. This would have faced her out into open day, and we should have been certain either of her explicit avowal or of the folly of our dependency upon it."

But the Rubicon once having been crossed William Livingston equally accepted the decision of the Continental Congress as final. For in the same letter he writes:

"We must endeavor to make the best of every thing. Whoever draws his sword against his prince must fling away the scabbard. We have passed the Rubicon, and whoever attempts to recross it will be knocked on the head by the one or the other party on the opposite banks. We cannot recede, nor should I wish it if we could. Great Britain must infallibly perish, and that speedily by her own corruption, and I never loved her so much as to wish to keep her company in her ruin."

He, however, keenly felt the slight thus put upon him, and in a letter written to the President of the Provincial Congress on August 9, 1776, after denying some imputations as to his having made some disrespectful remarks about the convention in a previous letter, he continues:

"With respect to what was said about the delegates for the Congress, I did really mean to resent the conduct of those of your members who assigned the (fact of) my being appointed to the command of that brigade as a reason against my being eligible as a member of Congress, when I had plainly refused that command in the presence of the Convention."

Probably his fellow-citizens felt that his strictures were just, for only three weeks after this was written he was elected "in joint ballot of the Assembly and Legislative Council," to the honorable and responsible post of first governor of the infant State of New Jersey. A position which he filled so creditably, that during the remainder of his lifetime he was regularly re-elected every year to be the head of the commonwealth he had served so well.

If William Livingston had been returned to Congress on this occasion, with the definite instructions given to the new delegates to vote for Independence in unison with the other colonies, he would have done so, in which case the writer of this article could have claimed two direct ancestors *of the same name* among the honored band of Signers, instead of one.



## TWO CANADIAN GRAVES.

BY GEN. JAMES GRANT WILSON, D. C. L.

At the south end of St. Matthew's Episcopal Church, as you enter the gate leading to the burial ground, situated on the principal street of Quebec, the ancient capital of Canada, may be seen the grave of Sir Walter Scott's favorite brother, a man of infinite humor and excellent parts, to whom was attributed for a time the authorship of the Waverly novels. This, of course, was before they were acknowledged by Sir Walter. He was several years younger than his highly gifted brother, and pursued for a short time his father's profession of the law, but he was unfortunate, having engaged in speculations respecting farms and other matters out of the line of his legal business. Through the aid of influential friends he afterwards became paymaster of the Seventieth regiment, serving for many years in Kingston and Quebec, where he died early in 1823, and was buried by the side of his youngest daughter. Several venerable Canadians, who still survive at nearly fourscore and ten, remember Major Scott as a tall, handsome man of martial figure, fond of society, and, like Sir Walter, an excellent story-teller; but, unlike his gifted brother, able to sing a good Scotch song, which he frequently did at the regimental dinners, as well as at his own fireside. He married Elizabeth, a daughter of the family of MacCulloch, of Ardwel, an ancient Galwegian stock, by whom he left three daughters and a son, Walter Scott, who, at the time of his father's death, was a lieutenant of engineers in the East India Company's service. In Lockhart's Life of Scott, there are several letters addressed to the Major by Sir Walter, from one of which, written in 1817, the following extract is taken: "Should you remain in Canada you must consider your family as settling in that State; and as I cannot believe it will remain very long separated from America [the United States, Sir Walter should have said], I should always think this equal to depriving them of the advantage of British subjects—at least of those which they might derive from their irrespectable connections in this country." The poet said of the Paymaster that he "knew of no person who possessed more power of humor or perception of the ridiculous."

After the Major's death his family returned to Scotland, and were for a time Sir Walter's guests at Abbotsford. In the two recently published volumes of Scott's letters there are several addressed to his sister-in-law, and also to his nephew and namesake, young Walter Scott, who became a general in the British army. Both brothers are now represented by great-granddaughters, who are almost as widely separated as are the graves of their ancestors—one residing at Abbotsford, the other in Dresden, the wife of an officer of the German army. The granite stone which marks the Major's grave, which was pointed out to me in September, 1890, by my friend, the late greatly beloved Bishop Williams, of Quebec, is in excellent condition, and bears the following inscription:

Sacred  
To the memory of  
Thomas Scott, Esquire,  
Late Paymaster  
Of the 70th Regiment,  
Who departed this life  
4th February, 1823.

---

And his daughter,  
Barbara Scott,  
Who died  
On the 5th October, 1821,  
In the eighth year of her age.

John Wilson, perhaps the best singer of Scottish songs of his own age, or of any age, and in the judgment of Dr. Robert Chambers, of Edinburgh, unsurpassed in the beauty and taste with which he rendered the music of his native Caledonia, visited the United States and Canada in 1849, accompanied by his daughter, who assisted him in the very successful series of entertainments which he gave, consisting of Scottish songs and recitations. He had given several concerts in St. George's Hall, Quebec, and was announced for "A Nicht wi' Burns" before his departure. On Saturday, July 7, while fishing in Lake St. Joseph, he was taken ill, it was supposed from exposure to the excessive heat, and died at an early hour on the following Monday morning—one of the first victims to the cholera, which was so fatal in Canada during that summer. He was buried in Mount Hermon cemetery, on the banks of the beautiful St. Lawrence, some three miles south of the Plains of Abraham, where Wolfe



won the immortal victory which changed the destiny of Canada. A few years ago David Kennedy, another admirable Scottish singer, intrusted to Dr. George Stewart, of Quebec, the sum of ten pounds to be devoted to forever caring for the grave of the gifted and amiable John Wilson. His last letter, addressed to his poet friend, William Wilson, of Poughkeepsie, whose rendering of Jacobite songs and ballads almost equaled the professional singer's, is now in the writer's possession. It is dated July 6, and announces his anticipated meeting with his correspondent within a few weeks. Three years after Wilson's greatly regretted death a number of his countrymen of Quebec erected over his grave a noble column, surmounted by an urn, with appropriate drapery. The monument bears the following inscription :

Sacred to the memory of  
John Wilson,  
The Scottish vocalist,  
Celebrated for the excellent taste,  
Feeling, and execution  
With which he sang the airs  
Of his native Caledonia.  
He was an amiable and unassuming man.  
Died at Quebec, July, 1849.

Erected by some of his friends and  
Admirers in Canada, 1852.

Shelley, whose ashes lie under Italian skies, near those of Keats and our Richard Henry Dana, said "that it would almost make one in love with death to be buried in so sweet a spot." The same could be said of Wilson's Canadian resting-place; and, as we gathered from his grave a few scarlet autumn leaves, a feathered songster was singing from the topmost branch of a brilliant maple with a music sweeter even than his own silvery tenor. Although far away from his dearly loved "North Countrie," he is surrounded by men of his own race, on whose tombstones may be seen Mackenzie and Macdougall, Campbell and Grant, Fraser and Forsyth, Ross, Turnbull and other ancient Scottish names, many, if not most of them, the sons and grandsons of the 662 gallant fellows of Fraser's Seventy-eighth Highlanders, who followed Wolfe up the steep and narrow *escalade* to the field where his untimely fate, and that of his chivalric foe, Montcalm, 135 years ago, so well illustrated Gray's familiar line:

"The paths of glory lead but to the grave."

## SOME STORIES OF COLONIAL FAMILIES.

JOHNSTONE OF NEW JERSEY.

*(Concluded.)*



What a melancholy introduction to her new home it was for Eupham Scot. She arrived here in the winter, the dreariest time of year, after weeks of mental anguish and bodily suffering; but things are seldom as they can be, and she was neither friendless nor alone. Thomas Gordon, of Pitlochrie, and his family had come over the preceding year. They were devoted friends of her father and mother, and it was to this hospitable hearth that Eupham was taken, prostrated by grief and illness. Here she recovered her health, if not her spirits, and time eventually dried her tears.

On April 18, 1686, she was married to Dr. John Johnstone, who had proved himself so noble and faithful through all her sorrows and sufferings. As a bride she went to New York to live, which by that time had become quite a flourishing town.

Life in the colonies was somewhat easier when Eupham arrived, and people of means could enjoy a few luxuries. It was not such a hand-to-hand struggle for mere existence as in the earlier days, and people could rest a while and take breath. They even found time for amusements. Log cabins had, to a great extent, given place to mansions built of brick or stone.

How small and new and strange New York must have appeared to Eupham when she compared it with Edinburgh; but she doubtless felt largely compensated for its drawbacks in the feeling of comparative security and peace which she enjoyed. There was no daily expectation of the doctor's being arrested and thrown into that dreadful prison, the Bass, of which she had such painful memories. Doctor Johnstone was a man of affairs, and a very able one. He was gifted with the talent of statecraft and acquired great influence in the colonies of New Jersey and New York. He held some office in either one province or the other for more than thirty years.



Eupham was a very meet helpmate for such a man, and presided with infinite dignity, grace and sweetness over his household. It was appointed, too, with all the elegance the times afforded. They had brought considerable furniture and silver with them from Scotland. Eupham, of course, inherited all that her parents had left, so they started in life comfortably. Many of these old family relics are still in existence, scattered among their descendants.

After a few years of New York life Doctor and Mrs. Johnstone returned to New Jersey, where they had their country home; but for a number of years their time seems to have been quite evenly divided between both places.

Eupham preferred their New Jersey home, as she had such a large family of small children to look after, and they could spend their days out of doors. Their home at this time was in Monmouth county. The Laird of Pitlochrie had been granted 500 acres by the proprietors for his eminent services, and Eupham as his heir inherited them. Doctor Johnstone also patented 31,000 acres of land in Monmouth county as remuneration for his own and Scot's losses—"in consideration of ye great loss they did suffer by importing ye sd people upon ye prop<sup>s</sup> encouragement & wh has contributed very much to ye good of this province."

This plantation they called "Scotschesterburgh," and it was their favorite residence up to the time of their going to Perth Amboy. The tedium and monotony of country life here was relieved by the arrival of a pirate in the neighborhood. This was an affair of some moment and created quite an excitement in the community. Doctor Johnstone was constrained to write a letter to the honorable council informing them of the whereabouts and depredations of this "pyratt."

One of those living in the vicinity of "Scotschesterburgh" was Lewis Morris, that irascible old Welshman, who was always being summoned before the court for "fencing in the King's highway." His place was called "Tintern," from his home in Wales. He and Doctor Johnstone were great friends, and it was for him that the doctor's youngest son Lewis was named. Besides "Scotschesterburgh" Doctor Johnstone purchased numerous proprietary shares, and, together with George Willocks,

purchased of three Indians, Tallquapie, Nicholas and Elalie, in 1701, about 10,000 acres of land in Somerset county. This was known as the Peapack patent and comprised the most picturesque part of New Jersey. It extended from the north branch of the Raritan up into Morris county. Basking Ridge, Pluckanim, Peapack, Mendum and numerous other towns and villages occupy the ground included in this patent. He seems to have fancied the Raritan, as he located the stately mansion he built at Perth Amboy on the banks of that river rather than on the bay that looks out through the narrows.

This home at Perth Amboy became their permanent abode. It was a large square house, two stories in height, and built of brick brought from England for that purpose. Here Eupham tastefully disposed her handsome furniture and pretty china, and decorated the dresser with her quaint silver. Nothing was neglected to make their home comfortable and luxurious that the ingenuity of the times could devise. This old house was entirely destroyed shortly after the Revolution; but there is still a depression in the ground to show where it stood, and a few old trees yet remain of the once splendid orchard. Even in recent years the poor people from around Long Ferry could cut asparagus from "Madame Johnstone's" asparagus-bed.

Another one of the Doctor's intimates was Governor Hunter, and he, too, had a country seat at Perth Amboy. He was also a Scotchman, and, like Johnstone, in his youth had been an apothecary. His father being the fourth son of the Laird of Hunterston, he had his own way in the world to make. However, he soon exchanged the mortar and pestle for the sword and scabbard, and had attained the rank of Brigadier-General in the British army when he was made Governor of New York and New Jersey in 1710. He and Doctor Johnstone must have known one another in Scotland, or, at all events, they had friends in common, and many pleasant hours were spent by these two in the home by the Raritan talking over old times, narrating reminiscences and commenting on the fate of their old-country relatives and friends. Here many a measure for the welfare of the colonies has been discussed, and many a time has the country been saved by these be-ruffled and be-wigged gentlemen of yesteryear.



Lord Neil Campbell, Thomas Gordon, John Barclay, John Hamilton, the Kearneys, the Skinners, the Lawrences, the Bowens, the Warnes, the Parkers and the Hartshornes, all enjoyed the hospitality of the Johnstone home, and their wives often came to drink tea with "Madame Johnstone," and recount their experiences and impressions of this new world, or tell some important news or delicious bit of gossip they had just received from home beyond the sea. Doctor Johnstone was a member of the established Church and at Perth Amboy they attended St. Peter's, whose congregation comprised most of the aristocracy of that aristocratic town. For their pew they paid six pounds and some shillings a year.

Eupham was probably a ready and willing convert to Episcopacy. If her Presbyterianism had been as strong as her father's, there would doubtless have been dissensions in the Johnstone family, the history of which would have come down to modern times. Governor Hunter prevailed upon Doctor Johnstone to return to New York and take part in administering the government there. Accordingly in 1714 he succeeded Caleb Heathcote as Mayor.

*John Johnstone*

In those days, the position was a most honorable one and filled by the best men in the province. The dignity of the office was also maintained with much state and ceremony, and there was no one better qualified for it than Doctor Johnstone. While in no wise arrogant or overbearing, he fully understood the dignity of his position and firmly maintained it.

The New York residence was in Gold street, which was then a fashionable part of the town, and Madame Johnstone, with her daughters Eupham, Margaret and Janet, graced the State functions and fashionable entertainments of the day with their presence, while their own distinguished hospitality was most generously dispensed.

John and Andrew, the Doctor's sons, had grown to man's estate and were looked upon with great favor by those thoughtful parents in search of desirable *partis* for their daughters. John fell a victim to the charms of David Jamieson's daughter and settled on a plantation in Monmouth county on Hop river,

given him by his father, part of "Scotschesterburgh." Andrew was a merchant in New York during his father's term of office, and his susceptible heart was finally and effectually enchained by Catherine Van Cortlandt, one of Stephanus Van Cortlandt's seven beautiful daughters, who were such conspicuous figures in New York society in those days. Another one of the Mayor's friends and associates was Caleb Heathcote, his official predecessor, whose daughter, Martha, young Lewis Johnstone afterwards married. The Doctor's administration was able, and satisfactory to both Governor and people, while Eupham's dignity and sweetness, that denote the true gentlewoman, made her an ornament in social life.

Governor Hunter and Doctor Johnstone went out of office together, the former returned to England to the regret of his many friends, while the latter crossed the Hudson and resumed his henceforth permanent abode in the home by the Raritan. On their return to Perth Amboy, Eupham's interest was concentrated in the house the Doctor was building for their son Andrew, who also returned to New Jersey at this time. It was a large and imposing brick dwelling, which the inhabitants always called "Edinburgh Castle," and it is now No. 145 High street. Andrew formed a partnership with John Parker, who was also his brother-in-law, having married his sister Janet. They were merchants and had a line of ships that traded with the West Indies, especially Barbadoes.

Her husband's distinguished and honorable career was a source of much pride and pleasure to Eupham, and brought just enough healthful excitement into her life to keep it from getting monotonous.

On Doctor Johnstone's return to Perth Amboy, he was elected member from that place to the New Jersey Provincial Assembly and also one of the commissioners for settling the boundary between New York and New Jersey. He retained his seat in the Assembly for thirteen years, up to the time of his death, and ten years of that time he held the office of Speaker. His influence in the province was very great and in the Assembly quite irresistible, when united, as it usually was, with that of William Lawrence, of Monmouth, and one or two others he could always depend on.



Governor Hunter was succeeded by Governor Burnett, a very different sort of man, and not nearly so congenial to the Doctor. Although they were on good terms, they were very often opposed to one another in policy, and when it came to a trial of strength in the Assembly, Doctor Johnstone usually won the day. This was a source of great annoyance to James Alexander, and when the Doctor was unanimously elected Speaker of the Eighth New Jersey Assembly, 1721-22, right in the face of the Governor's opposition, it was more than his jealous soul could bear in silence. He had always regarded with disfavor Governor Hunter's friendship and esteem for the Doctor, and now was the time to put in a little entering wedge of discord. He accordingly wrote some whining and inimical letters complaining of the Doctor and his aiders and abettors, William Lawrence and Hugh Hartshorne. He objected to the Doctor's "spirit and temper" and his attitude toward the Governor. As Governor Hunter was not on the scene of action to investigate matters for himself, he felt he could safely give Doctor Johnstone little stabs without being discovered. It did the Doctor no harm, however, and his generous nature never suspected his false friend, or else forgave him, as he made the Rev. William Skinner and James Alexander executors to the codicil to his will. When the Doctor was dead, Alexander, like so many others, when their words can have no effect whatever on its object, was willing to speak kindly of him. He informs Governor Hunter of the death of his friend, in a note, dated September 20, 1732:

"Dr. Johnstone died the 7th of this month, being spent with age and fatigue in going about to serve those who wanted his assistance. I drew his will for him a few days before he died, when, although he was worn almost quite away, he retained his good sense and spirit, and so I am told he did to the last."

Her husband's death was a great blow to Eupham; they were so devotedly attached, and had been congenial companions through so many years, sharing both pleasure and pain together. She outlived him, however, many years, her strong constitution and vigorous mind prolonging her life to a great age. They were both noble people and the strength and goodness of Eupham's character is evinced by the fact that all her children were true and honorable. Her eldest son, John, held several offices under the Government with much credit and his career,

though short, was a most dignified one. Andrew attained almost as much distinction as his father. He succeeded him in the Provincial Assembly, and was likewise Speaker for a number of years. He was Mayor of Perth Amboy and President of the Board of Proprietors. He was also the first treasurer of Princeton College, then the College of New Jersey, and one of the trustees when it received its charter.

James and George both died young but left children, whom the Doctor provides for in his will. Lewis, the youngest, was educated in Holland, but returned to Perth Amboy, where he settled and pursued his father's profession, in which he attained decided eminence. Two of her daughters, Eupham and Mary, died unmarried, and two, Janet Parker and Margaret Smyth, married men of position and ability as well as good family.

There were thirteen children altogether, but several of them died in infancy. The Johnstone men were never absorbed by their wives' families, no matter how wealthy or overpowering; but always maintained their own dignity and individuality. However, that could not be otherwise, as their gentle birth, breeding and position made it impossible for them to marry their superiors, and their good sense enabled them to maintain the position they were born to without arrogance or any false pretensions.

Feeling that she was growing old and knowing the uncertainty of human existence, Eupham made her will:

"In the name of God, Amen. This fourteenth day of April, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and forty-one: I, Eupham Johnstone, widow, being through the mercy of God, of sound mind and memory, considering the uncertainty of this life and my advanced age, do make this my Last Will and Testament in manner following. Principally, I recommend my soul to God, hoping for pardon of my sins through the merits of my Blessed Redeemer, and my body I commit to the earth to be buried at the discretion of my Executors.

"I desire all my just debts to be paid as soon as possible, and to that end I empower my executors, or the survivor of them, to sell and dispose of that three hundred acres of land (being part of a tract of two thousand and one hundred and eighteen acres, Beginning near the meetings of Bear Brook with Passaic Brook in the County of Bergen) which was given and devised to me by the Last Will and Testament of my deceased husband; and I do authorize my said executors or the survivor of them to seal and deliver proper and necessary deeds of conveyance to purchaser," &c.

"I give and bequeathe to my granddaughter Eupham Smyth, twenty pounds; and all the residue of my estate, household goods, linen, apparel, and the negro girl called Doreas (my debts and funeral expenses being paid), I give and bequeathe to my daughter Mary.



"I revoke all former Wills and I appoint my sons, Andrew and Lewis Johnstone, executors of this my Last Will and Testament.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written. Signed, sealed, published, pronounced and declared by the said Eupham Johnstone to be her last will and testament in the presence of us the subscribers :

*Eupham Johnstone*

WILLIAM BURNETT,  
THOMAS SKINNER,  
LAWR. SMITH.

In 1744 Madame Johnstone adds a codicil to her will :

"My daughter Mary, being deceased, I give my household goods, linen and apparel to my daughter Margaret Smith. And Whereas, although, I have not for several years heard from Scotland, I am verily persuaded I have some estate there. In case it can be recovered, I give and devise the said estate, whether real or personal, to my sons Andrew, Lewis, my daughter Margaret and my grandson Elisha Parker, and to their respective heirs and assigns in severalty.

"I give and bequeathe all the rest and residue of my estate, to my son Andrew Johnstone his heirs and assigns forever."

The signature to the codicil shows Madame Johnstone's fast increasing age. It is so much more tremulous and wavering. Her will was recorded in 1765, so that must have been the year of her death. She had lived in her adopted land just eighty years, and with her intelligence and experience, she was a most fascinating and interesting old lady. She was born during the reign of Charles II. and lived through those of James II., of William III., Queen Anne, George I. and George II. When she arrived here, the colonies were emerging from the period of privation and suffering. They had become firmly established and living was capable of being rendered pleasurable as well as comfortable.

During her long residence here, Madame Johnstone was enabled to follow the fortunes of our country through so much of its early youth, which was one of such portentous interest. The witchcraft excitement in New England and King Philip's war deeply interested the public mind during the early part of her sojourn here, as also did the struggles between the French and English in this country, which were also Indian wars, and almost continually carried on up to the time of the Revolution in various periods.

It was during these wars that she lost one of her grandsons,

Colonel John Johnstone, who was second in command at Fort Niagara, and was killed while gallantly serving his country against their old enemies, the French. He had married his cousin, Eupham, the daughter of Andrew Johnstone.

A number of years later another grandson attained some distinction though in a different way, and as his grandmother was dead, we have no means of knowing whether she would have approved his course.

Heathcote Johnstone was the son of Doctor Lewis Johnstone and a very gay and handsome young fellow. At the beginning of the Revolution, he was made a Captain of Militia from Middlesex county.

He soon resigned his commission, as his sympathies were entirely with the Tories, and removed to New York, a congenial atmosphere for one of his sentiments. At the end of the Revolution his property was all confiscated and he went to England, where he ended his days.

The capture of Quebec by General Wolfe, which electrified Europe as well as America, and led to such far-reaching results, must have roused the "bold Buecleuch" blood of Madame Johnstone, old as she was, and called forth many a story of border raids and clan battles that she had heard so often from that scholarly gentleman, her father. She saw the ominous clouds that foreshadowed the Revolution, if she did not realize their significance; and was gently laid to rest the same year the hateful Stamp Act was passed by the English Parliament. She was buried at Perth Amboy in the Johnstone vault with her husband. This vault is still in a good state of preservation in St. Peter's churchyard, but the inscriptions thereon are illegible.

Even to this day, Madame Johnstone's descendants\* speak of her with such respect and veneration, it seems as if the influence of her strong and majestic character were felt even yet.

MAGDALEN NEWPORT.

---

\* See Whitehead's *Early History of Perth Amboy and Adjoining Country*.



## HEROES OF LOUISIANA HISTORY.

BY LAURA F. HINSDALE.

The stranger who has once visited Louisiana has the memory of moss-hung cypress and oak trees, dark bayous, swamps tangled with water lilies and Cherokee roses, blue skies and songs of mocking-birds. If he has visited New Orleans he sees in memory her streets shaded with magnolias and myrtles, her formal French gardens, houses with overhanging Spanish corridors, ships bearing the flags of all nations, parks associated with dramatic situations in the history of the State, and those monuments of which the statue of Robert E. Lee is representative.

He knows where the treasures of the city are preserved, as the relics of the Confederacy, in the Howard Memorial Annex, the important collections relating to Louisiana history in the Howard Memorial Library and the Tulane University; but there is no place which will hold his heart with more permanent interest, whatever his faith, than the Place d'Armes of the Creoles, and the Spanish-built Cathedral of St. Louis, which, it is said, has seen more changes of dynasty than any other building in America north of the Rio Grande. A modern writer says:

"There, in turn, knelt the Spanish Commandante and the French Gouverneur; there Jackson and the Kentuckians heard the mass of thanksgiving for the deliverance of the city; there, after the cannon in Jackson Square had saluted the ordinance of secession, a new banner was brought to the altar to be blessed, and the dark old church was bright with scarlet and gold, and the blue and gray of the Gardes d'Orleans and the Riques d'Abord and the Chasseurs a-Pied, and in place of the solemn, breathless stillness at the elevation the stone floor rang and re-echoed with the rattle of rifles as the soldiers presented arms.

"One rainy morning no news came from the forts of the bombardment begun on Good Friday, and while men wondered and conjectured the great church bells rang the danger signal, and passing Chalmette, where the English had been stayed, the Federal men-of-war steamed into view and dropped anchor."

The St. Louis Cathedral has the richest historical memories. Bienville himself traced with his sword the site for the Cathedral more than a century and a half ago. The old building, with its sacred associations, was built by Don Almonaster y Roxas. Its cool corridors are under Moorish arches. It stands between the civil and criminal courts, as in France the thorn-crowned

image of the Christ of loving justice and mercy was placed in the courts where the sentence of doom was pronounced. In the shadow of this Cathedral one may easily remember the unwritten pages of history that awaits the hand of the poet. The story will forever keep in sacred memory the names of St. Come, Membre, Cavelier, Testa, Du Poisson and Sonel, who were among the first martyrs of the State of Louisiana.

Along the Yazoo river was a series of towns which, when they were first discovered, were self-governing, but later were incorporated by the Chickasaws.

According to Bernard de la Harpe, Joliet de Montigny, by the decree of St. Malier, Bishop of Quebec, in 1698, visited the Taenza Indians. They lived twenty leagues below the Tonicas. Montigny estimated the settlement as containing about 400 persons. "They were scattered over an area of eight leagues and their cabins lay along a river."

The seven villages formed a confederacy. They were about four leagues from the Mississippi river and grouped around a semi-circular lake, probably St. Joseph. Among the 120 cabins was a temple. They were sun-worshippers and kept a perpetual fire. Margry says that when lightning struck their temple and destroyed it, the mothers threw their infants into the flames to appease the wrath of Deity. The cabins in Taensas county, Louisiana, bordered east on the Mississippi river. Their mounds may be seen at Bayou Taensas, which joins the Washita river at Trinity City. Their language, according to Brinton, is disconnected with any other aboriginal tongue spoken in North America. They later reached the Tonicas, where they placed a mission-house, and Anthony Davion accepted the work there. Margry in his Fourth Book mentions this tribe.

In 1706 the Tonicas fled to the town of Houma, and French says that near the site where New Orleans now stands they, fearing to become allied with the Chickasaws and Alibamos, massacred a number of them. A group of these Indians are now in Calcasieu county, Louisiana, in the neighborhood of Lake Charles City. The tribal name of these people is that of the Chickasaws. Du Pratz states that their language differs from the other Southern tongue.

Montigny went on to the village of the Natchez. He wished



to spread the tidings of the King he served. John Francis Buisson, who was called St. Come, came before Iberville in 1700. St. Come had won the confidence of the female chief of the Natchez, who gave his name to her son.

With the coming of Iberville, Father Paul Du Rue, of the Society of Jesus, and Fathers Joseph De Limoges and Dougy were added to the faithful servants of the cross. The Church had begun missions among the Taenzas, the Tonicas, the Natchez, the Arkansas, the Oumas and the Choctaws. The fate of these men who gave their lives to the Church is one of graphic interest. What chapters might be written of those hours of isolation and struggle when they gave all strength of their beings to the work of building up the kingdom of the King they served.

Nicholas Foucault, while laboring among the Yazoos and Tonicas, set out from the fort. He was ordained at Quebec in 1698. He began his mission work in 1701. He was the first to fall in the work of the Church. Father Du Rue, who was missionary among the Bayougoulas, finally went back to France. Dougy died of fever in Mobile in 1704. St. Come, who had labored with loving faith among the Natchez, while descending the Mississippi in 1707, was murdered by the Sitimaches. The sad news was brought to Biloxi by Bergier, the Cahokia missionary. In return the Governor called on the Natchez and the Bayougoulas to avenge St. Come. They almost exterminated the tribe. The Yazoos had joined the Sun. They had but just returned from New Orleans where they had smoked the pipe of peace, but they massacred Father Sonel.

The third mission was undertaken by Father Petit in 1730. Father Baudoin held his post for eighteen years as missionary to the Choctaws. In 1721 Father Charlevoix entreated France to send spiritual aid to the lower Mississippi. The Capuchins and Jesuits agreed to supply priests to the French posts. The Capuchins had secured ecclesiastical jurisdiction in 1717 over New Orleans and a large portion of Louisiana. In 1718 Bienville had with his sword designated the ground for the Cathedral. The charts of 1727 indicate the site where the Cathedral was to stand.

In 1724 or 1725 the territory of Louisiana was divided into three great ecclesiastical districts. The first extended from the

mouth of the Mississippi to the Illinois, and was the care of the Capuchins. The Carmelites had the districts of Mobile, Biloxi and the Alibamos.

In 1724 two Capuchin friars from France, of the Order of St. Francis, were given spiritual influence in the city. Later there came six Capuchin friars from Spain. Among them was Father Antonio de Sedella. Father Antonio is said to have accomplished great good in his day, and his name is associated with the poetry and romance of Louisiana. The ashes of Pere Antoine repose back of the altar of Notre Dame de Lourdes in the old St. Louis Cathedral where Don Almonaster y Roxas, the founder of the cathedral, is buried.

The story of heroic service in ancient New Orleans is not complete without the remembrance of those noble women who came at the solicitation of Bienville, in 1727, to make New Orleans the field of their labors "for the glory of God and the salvation of the poor savages." They traveled under the escort of the Jesuit Fathers Tartarin and Doutrelan, who accomplished much good among the tribes of the Yazoos. Madeline Hochard has left an account of her time, which is the record of perils by sea, and gives a vivid impression of that which she saw in company with her sisters. Governor Périer and Madame Périer received them. Bienville gave them his country house for their temporary abode.

In 1727 this was the first home of a religious order of women in America. It was situated on the square now bounded by Bienville, Chartres, Duane (Custom-house) and Decatur streets. The work of these women is one over which one can but linger tenderly. The orphans of the Frenchman who had been killed by the Natchez were placed under their loving care. The women and children of the wandering Acadians came to them. Indians and negroes were instructed by them. A writer of the Order of the Ursulines says of them:

"Localities are mysterious things. They remain, while those who have given them undying interest pass away. One cannot hurry past the busy mart corner of Custom-house and Decatur streets, which occupies the site of the first convent of Louisiana, without recalling Governor Périer and his wife and old Father Bienville, who represented the majesty of France to those French women, and treated them as the loyal and precious children of a powerful king. Exiles for Christ."



"How beautiful are the feet of those that bring glad tidings of peace." The story of the introduction of the Protestant religion into Louisiana furnishes other beautiful chapters, the story of self-denial and patient waiting, which remains to be written.

History gathers in brilliant array the names of the governors and conquerors of new lands, men often moved by the love of adventure. These early heroes of Louisiana had other ideals of life and believed in a higher work. In their defeat the most sacred memories are given to Louisiana, which are a part of her crown.

## A LEGEND OF THE SARANAC.

BY HIRAM WALWORTH.

A weird, uncanny air haunts the spot. No one goes there except in early springtime, and only the young and hopeful then, to search for May flowers, or to fish for the brook-trout which revel in those cool, dark depths of limpid water, and dream of some piscatorial paradise beneath the screening overhanging boughs, gently waving in the cool mountain breeze to kiss the glassy waters below. The heavy woods on both sides of the stream impart a dark and sombre aspect to the place, and seem whispering, with rustling leaves, to each other across the narrow river—whispering a tale of olden days, ere the great, bustling lake-town, near by, was built, and these mountain-ways had scarcely ceased to re-echo the voices of the aboriginal Iroquois. What is it the trees are whispering? What song of the olden time is the river chanting? Is there a Lorelei here also to entice men to their fate? Is it her voice—that strange, subdued monotone, which rises afar up the stream, amid the swirl of the swift water as it rounds the rocks—the same Fredenberg stood here listening to: the same siren song, a century and a quarter ago? This is what the waters are chanting, this is what the trees are whispering to each other in the shade of the long ravine, through which the river rushes to its fate in the valley of the beautiful Champlain. Listen, while I record their legend of colonial days.

The year 1768 was one of prosperity and great material improvement in England. The long series of wars on the continent, over the Spanish succession and other causes, had ended, greatly to the advantage of Great Britain, by the treaty of Paris in February, 1763. By the treaty of Utrecht, fifty years before, Great Britain had obtained important accessions to her territory, including Newfoundland and Nova Scotia, in the New World. The boundaries between New France and the New York and New England colonies had long been in dispute. Great Britain claimed all the territory to the south bank of the St. Lawrence river, while France claimed as far south as Crown Point on Lake Champlain, and to the Ohio river westward of New York; but



by the capitulation of Louisburg in 1758 the mouth of the St. Lawrence river was guarded against France. The capture of Quebec by General Wolfe in 1759 was followed by the capitulation of Montreal to General Amherst in 1760, thus effectually destroying all dominion of France to the territory north of the United States.

By the treaty of Paris, France surrendered to Great Britain all her territory of New France as far west as the Mississippi, excepting Louisiana, and the line between the British possessions and New York colony was fixed at the forty-fifth parallel of latitude.

It was at this time of peace and prosperity that there appeared at the Court of St. James a young nobleman, Count Charles De Fredenberg. His ancestors came from Germany during the reign of George I. He had been an officer in the British army, but had resigned his commission after serving with honor, and had seen some active service in the latter part of the Seven Years War. He was now about thirty years of age, tall, well formed, and possessed of ample means to gratify his tastes and inclinations. His birth and character gave him immediate entrée into the highest circles. Here he met Mabel Fienes, daughter of Lord Dacre. She was a lineal descendant from Alfred the Great, and through the Plantagenets connected with some of the royal families. She was also, it is alleged, related to that Mabel Harlakenden who came over to America with her brother Roger in the ship *Defense* in October, 1635, and in 1636 became the second wife of Governor John Haynes, of Hartford, Conn. Her descent from blood-royal is given in Browning's *Americans of Royal Descent*.

Mabel Fienes was at this time about twenty years old, a brunette, with sparkling black eyes. Her hair hung in long ringlets, curling so tightly that she was unable to dress it in any other way.

These two young persons, being thrown together at the various garden parties, hunting parties and balls, soon became mutually attached to each other; their engagement was announced and they received the warm congratulations of their friends. So matters went on and the old adage that "the course of true love never runs smooth" seemed about to be disproved in their case.

At this time there was a large number of applications for grants and concessions of land in the newly acquired colonies, and especially along the St. Lawrence river and the waterways leading thereto, and along the Mohawk river. A royal proclamation of October 7, 1763, authorized the colonial governors to issue grants of land upon the borders of the lake to the reduced officers and soldiers who had served in the Canadian campaigns. In Canada the French grants and seigniories were recognized by the treaty of 1763; but along the shores of Lake Champlain



FREDENBERG FALLS, SARANAC RIVER.

these seigniories were the cause of much dispute. In some cases the English Government claimed they had been forfeited by non-fulfilment of the conditions upon which their tenures depended. In other cases they claimed that, as regards land south of the forty-fifth parallel of latitude, France had no right to make any land grants, as this territory was always claimed by Great Britain by right of purchase from the Six Nations. Still, again, it was doubted, even if the title to these lands was good under the French dominion, if it would be good under the surrender without royal confirmation.



In 1767 Count De Fredenberg and his associates petitioned for a grant of land on the west side of Lake Champlain, beginning at a point opposite the island of Valcour, including both banks of the Saranac river as far as the high falls. On January 11, 1769, a patent was issued for 30,000 acres as above described.

At the beginning of the year 1769 the marriage of Count De Fredenberg and Mabel Fienes was expected to take place in the early part of autumn, and preparations were being made for that event. About June of that year there was a large garden party at Richmond. It was one of the largest and gayest of the season. Both De Fredenberg and Mabel attended, and to all appearances were as joyous and light-hearted as any who were present. He accompanied her to her sedan-chair, for that was the mode of travel most in vogue among the fashionables at that time. On arriving at her home Mabel immediately went to her room, and the next morning did not appear at breakfast, giving, as an excuse, a severe headache, which, of course, excited but little wonder. But during the day she presented herself to her family and the remarkable change in her appearance excited their surprise and curiosity. Being asked if she had enjoyed the garden party, she replied, "Oh, yes." "Are you sick?" "No." "What is the matter?" "Nothing." "Has Count De Fredenberg been unkind?" "No." And this was about all that could be gathered from her. A few days passed on and she appeared to have some deep-seated sorrow hanging over her, which she tried hard to throw off and appear bright and happy as of old, but she could not do it. The cheery laugh and bright and witty sayings of former days had passed away. Of course, everyone said it was a lovers' quarrel and would soon be forgotten; but days and weeks went by and there was no change.

In the meantime Count De Fredenberg announced his intention of leaving England and going to America to look after his land. In September he sailed for America, landing in Montreal the latter part of October. He immediately commenced organizing a party to accompany him next spring to his possessions on Lake Champlain.

In May, 1770, De Fredenberg, with a company of twelve voyagers and workingmen in two batteaux, left Montreal, went

up the St. Lawrence river to the mouth of the Richelieu river, thence up that river, dragging their batteaux around the rapids at Chambly to Lake Champlain, and finally landing on the sandy beach at the mouth of the Saranac river. Leaving the larger part of his men here to construct temporary huts, De Fredenberg, with four of his men, went up the river about two and one-half miles to the falls, which still bear his name. The abundant water-power, combined with the natural beauty of the situation, was so apparent that he soon commenced the erection of a saw-mill on the north bank of the river, immediately below the falls.



FREDENBERG FALLS, SARANAC RIVER.

On the north side the bank is about eight feet above the river, beyond which the land rises, in gradual terraces, to the height of about forty feet. On the south side there is a steep bank at least fifty feet high, on top of which there is a level plateau, where the Indians have had their encampments, as is proven by the quantities of stone arrow-heads and other relics which are found. The river at the falls is about one hundred feet wide, with a series of flat rocks on the south side. The water falls over a natural rocky dam about five feet, and then goes bounding and dashing



over a series of rocks and waterfalls for nearly a quarter of a mile. A short distance below these falls there is still another series of rapids, designated as the "Indian Rapids." The river, at the time of De Fredenberg's first visit, abounded in salmon and trout, which were easily caught as they forced themselves up the rapids. The woods were filled with deer and smaller game, and beavers were found in great numbers.

The saw-mill was soon constructed, with rude cabins for the workmen. De Fredenberg also constructed a dwelling for himself at the mouth of the Saranac river, which he afterwards furnished in a most sumptuous manner. He made frequent visits to Montreal to sell his furs and to obtain the necessary supplies. Here he lived in almost unbroken solitude. His nearest neighbor on the north was John La Frambois, who lived on the shores of Lake Champlain, about sixteen miles distant; and on the south William Hay, about eight miles away.

On returning from one of his visits to Montreal he brought with him a lady, whom he introduced as his wife, and their home on the banks of the Saranac became the seat of refinement and taste.

In the meantime Mabel Fienes became a sad and quiet girl. All desire for gayety appeared to have passed from her mind. She cut off all her luxuriant curls, dressed in the most simple and unassuming manner and spent her whole time in visiting the sick and the afflicted and doing acts of charity. She was not sullen nor morose, but assumed an air of gentleness; discarding all ornaments of dress, she seemed to have adopted a life of patience and charity, and, though mingling with the world, to be separate and apart from it. No word of any kind was ever heard from her concerning De Fredenberg. If his name was ever mentioned to her she immediately turned the conversation in some other direction. What was the cause of the disagreement between them was never known. So she lived to a good old age, loved and respected by all who knew her. Her life was a blessing to the poor and needy.

Thus time rolled on until the year 1776, when some friendly Indians brought to De Fredenberg the news of the commencement of hostilities between Great Britain and the colonies. He had always maintained a loyal allegiance to England, and, fearing some danger to his family from marauding parties, he

removed them all to Montreal. Shortly after this his house at the mouth of the Saranac river and the mill at Fredenberg Falls were burnt, and his lands declared forfeited to the government on account of his being a Tory.

October 26, 1784, letters patent were issued for these lands to Zephania Platt and his associates, who, in 1785, built a saw-mill near the mouth of the Saranac river and founded the present village of Plattsburgh. About this time De Fredenberg returned and endeavored to secure some part of these lands



HERE THE SUPPOSED REMAINS OF DE FREDENBERG WERE FOUND.

around Fredenberg Falls. Being defeated in this attempt he became surly and morose. He would visit the site of his former mill and remain encamped by the river all alone by himself. Sometimes he would remain in Plattsburgh for days and weeks and then suddenly disappear. No one knew if he went back to Montreal or what became of him. Finally he mysteriously disappeared, and there were various rumors afloat that he had been murdered in order to disguise the robbery of silver plate and other valuable property in his possession. Other rumors asserted that he had had a quarrel with some Indians and was tomahawked; but his fate was never ascertained.



Sometime after the War of 1812 De Fredenberg's heirs applied unsuccessfully to the Legislature of New York for recognition of their title to this land, or for compensation for the same.

All traces of the mill gradually disappeared and the spot where it stood became as much of a solitude, although less than three miles from Plattsburgh, as the very heart of the Adirondacks. In the present year, 1894, some parties have acquired the title to the land on both sides of the river, and have commenced the erection of a dam to utilize the water-power. While the workmen were cutting down the timber some of them dug a hole in the ground for the purpose of ascertaining the depth of the ledge of rocks below the surface. About ten rods from the river bank at the falls, at the foot of a tall pine tree, they discovered the remains of some human bones. These were only about eighteen inches below the surface of the ground. They were carefully collected and brought down to the village of Plattsburgh and examined by the doctors. They consisted of portions of a skull, parts of the bones of the pelvis, pieces of the femur and some other bones which could not be clearly identified. They were pronounced to be the bones of an elderly man. There was no evidence of any coffin, and, from the situation in which they were found, their state of preservation and various other circumstances connected with them, there is no doubt that they are the remains of Count Charles De Fredenberg, and that he was unquestionably murdered. But when, and by whom? This is one of the questions which will never be answered.

And now this spot, whose silence and seclusion has been respected for over a century—whose repose is coeval with the continent—whose association with the white man is as old as the republic—this beautiful river retreat, which is a grave of buried memories—is to receive the rude awakening which follows the coarse knock of commerce at one's door, and is to yield up all its sweet and suggestive silence to the din and clatter of a Yankee pulp-mill!



GENERAL HORATIO GATES.

FROM A PAINTING BY G. STUART.

ENGRAVED BY C. TREBOUT, 1795.



### MAJOR-GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Born in Malden, Essex, England, in 1728.

Died in New York city, April 10, 1806.

Was with Braddock, and companion-in-arms with Washington,  
at the defeat of his army in 1775.

Was made Major-General in the American army in 1776.

Received the surrender of Burgoyne at Saratoga.

Defeated at Camden, South Carolina, by Cornwallis.

3<sup>d</sup> April 1789

Dear Colonel

Mr. Giles received the letter you  
was so obliging to forward to him from Mr. R.  
Hetherford. I got home Sunday Night and  
found her alarmingly low, and Mr. D. Mearns  
who is now with her, thinks her in no immediate  
danger, and all that remains to do is to restore  
her wonted strength. This will take time, and  
necessarily detain me here longer than I inter-  
ded, but peace is proclaimed in Europe, and  
will be so in America, perhaps in 10 days.  
Therefore, the presence of particular Officers may  
be dispensed with. - Monday Ten o'clock Congress  
that is Nine States, passed the Com. relation an  
Vote for allowing five years full pay, instead of  
half pay, to such Officers as choose to accept it.  
They now only want Funds to be Established for  
the regular payment of the Interest & that  
Business



is finished. The Pay & Gen. is gone by Order  
of Congress to the Army, to settle the Accounts  
& ascertain the Balances due. America  
is surely so Honorable to be unjust to a  
brave Body of Men, who after Eight Years  
Tire, and Struggle, have Established Her  
Freedom and Independence. — my very  
respectful Compl. to Mr. Wood, and your  
Dear Sirs, concludes me

Dr. Sir.

Yrs. Affectionate

Thum ble Servant

Horatio Gates

## AUTOGRAPH DEPARTMENT.

**AUTOGRAPH SHARKS.**—It is the complaint amongst autograph dealers that good stock is scarce, almost unattainable; and why so? Here's an instance: In the rooms of a certain Philadelphia auction house, a short time ago, a New York dealer bought of a gentleman at private sale an autograph letter, signed Francis Lightfoot Lee, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, written in 1776. The letter was very interesting as regards to contents, and the owner was induced to sell by the dealer telling him that he would give more for it than could be obtained in any other way. Fifteen dollars was therefore offered for it and accepted. After the dealer got the letter in his possession he was so elated that he showed it to the auctioneer, who induced him to let it be offered at that day's session of a sale of autographs that was then in progress. When the time arrived to offer the letter both the buyer and original owner were in the room. The letter was put up, started at \$50, and knocked down in the neighborhood of \$250. What must have been the thoughts of the original owner! The dealer, however, was so conscious stricken that he immediately walked to the desk and drew up an extra check of \$15, which he presented to the former owner as a balm for the wound caused by his assertion that "he would give more for it than could be obtained in any other way." Now, we must not assume that this certain dealer did not know the full value of the letter, for \$100 was offered for it, and refused, shortly after he bought it. Was this an honest transaction? And can there be any wonder that dealers cannot get hold of desirable material, when they have men in their fold who are willing to gull the public in such a manner? I speak plainly. Is it not time such men were driven out of the business? I would mention this dealer's name were it not that he is well nigh out of the business already. We have many men in this line of business of the strictest integrity and highest moral character, and I hope they will join hands with me in denouncing, not only by narrative but by name, such unprincipled men. Many a destitute member of some old colonial family, or descendant of a Revolutionary hero, has been filched out of thousands of dollars by their nefarious dealings—they preying on the ignorance of the owner in the knowledge of the value of historical letters and papers, and buying for a song what was really worth thousands of dollars. Buying for \$5 what is worth \$20 or \$25 has somewhat the semblance of an honest business transaction; but buying for \$5 what you know you can get \$150 for is nothing but downright robbery.

To all those possessed of old family papers which they wish to dispose of, I would recommend to put themselves in communication with some of our many reputable collectors, who are willing at all times to give both advice and information as to their probable value and the best modes of disposing. Shun all dealers except those recommended to you by these gentlemen. You will then be on the safe side. Pay no attention to their



advertisements. A line, inclosing stamped return envelope, addressed to the editor of this magazine, will furnish you with the names of several reputable collectors on whose integrity you can place the utmost reliance.

FALSE VALUATION.—Very often the various newspapers of the country quote the prices obtained at auction for letters of Washington, Jefferson, Lincoln, Grant and other notables. The items selected are always those which were the most important in the collection sold, and generally those that brought the greatest price. The name of the writer of the letter sold and price only being quoted, without giving any information as to the reasons such high prices were reached. Usually such letters narrate some historical event. This is not known by the general public, who, after reading the article, look up their old family papers and often find a letter written by the personage mentioned, and at once place the same valuation upon it, when may be the letter is only worth one-tenth the price quoted; as, for instance, a letter written and signed by General George Washington, on ordinary business or private affairs, is worth from \$25 to \$75, according to the length and condition, but instances can be quoted where a letter of Washington's brought \$1250. The reason: It was a letter drafting his farewell address, written to James Madison; another brought \$1000. The reason: It related to the capture of Benedict Arnold, and still another brought \$850. The reason: It was the last letter written by the General, and dated the day before his death, Dec. 13, 1799, and in the very sales that these letters were sold other letters of Washington brought from \$25 to \$50, consequently we advise our readers not to build "Castles in the Air" because they read of letters written by the same characters as those in their possession bringing fabulous prices.

Some time ago a poor old lady came all the way from New Orleans and called upon the late George W. Childs, hoping that she might be able to induce him to purchase three letters, which she had in her possession, supposed to have been written by General Washington. Some kind friend (ignoramus) had told her that they were worth \$1200 each, and if she would take them to Philadelphia she could readily find a purchaser, as they often sold them there at auction for that price. Mr. Childs, not being a collector to any great extent, kindly referred the lady to the writer, who, upon examining the letters, discovered that two were lithographic copies, and the other, although genuine, was worth from \$15 to \$20. The poor woman was well nigh overcome, as she had used all her ready money in traveling expenses, certain that she could realize handsomely on her treasures after arriving in Philadelphia. Here was a case in point where real injury was afflicted by a thoughtless friend, and an improperly quoted item in the newspapers. The valuations placed by friends on relics, nine times out of ten, are based on the same source as the above instance. So we say: "Build not your Castles in the Air" till you get the advice of some collector who knows and is ready to purchase. Recollect, the kind friend who values your treasure so highly *never purchases*, but can always conscientiously dispose of other men's money with a liberal hand.

STAN. V. HENKELS.

## AUTOGRAPHIC NOTES, QUERIES AND REPLIES.

GWINNETT.—In our career of thirty years in the autograph world we have not yet had the pleasure of seeing an autograph letter signed by Button Gwinnett. He and Thomas Lynch, Jr., were both signers to the Declaration of Independence, and are the most difficult names of all the signers to obtain. We do not believe that there is in existence an autograph letter signed by Gwinnett and if so, the value of the same would depend entirely upon the fancy of the collector to whom offered for sale. The only one in existence of Thomas Lynch, Jr., is owned by a Dr. T. A. Emmett, of New York, and valued at \$3500. A letter of Gwinnett's would be worth equally as much.

S. V. H.

McKINLY.—John McKinly was the patriotic Governor of Delaware during part of the Revolutionary War; he was taken prisoner by the British. It is worth about \$12 if in good order.

S. V. H.

JONES.—From the place of writing and dates of letters, we should attribute them to Joseph Jones, who was Washington's representative in the Continental Congress from Virginia. He was one of the most eminent statesmen and politicians of his time. A man who was honored with the confidence of Washington, Jefferson and Madison, and other shining lights of the period of the American Revolution and the formation of the Union; Washington during the Revolutionary War invariably wrote to him for information on the important doings of Congress, and depended on him to aright the many wrongs inflicted by that body upon the army, and James Madison carried on a continuous correspondence with him on all important affairs of State from the commencement of hostilities with Great Britain to the end of the administration of John Adams. They are worth about \$1.50 each.

S. V. H.

HAMILTON.—I have been told that some years ago a series of autograph letters were sold at auction in relation to the controversy between James Monroe and Alexander Hamilton, and it was intimated that in these same papers was a statement made by Alexander Hamilton concerning Mrs. Reynolds. When were these papers sold, who purchased them, and where can I get copies of them?

CHICAGO.

ARNOLD.—Where can I get a copy of the letter written by General Benedict Arnold, under the *nom de plume* of "Gustavus," to Mr. Jno. Anderson (Major André), dated August 30, 1780?

N. T. DUKE.

DE HAAS.—What is a letter of John P. De Haas worth, and what rank did he hold during the Revolutionary War?

SUMMERS.



## CELEBRATIONS AND PROCEEDINGS.

THE NEW HAMPSHIRE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI WAS INSTITUTED



November 18, 1783, at Exeter, N. H. From a letter of Judge Gookin, the last secretary of the New Hampshire Society, it appears that this State Society was not instituted at the cantonments of the Continental army on the Hudson, when the various State Societies of the Cincinnati were instituted, because Major-General Stark, then the senior officer of the New Hampshire line in the army, was antagonistic to the Cincinnati, and refused to become a member of the Society. For this reason the institution of the New Hampshire Society was deferred until the army had disbanded and the officers had returned to New Hampshire, when its organization was entrusted to Major-General Sullivan, acting under the instructions of Maj.-Gen. Baron Von Steuben for the General Society.

At Exeter assembled Maj.-Gen. John Sullivan, Col. Joseph Cilley, Lieutenant-Colonel Dearborn, Capt. Jonathan Cass, Capt. Josiah Munro, Capt. Amos Emerson, Capt. Michael McClary, Capt. Ebenezer Sullivan, Lieut. Daniel Gookin, Lieut. Jonathan Cilley, Lieut. Joseph Mills, Lieut. Neal McGaffey, Lieut. Robert Wilkins and Lieut. Samuel Adams, the founders of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of New Hampshire, who unanimously voted:

That they cheerfully embrace the opportunity of forming a Society in this State, and hereby engage to become members of the Order of the CINCINNATI, and to regulate themselves, and support the honor and intent of the institution according to the regulations transmitted by Maj.-Gen. Baron Von Steuben to Major-General Sullivan.

The first board of officers elected at this meeting consisted of Maj.-Gen. John Sullivan, president; Lieut.-Col. Henry Dearborn, vice-president; Capt. Ebenezer Sullivan, secretary; Col. Joseph Cilley, treasurer; Capt. Jonathan Cass, assistant treasurer.

Lieutenant-Colonel Dearborn, whose son and representative, Gen. H.A.S. Dearborn, was the eighth president-general of the Society, was appointed delegate to represent the New Hampshire Society at the first general meeting of the Cincinnati at Philadelphia in May, 1784, and his official report of that meeting to General Sullivan is still preserved among the papers of the Society. At the first annual meeting held July 5, 1784, the circular letter of the General Society under date of May 15, 1784, was laid before the Society, and Major-General Sullivan, Colonel Cilley and Major Fogg, were appointed to draught a suitable answer. This circular letter of the General Society proposed certain radical alterations in the original institution which had been recommended at the first general meeting, and the most prominent of which was the abolishing of hereditary succession in the Order. In fact, it was this hereditary part of the original institution which had caused such great clamor

both in America and in France, being strongly opposed by Washington and Lafayette as entirely repugnant to a republican form of government, and by others, among whom was Judge Burke, as tending to establish an hereditary order of patricians in a country which had just wrested itself free from aristocratic rule.

The sentiments of the New Hampshire Society of the Cincinnati in regard to these proposed alterations are comprehended in the letter prepared by the committee from which the following extracts are especially worthy of note :

"Circular Letter from ye Society in consequence of the proposed alterations in the Institution :

The Society of ye Cincinnati of New Hampshire at their State Meeting held this day have read and considered the circular letter from ye General Meeting, with the Plan proposed by them instead of that which was first adopted.

We viewed with grief and astonishment the uneasiness which the establishment of our Society gave to some of our Fellow Citizens ; and were no less surprised to find the pen of Malice so successfully employed in construing actions that flowed from the purest motives into secret and dangerous attempts to subvert a Government which we had toiled and bled to rear up and defend.

Nothing could afford us more pleasure than to quiet the minds and remove the fears of our fellow-citizens ; but to yield to Arguments that have no force, to acknowledge dangers that cannot exist, to recede from a Plan founded on the most laudable Principles thereby stamping ye mark of suspicion on the most virtuous actions . . . would be making a sacrifice which they have no right to expect.

The institution of Societies, establishing of funds and wearing the Badges of the respective Orders will readily be acknowledged a right claimed and exercised by the Citizens of this and every other free Country, and if wearing the emblems of our Order establishes a Rank of Nobility in America contrary to the Confederation we can see no reason why the Badge worn by the free-masons does not as effectually do it. If the officers before their separation had agreed to have their Garments cut differently from other Persons, and that their Children should follow their Example, we believe few persons would seriously pronounce this a creation of an Order of Nobility. But if Medals only can have the effect Congress have already ennobled many of the American and even foreign Officers, by bestowing Medals upon them for brilliant services. If it should be said the difference lies in the descent, of one being limited and the other not, our Answer is that if this proves anything it must prove that the descent of a Medal ennobles a descendant which had no such effect upon his Ancestor and is an argument too feeble and absurd to deserve a serious refutation.

\* \* \* \* \*

We rejoiced at the event which divided us while we lamented a separation from ye Partners of our fatigues, whose patriotism, virtue, patience and fortitude had endeared them to us and bound us to them by the strongest ties of friendship.

To perpetuate this harmony we instituted this Society and considered the emblems of the Order as the most endearing marks of that friendship which we wished might be held in grateful remembrance by ourselves and cherished by our children to the latest Posterity, and the more effectually to witness our regard for each other and for those who depended for support on our Brethren that bravely fell in defence of their Country ; we established funds to relieve the distresses of their widows and Orphans. Having done this we returned to our families, who had patiently borne a long and painful absence. . . . We could only present them with scars instead of cash and ruined Constitutions in lieu of ye spoils of War.



This being the state of facts can it possibly be expected that we should tamely submit to give up into the hands of the respective Legislatures the small funds which we established with the price of our blood to be disposed of as they shall think proper, without our having the least control over it or voice in disposing of it, to become at our deaths a gift to the Legislatures? . . .

If the Society cannot exist as originally instituted, we shall acquiesce in ye abolishing it altogether; but as we became members by signing Articles which we then and still suppose originated in virtuous friendship, we cannot conceive ourselves bound by articles we never subscribed. When any new system is recommended we shall individually claim a right of judging for ourselves the expediency of becoming Members, but we never shall accede to any plan which permits any man or body of men to dispose of or even direct us in the disposition of our property.

With the greatest respect we are, Gentlemen,

Your most h'ble servants.

E. SULLIVAN, Sec'y.

By order of ye society.

The sentiments expressed in the preceding letter indicate clearly the character of the officers of the New Hampshire Continental line, who fought with the dauntless Stark behind the rail-fence at Bunker Hill, who crossed the Delaware with Washington and won immortal fame at Trenton and Princeton, who endured the terrible sufferings at Valley Forge without complaint, who went with Sullivan on his famous expedition against the Six Nations of Indians, and who led their troops to victory at Yorktown, the crowning triumph of the Revolution, where one of New Hampshire's distinguished officers, Col. Alexander Scammel, the adjutant-general of the Continental army, was so inhumanly killed by the British, while a prisoner. On these and many other hard-fought fields of the Revolution the New Hampshire officers won that distinction for unflinching bravery and patriotism, to which they were justly entitled. Most of them, taken from the ordinary station of life, were transformed into successful leaders against the best-trained troops of Europe; while many, as did Cincinnatus himself, left their ploughs standing in their fields to hasten to the defense of their liberty and country, and like that illustrious Roman on the conclusion of peace, returned to the tillage of their farms.

The New Hampshire Society for forty years had an active existence, and held during this period forty-five meetings, the larger part of which were in Exeter and Portsmouth. The last meeting of the Society was held in Portsmouth, July 4, 1823, and the vote passed at that time: "Voted that the next annual meeting be held at Portsmouth," shows clearly that the Society itself never voted to discontinue; but it became dormant by the decease of all of the original members, the last of whom, Lieut. Daniel Gookin, was secretary when the Society ceased to meet; and the records of the Society were placed by his son in the custody of the New Hampshire Historical Society in 1842.

At the time the Society became dormant the fund consisted of about \$1500 or \$1800 in Government bonds, the disposition of which has never been positively ascertained. Although the fund of the Society was at no time very large the records show that donations amounting to \$902 were

made from time to time, to such of the members and their families as were deemed worthy objects of charity. The list of the original members, transcribed from the original record books in the order in which they signed, is as follows :

SIGNED NOVEMBER 18, 1783.

Maj.-Gen. John Sullivan, Durham ; Col. Joseph Cilley, Nottingham ; Lieut.-Col. Henry Dearborn, Exeter ; Capt. Jonathan Cass, Exeter ; Capt. Ebenezer Sullivan, Durham ; Lieut. Joseph Mills, Nottingham ; Lieut. Daniel Gookin, Northampton ; Lieut. Samuel Adams ; Capt. Josiah Munro ; Lieut. Jonathan Cilley ; Lieut. Neal McGaffey ; Capt. Michael McClary, Epsom.

SIGNED FEBRUARY 5, 1784.

Surgeon William Parker, Jr., Exeter ; Capt. Nicholas Gilman, Exeter ; Lieut. Joshua Merrow ; Capt. Amos Emerson, Chester ; James Harvey McClary, Epsom, son of Major McClary, killed at Bunker Hill ; Lieut. John Adams, Stratham ; Lieut. Joseph Boynton, Stratham ; Capt. Samuel Cherry, Londonderry ; Capt. Isaac Frye, Wilton ; Capt. W. Rowell, Epping ; Lieut. Jonathan Perkins, Epping ; Capt. Adna Penniman, Moultonborough ; Lieut. John Harvey, Northwood ; Capt. Jeremiah Fogg, Kensington ; Lieut. Jeremiah Prichard, Hollas ; Brig.-Gen. James Reed, Keene ; John Sullivan, son of Capt. Ebenezer Sullivan ; Joseph Mills, son of Lieut. Joseph Mills ; John W. Gookin, son of Lieut. Daniel Gookin, captain in the United States army during the War of 1812.

The following did not sign the covenant, but were received as members of the New Hampshire Society : Lieut. Robert Wilkins, in 1796 ; John Sullivan, son of General Sullivan, in 1797 ; Bradbury Cilley, son of Col. Joseph Cilley, in 1800 ; Capt. Amos Cogswell, from the Massachusetts Society, in 1801 ; Col. Seth Walker, applied to be an honorary member in 1805 ; Col. Nathaniel White, in 1805 ; ——— Adams, son of Lieut. Samuel Adams, in 1818.

The presidents of the Society served as follows : Maj.-Gen. John Sullivan, 1783-1792 ; Col. Joseph Cilley, 1793-1798 ; Lieut. Joseph Mills, 1799-1808 ; Col. Amos Cogswell, 1809-1823 ; Gen. Michael McClary served as treasurer thirty-nine years, 1784-1823.

Of the original members of the New Hampshire Society of the Cincinnati, who became distinguished in civil and military life, may be mentioned : Maj.-Gen. Sullivan, who was attorney-general of the State in 1784, president of the same in 1786, 1787 and 1789, and in 1789 was appointed by General Washington judge of the United States District Court of New Hampshire ; Maj.-Gen. Henry Dearborn, who served in Congress two terms, was Secretary of War during Jefferson's administration, during the War of 1812 was the senior major-general in the United States army, and in 1822 was United States Minister to Portugal ; Col. Joseph Cilley became in 1786 major-general of the First Division of New Hampshire militia ; Capt. Jonathan Cass was appointed a captain in the United States army in 1790, and was retired in 1800 with the rank of major, he was the father of the distinguished statesman, Lewis Cass ; Capt. Nicholas Gilman was a member of Congress from 1789 to 1799, and a United States Senator from 1805 to the time of his death



in 1814, when the Cincinnati of New Hampshire voted to wear crape on their left arms for thirty days as a mark of their esteem for his memory; Capt. Michael McClary was the first adjutant-general of the State of New Hampshire, under the Constitution, and Lieut. Daniel Gookin, who was appointed a captain in the United States army in 1787, later became judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and in 1815 was appointed Judge of Probate for Rockingham county.

After an interim of inactivity of just seventy years it became manifest that this historic organization, representing the Continental line of this State, should be revived and take its place in the General Society as the dormant Societies in Rhode Island and Connecticut have done. In accordance with this sentiment descendants of original members of the Society, with other eligible gentlemen, assembled September 18, 1893, in the library of the New Hampshire Historical Society at Concord, and voted to take up the work where it had been dropped at the meeting in Portsmouth in 1823. The rule recommended by the General Society in 1856 and generally adopted by the different State Societies, making descendants of all Continental officers, whether original members or not, eligible to membership in the Order, was also voted to be adopted by the New Hampshire Society.

The original records have been carefully preserved by the Historical Society, and in the usual manner the transactions of the last meeting were gone over, although three score and ten years had elapsed since they were written. Great interest in the work of reviving the Society was manifested at this meeting, and it was recommended that active measures be taken toward putting the Society upon a strong basis. It is estimated that there are about seventy-five persons now living who are eligible to membership in the New Hampshire Society, and every effort will be made to secure as many as possible who may be interested in endeavoring to replace the Society in its former position. The following board of officers was chosen, after which the meeting adjourned: Prof. Bradbury Longfellow Cilley, president; Rev. Charles Langdon Tappan, vice-president; Captain William Leithgow Willey, secretary; F. Senter Frisbie, assistant secretary; Joseph Nealey Cilley, treasurer; C. F. Bacon Philbrook, assistant treasurer.

The first regular annual meeting since that of 1823 was held in accordance with the time-honored custom of the Cincinnati July 4, 1894, at Concord, when several new members were admitted and the officers of the previous year re-elected. It is now hoped that the New Hampshire Society of the Cincinnati will henceforth have a continuous existence, and that the principles for which its original members so strongly contended may be perpetuated to the latest posterity.

THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI IN FRANCE. — General John Cochrane, president of the Cincinnati in New York, read a valuable paper on July 4 last, before the New York Society, entitled, "No Authentic Society of the Cincinnati in France." This is a subject of great interest to all members of the Society of the Cincinnati and members of the other hereditary

societies. General Cochrane reviewed and analyzed the question of the General Society recognizing the fact of there being a branch of the Cincinnati in France. He argued that there was not, nor never had there been, a "French Society of the Cincinnati." He explained that the Society was organized originally in May, 1783, by the American officers of the Continental army, in their own interests, and that these subsequently conferred the honor of membership upon the most prominent of the French officers who had fought with them. As to this membership of the French officers, General Cochrane submitted ample proof from the minutes of the General Society that it was only "honorary," which, of course, was only a life-long membership. Probably the simplest proof of this fact is that, in response to their notification of their having been made honorary members of the Society, instead of the usual acceptance and the payment of fees, the French officers only returned their thanks for the honor conferred upon them. Knowing the object of the Society, the Frenchmen sent the General Society at the same time a sum of money to be used for the benefit of the unfortunate officers of the American army—a donation, not "dues;" but Washington, as president-general of the Society, would not accept this money under any consideration, declaring the reception of it "to be incompatible with the confederation of the United States, and contrary to the original Institution of the Society." Subsequently, *ante* May, 1784, these French "honorary members" of the Cincinnati organized themselves into "a club," which, however, was never considered a "chapter" by the General Society, especially when taking a vote of the State Societies on any measure, nor was the French association of honorary members ever included in any list of the State Societies of the Cincinnati.

The French officers had been made honorary members while the first Institution of the Society was in force. But in May, 1784, the General Society offered for adoption a new or amended Institution, which gave the French "club" and its members the full powers of the State Societies, and in 1787 diplomas of full membership were transmitted by the General Society to the Frenchmen, and in 1790 the General Society recognized the Society in France and its authority to pass upon claims of membership of Frenchmen all under the authority the amended Institution was intended to give. This amended or second Institution, which recognized a French Society, was subsequently rejected by the vote of the State Societies, and it never was in force properly, so the French Society never had any legal status.

Further, General Cochrane stated, the original and only Institution made the membership in the Society hereditary, while the proposed second or amended Institution let it die out with the original members.

General Cochrane concluded his address with this logical statement: "That if the 'Amended Institution' had been ratified, there had now been no Society of the Cincinnati; and that it exists is due alone to the rejection by the State Societies of the alterations and amendments proposed to the Institution of 1783—a conclusion upon which logically rest the irrefutable proposition that if the 'Original Institution' survives there never has been



a full panoplied Society of the Cincinnati in France; but that, if annulled by the 'Amended Institution,' the Cincinnati Society is dead, and the French Society died with it. On whichever horn, therefore, of the dilemma it is placed, the fate of the French Society is the same."

NAVAL ORDER OF THE UNITED STATES.—Probably no insignia of the various military Orders of this country is more distinctive and readily recognized than the blue cross of the Naval Order of the United States.



The Order, which was originally organized in Boston, Massachusetts, on July 4, 1890, is rapidly increasing in popularity among Naval officers and others, who, eligible by right of personal service in the United States Navy as commissioned officers, or by inheritance, readily recognize the fact that the Order fills a

long-felt want and a position among the military Orders of the United States, which has always been desired by those interested in the history and achievement of the Naval arm of the service.

The design of the insignia is the result obtained by a committee, consisting of Companions W. L. Willey, S.D., Dr. A. W. Clark, C. F. B. Philbrook, and F. S. Frisbie of the Massachusetts Commandery. After a most careful examination and consideration of various designs, a cross was adopted similar in general outline to the Iron Cross of Germany, and the details of the insignia were submitted by the different members of the committee. The insignia is a cross pattée of gold, one and a quarter inches in diameter; arms of blue enamel edged with gold. In the centre of the obverse, a medallion bears an eagle of gold, in relief, on a field of red enamel, representing in substance the insignia of the Navy of the United States, the whole surrounded by a band of white enamel displaying in gold letters the motto of the Order, "Fidelitas et Patria." The reverse is as above described, and in the centre a medallion bearing the insignia of the United States Marine Corps, in relief, which is surrounded by the legend, "Naval Order of the United States."

That the perpetuity of the Order may be assured, the right to membership in the first class descends to the eldest male representative as does the right to membership in the Society of the Cincinnati and the Military Order of the Loyal Legion; but unlike those Societies, it recognizes Naval service performed in all the wars in which the United States has participated since the Revolution. Thus the records of the illustrious deeds of the great Naval commanders from Jones and Decatur, to Farragut and Porter, and their companion officers in arms, may be borne upon the rolls of the Order and their glorious names and memories transmitted to their latest posterity.

The Naval Order though limited to commissioned officers and their descendants, specially recognizes the services of those enlisted men who merited the distinction of being decorated with the United States Medal of Honor; recipients of the Naval Medal being honored by membership in a special class.

The membership of the second class, unlike that of the first class, is open to all lineal descendants of commissioned officers who are, or who would have been, entitled to membership by right of Naval service, performed as such, in time of war as above.

The membership clause as amended at the special Congress held at Boston, Mass., August 9, 1894, and presided over by Lieutenant John C. Soley, general commander of the Order, reads as follows:

*Membership.*

"The Companions of the Order shall be of Three Classes.

"FIRST CLASS.—Commissioned officers, midshipmen and Naval cadets in actual service in the United States Navy, Marine Corps, Revenue or Privateer services during the wars, or in face of the enemy in any engagement in which the Navy of the United States has participated, and who resigned or were discharged with honor, or who are still in the service, *provided*, however, that this clause shall not be so construed as to include officers who at any time have borne arms against the Government of the United States. The eldest male representatives of *deceased* commissioned officers, midshipmen, and Naval cadets in actual service in the Navy, Marine Corps, Revenue or Privateer services under the authority of any of the thirteen original Colonies or States, or of the Continental Congress during the War of the Revolution, or of the United States during the War with France, the War with Tripoli, the War of 1812, the War with Mexico, the Civil War, or in face of the enemy in any engagement in which the Navy of the United States has participated, and who resigned or were discharged with honor, or who were killed in the service.

"The admission and succession to membership in the First Class shall descend to the heir male, unless for satisfactory reasons another be chosen, in which case the membership shall extend to the life only of the Companion so elected, and at his decease the right to representation shall revert to the then existing heir male.

"SECOND CLASS.—Lineal male descendants of commissioned officers, midshipmen and Naval cadets, who performed service in the Navy, Marine corps, Revenue or Privateer services as aforesaid.

"THIRD CLASS.—Enlisted men who have received the United States Naval Medal of Honor for bravery in face of the enemy may be enrolled exempt from fees and dues by the Commanderies of the States in which they reside."

Several flourishing commanderies of the Order already exist, notably in Massachusetts and Pennsylvania, while several others are now in process of organization.

The officers of the General Commandery, with headquarters in Boston, Mass., are as follows:

General commander, John Codman Soley, lieutenant U. S. Navy; vice-general commanders, John Lorimer Worden, rear-admiral U. S. Navy; Francis Asbury Roe, rear-admiral U. S. Navy, and Henry Clay Taylor, commander U. S. Navy; general recorder, Frank William Nichols, lieu-



tenant-commander U. S. Navy; general treasurer, Thomas Amory De Blois, M. D. (late U. S. Navy); general registrar, Charles Calhoun Philbrook (late U. S. Marine Corps); general historian, Theodorus Bailey Myers Mason, lieutenant-commander U. S. Navy; assistant general recorder, Charles Frederick Bacon Philbrook; assistant general treasurer, William Lithgow Willey; assistant general registrar, Franklin Thomason Beatty, M. D.; assistant general historian, Arthur Wellington Clark, M. D.; general chaplain, Rev. Minot Judson Savage. General council: Horatio Barnard Lowry, major U. S. Marine Corps; William Henry Harris, chief engineer U. S. Navy; John Fairfield Merry, commander U. S. Navy; Jacob William Miller (late U. S. Navy); Theodore Strong Thompson, paymaster U. S. Navy; Francis Henry Harrington, captain U. S. Marine Corps; William Melville Paul (late U. S. Navy); Thomas Loring Churchill (late U. S. Navy) and Richard Kent Gatley (late U. S. Navy).

The general congress of the Order meets triennially on October 5, in the city of Boston, when general officers are elected for the next three years, and all questions for the welfare of the Order considered and acted on. The next meeting of the congress will be in October, 1895.

NAVAL ORDER OF THE UNITED STATES IN PENNSYLVANIA.—A Pennsylvania Commandery of the Order has been recently instituted in Philadelphia; a meeting of a number of prominent officers of the Army, Navy and National Guard of Pennsylvania, having been held at the City Hall on August 6 last, Commander Felix McCurley, U. S. Navy, presiding, and an organization effected in conformity with authority issued by the General Commandery. The membership roll already contains over twenty members, including many who bear names distinguished in the service of the republic; the historic names of Bainbridge, Porter, Biddle, Jones, Shubrick, Marston, Trenchard, Dahlgren, Turner, Dallas, and others equally illustrious, appearing on the list. It is anticipated the Commandery will increase rapidly, and, though the strictest scrutiny is exercised in admissions, a large addition to the roll will, no doubt, be reported at the next meeting in the fall. An annual meeting and anniversary dinner of this Commandery will take place on December 29, this date being selected in commemoration of the victory of the United States frigate "Constitution" (then first denominated "Old Ironsides") over the British man-of-war "Java," in the War of 1812, by the gallant Commodore Bainbridge, himself a Philadelphian and ancestor of one of the leading officers of the Commandery in this State.

After the organization was effected and a code of by-laws adopted, the following officers were elected to serve for the ensuing year: Commander, Colonel John Biddle Porter; vice-commander, Commander William Bainbridge-Hoff, U. S. Navy; recorder, James Varnum Peter Turner; treasurer, Edward Rutledge Shubrick; registrar, Captain Henry Hobart Bellas, U. S. Army; historian, Captain Richard Strader Collum, U. S. Marine Corps; chaplain, Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden. Council: Commander Felix McCurley, U. S. Navy (chairman), Henry Kuhl Nichols, John Marston, Edward Trenchard and William Ellison Bullus.

The organization of the New Jersey Commandery of the Naval Order of the United States is meeting with much success in the hands of State recorder, Companion Rev. Dr. F. Landon Humphreys, of Morristown, and the indications point to the early completion of the work.

The New York Commandery will probably be chartered in the early fall, and the matter of organization will be under the supervision of Companions Lieutenant-Commander J. D. Jerrold Kelley, U. S. Navy, and Major W. Boerum Wetmore, of New York City.



**SOCIETY OF THE WAR OF 1812.**—In an entertaining article by Captain Bellas, secretary of the General Society, printed in the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, August 12, he gave a brief history of the Society. This Society was originally founded by the surviving veterans of the War of 1812-14, in a general convention held at Philadelphia, in Independence Hall, January 9, 1854, and from this initial step towards permanent organization grew the several State Associations. The Pennsylvania Society was permanently organized July 4, 1857, on recommendation of a National Convention of the Veterans of the War of 1812, by the formation of "a Society in each State and within its own limits." The Maryland Society was organized April 1, 1842. The Connecticut and the Massachusetts Societies were only organized in 1894. The Pennsylvania and the Maryland Societies reorganized lately to conform in objects and laws, and upon application of certain members of the State Societies, the General Society of the War of 1812 was formally instituted on June 19, 1893.



**THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS** in the State of New Jersey, to which a charter was granted by the General Society of Colonial Wars, at a meeting held in Carpenters' Hall, Philadelphia, Pa., May 8, 1894, was duly incorporated under the laws of New Jersey, and the following officers elected at a meeting of the Society held July 26, 1894, at the residence of General E. Burd Grubb, Edgewater Park, N. J.: Governor, General E. Burd Grubb; deputy-governor, General William S. Stryker; lieutenant-governor, Walter Chandler, Esq.; secretary, George Ellsworth Kones, Esq.; treasurer, William Morris Deen, Esq.; chaplain, Rev. Dr. Asbel Green Vermilye; historian, Howard Coghill, Esq.; registrar, Frank Landon Humphreys; chancellor, Judge Clifford Stanley Sims.

**CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION AT FORT MCHENRY, MD.**—The one hundredth anniversary of the occupation of Fort McHenry by the United States Government and the eightieth anniversary of the battle of North Point was patriotically celebrated in Baltimore on the 12th ult., by the entire



population of the city. Several street parades took place, the day having been ordered by the Mayor of the city and the Governor of the State to be observed as a State holiday. The most appropriate celebration was held under the auspices of the Maryland Society of the War of 1812, at Fort McHenry, where with boom of cannon and roll of drum, with loud anthems and heart-felt prayer the birth of the national anthem, the "Star Spangled Banner," was fitly commemorated. The Fourth Regiment of the M. N. G. (Col. Willard Howard, commanding), the Naval Reserves and other military organizations escorted Governor Brown and staff, who were followed by the different patriotic-hereditary Societies in carriages, including the Society of the War of 1812, the Cincinnati, the Sons of the American Revolution, the Sons of the Revolution, the Society of Colonial Wars, the Naval Order of the United States, and the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. The parade, under command of Mr. John Dulany as chief marshal, after passing through the principal streets of the city, which were profusely decorated with bunting and were crowded with thousands of spectators, proceeded to Fort McHenry by the authority of the commandant, Maj. George B. Rodney, U. S. Army, where a stand had been erected on the ramparts facing down the bay. After prayer by Rev. Dr. John Lanahan, the Governor of the State was introduced by Mr. Louis P. Griffith, president of the Maryland Society of 1812, who made a short but patriotic speech. Dr. Albert Kimberly Hadel delivered the historical oration, giving a full account of the history of the fort and also of the Societies of the "Old Defenders" and "Sons of the Defenders," and the final amalgamation of the latter in the former in unbroken succession, as well as the formation of their successor in the "Society of the War of 1812 in Maryland." After the address an original ode was pronounced on Francis Scott Key, the author of the "Star Spangled Banner," by his grandson, Francis Scott Key Smith, of Washington, D. C., a short address was also made by William M. Marine. The national anthems of "Hail Columbia" and "America," were sung by the choir of 400 young ladies dressed in white and each bearing the national flag in their coiffures, while the "Star Spangled Banner" was rendered in the most artistic manner by Miss Cecilia Shannon, aged eleven years. This performance rendered her the heroine of the day and brought upon her the kisses of Governor Brown and many others. At the close of the exercises the boom of the monster cannon was heard again and during the lowering and raising of the flag at sunset, a national salute of twenty-one guns was fired, filling the air so densely with smoke and hiding for the time the starry emblem from sight, that it made an excellent repetition of the scene witnessed eighty years ago by the prisoner, Key, on board the British fleet. On the return to the city the visiting guests were handsomely entertained at Rennert's by the Maryland Society; James Edward Carr, Jr., Esq., being chairman of the Committee of Arrangements. While impossible to note all present, the following visitors from other cities were noticed in the parade and on the grandstand: Rev. John G. Morris, chaplain of the Sons of the American Revolution in Maryland, and son of a Revolutionary officer in Armand's Legion; Capt. James Hooper, a surviving veteran of the War of 1812, over ninety years of age;

Comdr. William Bainbridge-Hoff, U. S. Navy; Brig-Gen. Charles Sutherland, U. S. Army; Capt. Henry Hobart Bellas, U. S. Army; Dr. George Horace Burgin, of Philadelphia; Rev. Alexander Hamilton, a descendant of Alexander Hamilton, of Washington's cabinet; Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, of Wilkesbarre, Pa.; Comdr. Felix McCurley, U. S. Navy; Brig-Gen. A. W. Greely, U. S. Army; Comdr. Yates Stirling, U. S. Navy; Gen. Charles A. Reynolds, U. S. Army; Maj. Randolph Norwood, U. S. Army, and McHenry Howard, a grandson of Francis Scott Key, and Col. John Eager Howard.

**MEDAL OF HONOR LEGION.**—At a meeting in Pittsburgh, September 10, of the Medal of Honor Legion, Senior Vice-Commander Orr, with Comrades J. H. Lyman, of New York; Matthews, of Pittsburgh; Insch, of Newark, Ohio; Hills, of St. Louis; Thomas, of Philadelphia, were appointed to wait upon Congressmen Daniel J. Sickles and Amos J. Cummings and urge them to secure the adoption of such measures as may permit the distinction of the insignia worn by the Legion from all other medalions awarded by Congress.

**MEDALS OF HONOR FOR VETERANS.**—The House Committee on Military Affairs voted, July 17, to reward with medals of honor the soldiers who volunteered after their terms had expired to repel the invasion of the North in 1863. The same distinction is to be conferred under the bill on the troops of New York, New Jersey and Maryland who served in defense of the States of Maryland and Pennsylvania, and the Maryland troops who served from June 15, 1863, to July 15, 1863, under the same call. Ten thousand bronze medals are to be struck off under the provisions of the bill.

AUGUST 20, 5000 people assembled on the battlefield of Fallen Rivers, on the Maumee river, twelve miles above Toledo, Ohio, and celebrated the centenary of Wayne's victory over the Wyandotte, Ottawa and Delaware Indians, breaking the power of their confederacy and securing peace to the then Northwestern frontier. The exercises were under the auspices of the Maumee Valley Monumental Association. Historical addresses by Colonel D. W. H. Howard, General Samuel F. Hunt, E. E. Nutt and General P. S. Slevin, were delivered.

THE annual meeting of the Pennsylvania-German Society will be held in Reading on October 13, and on that occasion papers will be read by Rev. John S. Stohr, D. D., and Dr. Walter J. Hoffman.

IN our last number we gave an account of the initial steps of the Society of Colonial Dames in Pennsylvania towards having the custody of Independence Hall transferred to them. Subsequently this request in the shape of an Ordinance was referred to the city councils' Committee on City Property and by the latter to a sub-committee on the personal and earnest appeal of Mrs. Charles C. Harrison.

THE AZTEC CLUB OF 1847 will hold its annual meeting at Sherry's, Fifth avenue and Thirty-seventh street, New York City, at 1.30 o'clock P. M. on October 13, 1894. The dinner will be held there the same evening at 7 o'clock P. M.



## THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA.—



Mrs. George Wilson Kidder, of Wilmington, N. C., was asked by the president of the National Society of Colonial Dames of America, several years ago, to organize a branch of this Society in North Carolina. On March 24, 1894, she called together a number of ladies to take the preliminary steps towards organizing. Delegates were appointed to attend the convention of the National Society at Washington, D. C., April 4, 1894. On July 5 another meeting was held at the residence of Mrs. Kidder for the purpose of reorganizing under the charter

granted. The following officers were then elected: President, Mrs. George Wilson Kidder; vice-presidents, Mrs. Virginia Gwathmey Empie, Mrs. Clayton Giles; recording secretary, Miss Augusta Lane McPherson; corresponding secretary, Miss Adelaide Meares; treasurer, Miss Louise Cutlar; historian, Miss Mary Sumner Kingsbury; registrar, Miss Caroline Green Meares.

Mrs. Kidder, possessing fine executive capacity, a bright and cultivated mind, together with dignity and a handsome, personal appearance, is well fitted to fill the office to which she has been elected. She belongs to one of the oldest families in the Cape Fear section, and her ancestors were among the most distinguished in colonial times. Among them: Sir John Yeamans, Governor of the Clarendon colony 1665-1674, and James Moore, Governor of South Carolina 1700-1703. Patriotism and love for the "Old North State," her native home, had led her to undertake this work. North Carolina is the last of the thirteen original colonies to join this Society. She has always been equal to any colony or State in zeal and patriotism, and has never failed to respond to the call of duty.

When Thomas Miller, collector of customs, a usurper, who got possession of Albemarle in Carolina in the year 1677, and imposed upon the rights and privileges of the people, endangering their property and often their lives, and attempted to enforce the navigation laws George Durant, a Quaker of wealth and influence, James Blount and others aided Culpeper in raising what is known in history as the "Carolina Rebellion." They arrested Miller, the usurper, imprisoned him, and tried him before a Grand Council held for the county of Albemarle in November, 1679, and thus restored order and quietness to the colonists. In other sections of the colony the men have been equally as patriotic. So it is not from the lack of "State pride" that North Carolina has been so late in entering this Society.

SOCIETY UNITED STATES DAUGHTERS 1776-1812 IN LOUISIANA.—There was a called meeting in August of this Society at the residence of Mrs. M. A. Baily, New Orleans, which was one of the most important yet held by the organization. A resolution of thanks to the Governor of Louisiana for his action in the matter of the Chalmette monument was passed.

In 1855 the State of Louisiana purchased a portion of the historic field of Chalmette, where an association of citizens determined to erect a monument worthy of the victory achieved by our troops on January 8, 1815. This shaft was begun, but never completed, and is gradually being disintegrated by time and weather and the vandal hands of relic hunters. Strangers visiting the city seek out the spot that should be the honor and boast of Louisiana to find it hedged in by huts and fences, a four-foot lane giving the only access to the neglected shaft. In 1888 the legislature, very properly considering that every American should be interested in the commemorating of the magnificent victory of raw troops over the veterans of European campaigns, passed a bill donating to the United States the land and unfinished shaft, provided that the latter should be finished within a period of five years. That time expired July 13, 1893, the land reverting to the State.

The present General Assembly, with the cordial approval of Governor Foster and Attorney-General Cunningham, has passed the joint resolution introduced by Senator Estopinal, giving the monument and grounds to the Daughters of 1776-1812, with the hope that success will crown their efforts to remove what Governor Foster has aptly termed, the "disgrace of Louisiana." The Daughters of 1776-1812 have issued an appeal for funds to complete the monument, satisfied that every Louisianian will gladly assist them.

THE GENERAL SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS.—The chairman of the Committee on Louisbourg Memorial has visited the site of the old fortress and selected a site for the proposed monument. It is in the centre of a redoubt connected by a causeway with the King's bastion or citadel where Pepperrell and his troops received the keys of the surrendered fortress. The site is an elevated one and the memorial shaft will be a landmark on shore and at sea. The provincial authorities and local population are much interested in the movement. A railroad will be opened to Louisbourg this fall, and bring the place into prominence as a resort and seaport. Many Americans who have visited the spot have expressed great pride that an American patriotic association has taken steps to mark a place where their countrymen showed such valor.

SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS IN VIRGINIA.—The application of Mr. Gustavus A. Walker, of Richmond, Va., Judge R. T. W. Duke, Jr., of Charlottesville, Va., members of the New York Society, and nine or ten other gentlemen residents of Virginia, to organize the Society in that State will be presented at the next meeting of the Council General.

SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS IN ILLINOIS.—Messrs. F. C. Pierce, John S. Sargent, William R. Tucker, Capt. Philip Reade, U. S. Army; Lieut. John T. Thompson, U. S. Army; Seymour Morris and others, members of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Wars, will make application this fall for a State Society of Colonial Wars in Illinois.

WE are indebted to the publishers of a work, "Heraldry in America," to be issued by Bailey, Banks & Biddle Co., Philadelphia, for the cuts of the insignias heraldically indicated, used in this department.



## NOTES, QUERIES AND REPLIES.

THE MYTHICAL AND THE REAL CAPTAIN JOHN SMITH.—That the final word has not been spoken on the subject of the Pocahontas myth, that there is still room for diversity of opinion in spite of Mr. William Wirt Henry's scathing attack on Captain John Smith's assailants, must be granted by all who have taken an interest in the historical puzzle.

It is singular that, for 250 years after the alleged thrilling rescue of Smith by Pocahontas, there was not the slightest intimation that any doubt on this question existed. This was first raised by Mr. Charles Deane, member of the American Antiquarian and Massachusetts Historical Societies, in his preface to Wingfield's "Discourse of Virginia," first published in Boston in 1860.

The question as to whether this one incident in the life of Smith is to be classified among Hans Andersen's and Grimm's fairy tales is a more important one than would on the surface appear. The well-known editor of Smith's writings, Edward Arber, in his preface says that "Smith of Virginia without Pocahontas would be like William Tell without the apple story;" and yet a curious case of apparent contradiction, made by this distinguished editor, occurs when, on the very next page of his preface, after enumerating Smith's many-sidedness and the varied exploits for which he was distinguished, beginning with his Captaincy of the Artillery at Stühlwessenberg and ending with his colonization in America, he says: "Put all this beside the one single Pocahontas incident, by which he is popularly remembered, and one sees that the real John Smith is a far greater man than the mythical one."

Beside being a most fascinating subject for study, the question involving Captain Smith's veracity is, therefore, a most important one to be determined, as bearing directly upon the trustworthiness of his character as a witness and narrator of the events in the early colonial history of our country.

In spite of the fact that in his address "On the Early Settlement of Virginia, with particular reference to the late attacks upon Captain John Smith, Pocahontas and John Rolfe," delivered before the Virginia Historical Society, February 24, 1882, Mr. William Wirt Henry attempts to demolish those who "are content to act the part of copyists and sneer at Smith's veracity, not following his more generous task of making Smith's defense," it will be necessary, after carefully examining the plaintiff's own account of his experiences, to follow in the wake of those same contemptible copyists and be more truthful than generous.

A long array of names, not including contemporaneous writers, are found in this battle of the pen, both among those who have scouted at the myth and those who have defended it. Leading among these who have taken a conservative stand, beside Mr. Henry, who has presented the subject in a most scholarly and lawyer-like fashion, are Arber, whose

argument is very weak, and J. Esten Cooke, whose argument is still weaker.

On the other side, ranked as destructionists, besides Mr. Deane, who opened the attack, are Charles Dudley Warner, whose book Mr. Henry wholly condemns, and Alexander Brown. It was Mr. Warner's original intention to write a humorous life of Captain Smith in the "Lives of the American Worthies' Series," which should, as he says, "treat the subject with some familiarity and disregard of historic gravity." "I did not anticipate," he goes on to say in his preface, "the seriousness of the task. Investigation showed me that, while Captain John Smith would lend himself easily enough to a merely facetious treatment, there were historic problems worthy of a different handling, and that, if the life of Smith was to be written, an effort should be made to state the truth and to disentangle the career of the adventurer from the fables and misrepresentations that have clustered about it."

Mr. Warner, with the exception of one or two errors, notably that of misrepresenting Smith as standing in a quagmire discoursing to Indians on themes incomprehensible to the savage mind unable to understand his language or be understood by him (p. 123, "Life of Smith"), has certainly accomplished the task set before him and has treated his subject from a serious point of view wherever difficult and purely historical questions have been involved, as this "Life of Smith" abundantly attests. This is surely an unpardonable error, however, as Mr. Henry points out, but the whole "Life" is not to be condemned on this account. The following are Smith's own words in regard to the quagmire misrepresentation: "The Indian importuned me not to shoot. In retiring, being in the midst of a low quagmire, and minding them more than my steps, I stept fast into the quagmire, and also the Indian in drawing me forth. Thus surprised I resolved to trie their mercies, my arms I cast from me, till which none durst approach me. Being ceazed on me, they drew me out and led me to the king. I presented him with a compasse diall describing by my best means the use thereof: whereat he so amazedly admired, as he suffered me to proceed in a discourse of the roundness of the earth, the course of the sunne, moone, starres and plannets." (p. 15, "True Relations.")

The extreme estimates of Smith's character, drawn by his friends and his adversaries, that he was either a charlatan or a saint, are probably not wholly just ones. About somewhere midway between these two extremes would better characterize him. It is taken for granted, in this hasty review of the points and names of those who have taken part in this discussion, that the facts in our earlier colonial history clustering about this period are so familiar that no recital of them is necessary.

It is sufficient to say that Smith came to Virginia in 1607 and returned to England in 1609. In 1614 he made his first voyage to New England. ("A Description of New England," p. 187.) In London, in 1608, was printed the first American pamphlet called "A True Relation of such Occurrences and Accidents of Noate as hath Happened in Virginia since the first Planting of that Collony, which is now resident in the South part thereof, till the last return from thence." Although several ascriptions



appeared on the title-page at different times, there is no reasonable doubt as to the authenticity of the pamphlet. Captain Smith is always spoken of as its true author.

In Henry's defense he accuses Smith's assailants of basing their arguments upon the omissions in "True Relations," an accusation which could as reasonably be brought against him.

That there were omissions cannot be denied; but that the omitted parts were not intrinsically of value might be inferred from the fact that Smith lived many years after the publication of the pamphlet, and, had he desired, he could at any time have inserted whatever passages were originally in it, and which were thought by him to be necessary for a correct understanding of the whole. The publisher who signs himself "I. H.," after making due apologies for the error in attaching the wrong name to the book, says "that somewhat more was by him written, which being as I thought (fit to be private) I would not adventure to make it publicke." As no idea is given as to the motive of these omissions, it is purest conjecture, both on the part of Mr. Henry and others, to attempt to surmise what they were; and if, as Mr. Henry asserts, "until the letter has been reproduced as Smith wrote it, it is simply absurd to attempt to build an argument against Smith's veracity upon its alleged omissions," it is equally absurd and illogical for Mr. Henry to base his arguments upon the same mutilated piece of writing. The main ground of attack has been upon this point.

Smith, through the whole of "True Relations," represents himself as being upon the most friendly terms with Powhatan, the father of Pocahontas and his Indians, and, as far as is possible, we will let his own words confirm this statement: "The Empereur Powhatan, each weeke once or twice, sent me many presents of deere, bread and Raugronghouns; half always for my father (Captain Newport) whom he much desired to see, and halfe for me: and so continually importuned by messengers and presents, that I would come to fetch the corne, and take the cuntrye their King had given me, as at last Captain Newport resolved to go to see him. Such acquaintance I had amongst the Indians, and such confidence they had in me, as neare the Fort they would not come till I came to them; every of them calling me by my name, would not sell anything till I had first received their presents, and what they had that I liked, they deferred to my discretion: but after acquaintance, they usually came into the Fort at their pleasure." ("True Relations," p. 23.)

In acknowledgment of these certain assurances of friendship made by Smith, he goes on to say that "this so contented Powhatan, as immediately with attentive silence, with a loud oration he proclaimed me Awerowanes or subordinate Chief, and that all his subjects should so esteeme us, and no man account us strangers, but Powhatans, and that the Corne, weomen and Country should be to us as to his owne people." ("True Relations," pp. 25, 26.)

It is not until the end of "True Relations" that Smith makes any reference to Powhatan's famous daughter, and this in a few words: "Powhatan understanding we detained certain Salvages sent his Daughter, a

child of tenne years old : which, not only for feature, countenance and proportion, much exceedeth any of the rest of his people : but for wit and spirit is the only Nonpareil of his Country. This he sent by his most trustie messenger, called Rawhunt, as much exceeding in deformitie of person ; but of a subtile wit and craftie understanding.

" He with a long circumstance, told mee, how well Powhatan loved and respected mee ; and in that I should not doubt any way of his kindnesse, he had sent his child, which he most esteemed, to see me. . . ." (" True Relations," p. 38.)

This is the only reference to the Princess Pocahontas made by Smith at this time, and no reference is made at all to the thrilling incident of the rescue either by Smith or his contemporaries. Such a silence is indisputably of significance. Mr. Henry explains it by saying that the incident was in all probability related by Smith in his book, but omitted by his publisher. That, however, can never be known. Had such been the case would he not, long years after, when he relates the story in his letter to Queen Anne, about 1624, and also in his " General History," Third Book, p. 400, have referred to its omission in his earlier writings ? It is not an incredible story, and had it actually occurred in 1608 what reasons could he possibly have had for withholding it are questions which constantly arise. The common reason that the London Company did not wish further colonization in America interfered with, and therefore caused this little incident to be suppressed, does not strike one as even plausible.

Does not internal evidence alone disprove the story, and force one to a belief that it was an incident manufactured by a vain man for vainglorious reasons. " Fortunate is the hero who links his name romantically with that of a woman," was undoubtedly in the mind of Smith fourteen years after, when it first occurred to him to cook up this incident out of raw materials.

Ithaca, N. Y.

JESSICA G. TYLER.

REMARKS ON THE FOREGOING ARTICLE.—In availing myself of the courtesy of the Editor, who has invited me to make such reply as I may desire to the article entitled " The Mythical and the Real Captain John Smith," I shall not weary the reader by going into the discussion concerning that celebrated character at any great length. I shall only notice the position of the writer, that internal evidence alone disproves the story of the rescue of Smith by Pocahontas. This position he bases on the omission of the incident in the first letter written by Smith from Virginia after its alleged date, known as the " True Relation," and the friendly relations between Smith and Powhatan, the Indian Emperor, as described in this letter, as we have it.

As to the omission of the rescue in this letter of Smith, published in London in 1608, the fact that the publisher distinctly states in his preface that he suppressed a part of the original letter in his publication, and that the London Company had forbidden the writing of anything from the colony tending to discourage others from going thither, seem to completely destroy this ground of attack.

Smith had surrendered as a prisoner, and the cruelty of Powhatan



in proposing to put him to death afterwards would have had a decided effect in checking emigration to Virginia at this early stage of the colony; and so it would have been proper, had Smith narrated it in this letter, for the publisher to suppress it. The attack upon Smith's veracity, in his subsequent statements, based upon the omission of his rescue in a publication of a garbled letter, seems to me to be very weak. But the writer of the above article wishes to know why Smith in later writings did not refer to this omission in the "True Relation." Now, when Smith in those later writings gives the incident in detail, and the attack on his veracity, on the ground that he had omitted it in his first letter from Virginia, had not been made, it seems hard to condemn him for not explaining what, at the time, did not demand explanation. It may be added on this point that there were several matters of importance omitted in the "True Relation" which were well attested by the writings of the colonists other than Smith—such as the arrest of Smith on the voyage out on the charge of implication in an intended mutiny; the attempt of Archer to put Smith to death, and the several attempts of some of the colonists to abandon the colony.

As to the argument drawn from the friendly relations between Smith and Powhatan, as detailed by Smith, this also must fall to the ground.

The fact that when Smith was first carried before Powhatan he feasted him and appeared very kind, does not at all disprove the intention of Powhatan to put him to death. Such was the habit of some of the Indian tribes of whom we have accounts. Parkman in his "Jesuits in North America," at pp. 79-81, relates an instance of this practice among the Hurons, and he adds in a note: "This pretended kindness in the treatment of a prisoner destined to torture was not exceptional. The Hurons sometimes even supplied their intended victim with a temporary wife."

The quotation made by the writer of the foregoing article, which sets out the presents sent Smith by Powhatan and the confidence reposed in him by the Indians, is from the narrative subsequent to Smith's return from captivity, and, of course, after Pocahontas had been the means of changing the mind of Powhatan, and Smith had, by clever arts, ingratiated himself in his good graces. Of course this is no evidence against Smith's rescue, but is corroborative of it, as it shows the result of the act of Pocahontas. Such rescues by Indian squaws of captives are detailed by other writers, and are therefore credible.

This incident in the life of Smith had no white man as a witness; but the letter of Smith to the Queen in 1616, when Pocahontas, John Rolfe, her husband, and Temocomo, her brother-in-law, and one of Powhatan's councillors, were in England, commending her to the special notice of the Queen because of this and other services to him and the colony, is very conclusive evidence of its truth. It is hardly possible that Smith would have written a falsehood which would have been so certainly detected and exposed by Pocahontas and her party, as she was entertained at court and by others. But I am going over arguments much better presented in my address, which the writer rates much higher than it deserves, I fear, but which, I trust, is more convincing than she admits.

Richmond, Va.

WILLIAM WIRT HENRY.

WASHINGTON AND LAFAYETTE ATE LORD HOWE'S BREAKFAST.—History tells us of the personal reconnaissance of Washington and Lafayette around Elk Landing, Md., when the British debarked at that point, from whence they marched to the Brandywine, Pa. It also states that they camped upon Chestnut Hill, Del., from which point the upper Chesapeake is distinctly visible. They made an early start from their bivouac and went northwestward to strike the road leading from Elk Landing to Newark, and entered a farm house, which stands about one hundred yards from the road, to try for a breakfast. They were graciously received by the lady of the house, and found a table nicely set and the breakfast ready to be served. Lafayette manifested great delight at their good luck, and they were soon seated. The lady of the house leaving the room for a moment, Washington touched Lafayette under the table with his foot and said: "Eat in a hurry; this breakfast was not meant for us." He took the hint and it was not long before they were again in the saddle, after expressing many thanks for the hospitality. Upon turning a bend in the road they looked back and saw Lord Howe and his staff, the expected guests, turn into the farmhouse.

When Lafayette visited the United States in 1824 the city of Baltimore sent a committee to Philadelphia to meet him and escort him to their city. In this committee was a Mr. Lausdale. Upon the approach of the delegation to Elk Landing, Lafayette related the story to him. Mrs. Lausdale told my mother this story, as related to her husband by Lafayette, who pointed out the house to me where this event took place. It was on the east side of the road leading from Newark to Elkton, near where it crosses Little Elk creek. Alexander was the name of the lady who prepared the breakfast.

Prescott, Arizona.

JOHN F. BLANDY.

CHAUNCEY.—In the published genealogies of Rev. Charles Chauncey, D. D., second president of Harvard College, it is stated that his wife, Catherine, was a daughter of Robert Eyre, of Sarum, and his wife Anne, daughter of Rt. Rev. John Still, Bishop of Bath and Wells in 1592, by his wife Jane, daughter of Sir John Horner, of Cloford, and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir George Speke, of Whitelackington, and Elizabeth Luttrell. As these statements are not exactly substantiated by almost contemporary evidence of Visitations, may I ask the assistance of someone familiar with the Chauncey pedigree to verify these intermarriages which give Mrs. President Chauncey this distinguished lineage?

Chicago.

E. C.—Y.

HARLAKENDEN.—All of the modern pedigrees of Mabel Harlakenden, second wife of John Haynes, governor of Massachusetts colony, 1635, and first governor of Connecticut, 1639, make her a descendant of "Richard Londinoys, of Briade, Sussex, and his wife, Catherine Fienes, daughter of Thomas, Lord Dacre." Was this Mrs. Londinoys, or Loudenoys, Lord Dacre's daughter? Her name in this connection does not appear in the Dacre pedigrees by Banks nor Collins, nor in any English-printed genealogy in my reach.

J. D. L., OF N. Y.



HUBBELL.—What ancestor furnished, in the male line, the greatest number of descendants, who served as commissioned officers in the American forces during the Revolutionary War?

As a "starter," I present the name of *Richard Hubbell 1st*, born 1627; joined the New Haven colony from Plymouth, England, 1647; died in Stratfield parish, town of Fairfield, Conn., of which he was one of the Grantees, in 1699.

His descendants, commissioned officers during the war, were as follows:

1. *Aaron Hubbell*, b. 1757, d. 1844. Member of Capt. Samuel Robinson's Company of the Militia at the battle of Bennington, and afterwards lieutenant of the Company.
2. *Amos Hubbell*, b. 1747, d. 1817. Adjutant of Colonel Canfield's Connecticut Regiment of Militia, at West Point, 1781.
3. *Gershom Hubbell*, b. 1729, d. 1802. Lieutenant in Capt. Jonathan Dimon's Company, of Fairfield, Conn.; on Coast Guard 1775-76; afterwards enlisted in Captain Abel's Company, Bradley's Battalion Connecticut Troops, June 20, 1776, discharged November 16, 1776.
4. *Isaac Hubbell*, b. 1755, d. 1842. Private, Lexington alarm, 1775; private Fifth Connecticut Continental Line, May 17-September 17, 1775; prisoner and escaped; adjutant Colonel Lamb's Second Regiment Continental Artillery, January 1, 1777-July 1, 1779; captain-lieutenant, September 13, 1778; regimental paymaster, January 1, 1781-June, 1783, and served to November 3, 1783.
5. *John Hubbell*, b. 1734, d. 1810. Lieutenant in Capt. Jonathan Dimon's Company, of Fairfield, Conn.; on the Coast Guard 1775-76; sergeant in Captain Sterling's Company, Colonel Whiting's Fourth Regiment Connecticut Militia during October, 1777; at Peekskill during "Burgoyne alarm."
6. *John Hubbell*, b. ———, d. ———. Ensign Twelfth Massachusetts Continental Line, January 1, 1777; second lieutenant, July 5, 1777; resigned July 28, 1780.
7. *Salmon Hubbell*, b. 1754, d. 1830. Private Seventh Connecticut Continental Line, July 22-December 23, 1775; ensign Eighth Connecticut Continental Line, January 1, 1777; second lieutenant, March 26, 1778; first lieutenant, April 19, 1779; transferred to Fifth Connecticut, January 1, 1781; regimental paymaster, November 1, 1781; retired January 1, 1783; at Stony Point, Monmouth and Yorktown; an original member of the Cincinnati.
8. *Shadrach Hubbell*, b. ———, d. ———. Second lieutenant Captain Bottsford's Company, Swift's Connecticut Battalion, 1776.
9. *Silas Hubbell*, b. 1738, d. 1805. Ensign Captain Olmstead's Company, Colonel Mosely's Regiment Connecticut Militia, 1777; ensign Captain Olmstead's Company, Colonel Enos' Regiment Militia, 1778; served previously at Lexington and Bunker Hill, and a member of "the Boston tea party."

10. *William Hubbell*, b. 1755, d. 1830. Private Fifth Connecticut Continental Line, May 10–November 17, 1775; ensign Captain Walker's Company, Elmore's Connecticut Regiment, April 15, 1776; ensign Captain Walker's Company, Colonel Burrall's Continental Regiment, 1776, at Quebec; second lieutenant Colonel Lamb's Second Regiment Continental Artillery, January 1, 1777; first lieutenant, September 12, 1778; resigned October 1, 1780.

11. *William Gaylord Hubbell*, b. 1736, d. ——. Captain Seventh Regiment Connecticut Continental Line, Col. Charles Webb, July 6–December 23, 1775; captain Third Company, Colonel Silliman's Battalion, Wadsworth's Brigade Connecticut Militia, 1776; battle of Long Island and White Plains; captain Colonel Beardsley's Regiment during "New Haven alarm," Tryon's invasion of Connecticut, July, 1779.

The above list (except in the case of Lieutenant Aaron Hubbell, taken from family history) is transcribed from the official rosters published by authority of the War Department and the Legislature of the State of Connecticut, which contain in addition to the above, the names of many Hubbells who served as non-commissioned officers and privates, some thirty in number, in Massachusetts and Connecticut. Several of the name likewise served with New York troops. All are descendants of Richard Hubbell 1st.

Fort Wadsworth, New York Harbor, H. W. HUBBELL,  
September 13, 1894. *Capt. First Regiment Artillery, U. S. Army.*

PROVINCE AND COLONY.—Are these interchangeable terms; if not, in what do they differ? The following is an attempt to explain. English settlements in America were generally designated colonies or provinces. However, there does not seem to have been by the Crown officers an exact conformity in the use of these appellations. But usually the term *Province* was made and intended to apply to all settlements where the *King* appointed the Governor, and *Colony* to those where the freemen of those settlements were authorized to elect their own governor. This distinction was not of universal application.

Virginia continued to be called a colony after her first charter was recalled, which permitted her to elect a governor, and because she had once been a colony. Some of the British settlements had a governor only. Others a governor and council, as have Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, Hudson Bay and Georgia, without any house of deputed planters according to the essence of the British Constitution.

There were, it is true, various sorts of Royal grants of land for adventure and settlement, as to one or more personal proprietors, their heirs and assigns. Maryland and Pennsylvania represented this form, each enjoyed both the property and the government. While in South Carolina and the Jerseys the property was in the personal proprietors, but the government and jurisdiction was retained in the Crown.

In Massachusetts Bay the property was in the people and their representatives, but the government was reserved to the Crown. And others, as New York and New Hampshire, where both property and government were



reserved to the Crown. And still another form of grant, as in Rhode Island and Connecticut, differing, however, in each where the property and government was in the Governor and company called "The Freemen of the Colony."

The experience gained by our colonial ancestors from the workings of these several systems developed among the people a knowledge of practical government much better suited to their needs than the laws of the Alabama county. Hence it is not to be wondered at that the hardy, self-reliant race which the American colonies produced sought independence, and established for themselves and their posterity a government of "the people, for the people, and by the people."

J. M. T.

Goss, sometimes spelled *Gause*.—Charles Goss, of Chester county, Pennsylvania, first appears there in 1721 as "single man." He died there in 1732 leaving descendants. Fifteen dollars will be given for information establishing his parentage.

733 Walnut street, Philadelphia, Pa.

J. G. LEACH.

DEAN, or DEANE.—Information wanted of the descendants of Nicholas Dean, who settled in Mile Square, now Yonkers, N. Y., near end of seventeenth century; also of Joseph, of the Seventh, and Stephen, of the Second Regiment of Dutchess county (N. Y.) Militia, 1778-79.

W. ABBATT.

PRATT.—Nathaniel Pratt married in Worcester, Mass., December 20, 1809, Polly Harrington. He resided in Sutton, Mass., at the time. What was his ancestry?

NATHANIEL.

THONG.—One Walter Thong (or Tong) married, say about 1730, Catharine Van Dam, daughter of Governor Rip Van Dam, of New York. Can any correspondent help me to any information as to who his ancestors were?

THONG.

VAN CORLEAR.—Who were the parents of Benoni Van Corlear, of Albany, N. Y., who married, June 2, 1686, Eliz. Vanderpoel?

KNICKERBOCKER.

RUMNEY.—What was the name and parentage of the wife of Robert Rumney, of New York or Albany, he the son of Jonathan Rumney (or Rumbly), and baptized October 30, 1709?

R. R.

PURCHASE.—Thomas Roe married at Suffield, Conn., say 1728, Elizabeth Purchase. Who were her parents?

FORGE.

ROBINSON.—Nathaniel Whitney, Jr., of Watertown, Mass., married November 7, 1695, a Mary Robinson, who died December 31, 1740. Can anyone locate her parents?

WATERTOWN.

DATER.—Who was Lavinia Dater, who married near Livingston Manor, New York, about 1789, Elisha Covert?

LIVINGSTON.

DAILY.—Baltus Poutese Van Benthuisen married in New York City, February 22, 1709, Lydia Daily. Who was she?

G. G.

BENTON.—Elijah Clapp, of Hartford, Conn., married in 1735, Mary Benton. There were two maidens of this name at that date of marriageable age. Which Mary was it?

HARTFORD.

PALMER.—John Russell, of Woburn or Boston, Mass., married December 21, 1682, Elizabeth Palmer. Can anyone locate her for

E. B. C.?

HILL.—Ebenezer Hill, of Goshen, Conn., married January 3, 1716, Martha Dible. Can you give me any information as to the ancestry of either of them?

A. T. H.

DICK.—What was the maiden name of the wife of Dr. Dick, who was a physician to General Washington?

Baltimore, Md.

ESTHER GILL JACKSON.

CAN you inform me of the history of the French Cross of St. Louis; its origin, date and by what king? I have failed to find any account of it.

D. S. L.

ARE there any known existing copies of the original Proclamation of General Washington, issued at Newburgh, April 18, 1783, announcing the cessation of hostilities between the United States and Great Britain? I have a copy issued by Adjutant-General Department at Newburgh, and it is said to be very rare, as they were not preserved in the excitement of the period. My copy is in admirable preservation. Spark's Vol. 8 does not give the Proclamation in full.

D. S. L.

RHEA.—The Rheas were well known in Freehold during the American Revolution. Now, the only trace they left is their family plot on the D. D. Denise farm. See page 508 Ellis' "History of Monmouth County." What is known of the ancestry of Jonathan Rhea, Quartermaster-General of New Jersey from 1813-21? Was he a descendant of Robert Rhea, who died January 18, 1729, and was buried in this old family plot near Freehold? Is there any living male descendant of this branch of the Rheas?

Freehold, N. J.

DAVID V. PERRINE.



## BOOK NEWS.

MISS LOUISE TRACY, New Haven, has in press an illustrated story\* that will interest the Dames, Sons and Daughters. It begins with the birth of the heroine in 1765, and closes with her death in 1839. It is made up of bits of family tradition and colonial and Revolutionary history connected by a thread of fancy.

The Heroine and her husband, coming of good old colonial stock, bring into the story many of the prominent families of the times. The book will have numerous illustrations.

MR. G. O. SHIELDS (Coquina), author of "Cruisings in the Cascades," "The Big Game of North America," "Rustlings in the Rockies," and books on field sports, has started a new illustrated magazine called *Recreation*, devoted primarily to hunting, wing-shooting, fishing and the dog. It will also treat, to some extent, of all legitimate sports and amusements, outdoor and indoor, of travel, exploration, etc. It is published at 216 William street, New York.

THE SPIRIT OF '76 is the catchy title of a monthly, 16-page, illustrated paper, the first number of which was issued last month from its publication office in New York City. Its main object is to chronicle, as fully as possible, the proceedings and celebrations of the patriotic-hereditary societies of the United States. In extending congratulations to our contemporary for the nice appearance of its initial number, we welcome it in this field of patriotic endeavor, for there are not enough periodicals having in them the "spirit of '76" to properly preserve in a permanent and convenient shape all the current news of the patriotic associations of all classes. The more periodicals giving space to the doings of the American patriotic-hereditary societies there are, the sooner will the American citizens in general willingly recognize and applaud their patriotic deeds and the fact that the members of these bodies have higher objects in view by their convention than only the consideration of badges, buttons and banquets.

GEN. BRADLEY T. JOHNSON'S "General Washington," and Gen. Fitzhugh Lee's "General Lee," are the newest and also most entertaining biographies in the Great Commanders Series. Published by D. Appleton & Co., New York.

---

\*Great-Grandmother, or the Maid of Milford. A Tale of the American Revolution. Written and Published by Louise Tracy, author of "Patsy's Christmas," "Patsy's Easter," "Lady Mildred," etc. Illustrated by Anita Phinney. Dedication: To the "Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution," and to the Relatives and Descendants of Lucy Pardee Burwell ("Dorothy"), this sketch of her life, and the times in which she lived, is dedicated by her great-granddaughter, a Daughter of the American Revolution.



Flag of the Society of Sons of the Revolution.





THE  
AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER

NOVEMBER, 1894.

A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE  
DELAWARE STATE SOCIETY OF THE CININNATI.

BY CAPTAIN HENRY HOBART BELLAS, U. S. ARMY.



On November 16, 1782, the veteran Delaware Regiment of the Continental line, under command of its brave colonel, Robert Kirkwood, the successor of Hall, Pope and Vaughan, received orders to hold itself in readiness to march home from the southward in the Carolinas, where it then lay encamped. Leaving its headquarters on the Ashley river, and taking up its march, via Camden, two months afterwards (January 17, 1783,) it arrived at Christiana creek, near New Castle, in its native State. Here the regiment rendezvoused until October of the same year, when it was disbanded; Captain William McKennan being appointed to settle and adjust the accounts of the officers and men of the regiment with the United States Auditor, and also "to issue both certificates for past services as well as land warrants to the individuals claiming, or their attorneys for them, which he performed to the general satisfaction."

NOTE.—The above illustration of the Cincinnati insignia is a photograph of the eagle presented by General Lafayette to Dr. James Tilton, and which is now in the possession of the latter's eldest descendant, Colonel McLane Tilton, U. S. M. C.



"This Delaware Regiment was reckoned," says Ramsey in his "History of the United States," "the most efficient in the Continental army. It went into active service soon after the commencement of the contest with Great Britain and served through the whole of it. Courting danger wherever it was to be encountered, frequently forming part of a victorious army, but oftener the companions of their countrymen in the gloom of disaster, the Delawares fought at Brooklyn, at Trenton and at Princeton, at Brandywine and at Germantown, at Guilford and at Eutaw, until at length reduced to a handful of brave men, they concluded their services with the war in the glorious termination of the Southern campaign. . . ."

Gates, Greene and De Kalb had all borne testimony, as eye-witnesses, to the heroism of the Delaware line.

It was impossible that its memory should be easily forgotten, or that the ties formed in its long and arduous service should be readily sundered. Accordingly, when the moment for separation arrived, steps were taken for the formation of a branch of the Society of the Cincinnati in accordance with the recommendation made by the General Society, instituted at Newburgh, on the banks of the Hudson, May 13, 1783, and as had been already done by most of the remaining thirteen States.

The object of the institution and the steps which led to it are so well known and have been so often told as to require here no repetition. It suffices to merely state that the month following the disbandment of the Delaware Line Regiment at New Castle, the officers, with others, met at Wilmington, and on November 6, 1783, formed a State Society, or, to use the quaint, old style of the period and the original title of the State, the "Delaware State Society of the Cincinnati." An organization was effected, and a circular letter addressed to the General and other State Societies notifying them of the fact.

The complete Roll of the Society at this time bore the names of thirty-seven (37) officers of the Delaware and Pennsylvania lines and Continental staff, or their representatives. They are recorded as follows, the signatures being given as written :

DOLLARS	NAME.	RANK.
75.	(David) D. Hall,	Colonel.
60.	(Joseph) J. Vaughan,	Lieut.-Colonel.
50.	John Patten,	Major.
40.	Robert Kirkwood,	Major by Brevet.
40.	James Moore,	" "
40.	John Learmouth,	" "

DOLLARS.	NAME.	RANK.
40.	Peter Jaquett,	Captain.
40.	Wm. McKennan,	"
40.	George Purvis,	"
—	William Adams,	
	Son of Captain Nathan Adams, who was <i>k.</i>	
40.	Harry Duff,	Captain.
30. ( <i>John Vance</i> )	John V. Hyatt,	Lieutenant.
30.	James Campbell,	"
30. ( <i>Caleb Pree</i> )	Caleb P. Bennett,	"
30.	Joseph Hosman,	"
30.	Charles Kidd,	"
30.	Edward Roche,	"
30.	Thomas Anderson,	"
—	Joseph Haslet,	
	Eldest son of Colonel John Haslet, who was <i>k.</i>	
30.	Stephen McWilliams,	Lieutenant.
30.	John Platt,	"
60. ( <i>Reuben</i> )	R. Gilder,	Surgeon.
90.	James Tilton,	Hospital Surgeon.
60.	Chas. Pope,	late Lt.-Colonel.
40.	Allen McLane,	Captain.
60.	George Monro,	Surgeon 6 V. R.
30. ( <i>Joseph</i> )	Josh. Driskill,	Lieutenant.
60.	James Jones,	Surgeon 4 P. R.
90.	Henry Latimer,	Hosp'l Surgeon.
40.	Enoch Anderson,	late Captain.
40.	Joseph Anderson,	Major by Brevet.
	William Anderson,	Ensign.
30.	David Kirkpatrick,	Capt. Lieutenant.
30.	Nathaniel Twining,	late Lieutenant.
90.	Ebenezer Augustus Smith,	Hosp'l Surgeon.
40. ( <i>Daniel Jenifer</i> )	Daniel J. Adams,	late Major.
40.	Nathaniel Mitchell,	Major.*

\* From original parchment roll of the Delaware State Society. On a list in the possession of the General Society, dated 1788, there are slight variations in one or two of the names, as is also the case in memorandum made by Hamilton Fish, President-General, in the records of the New York State Society, and in list copied (in 1846) by the secretary of the Pennsylvania Society, and in possession of the latter to-day.



Many other names of surviving officers of the Delaware line are missing from the above roll, some by reason of lack of eligibility, from not having served the requisite time, and a number probably not approving of the institution of the Order, as was also the case in other States. Such, for instance, are the names of Lieutenant Edward Armstrong, Lieutenant-Colonel Gunning Bedford, Captain Daniel Powell Cox, Captain Henry Darby, Captain Thomas Holland, Major Thomas Macdonough, Ensign Benjamin McLane, Captain Paul Queenault, Lieutenant Elijah Skillington, Lieutenant John Vaughan, Captain John Wilson, and others.

At a meeting of the Society held a few months later the minutes, as well as the daily papers of the time, record "the election of the following gentlemen as officers of the Delaware State Society of the Cincinnati for the present year (1784):

"President, Dr. James Tilton.

"Vice-President, Major John Patten.

"Secretary, Captain William McKennan.

"Treasurer, Lieutenant Edward Roche.

"Assistant Treasurer, Lieutenant Stephen McWilliams.

"Dr. Tilton and Major James Moore were also appointed delegates to attend the first General Meeting of the Cincinnati at Philadelphia, on Tuesday, May 4, of the same year." At this meeting these delegates voted, with the others present, for the adoption of the proposed "Amended" Institution of the Society, but which was never finally ratified by all the States, and resulted in the original Institution of 1783 remaining in force to the present day. Dr. Tilton represented Delaware on the committee appointed at this meeting to make the revision proposed.

On the second day of the meeting (May 5), the members of the several States having been requested by General Washington, the President-General, to declare the ideas which prevailed in their States in regard to the Institution (it having been, as is well known, the subject of fierce attack by its opponents since its foundation the previous year), we find it stated in the proceedings that "Doctor Tilton for Delaware informed the Society that the principal and indeed the only enemies of the Cincinnati were among the class of people denominated Tories."

The circular letter already alluded to of the Delaware State



*James Sitton,*

BORN, JUNE 1, 1745.

DIED, MAY 14, 1822.



Society of the Cincinnati, dated November 6, 1783, was also presented at this meeting by General Knox, the former Secretary-General, and read by the Secretary *pro tem*.

The next meeting of the Society was held at Wilmington on July 4, 1785, at which the same officers as of the preceding year were re-elected. The additional record of the proceedings is as follows: "The Order of Cincinnati being convened at this place, the 4th July, 1785, the anniversary of the Independence of America, a dinner was prepared for them at Captain O'Flinn's tavern, and a number of the steady friends of the American Revolution being invited to dine on the occasion, the day was spent with the utmost festivity and good order. At the dinner-time the following toasts, enlivened by the firing of cannon from the beautiful eminence of this borough, were drank:

1. May the anniversary of this day forever rejoice the sons of America.
2. The United States of America.
3. His most Christian Majesty.
4. The United Netherlands.
5. The Delaware State.
6. General Washington.
7. May Congress be vested with full and efficient powers to complete the happiness of America.
8. May the principles of Republican freedom universally flourish.
9. The glorious memory of those heroes who fell in vindication of the American Revolution.
10. Immortality to the Sons of Cincinnati.
11. May the virtues of the illustrious farmer be as well grounded as his ploughshare.
12. May the sons and daughters of Columbia join to transmit to latest ages this day's birthright.
13. Success to the trade and commerce of Wilmington."

In 1786 the Society met at New Castle, the final rendezvous and the place of disbandment of the Delaware lines. The record is as follows: "New Castle, July 4, 1786, the Society of the Cincinnati of the State of Delaware met at this place and elected the following gentlemen, officers for the current year:

- " President, Doctor James Tilton.
- " Vice-President, Major John Patten.
- " Secretary, Captain William McKennan.
- " Treasurer, Captain Edward Roche.
- " Assistant Treasurer, Major James Moore.
- " Doctor James Tilton, Major James Moore, Major Nathaniel

Mitchell, Major Daniel Jenifer Adams and Captain William McKennan were elected delegates to the General Meeting of the Society at Philadelphia, on May 7, 1787." (It may be added here that this is the only time that we find the full number of delegates required, representing the State Society at the General Meetings.) It was at this meeting that the committee appointed "to fix and report the quota of each State Society according to its membership, to operate as a rule for all appointments which it may be necessary to make in the course of this meeting," reported the rule for Delaware to be in the proportion of 15 to 1000 parts; the ratio varying from 172 as a maximum for Virginia, to 11 as a minimum for Georgia.

The record continues: "The day was afterwards spent in festivity with a number of gentlemen of the town and country, when the following toasts were drank:

1. The United States.
2. The Delaware State.
3. General Washington.
4. The President of this State.
5. May this anniversary be ever marked with joy, as its birth was with glory.
6. The allies of America in the time of her glorious trouble.
7. The memory of our brethren who fell in the struggle.
8. May the supporters of the Independence of America be ever united in the basis of republican principles.
9. Encouragement and success to the agriculture, manufactories and commerce of America.
10. May liberality of sentiment, benevolence, charity and good will to all mankind, ever pervade the minds of Americans and influence their conduct.
11. Those ladies who have ever countenanced and encouraged the authors and supporters of American Independence.
12. May the liberties of America be propagated to the latest generations.
13. The memory of Cincinnatus; may his sons ever perpetuate his spirit with his name."

We find no record of any State meeting in 1787, though probably one was held as usual on the national anniversary and the same officers continued in office, but in the following year (1788) the Society met again at Wilmington, which indeed, with few exceptions, seems now to have been the principal meeting place of the Society during the entire remainder of its existence.

Of this last-mentioned meeting it is stated: "The State Society of the Cincinnati met at this place (Wilmington) on the



4th inst., and chose the following gentlemen, officers of the Society for the current year :

"President, Doctor James Tilton.

"Vice-President, Major John Patten.

"Secretary, Captain William McKennan.

"Treasurer, Captain Edward Roche.

"Assistant Treasurer, Doctor George Monro.

"A sermon by the Rev. Doctor Wharton and an oration by Doctor George Monro were delivered in the forenoon, both very suitable to the occasion. The Society and citizens of the place spent the afternoon in festive joy, and drank the following toasts :

1. The wisdom that directed and the sword that obtained the Independence of America.
2. The new Constitution.
3. The ten States that have adopted the new Constitution.
4. May the three remaining States soon follow the noble example *first set by Delaware.*
5. The agriculture of America.
6. May the wings of commerce be soon clipped by the growing manufactures of America.
7. Success to science and seminaries of learning.
8. May the liberality of the French monarch in his commercial regulations be copied by the British King.
9. The friends of freedom and patrons of liberty throughout the world.
10. Farmer Washington, may he, like a second Cincinnatus, be called from the plough to rule a great people.
11. The memory of all those who fell during the American Revolution.
12. The Delaware State.
13. May our utmost hopes and wishes be exceeded in the blessings of the new Constitution."

The only delegate representing Delaware at an extra General Meeting of the Society held at Philadelphia on May 5, of this year, appears to have been Major James Moore, though "credentials appointing delegates from Delaware, namely: Major John Patten, Major James Moore and Captain William McKennan, *one* of whom was to be a representation," were filed with the Secretary at the meeting and probably explains the solitary representation. The following return of members of the different State Societies were likewise produced and filed at this meeting:

"Cincinnati of Delaware.....Total, 27,"

thus showing a loss of over a quarter of the number of members on the original roll of the Society. For the year 1789, the

records are again silent, but the same officers retained their positions in the Society for that year, as we still find them holding over and re-elected once more in 1790.

In that year, under date of July 5, it is stated: "On Monday, the 5th instant, the Society of Cincinnati for the State of Delaware met at the house of Captain O'Flinn, in this borough, to celebrate the anniversary of Independence, and at eleven o'clock marched in procession to the Academy, where divine service was performed by the Rev. Lawrence Girelius; after which a very ingenious and well-adapted discourse was delivered by the president of the Society to a large and brilliant audience; at the conclusion of which a Federal salute of thirteen cannon was given under the direction of Captain Hugh Montgomery. Then the Society returned to Captain O'Flinn's and partook of a collation which was provided and drank the following toasts, with a salute to each, viz.:

1. The President of the United States.
2. The Senate and House of Representatives.
3. The Vice-President.
4. The King and National Assembly of France.
5. The fair patriots of America.
6. The Society of the Cincinnati.
7. The Delaware State.
8. Agriculture.
9. Peace and free trade with all the world.
10. Manufacture.
11. May virtue and merit ever be the best claims to distinction and regard.
12. May the citizens of America ever pay due respect to religion, morality and equal laws.
13. Success to population and industry.

To which were added the following toasts by the reverend clergy then present:

- May America be an asylum to all the distressed people of Europe.
- Patriotism without party and religion without hypocrisy.
- May the Americans ever be valiant in war and subservient to their laws in peace."

At the third triennial meeting of the General Society in Philadelphia, May 4, 1790, Major John Patten appears to have been the only representative from Delaware, probably under the same rule as adopted for the General Meeting of the Society in 1788.

Three delegates were, however, elected at the annual meeting of 1790, to represent the Delaware Society at an extra



General Meeting of the Cincinnati held in Philadelphia, May 2, 1791, viz.: Doctor James Tilton, Major John Patten and Captain William McKennan, the President, Vice-President and Secretary respectively, of the Society. This meeting was called for the purpose of urging the States to send full representations at the next triennial meeting of the General Society to be held in Philadelphia on the first Monday of May 6, 1793, for the final adoption of the alterations proposed in the Institution of the Cincinnati as well as to recommend the expediency of the State Societies obtaining acts of incorporation to secure their funds for the charitable objects for which originally designed. Two of the delegates from Delaware, Major Patten and Captain McKennan, were appointed by the chair (General Knox) on the committee to examine the credentials of the delegates



Edw. Roche  
Secretary

from the several States at this meeting. It was the last one at which the Delaware State Society was represented, no record appearing hereafter of any delegates accredited to that State being present at the General Meetings of the Cincinnati.

*(To be Continued.)*

## THE FOUNDER OF THE SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL WARS.

BY LOUISE TRACY.



NATHAN GILLETTE POND—1832-1894.

The death of Nathan Gillette Pond, at his home in Milford, Conn., was a shock not only to his family and the people of the historic old town where his last years were spent, but to others beyond: friends who had known and honored him for years, or those who had but recently come in contact with him as genealogist and antiquarian.

On the afternoon of July 29, 1894, the end came. Two days later, friends and relatives gathered in the quaint, old-fashioned parlor at "The Farm," where, surrounded by countless relics of colonial times, lay all that was mortal of the man whose joy and pride had been the preservation of those details of local history that are fast becoming memories.

About him clustered, too, men of note, in the busy world of to-day—delegates from the Connecticut Societies of the "Cincinnati"—"Colonial Wars" and "Sons of the Revolution" come to pay the last honors to the man who had been an officer in each Society, and to whom the present flourishing condition of the first two was largely due.

One by one, they spoke farewell words of love and esteem, and then, raising the lifeless body, bore it tenderly, across the threshold of his home, and followed, as it was carried slowly down the elm-shaded street, past the "Taylor Library"—his last work—near the beautiful "Memorial Bridge," and on, to the cemetery, where, among the graves of the men and women of





CAPTAIN ADAM POND.

the early days of the colony, whose names he had rescued from oblivion,\* he was laid to rest.

Mr. Pond was born in New York City in 1832, and when quite a young man, entered into business there, and amassed quite a fortune. Later, he opened a broker's office in that city, having his home at Milford. The awful "black Friday," that swamped so many business men, caught him in its clutches, and he lost his fortune.

Giving up his New York business and village home, he made "Meadowbrook Farm," near Milford, his home.

Mr. Pond was unusually well informed upon matters of his day, and a charming companion. He had, too, a natural love for the study of American annals, which developed his taste for research and made him the well-informed genealogist and antiquarian. He probably commenced, as so many genealogists have, by tracing out his own lines. These led back to many noted New England settlers: Theophilus Eaton, founder and first governor of New Haven colony; Thomas Hooker, founder of Connecticut colony; y<sup>e</sup> Worshipful William Whiting, one of the early settlers and prominent men of Hartford; Sir Charles Hobby,† an officer in the Colonial Wars, and one of the six

\* "Tombstones of Milford," by N. G. Pond.

† SIR CHARLES HOBBY, KNT., m. Elizabeth ———, and had: MARY, m. Zacariah Hubbart, and had: MARY, m. Peter Pond, and had: CAPTAIN CHARLES, m. Martha Miles, and had: CAPTAIN ADAM,‡ m. Sarah Strong, and had: CHARLES HOBBY, m. Martha Gillette, and had: NATHAN GILLETTE POND.

‡ It was Capt. Adam Pond's fortune to be in the harbor of Bordeaux at the time of Napoleon's escape from Elba; and, knowing that brandy would be likely to bring good prices in New York (from the disturbances then in France its price was low there), he decided to load his vessel with that article and sail for home. When he

American knights; General David Phippen, who was treacherously killed while carrying a flag of truce into the fort at Falmouth; and Benjamin Fenn and Alexander Bryan, both prominent settlers of Milford, and assistant governors of the Connecticut colony.



THE MEMORIAL BRIDGE TOWER, MILFORD, CT.

FROM PHOTOGRAPH BY R. A. LAURENCE, MILFORD, CT.

reached Sandy Hook he found it was strictly blockaded by the British, and he was obliged to sail through Long Island Sound to reach the city; and while on his passage through he dropped anchor, took a boat, rowed up to the town wharf and informed Milforders of the great French event, saw his wife for a few moments, regained his vessel, and soon after dropped anchor at the foot of Beeckman street, New York. Captain Pond wore his hair in a queue, and it became loosened as he walked rapidly through South street, where he met several merchants of his acquaintance and hastily told them of the escape. They thought from his words and manner he was insane, and the morning papers of the next day remarked "that the astounding news of Napoleon's escape from Elba had been brought to New York by the fast-sailing *Letter of Marque*, Captain Pond, seventeen days from Bordeaux;" and it is not until the next day that they are able to give details, gathered from the papers brought by Captain Pond.



As he traced back his own lines he found them touching many others, and, picking up the scattered threads, he put each into its proper place, and wove all into one plan—the “History of the First Families of Milford”—which he hoped to live to finish and publish.

Following this came the approach of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of the old town, and the historian and artist, for his conceptions were artistic in every sense, conceived the idea of building a bridge over the Wepon-



“MEADOWBROOK FARM,” MILFORD, CT.

FROM PHOTOGRAPH BY CHARLOTTE J. THOMPSON, EAST HAVEN, CT.

age river, where the settlers crossed it on their way into the town, that would be a memorial to them.

For it he wrote and talked and planned and labored, until one August day, six years ago, he stood and saw his dream realized, the beautiful bridge completed and dedicated.

His life at “The Farm” was a congenial one. He was near enough to New Haven to “run over” to the Yale library or the Probate office, where, did some unusually knotty point come to him to be straightened out, or, did he need more light than these



IN THE DINING-ROOM AT "MEADOWBROOK FARM,"

FROM PHOTOGRAPH BY CHARLOTTE J. THOMPSON, EAST HAVEN, CT.

could give him, a two-hours' journey would land him in New York, where the treasures of greater libraries were open to him.

Mr. Pond had much to do in starting and organizing the Society of Colonial Wars, and *THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER*, of which he was an honorary associate editor, and in reviving the Society of the Cincinnati in Connecticut, and was the last editor of the "Magazine of American History." Probably no member of those Societies enjoyed more than he did their meetings, business or social, for they made pleasant breaks in the monotonous winter life of the country.

Then with the warm days came the relatives and friends, who summered year after year in the pleasant old town, and the quaint old house opened its doors wide, and the low rooms resounded with merry jest and laughter. When November's snows were falling gently, the old home made ready to welcome "the children" for Thanksgiving. Wood fires roared and crackled in the huge fireplaces, and savory odors filled the air to celebrate the feast so dear to New England hearts.



The writer will never forget the bright May day—the world at its greenest, and the birds caroling like mad—that she climbed (as many another ancestor-hunter has done) the hill that led to "The Farm," noting, as she neared the house, its quaint roof, the kind called "hipped gable," and its shingled sides, and thinking of the seasons that had come and gone since it was built—the first house outside of the palisades of Milford over two hundred years ago.\*



A CUBBY-PLACE AT "THE FARM,"

FROM PHOTOGRAPH BY CHARLOTTE J. THOMPSON, EAST HAVEN, CT.

One could fancy those little windows were crowded with faces watching the sturdy colonists march down the "Stratford

\* This house was erected by Ensign George Clark, a first planter of Milford, and as a reward for his courage the town gave him forty acres of land in Westfield. Mr. Clark also had a residence in the town which was one of the only two fortified houses in Milford. He was an ancestor of Abraham Clark, of New Jersey, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence.

road," to fight in one or more of the long series of Indian wars, or, later, a prim maiden may have sat at the "east window," over-handing with tiny stitches a "pillow 'by," made of linen spun and woven by her nimble fingers, and bleached by the brook-side in yonder meadow.

Fifty years later, her daughter may have sat at the same window, and heard the tramp, tramp, of Wooster's men as they marched by, to the sound of fife and drum, on their way to New York, in the stirring days of '76, or stopped her spinning-wheel to listen to the death-bell that told so many times in January of '77, that one more of the fever-stricken soldiers at the pest-house, lay dead.

Lifting the iron knocker that has announced so many visitors, I had scarcely let it fall, when the door opened and a pleasant greeting met me on the threshold.

The master of the house is away, I hear, with disappointment; but the kindly mistress makes me welcome, and with pride shows me the low-ceiled rooms with their quaint furnishings of y<sup>e</sup> olden time; here, a chest of drawers, once owned by a great-grandmother; there, a curiously carved stand with a straight-backed rocker beside it; and beyond, by the huge fireplace, a large armchair of the kind favored by the "grand'thers" of long ago.

There were queer little "cubby-places" and "dressers," filled with old china and pewter, old pictures, manuscript letters; but the crowning glory, to me, was the "dining-room" of to-day, the "living-room" of two centuries ago.

It was a long room with one west and a double south window, and eight doors, most of them leading into the most unexpected places; indeed, it is a house of surprises. A tall man might have touched with his hand the low ceiling, and the doors still bore the heavy hinges and iron latches of the olden time. Over the immense fireplace hung several flintlocks, one used by an ancestor in Queen Anne's war, and a sword carried in the War of 1812. At one side hangs the iron flip-dog used at Governor Treat's wedding, 1647 *circa*; and beyond, the iron door of the oven showed where countless Thanksgiving dinners had been cooked. In the upper rooms the beams projected from the sides of the rooms, and my hostess called my attention to "the



husband," the beam that crosses the centre of the room and binds the house.

I looked and listened and admired until Mr. Pond came in, and then *genealogy* claimed the hour; and I wondered, as pedigree and legend followed each other in rapid succession, how one brain could hold so much.

But the day was waning, and, wishing to visit the "Memorial Bridge" before train time, reluctantly I left the antique home and was followed by a hearty "Come again."

---

#### FLAG OF THE SOCIETY OF SONS OF THE REVOLUTION.

[*Frontispiece.*]

This flag was adopted at the meeting of the General Society of Sons of the Revolution, held in Philadelphia in 1891. It was first carried in procession by the Pennsylvania Society, April 19 of the same year, at the Second Annual Service of the Pennsylvania Society, at old Christ Church, Philadelphia. The design is similar to that of the French tricolor, excepting that the sections are buff, blue, and buff. The centre contains the obverse of the medallion decoration of the Society.

## CONRAD WEISER, THE INTERPRETER.

BY REV. P. C. CROLL.

With the single exception of Benjamin Franklin, there was not a more patriotic or efficient public servant in all the territory of the famous Quaker colony than Conrad Weiser. The former has received due recognition for his distinguished services as a colonial leader. A grateful posterity has worthily enshrined his great name in history and engraved it in marble. The story of his life has oft been told in cold type and living speech. But his honest German rival for first place in public service in that early period of Pennsylvania's history—Franklin's intimate friend and



CONRAD WEISER'S HOUSE.



colleague—has been allowed to sleep in his humble grave for a century and a third without any such marks of becoming respect as even a fitting monument, much less a satisfactory recognition in history. This seeming neglect is doubtless due to the fact that he and his kin were modest Germans, that he lived and died in what was then the State's frontier, and because the American people have yet been too busy to hunt up all their early heroes and do them honor. The limits of this article will not allow more than the giving of a mere hint of this notable man's greatness in personal worth and valued services. It will, however, attempt to do this, while it desires to lead its readers to his pioneer homestead and neglected grave.

From the original private journal of this brave and noble-hearted patriot, the writer has learned the story of his immigration and settlement in this his adopted country and State, and the circumstances of his development into the celebrated official Indian interpreter, as well as gained a glimpse of his own domestic fireside. This account, given in a small blank-book, and written in a most legible German hand, gives the date and place of his birth as November 2, 1696, in the village of Astaet, in the county of Herrenberg, in the Duchy of Württemberg. His parents and progenitors for generations had lived and been buried in this province. Though his father and a few others of the line had risen to the office of Justice of the Peace, the family was humble and poor. The devastating wars and persecutions of the seventeenth century had made them suffer the untold exactions and indignities common to those times in southern Germany. It was not until these became absolutely intolerable, however, and after his mother had died—to whose devotion and piety touching allusion is made in this autobiography—that his father, in 1709, left the old home, and with eight motherless children turned his face for refuge to England, ultimately towards America. Of this family Conrad was a boy of thirteen.

The father, being a recognized leader in his community, had persuaded a large number of his countrymen to take his way out of distress. Accordingly, at the instigation of the benevolent Queen Anne of England, this province of Germany saw at this time a considerable exodus. The stream of fugitives flowed down the Rhine, across the lower North Sea and up the Thames, into

London and the presence of its kindly sovereign. The presence here, at this time, of five Mohawk Indian chiefs, and their generous proffer of lands up the Hudson, formed the link in the chain of providences, which led this Christian Queen, at her own expense, to transfer a colony of four thousand Germans to this new country. The fleet of ten vessels landed in New York, June 13, 1710, and the same Fall the entire colony took up its residence on Livingston's Manor, in the vicinity of where the present town of Newburgh is situated.

In this settlement, however, they were deceived. They had been made to believe that this was the land offered them by the Indians. Their imposition became apparent when, after the lapse of some time, they found themselves within the clutches of a modern Egyptian bondage, driven to burning tar and cultivating hemp for a grasping corporation, under the plea of thus paying for their passage across the sea, and without any prospects of land-ownership whatever. When the fraud became known, loud complaints were made. But they had no redress. Their only remedy was to forsake their already improved acres, and look for permanent quarters elsewhere. Hence, in 1713, through the leadership of the elder Weiser and other deputies, most of these colonists were settled on Indian lands in the now famous valleys of the Mohawk and Schoharie, some forty miles west of Albany. Here speedily a number of villages sprung up, named after the several deputies, the principal one of which to this day, we think, is known as *Weisersdorf*.

These negotiations brought the elder Weiser into intimate contact with an Indian chief, named Quagnant. Visits were frequently exchanged, and the red-skinned sachem came to have quite a fondness for Conrad, now a youth of seventeen. At the beginning of the winter of 1713, Conrad, with his father's consent, took up quarters with this new-made friend. Living among savages was a novel and trying experience for this German youth of tender years and impressible intellect, who was here given a new name—Tarachawagon—and was obliged to assume an entirely new mode of life. He records his experience in the following language:

I endured a great deal of cold in my situation, and by spring my hunger had far surpassed the cold, although I had poor clothing. The Indians were often so



intoxicated that, for fear of being murdered, I hid myself among the bushes. During the latter end of July I returned to my father from my Indian home. I had acquired a tolerable beginning, and, in fact, understood the greater part of the Maqua tongue.

Whilst such an experience was evidently trying, it yet had its reward in that physical hardening and that intimate acquaintance with the temperament, habits and language of the red men as served him in such excellent stead in the coming years. For it was shortly afterward that his services as an interpreter were called into requisition. He describes his introductory efforts as follows :

About an English mile from my father's dwelling a few families of the Maqua tribe resided, and a number of that nation often passed to and fro on their hunting expeditions. It frequently happened that disputes arose between the high-mettled Germans and members of that tawny nation. On such occasions I was immediately sent for to interpret for both parties. I had a good deal of business but no pay. None of my people understood their language, excepting myself, and by exertion I became perfect, considering my age and circumstances.

Thus it came that this notable man was trained for his conspicuous post of usefulness to the varied colonies of his adopted country. Early the fame of his valued services spread beyond the narrow confines of his own community, until the name of this German farmer and teacher was spoken with honor in distant parts.

But while the colony was making laudable progress in subduing the wilderness into a habitable and productive region, suddenly their happy labors were again disturbed by the appearance of seven fattened and unscrupulous land-speculators from Albany and New York, who stubbornly asserted their rights to these now improved plantations by claim of previous purchase. One can imagine what surprise and blasting of hopes this occasioned, and that in consequence of it "a great uproar arose at Schoharie and Albany." But the most earnest pleadings were of no avail.

The landlords were unscrupulous and insisted upon their demands. To them what was the Queen's favor or the Indians' generous release as against their alleged vested rights, especially if by presumption, fraud and threats they could acquire improvements that did not cost them any labor or expense?—*Montgomery*.

Their only way to retain the homes they had built and the acres they had purchased and improved was by re-purchase. This some, by force of circumstances, were constrained to do, but not until they had exhausted every effort in the local courts and in London for redress.

The story of trial and delay which attended the three chosen delegates—of which the elder Weiser was again chief—who journeyed to London to secure justice at the hands of the Board of Commissioners of Trade and Plantation, if pertinent to our present purpose, were too lengthy to insert here. Suffice it to say that after several years of investigation the outcome was the substitution of William Burnet in place of Robert Hunter as the royal Governor of New York, and the issuing of an order "to grant (other) lands to all the Germans who had been sent to New York by the deceased Queen Anne."

Meanwhile many of the discouraged and defrauded colonists were getting ready to make another flight. Hearing that many of their countrymen were attracted from the fatherland by liberal offers of land by the Penns, as many as sixty families turned their careworn faces, in the spring of 1723, toward the frontier of this Quaker colony. The account of their road-cutting to the headwaters of the Susquehanna, their construction of rafts and boats, and their flitting down this river to the mouth of Swatara creek, thence up this latter stream to the headwaters of the Tulpehocken creek, reads more like some adventurous tale than a page of history.

Here in an unbroken wilderness, surrounded by savages, this oft-defrauded but never-despondent band of Germans formed the first white settlement in Pennsylvania, north of the South Mountain ridge. These were followed, six years later, by another migration from Schoharie, among whom was Conrad Weiser and his young family. He took up about a thousand acres of land near the Tulpehocken, about fourteen miles west of the present city of Reading. As soon as possible these settlers secured good titles to these possessions, which as yet had not been released by the Indians to the proprietaries. Once in legal possession suitable houses were erected upon the same. The little stone house, built and occupied by Conrad Weiser, is still standing and is shown in the accompanying cut. From it went forth this illustrious public servant on his manifold errands in behalf of the public weal in those years of long ago.

The transfer of residence did not change the occupation of Weiser. For several years he kept steadily at his pursuit of clearing and cultivating the land in summer, and of teaching



during several winter months. His countrymen had already organized themselves into a congregation and had built a church and school-house. In the promotion of piety and education Mr. Weiser was quite active, and his name early became associated as a leader with the history of the first Tulpehocken Lutheran Church, now commonly known as Reed's Church. In the absence of a regular pastor he would often himself exhort or preach to the people. That he was gifted in this direction is evidenced by a rich German dedication hymn in hand, which bears his name, and which he composed doubtless for use at the consecration of the second Tulpehocken Church in 1743. His zeal for religious advancement sometimes led him into the ways and fellowship of several religious sects, who early planted themselves in this section. Thus, while remaining loyal to the Church of his choice and birth—which was the Church of Luther—he yet gave, at that early period of the country's settlement, of his time, labor and means to promote the religious conditions of his countrymen, settling about him, who held to different creeds. Hence his name became associated with the earliest Church enterprises of the Moravians, the German Baptists and the German Reformeds in this community. He greatly assisted the Moravian bishops in their efforts to establish missions among the Indians by personally conducting them in a visit to Shamokin (now Sunbury), Pa., and gratuitously teaching several of their missionaries, in his own home, the Indian tongue.

His acquaintance with Shekallamy, the great representative of the Iroquois nation, resident at Shamokin, led this chief as early as 1731 to pay Weiser a visit at Tulpehocken and induced him to accompany him to Philadelphia, the seat of the Provincial Government, and have him act as his interpreter. This first service as interpreter in the new province not only secured for him a favorable introduction to the authorities, but so greatly pleased the Executive Council that it directed his services to be paid, though they had been rendered as a favor to Shekallamy. From this time on his star was in the ascendency. He soon became indispensable to the Provincial Government. He assisted in the treaty between it and the Shawnese Indians in 1732, relative to the release of the territory lying between the South and Blue Mountains, from the Delaware to the Susquehanna, and for

several years afterward, until this treaty was brought to a successful conclusion, the appointed messengers of both parties often waited upon him, and not a meeting was held without his presence.

His reputation as an honest and reliable interpreter was now established, and for more than twenty years thereafter he was in almost incessant employ of the different colonial governments. Thus, while William Penn made one treaty or contract with the Indians, it is safe in saying that Conrad Weiser was instrumental in effecting dozens of them. The colonial records of Pennsylvania, Ohio, New York and Virginia are full of the reports concerning his hazardous and lonely journeys, covering hundreds of miles over trackless wildernesses, with no resting places except Indian villages. These services brought him into contact with, and the favorable notice of, the foremost men and officials of these States. He enjoyed the personal friendship of Governors Dinwiddie, of Virginia, and Morris, of Pennsylvania, and was on most intimate terms with Benjamin Franklin, with whom he journeyed to Albany to attend the first conference looking towards colonial federation, and with whom and such men as Governor Hamilton, Chief-Justice Allen, Richard Peters, Secretary of the Land Office, and Dr. William Smith, he labored in the establishment of schools within the province, more especially for the benefit of the German settlers.

Although for the latter half of his life Weiser was much of a public servant he did not neglect his own community, but gave it all the time and attention he could command. We have already seen what he did for schools and churches. He likewise sought to promote local government and general advancement. He was early appointed by the authorities as a justice of the peace, and as an officer of the law he was conscientious, vigilant and unflinching in his convictions of right. He also succeeded as early as 1734 in establishing a new township out of the extensive territory of Tulpehocken, and in 1738 began to agitate the erection of a new county out of the extreme northern parts of Lancaster and Philadelphia. It was only after repeated efforts, however, that in 1752 the General Assembly finally granted this prayer of the petitioners, of whom Weiser was chief agitator. The new county received the name of Berks in honor of the native



county of the Penns, in England. Weiser likewise busied himself with the laying out and opening up of township roads for the greater convenience of settlers. His name, also, appears as the first judge of the newly established county courts, which office he held to the time of his death. After this election he temporarily located at Reading, the streets of which city he had helped to lay out in 1748, along the most prominent one of which (corner of Fifth and Penn) he built a store and engaged in mercantile business. The store used to be known as the "White Store," because of its white-plastered walls. The building is standing to-day—a prized relic of this enterprising city.

Perhaps the most valuable services Weiser ever rendered his own community was what he did to protect his countrymen against the depredations of the Indians, committed chiefly during the period of the French and Indian war. The red men had generally been friendly to Penn and his colonists, and were for years on peaceable terms with the German settlers in the Tulpehocken and Swatara valleys, very largely due to the influence of Conrad Weiser. But at the outbreak of hostilities between the French and English colonies, these savage neighbors were led to believe that they had been cheated by the Penns and their proprietaries. They were, therefore, induced to join the forces of the former and avenge themselves upon the latter by means of murderous incursions among the innocent frontier settlers. The brunt of these incursions—one of the darkest chapters of the history of that period—fell upon the settlers of the Tulpehocken. Many and cruel were their butcheries, until life and property were constantly in jeopardy. Scalping-knife, tomahawk and torch were freely used by these wily and treacherous French hirelings. And yet the most urgent pleas for help long fell upon deaf ears with the Provincial Government. But in Weiser the white settlers had a loyal and persistent leader. Among the most stirring letters that can be written are his appeals to Governor Morris, in their behalf. But it was not until a visit had been made and the case was laid in person before the peace-loving authorities that Weiser and his countrymen succeeded in arousing the Quaker Government of that day to proper action. Finally, however, troops were sent and the proper military measures put into operation. And soon the white people had

shelter and protection against their cruel and hostile foes. Conrad Weiser and his sons were themselves volunteers and leaders in the effort of their expulsion. The former, having been commissioned colonel of an improvised regiment of farmers, conducted a bold march up the entire valley to the Susquehanna and superintended the erection and garrisoning of a number of Indian forts along the base of the Blue Mountains.

Weiser raised a large and honorable family, seven of whom survived him. His journal makes touching allusion to the death of several children, who preceded him in their journey to the spirit land. Among those grown to maturity were several sons, who figured prominently during the French and Indian, and the Revolutionary wars. But honor and renown has been reflected from almost every line of descent upon this distinguished sire. From his youngest son, Benjamin, descended a great-grandson, who was a learned and distinguished author and divine in his day, Dr. Reuben Weiser, who died about ten years ago in Denver, Col. From another son sprang the family of ministers, who, in the German Reformed fold, gained distinction as earnest preachers and graceful writers, the last scion of whom, a noted author, to-day serves his Church as pastor at Pennsburg, Pa. But doubtless the most illustrious honors—such as come in the higher walks of statesmen, jurists, *littérateurs* and divines—have been gained by the descendants of the eldest daughter. Her marriage to the Rev. Henry Melchoir Muhlenberg, the "Patriarch of the Lutheran Church in America," already gave her an honored place. But motherhood of a famous family only added to her honors and those of both her distinguished husband and sire. Her eldest son was John Peter Gabriel, the preacher-general, who fought with Washington the battles of the Revolution, and afterwards served for years in both houses of the United States Congress. The second born was Frederick Augustus Conrad, for a long time minister of Christ Lutheran Church, of New York, afterwards filling such prominent offices of State as membership in the Continental Congress, the Pennsylvania Legislature, the United States Congress, of which lower house he was twice chosen speaker. Another son was Gotthilf Henry Ernest, a noted scientific scholar and author, a specialist and authority in botany, and for nearly forty years



the famous and beloved pastor of Trinity Lutheran Church, of Lancaster, Pa. Her daughter Elizabeth, wife of Rev. C. Emanuel Schultze, for forty years pastor of the Tulpehocken Lutheran Church, was the mother of an honorable family of children, among whom was J. Andreas, the learned and popular Governor of Pennsylvania.

From these children of Maria Weiser Muhlenberg have descended an illustrious progeny. The first-named son had a son, Francis Samuel, who served with honor in various State offices in Pennsylvania and Ohio, as well as in the United States Congress. A grandson of the second-named was the celebrated Episcopal divine, William Augustus Muhlenberg, who, in New York City, so long stood in the very front rank of educational and charitable work. He was also a reputed author and poet, some of whose hymns have gained great popularity, such as "I would not live away," "Shout the glad tidings," and "Saviour, who Thy flock art feeding." Henry Melchoir and Maria Muhlenberg's third-named son was father of Henry Augustus, who, after serving Trinity Lutheran Church of Reading, Pa., for over twenty-five years, served five terms in Congress, declined President Van Buren's proffer of a cabinet position and the mission to St. Petersburg, but accepted the appointment as Minister to Austria, and died while the winning gubernatorial nominee of his native State. Other descendants, still living, hold up honorably the high rank of celebrity in the honored and professional walks of life, in which these ancestors have gained distinction.

The many hardships and the arduous labors of Weiser began in time to tell on his strength and health. This is especially true of the exposures involved during the hostility with the Indians. His letters in these years make frequent allusions to his "low state of health." Though anxious on account of these infirmities to retire, yet such was his patriotism that he could not at three score years conscientiously grant himself this coveted boon. His distinguished son-in-law, Muhlenberg, writes concerning the effect this last military undertaking had on Weiser's spiritual and physical welfare as follows:

This charge did him and his children more harm in body and soul than anything before. He was already aged and infirm, accustomed to domestic care, and was now obliged to be often absent from home to confer with our leaders and the European warriors concerning Indian matters.

Yet man's most merciful and compassionate Mediator and Friend, who is not willing that any should perish, prolonged his natural life to the very termination of this dreadful war, and granted him an especial respite of grace, thus allowing him time to reflect and to wash away every stain in the blood of the Lamb, purify his robes, work out his soul's salvation with fear and trembling, and await a gracious end. It certainly means much to be and remain a Christian.\*

Thus Weiser spent but the last brief evening hour of his life in quiet. On Saturday, July 12, 1760, he went from his residence in Reading to his country home in his wonted health. Here he was suddenly seized on the following day with a severe attack of *colica pituitosa*, from which he died about noon of the same day. His remains were interred in the family burying plot, near the house, on the 15th, when his pastor, Rev. J. Nicolas Kurtz, preached an appropriate funeral sermon. Here, close to the public highway, about half a mile east of Womelsdorf, his grave is found, marked by a simple sand-stone, whose well-nigh effaced epitaph reads as follows:†

Dieses i/1  
die Ruhe-/t.ETTE  
des WEYL EhReN  
GeAchreN M. CON-  
RADI WeiseRS Der-  
seLbiGe GebohreN  
1696. D. 2 NOVember  
in ASTAET, im AmT  
HerreNBerg, IM WIT-  
TeNberger Lande.  
Und GESTOrBen  
1760 D. 13 Julius  
IST ALT WordeN  
64 Jahr 8 M. 3 W. 6 T.

Many pilgrimages have been made to this spot. The most noted visitor, doubtless, was the illustrious Washington, who, during his incumbency of the Presidency of the United States (November 13, 1793), stopped on his journey to pay his tribute of esteem to the memory of this worthy hero. While standing by the grave he gave utterance to words of highest laudation,

\* Translated from the German in "Hallischen Nachrichten."

† "This is the resting-place of the highly honored M. CONRAD WEISER, who was born Nov. 2, 1696, in Afsaet, in the County of Herrenberg, in the Kingdom of Würtemberg; and died 1760, the 13th day of July, reaching the age of 64 years, 8 months, 3 weeks, 6 days." N. B.—There is evidently an error in the reckoning of his age.



indicative of the esteem in which this country should ever revere his name.

We are sorry to say that a century and more has elapsed since these words were uttered, and that the proper tokens of honor still remain to be performed. There is a movement on foot, however, by the Board of Trade of the city of Reading, seconded by the public schools of the county and recently also by the Pennsylvania-German Society, which looks towards erecting a fitting monument to this great man's honor at no distant day.

## SOME STORIES OF COLONIAL FAMILIES.

### SMYTH OF MARYLAND.



JUDGE THOMAS SMYTH—1730-1819.  
FROM A PEALE MINIATURE, 1782.

The progenitor of the Smyth family in Maryland was Colonel Thomas Smyth. He was a man of affairs and a Churchman at an early day in Kent county, in the province Maryland. In October, 1694, he was appointed Judge of the County Court of the Quorum and re-appointed in 1696.

He was a member of the Maryland Assembly, 1694-97, and again in 1704-07. He was Deputy Commissary-General from July 16, 1707 to 1718; from 1715 member of the Provincial Council till his death in 1719, and also was Judge of the Provincial Court.

Colonel Thomas Smythe was twice married. The name of his first wife was Eliner, by whom it would appear from his will probated August 4, 1719, that he had no children. Her name is associated with his in relation to the interests of the Church in Kent county. On April 9, 1699, he presented to the parish of St. Paul's, on the north side of Chester river, one chalice and paten of silver, engraved thus :

The gift of T. S.  
To the parish of St. Paul's  
On the North Side Chester.

In the year 1893 the Bi-Centennial of old St. Paul's was celebrated. To this same church the wife of Colonel Thomas Smythe, Eliner, presented a pulpit cloth :

Eliner Smythe's presentation, August the 3d, 1703; Eliner Smythe, wife of



Thomas Smythe, this day was pleased to present the church with a pulpit cloth and a cushion, with this motto or inscription in the pulpit cloth :

I. H. S.

The Gift of E. S.

To St. Paul's Church,

North Side Chester River, 1703.

Colonel Thomas Smythe's second wife, was named Martha, by whom he had two children :

Thomas, Jr., *b.* February 21, 1710 ;

Martha, *b.* December 2, 1712.

Of Colonel Thomas Smythe, the parish register of St. Paul's parish states that he was buried May 21, 1719.

Thomas Smythe, Jr., married first, February 14, 1728, Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas Ringgold and Frances, his third wife. Thomas Ringgold, her father, was buried October 10, 1711. He was the son of Major James Ringgold, of Huntingfield, spoken of as the Lord of the Manor of Eastern Neck, Md. The second wife of Thomas Smythe, Jr., was Mary Frisbie, whom he married June 20, 1734. He had four children, Thomas 3d, William, Martha and Mary.

Thomas Smythe, Jr., was member of the Maryland Assembly in 1738 and died in 1741, 31 years old. His will is interesting, as bearing upon an early custom in this country, when parents bound their sons out to sea to learn a system of seamanship which was to render them more successful merchants. In his will he appoints James Ringgold to be the trustee for his two sons, and directs that Thomas shall be bound to James Calder, practitioner of the law (whom it is said was one of the most distinguished lawyers on the eastern shore) to learn the law ; and William was to be bound to Captain William Hopkins, mariner, to learn the art of sailing the seas.



MAJOR THOMAS SMYTH, JR.—1757-1807.

FROM A PEALE MINIATURE, 1785.

In the genealogical sequence, the character of special interest is now reached, viz., Thomas Smyth 3d, born April 12, 1730, at "Trumpington" at the lower end of Kent county, Md. This tract of land came into the possession of Colonel Thomas Smythe about 1680.

It was the residence then of his son, and later of his grandson, all bearing the same name, and all of whom were buried there. Tradition has it that this was the first land on the eastern shore upon which the white settlers landed after leaving Kent Island, or the Isle of Kent, as it was then named. There are numberless references to this Thomas Smyth 3d to be found in Force's "American Archives," also in the "Archives of Maryland." Thomas Smyth 3d certainly made good use of the apprenticeship his father named for him in his will, for he is found to have been Judge of the County Court of the Quorum of Kent, November 16, 1757 and 1759; Judge of the Court of Oyer and Terminer, May 4, 1761-1765; Judge of the County Court of the Quorum of Kent from 1762 to 1769.

On July 26, 1775, he was one of the signers of the Association of Freemen. Just what such signing meant, can be appreciated only by knowing what the resolution was to which the colonists subscribed. A full copy of the Articles of the Association of Freemen as signed by Thomas Smyth 3d, July 26, 1775, is in the "Archives of Maryland," from which the following will be sufficient to quote, to show how surely Maryland was entitled to the honor ascribed to her in the August number, 1893, of the *American Monthly Magazine*, in an article entitled "Maryland and her Governor in 1776":

Maryland was with Massachusetts and Virginia in their indignant protests from the first, and, as soon as the prorogued Assembly met, made forcible appeals through her legislative bodies. It is a proud boast of this State that her soil was never contaminated by the obnoxious stamps, and Frederick County Court had the high honor of first deciding in a legal manner the unconstitutionality of the Stamp Act.

And how truly Thomas Smyth 3d may be adjudged one of the heroes who helped to make memorable that period! After reciting the grievances against Great Britain, it is

*Resolved*, That the said colonies be immediately put into a state of defense, and now supports, at the joint expense, an army to restrain the further violence and repel the future attacks of a disappointed and exasperated enemy.

We, therefore, inhabitants of the province of Maryland, firmly persuaded that



it is necessary and justifiable to repel force by force, do approve of the opposition by arms to the British troops, employed to enforce obedience to the late acts and statutes of the British Parliament for raising a revenue in America, and altering and changing the Charter and Constitution of the Massachusetts Bay, and for destroying the essential securities for the lives, liberties and properties of the subjects of the united colonies. And we do unite and associate, as one band, and firmly and solemnly engage and pledge ourselves to each other and to America, that we will, to the utmost of our power, promote and support the present opposition, carrying on, as well by arms as by the Continental association, restraining our commerce.

This act of Thomas Smyth 3d left no question as to where and how he stood. In 1774-76 he was member of the Maryland Convention, and member of Maryland Council of Safety in 1775 and 1776. In 1776 he was also member of the Committee of Safety of Kent County.

On March 12, 1752, he married Sarah, the daughter of Richard Gresham, as appears by the will of the latter, wherein he speaks of his two grandchildren, the children of Thomas Smyth, of Chestertown, Md.

In 1684 a John Gresham entered 500 acres of land near the head of the bay, close to Abingdon and Belair, in Harford county (then Baltimore county), which he named "The Gresham College Tract." He purchased also many more acres on both shores. This John Gresham, who came to America in 1670, was the grandfather of Richard Gresham, whose daughter Sarah became the wife of Thomas Smyth 3d.

By his marriage to Sarah Gresham Thomas Smyth 3d had issue: Richard Gresham, *b.* May 31, 1755, and Thomas 4th, *b.* April 30, 1757.

Richard Gresham Smyth died in Wilmington, Del., in 1791. There is no record of his having married. Thomas Smyth 4th, or Jr., as he was known, married first his cousin, Mary Sudler, and had two children, Thomas Gresham and Julianna. The son, Thomas Gresham, married, but died without children, and the daughter, Julianna, married Richard Wayne, Jr., of Augusta, Ga. She died early, leaving a family of four children: Richard *m.* Henrietta Harden; Thomas Smyth *m.* Eliza Caldwell Roe; Mary Eliza *m.* Robert Pooler, and Elizabeth Clifford *m.* William Neff.\*

\* See Naf (Neff), *History*, p. 250, compiled by Elizabeth Clifford Neff, published in 1886.

It is not known when the first wife of Major Thomas Smyth, Jr., died; but it is known to have been when the two children were very young, and they were placed in the care of a relative and educated in England.

In December, 1793, Major Thomas Smyth, Jr., married his second wife, Anna Maria Garnett, but there were no children by this marriage. She long survived him.

In Force's "American Archives" many letters to and from the Council of Safety of Maryland to Thomas Smyth, his father, mention the son, Major Thomas Smyth, Jr.

From the same "American Archives" the following facts regarding him have been extracted:

On January 14, 1776, Thomas Smyth, Jr., was appointed by the Maryland Convention, First Lieutenant in a company of Light Infantry. In a letter from the Council of Safety to Thomas Smyth, August 3, 1776, is found the statement that the battalion of the eastern shore is called "The Flying Camp Militia;" to this Thomas Smyth, Jr. (captain), was to apply for orders. From the records of the Council of Safety, August 2, 1776, the date of his commission as captain of the "Flying Camp" was July 9, 1776. Richard Gresham was third lieutenant of Captain Smyth's company of Light Infantry in Kent county, Maryland, belonging to the Thirteenth Battalion.

In Vol. II. "of the 5th" series of Force's "American Archives" is a letter from William Fitzhugh to General Washington, dated "Annapolis, Md., October 13, 1776," from which the following postscript is taken:

P. S.—Permit me to recommend to your countenance and favor Captain Thomas Smyth, Jr., of Colonel Richardson's Battalion, Flying Camp, formerly a lieutenant in Colonel Smallwood's regiment. He is a son of my particular friend, Thomas Smyth, Esq., of Chestertown, who is now a member of our Council of Safety and Convention, and is a brave and worthy young gentleman. This will be delivered to you by Thomas Contee, Esq., who goes to the camp as one of our commissioners. I beg leave to introduce him to your usual civility.

Dear sir, yours affectionately,

WILLIAM FITZHUGH.

Following this letter in the "American Archives" is this note, which evidently was made by General Washington's secretary, to call attention to the matter contained in the letter:

That the Commissioners be instructed to consult with, and take advice from,



his Excellency respecting the promotion or appointment of officers in Colonel Smallwood's regiment, and appointments to be made in the battalions, to be formed of the independent companies and Flying Camp of this State.

It will be observed that the letter from William Fitzhugh to General Washington was dated October 13, 1776, and Captain Thomas Smyth, Jr., received his appointment as Major on December 10, following. Major Thomas Smyth, Jr., died in 1807, and his widow, Anna Maria Garnett Smyth, applied for and was granted a pension in 1838.

Thomas Smyth (*b.* 1730) married, on October 11, 1764, as his second wife, Margaret, the daughter of Thomas Bedingfield Hands, and had :

1. William Bedingfield Smyth, *b.* June 14, 1771, who *m.* first, Mary Perry (no children); and *m.* secondly, Isabel Thornburg, and had William Bedingfield and James Hindman.

2. Margaret Smyth *m.* George Hayward; no issue.

3. Henry Smyth *d. unm.*

4. Dr. James Smyth *d. unm.*

5. Elizabeth Smyth *m.* Samuel Nicols, and had seven children.

6. Mary Smyth *m.* Thomas Hayward, and had William.

7. Maria Smyth *m.* Dr. Thomas Willson, and had seven children.

8. Edward Smyth *m.* Anna Maria Tilghman, of the White House, Queen Anne county, and had one daughter, Eleanor, who *m.* Matthew Tilghman Goldsborough, of Talbot county, Md.

There were five children by the first marriage of Thomas Smyth (1730) with Sarah Gresham, and thirteen by the second marriage, making a total of eighteen children. Many died young or unmarried.

ELIZABETH CLIFFORD NEFF.

## THE OLDEN TIME COUNTY NEWSPAPER.

BY HELEN EVERTSON SMITH.

In a late magazine article on a "Country Printer," in which he has described his own father and his work, Mr. Howells has shown us how superior to the modern "county local" was the "county paper" of his father's day. The "county paper" before me has some of the characteristics of the paper edited by the father of Mr. Howells. It does not tell us that Mr. Jones has whitewashed his garden paling and shingled his barn, or that "a sociable" was held last evening at Deacon Brown's; neither has it a "patent outside," with syndicated stories and a choice assortment of literary hashes. It has decided opinions of its own, and aims at giving its readers the best within its power.

It has but four pages of 12 x 18 inches in size. The paper is very coarse and of a dingy blue-gray color, but the type was exceedingly good and the printer—who was probably the editor also—had no reason to blush for any of his work. There is only one thing (an incorrect date) with which the most careful proof-reader could find fault, and that is more than can often be said. This printer-editor's name was T. Collier, and his paper was the *Litchfield Monitor*, "printed three doors west of the Court House," in the village of Litchfield, Conn. The number before us is dated December 24. It is noticeable that though Christmas is so near at hand there is no reference made to it anywhere, even in the advertising columns. So strong was still the Puritan leaven that Christmas observances of any sort had not gained sufficient foothold in New England even to tempt the advertising of "Holiday Presents!"

The place of honor, on the first page, is given to two and one-half columns of original matter in the form of a "Dialogue" between "Thomas," a Republican, as the followers of Jefferson were then called, and "Richard," a Federalist. As the *Monitor* was strongly Federalist in sentiment it need not be doubted with which side lay the strength of the argument.

Following this is an extract from the *New England Republican* published in Danbury, Conn. From this we learn that



"Hudson & Goodwin, of the *Connecticut Courant*, had printed and caused to be circulated throughout the State, just before the late election," a pamphlet from which the following is culled :

For six years past private meetings have been holden, several times in each year, called *caucuses*. What will virtuous men say when they are told that at one of these meetings, last year, it was voted that the Democratic newspapers should attack the reputations of all the leading Federalists in the State ; and that one gentleman (*who can be named, and who shall be named* if the fact be denied) moved to add—"and also the leading clergymen ;" to this motion it was objected that it was included in the former vote and on that ground the motion was given up.

Then follows a paragraph from the *Republican Mercury* (Democratic) triumphing over its adversary, exclaiming in all the tones of voice supposed to be commanded by the use of italics, "small caps," "large caps," and larger "caps," that

this statement had been denied by the Republican (anti-Federal) papers the moment it met the public eye, yet NO PERSON HAS BEEN NAMED ! *We* know that NO PERSON CAN be named ! without adding crime to crime.

To this is opposed an extract from the *New England Republican* (Federalist) indignantly replying that "the person" had been named, and that, furthermore, the editor of the *Mercury*, must have known the fact, because he had copied other things from the very issue of the *Mercury* in which the offender had been named, and then repeats the naming of the offenders with the usual allowance of capital letters.

These were the early days of the "Caucus," but it seems to have been a promising "political machine" from the first ; the legitimate parent of the "rings" of later times.

The amenities of journalism as practiced in the early part of the present century are still further shown by an extract from the *Connecticut Courant* to the effect that

the plan pursued by the Democratic organs of this State has been to state facts which were false and arguments which were fallacious, and after such statements and arguments have been answered and exposed to repeat the same—trusting that their opponents would not think it necessary to again expose them.

The foreign news column of this enterprising county newspaper is interesting from several causes ; the first of these being the fact it develops that most of the subscribers of the *Monitor* depended upon its columns for all of the news it received from the outside world. Of course the most striking thing is that the matter for this column, though classed as "*news*," was seventy-two days in

arriving from England, and a good deal of it had taken from twenty to sixty days from its several points of departure to reach England. The third noteworthy point is that the English Ministry, which afterwards refused to the captive Napoleon any title but that of General Bonaparte, was at this time freely calling him Emperor; the fourth is that almost every item of the information in this column is proved by history to have been incorrect. This, indeed, is not a cause for wonder considering that the sources of information were usually about on a par with the "intelligent contraband" of our late war. For instance, the following copied from a London paper:

We stop the press to say that a Prussian captain, just arrived from Weser, has this afternoon made affidavit at the Custom House in which he declares that when he left Weser accounts had been received there of the French forces under Murat, amounting to 30,000 men, having been surrounded and cut to pieces by the Prussians.

Also, a gentleman lately returned from Leghorn states that accounts had reached that city from Naples of "great and continual disasters having befallen the French troops in Calabria;" that "General Jourdan was killed, Massena dangerously wounded, and most of the officers of rank killed or wounded, and that the French had quit Naples and fallen back on the Roman territory."

*In confirmation of the foregoing*

a respectable banking house in London had received a letter from Vienna dated the 24th of September, stating that the decisive blow to the French had been given by an armed force of insurgents (*sic*) headed by a woman by the name of Rossi, whose husband was inhumanly butchered by the French for being inimical to the Usurper's government. This formidable force call themselves the "Army of Vengeance."

Joseph Bonapart is stated to have "fled to Florence."

As Napoleon was at this moment in the fullest tide of his successes there was nothing but the wish of his opponents upon which to found all this so-called "news" of his reverses. Or was it "fake news"?

We, fortunately, know nothing of the horrors of the impressment system of recruiting a navy, but they are forcibly recalled to mind by this paragraph from the *London News*:

Yesterday evening one of the hottest *presses* ever known took place on the river and in the neighborhood. Two receiving ships came up abreast of the Tower.

This is followed by the apology,

everything shows that the most extensive and energetic system of operations will be carried on, since the enemy have left us no alternative.

The *Monitor's* news from Washington, D. C., was only fourteen days old, but scarcely more complete, though a little more



reliable than that from London. It is recorded as a matter of importance that Colonel A. Burr had arrived in Washington, and that his "presence will not be agreeable to the President." In view of the well-known differences between Jefferson and Burr it did not require much prescience on the part of the correspondent to make this prediction.

From the Senate it is reported that Mr. Bradley presented a bill to prohibit the importation of slaves into any part or place within the jurisdiction of the United States, from and after January 1, 1806. This bill, so far reaching in its consequences, excites no comment on the part of the *Monitor's* editor.

The advertisements of an old newspaper are always among its most interesting contents, for they show not events or opinions, but daily life. Thus, when we read that the principal recommendation of a certain farm for sale is that it "will make 100 barrels of cider in a good year," one is reminded to what an extent cider drinking was then practiced. Very little of this cider, so freely produced on all farms, was sold. It was nearly always consumed on the premises by the farmer, his family and "hired men." I have heard my grandfather say that when he was a young man (from 1806 to 1825) he had *often* seen a whole field force, in haying or harvest time, so intoxicated with the hard cider, with which it was then considered necessary to supply them freely in order to keep them up to their work, that by afternoon they were unable to gather in the hay or crops that were ready to be taken into the barns, and that the consequent losses were yearly very great. "Grown wheat," *i. e.*, wheat that having been rained upon had sprouted after cutting, thus losing its nutritive properties in a great degree, was very frequently to be found, and this not so much because of the slow methods of harvesting as on account of the disablement of the laborers at critical times. Eight of these farms are here advertised for sale, and one can but wonder whether the "good orcharding" they so proudly claim had not something to do with the necessity for the sales.

That our New England pastures were not so well fenced as now, is shown by the fact that there are many announcements of cattle and sheep "strayed" or "found," which are described by their various ear-marks or brands, just as they might be to-day in New Mexico.

People did not then make trips to New York or Boston to get stylish winter coats or summer bonnets; but it must not be therefore imagined that the well-to-do went without these things, so precious to the vanity of both sexes. A list of commodities offered by a Litchfield storekeeper embraces—besides such antiquated fabrics as "Ritinetts, Wildbores, Cambletts and Duranis"—serges, superfine black and blue broadcloths, a great variety of flannels, velvet vestings, lawns, cambrics, calicoes and Lenau muslins, "real Brussels laces," silk-velvet ribbons, Leghorn and Dunstable bonnets and gipsy hats, Irish cottons and linens, rose blankets and Russian and German sheetings. All of which go to show that our ancestors did in nowise neglect their outward adornment or personal comfort.

Two little "ads" the editor has inserted on his own account.

"A few loads of wood wanted from our customers," betrays the fact that some, at least, of the *Monitor's* subscribers paid for their paper "in kind;" while "Cash paid for rags at this office" leads us to infer that there must have been a paper-mill somewhere about with which the editor could exchange rags for paper.

A most curious advertisement is a "Scheme of the Third Class of Canaan Meeting House Lottery," for which 10,000 tickets are to be sold at \$4.00 each, making \$40,000 to be distributed in prizes. Over 75,000 numbers were to be drawn. Some names that were highly respectable in those days are appended to this "scheme," which may not be any worse than modern ways of raising money, but it is a little more undisguised in its methods. Lotteries in church fairs, and voting for canes and swords, may not be any more praiseworthy means of adding to revenues to be used for good purposes; but at least they have the grace to be ashamed of themselves! There is no evidence of any shame on the part of the managers of the Canaan "scheme," and it was, no doubt, honestly conducted; but no church would dare to attempt similar methods to-day. The quaintest bit of all, pathetic it is, too, we have reserved till the last. It is a death notice, apparently copied from a Boston newspaper:

Died at Boston, Mr. Thomas Parker, aged 50—an active naval officer in the Revolutionary war. The following is an extract from his log-book: "*First part of*



the voyage, pleasant, with fine breezes and free winds. All sail set. Spoke many vessels in want of provisions. Supplied them freely. *Middle passage*—Weather variable; short of provisions; spoke several of the above vessels [which] our supply had enabled to refit. Made signals of distress. They up helm and bore away. *Latter part*—Boisterous, with contrary winds. Current of adversity setting hard to leeward. Towards the end of the passage cleared up, with the *quadrant* of [word undecipherable] and took an *observation*; corrected and made up my reckoning, and, after a passage of fifty years, came to *Mortality Road*, with the calm, unruffled surface of Eternity in view."

The extract from the log-book is thus supplemented, perhaps by some friendly old messmate:

Farewell, honest Tom; in the harbor thou hast now reached no *dead reckoning* is kept; your integrity in this life will there be your *protection*; your charitable deeds, your *Rôle à Equipage*; you will pass an approving *Examination*; and we trust your soul will be taken under the safe convoy of the *High Admiral* of the Universe. Though while on this station you met with "*life's rubbers*."

Yet shall poor Tom find pleasant weather,  
When He, who all commands,  
Shall give, to call life's crew together,  
The word to *pipe all hands*.

## UNITED STATES NAVY DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

BY CAPTAIN RICHARD S. COLLUM, U. S. M. C.

### PART II.

In January, 1862, the command of the Western Gulf Blockading Squadron was transferred to Flag-Officer Farragut, who in March entered the Mississippi with a fleet of five steam frigates and twelve gunboats, to which was attached a flotilla of twenty-one mortar vessels and five steamers under Commander Porter, with instructions to proceed up the river, reduce the defenses which guarded the approaches to New Orleans, capture the city and hold possession of the same until the arrival of the troops. These defenses consisted of two formidable forts—Jackson on the west bank, and St. Philip on the right—connected by a boom of rafts and hulks extended across the river, the approach to which, against the powerful current of that mighty stream, was swept by the fire of a hundred guns.

Above this obstruction there was a fleet of thirteen gunboats, a number of fire-rafts, two iron-clad rams—the *Manassas* and *Louisiana*—and higher up others in the course of construction.

The preparations for the conflict were admirable in their conception and execution. Commander Porter had over seven miles of the river, including the positions of the forts, surveyed and triangulated by a party of the coast survey. The positions which his mortar vessels were to occupy being thus ascertained and marked, Porter directed the masts of his schooners to be dressed with bushes in order to make them invisible to the enemy, and to intermingle them with the trees and vines behind which they were hidden.

The position selected by him for the mortar vessels was under the lee of a dense wood closely interwoven with vines, and presenting in the direction of Forts Jackson and St. Phillip an impenetrable mass for three hundred yards, through which it was almost impossible for shot to penetrate. The bombardment of Fort Jackson began on April 18, 1862, and after continuing five



days Farragut made his final arrangements for the attack and passage of the forts. Every precaution that ingenuity could suggest was taken for the protection of the vessels and their crews. The sheet cables were stopped up and down on the sides of the vessels in the line of the engines, and various arrangements were made with hammocks, coal, bags of ashes and clothes-bags for preventing the shot from penetrating the boilers or machinery. In the language of the Flag Officer, "the bulwarks were lined with hammocks by some, with splinter nettings made of ropes by others; some rubbed their vessels over with mud to render them less visible, and some whitewashed their decks to make things more visible by night during the fight."

In the afternoon Farragut, like Nelson before the battle of the Nile, visited every ship in his fleet to see that all was in readiness and that each commander understood his orders for the attack. An opening sufficiently large for the ships to pass through having been previously made in the barrier chain extending across the river, the vessels started on their perilous passage at half-past three o'clock on the morning of the 24th, and in an hour and ten minutes after weighing anchor they had passed the forts under terrific fire. The Confederate fleet was encountered and overcome, eleven of the boats having been destroyed. The forts surrendered to Commander Porter on the 28th, and on the 29th the Stars and Stripes floated once more over the Crescent City, and the metropolis of the South was in our possession.

It is beyond the scope of this paper to give even the briefest description of the thrilling details of the combat—the fire of the forts upon the Cayuga, the leading vessel of the first division, when she was discovered to have crossed the barrier; her encounter with three of the enemy's gunboats, and subsequently with the Chalmette batteries; the terrible onslaught and sinking of the Varuna, followed to the bottom by two of her assailants; the attack of the ram Manassas on the Mississippi and Brooklyn, the former already shattered and penetrated through and through with shot; the subsequent destruction of the ram by the Mississippi; the firing of the Hartford by a burning raft pushed on by the Manassas; the grand effect of the whole scene; the rain of the bombs belched forth from the mortar schooners; the storm

of grape and canister from the steamers; the flashing of the guns from forts and ships; the crashing of shot and explosion of shell; the darkness of the night illuminated by sheets of flame and burning fire-rafts—"it was as if the artillery of heaven were playing upon earth." It was a memorable hour for the national cause when a battalion of marines marched through the streets of New Orleans surrounded by an infuriated mob, and, hauling down the State flag, planted the Union standard where so lately had waved the banner of defiance and rebellion.

Thus was achieved the greatest naval success of the war—one of the most brilliant exploits recorded in the history of naval warfare, and which Colonel Chesney, in his "*Essays on Military Biography*," pronounced the greatest in naval history since the victory of Exmouth at Algiers.

The Confederate writer, Mr. Pollard, says: "The extent of the disaster was not to be disguised; it was a heavy blow to the Confederacy. It annihilated us in Louisiana; separated us from Texas and Arkansas; diminished our resources and supplies by the loss of one of the greatest grain and cattle countries within the limits of the Confederacy; gave to the enemy the Mississippi with all its means of navigation for a base of operations; and, finally, led by plain and irresistible conclusion, to our virtual abandonment of its great and fruitful valley." The capture of New Orleans had also an important effect in Europe. The same writer adds: "The despatches of our ministers at the Courts of England and France declared that the prospect of recognition, of which they had formerly given such warm and sanguine assurances, had been overclouded by the disaster at New Orleans. Mr. Slidell wrote from Paris that the French Government declared that 'if New Orleans had not fallen our recognition could not have been much longer delayed.' Mr. Mason, our minister at London, also referred to the opinion that at the time of the enemy's capture of New Orleans our recognition was on the eve of accomplishment."

New Orleans having been placed under control of the army commanded by General Butler, Farragut despatched part of his fleet up the river, and soon Baton Rouge, Natchez and other towns as high as Vicksburg were in our possession. On May 18 the advanced division, under Commander S. P. Lee, reached



the city of Vicksburg, and on the same day demanded the surrender of the city and its defenses, which demand was met by a prompt refusal. The force at hand being small, Commander Lee awaited the arrival of additional vessels from below, and on the 28th the bombardment was begun and kept up diligently for two weeks without effect. In the latter part of June Farragut's entire squadron and Porter's mortar fleet, together with transports containing four regiments of infantry, lay below the batteries.

In the meantime a fleet of gunboats had been formed and put into active service on the upper portion of the river. In the summer of 1861 Commander John Rodgers had purchased three Ohio river steamers at Cincinnati, which he had converted into gunboats, and which arrived at Cairo on August 12.

The first engagement in which they participated was at Belmont on November 7. During the night of the 6th two of them, the Tyler and the Lexington, conveyed the transports, containing the forces of Brigadier-General Grant, down the river from Cairo, and on the morning of the 7th protected the landing of the troops near Belmont. They engaged the enemy's batteries, consisting of twenty guns, and rendered important service by firing into the Confederate ranks, covering the withdrawal of the troops and protecting their transports.

In September, 1861, Captain Andrew H. Foote arrived in St. Louis to take command of the Mississippi flotilla, consisting of the three gunboats already mentioned, nine thin iron-clad vessels and thirty-eight mortar boats in course of construction. When four of the iron-clads were ready for service Flag-Officer Foote and General Grant resolved upon a combined attack upon Fort Henry on the Tennessee river. At noon on February 6, 1862, the Flag Officer began the bombardment of Fort Henry, and in less than an hour and a half the fort was surrendered by General Tilghman. General Grant's troops, sent to invest it in the rear, were so delayed by swollen streams and the condition of the roads that they did not arrive until after the surrender. Three of the vessels then proceeded up the Tennessee as far as Florence, Ala., taking some valuable prizes, among others a large steamer which was being converted into a gunboat by the Confederates. The Flag Officer, with a portion of his flotilla and

several transports with reinforcements of 8000 men for General Grant, proceeded to the Cumberland river, where, on February 14, they took part in the attack on Fort Donelson. However, the fire from the fort was so damaging to the fleet that they were compelled to retire, so that the credit of the surrender to General Grant on the following day cannot be shared to any great extent by the Navy.

Subsequently the Conestoga and Cairo ascended the Cumberland, and on the 19th seized Clarksville and the three forts which defended it. The flotilla, reinforced by mortar boats and accompanied by transports containing the troops under General Buford, moved down the Mississippi, arriving at Columbus on March 4, when they discovered that the enemy had evacuated that stronghold after their line of defense had been broken by the capture of Forts Henry and Donelson.

Continuing down the river the fleet approached Island No. 10, where the Confederates in large numbers had fortified themselves, having materially strengthened the defenses of a position which possessed many natural advantages.

On the 15th the mortar vessels were placed in position and began a siege lasting twenty-three days, during which two of the gunboats, the Carondelet and Pittsburgh, ran past the batteries under fire from forty-seven guns, to co-operate more directly with the army of General Pope below the Island, and succeeded in silencing the batteries which had been erected to prevent the troops from crossing the river and attacking the position in the rear. As soon as the army prepared to cross the enemy began evacuating, and on April 8 the island was surrendered to Flag-Officer Foote. All the works of the enemy, their batteries on the mainland, several steamers, immense quantities of arms and ammunition and of stores and supplies of all kinds appertaining to an army, and a large number of prisoners were captured. No single battle-field had yet afforded such visible fruits of victory as had been gathered at Island No. 10.

During the siege of Island No. 10 the Confederates had not been idle at Fort Pillow, 130 miles below; General Beauregard's engineers had been busily engaged constructing a powerful system of water-batteries and fortifications.

From Island No. 10 Foote moved down to assist General



Pope in assailing the new stronghold, before which he arrived on April 13. The mortar fleet began to bombard the works, but the army of General Pope being ordered to Corinth, the plan for a combined attack could not be carried out. On May 10 the Confederate fleet of rams and gunboats lying below Fort Pillow steamed up above the fort and attacked the Union flotilla, now under the temporary command of Captain Charles H. Davis. An exciting contest of an hour's duration ensued, resulting in the retreat of the enemy with three of their gunboats disabled.

The ram fleet under Colonel Ellet subsequently joined the flotilla. On June 4 Fort Pillow was evacuated, and the river was now open to Memphis, whither the fleet at once proceeded, arriving on the evening of the 5th at a point a mile and a half above the city, where the vessels anchored for the night. At daylight the next morning the enemy's fleet of eight vessels, including gunboats, was discovered in front of the city. Five vessels of the flotilla and two of the rams moved down and engaged them. A running fight took place lasting an hour and ending in the capture or destruction of all the enemy's vessels but one, and in the immediate surrender of the city. The capture and occupation of Memphis was another step towards the realization of the great object of opening the navigation of the Mississippi, which was persistently demanded by the Western States.

It was a serious blow to the South, for although it did not open the Mississippi, it gave us extraordinary facilities for almost daily reinforcements of men and supplies, and for the preparation of expeditions to penetrate to the heart of the Confederacy.

On June 29 Flag-Officer Davis proceeded down the river with part of his flotilla and six mortar boats, and on July 1 came in sight, above Vicksburg, of a portion of Admiral Farragut's fleet, which had passed the batteries the night before.

The mortar vessels above and below the city then united in a bombardment of the defenses, but, being unable to accomplish anything without the co-operation of a large military force, the siege was abandoned on July 27.

In the meantime the Confederate ram, *Arkansas*, had come out of the Yazoo river, and, after a sharp encounter with the *Carondelet* and *Tyler*, succeeded in passing through the fleets of Farragut and Davis under the batteries of the city. Twice

subsequently she was unsuccessfully attacked by our vessels at her place of refuge, right under the guns of Vicksburg.

The latter part of 1862, and the early part of 1863, comprised the most active period in the history of the Mississippi Squadron, now under the command of Acting Rear-Admiral Porter.

In November and December two expeditions up the Yazoo were made to clear that river of torpedoes and other obstructions, to prevent the erection of batteries at its mouth, and to provide a safe landing-place for the forces under Generals Sherman and McClelland in the campaigns against Vicksburg.

On January 11, 1863, the fleet took an effective part in the attack on Arkansas Post, which, after a protracted engagement at close quarters, resulted in the surrender of the portion of the garrison under Colonel Dunnington to Admiral Porter, and the force under General Churchill to General McClelland. In addition to the cannon and small arms captured, the number of prisoners was estimated at 5000.

In March Admiral Porter, with five gunboats, four mortar-boats and four tugs, made the ascent of Steel's bayou, and, thence along Black bayou and Deer creek, penetrated into the interior, with the view to widen the channel and effect an entrance into the Yazoo river, and thereby make his way to the rear of Vicksburg. Another detachment, under Lieutenant-Commander Watson Smith, entered Yazoo pass for the purpose of obtaining control of the Coldwater, Tallahatchie, Yallabusha and Yazoo rivers, by which the forces in Vicksburg received a good share of their supplies.

The obstacles in the way being almost insurmountable—the intricate bayous being so narrow, that the enemy found no difficulty in felling trees and filling up the channels in front and rear—both expeditions returned with vessels badly battered and damaged, their only recompense for their hardships and failure being the destruction of some steamers and large quantities of cotton belonging to the enemy. The return, however, was fortunate, for success would have brought about only the evacuation of Vicksburg, not the capture of Pemberton's army.

On April 16 part of the fleet, for the purpose of enabling the forces of Generals McPherson and McClelland to cross the



river and effect a landing on the east bank, ran the gauntlet at Vicksburg under a terrific fire from the batteries, which had full play upon the vessels for an hour. Yet, the damage to the vessels was very slight, owing, in great measure, to the precautions taken to protect them.

On the 29th Admiral Porter attacked the formidable batteries at Grand Gulf, extending for a mile along the river, and, after a bombardment of five and a half hours, succeeded in silencing the lower batteries. The attack was renewed in the evening, and, under cover of the fire, all the transports containing troops were taken down in safety. Such was the severity of the battle that on three of the vessels there were seventy-nine killed and wounded. On the same day part of the fleet, under Lieutenant-Commander K. R. Breese, was engaged in a feigned attack on Haine's Bluff, made in concert with General Blair's division of General Sherman's army, to divert the attention of the enemy from the real attack on Grand Gulf and other operations below; and on the two following days a part was employed in transporting General Grant's army across the river at a point about two miles below Grand Gulf. On May 3 the fleet steamed up to Grand Gulf to renew the attack on the batteries there; but it was found they had been abandoned.

Admiral Porter then proceeded to the Red river, which he ascended as far as Alexandria, and took possession of that city holding it until the arrival of General Banks.

On the 15th he crossed over to Yazoo river to co-operate with General Grant, and on the 18th he despatched six gunboats up that river, which succeeded in opening communication with the forces of Grant and Sherman, and supplying them with provisions.

On the evening of the 21st he received word from General Grant that he was going to attack the works at Vicksburg at 10 o'clock A. M. the next day, and asking him to shell the batteries from 9.30 P. M. to 9.30 A. M. Six mortars, which had been previously placed in position, now played on the works and town all night, while the Benton, Mound City and Carondelet shelled the water batteries and other places where the enemy's troops might seek rest. At 8 in the morning all the vessels opened on the hill batteries and silenced them.

The vessels then advanced to within 440 yards of the water batteries, and at that distance engaged their fire for two hours without cessation. Again on the night of June 19 the Admiral was notified by General Grant that he was going to open a general bombardment on the city at 4 o'clock next morning. After midnight a 100-pounder rifle, a 10-inch gun and a 9-inch gun, mounted on scows, were placed close to the point opposite the city, protected by the bank. At the hour named all the shore batteries and the guns on the scows and mortars, and, a little later, the gunboats, opened a heavy fire, which they maintained with vigor, all the time advancing and throwing shells into all the batteries along the hills. There was no response—the batteries were deserted.

The fall of Vicksburg, the history of General Pemberton's surrender to General Grant on July 4, and the parole of 27,000 prisoners need not be recapitulated here.

The credit of the investment and capture of Vicksburg is chiefly due, and has been freely accorded by the Navy, to the Army. But the fleet was a powerful auxiliary. It furnished the Army with bases of supplies and reinforcements. The mortar-boats were at work for forty-two days, without intermission, throwing shells into all parts of the city. Five 8-inch, two 9-inch, two 44-pounder rifles, and four 30-pounder shell guns were landed from the gunboats and mounted in the rear of Vicksburg, at the request of corps commanders, and whenever officers and men could be spared, they were sent with the guns. The necessity and the value of the co-operation of the fleet were fully recognized by General Grant, between whom and Admiral Porter there had never been a disagreement, and such was General Sherman's appreciation of the value of his services that on the day of the surrender he wrote to the Admiral:

No event of my life could have given me more personal pride or pleasure than to have met you to-day on the wharf at Vicksburg. To you remains the task of preventing any more Vicksburgs or Port Hudsons on the bank of the great inland sea.

The day of our nation's birth is consecrated and baptized anew in a victory won by the united Navy and Army of our country. God grant the harmony and mutual respect that exists between our respective commanders and shared by all true men of the joint service may continue forever, and serve to elevate our national character threatened with shipwreck.

*(To be continued.)*



## THE CONTINENTAL ARMY AT TOTOWA.

BY CHARLES BURR TODD.

There came into my hands recently the Order Book of the Continental Army for the period that it lay encamped on and about the heights of Totowa, on the Passaic, in what is now the environs of the flourishing city of Paterson, N. J.

Portions of the book possess very great interest from the details of camp life given, and especially of the morale and findings of courts-martial.

Nearly all of the Northern Army was encamped at Totowa from October 9, 1780, to November 27, 1780. Washington commanded in person. Lafayette with his Light Infantry Corps, and Major Lee's Virginia Troop of Light Horse held the left, while the main army was encamped on a broad plateau extending from the Passaic to Preakness mountain, a half mile in width and from fifty to one hundred and fifty feet above the river. The "grand parade" was near the falls of the Passaic, now the Second ward of Paterson. The "line" extended from Preakness hills and Wagraw on the left, to Lower Preakness and Singach on the right, a distance of six or seven miles. Washington's headquarters were at Colonel Theunis Dey's, in a lovely secluded valley. Lafayette's were at Samuel Van Dam's, about a mile from the Dey house. General Knox with the Artillery Corps lay a mile distant, and the main body of the army from three to four miles distant from headquarters, the Light Horse two to four miles, the extreme left seven to eight miles. These details seem necessary in order to render the extracts from the Order Book, which follow, intelligible.

The first entry is :

	HEADQUARTERS, TOTOWAY, October 11, 1780.
	{ Brig. Gen. Wayne
	{ Colo. Streater
FOR TO-MORROW.	{ Lt. Colo. Littlefield
	{ Major Winslow
	{ ——— Olivers.

As the Soldiers have begun to build Chimneys for their tents the Genl. desires that the Commanding officers of regiments and companies will be particularly attentive in seeing that the funnels are raised so much above the ridgepole of the tents as

to prevent damage from the fire which heretofore has been very injurious to the tents of the army.

22 Wagoners to be drafted from the line and sent to the Grand Parade to-morrow at guard mounting.

Further extracts :

At the Genl. Court martial whereof Colo. Jackson was President—25th of Sept. last—Capt. Andrew Porter of the Artillery was tried upon the following charges—for falsely and maliciously misrepresenting the conduct of Colo. Thos. Proctor as an officer, in saying he discharged soldiers of his regiment for his private gain thereby defrauding the United States and from the same false and malicious view did say that he had not more than 30 or 40 men in his Regiment on the western expedition under Genl. Sullivan—and for conduct unbecoming an officer and gentleman towards Colo. Proctor in the above-mentioned instances—The Court are of opinion that Capt. Porter is not guilty of either of the charges against him and do acquit him.

Capt. Daniel Pendleton of the Regt. of Artificers was tried at the same Court for defrauding the United States in the following instances :

1st. For dating men back from the time of their enlistment.

2nd. For discharging two men, one of whom was a deserter from his company, and the other had never joined, and taking money for such discharges, and returning others in their room that were enlisted by his Sergt., who were strangers to the matter; also for keeping such bounties, encouragement and wages from September 1777 to February 1778 for his own use.

3d. For leaving at Croton as a pledge for his reckoning some spades ordered by Major Howe to be carried from King's Ferry to White Plains.

The Court are of opinion that the facts contained in the 1st charge and first part of the 2d charge against Capt. Pendleton are supported—but from the evidence in the case it appears that Capt. Pendleton's conduct arose from a mistaken zeal to serve the Public, and in others from an erroneous judgment. They therefore acquit Capt. Pendleton of defrauding the United States in either case though they think his conduct very reprehensible.

It appears to the Court on the latter part of the 2d charge that Capt. Pendleton has not kept the Bountys—that he has kept part of the wages drawn in the names of Barnes & Hooker for his own use but by their consent—and that he is not guilty of defrauding the United States in this instance.

The Court find the 3d charge not supported and entirely groundless.

Mr. John Cristie, F. master to Genl. Clinton's Brigade, was likewise tried at the same Court for giving certificates for a number of horses more than he had to the inhabitants of Sevaning burgh—the Court is of the opinion that Mr. Christie is not guilty.

Major Parre's Corps of Riflemen are permitted to try their Rifles between the hours of 3 & 5 in the afternoon.

DIVISION ORDERS.

A fatigue party of 20 men, under the direction of a Regimental Quartermaster, is to repair in an effectual manner the fence that encloses the field of wheat near the encampment, leaving convenient passages to the Springs. All officers, in particular those of the day, Police, and Guards, are desired to attend to a Genl. order of the 21st of Sept. last Respecting fences.

Commanding Officers of Regiments are desired to deliver to the B. Inspectors



an account particularizing the manner how the loss of arms and accouterments in their respective regiments happened since the 13th of July last.

Can any of our readers give the key to the following cabalistic letters and numbers that appear on the Orders of the Day for Friday, October 13 (1780)?

C. S. S. C. D. fr. P.  
I. I. 3. 4. I. I—5 L.  
Fatigue ——— 7.

Brig. Genl: Huntington  
Colo: Nixon  
Lt. Colo: Vose  
Major: Chapman  
B. M: Ashley

Two subs., 2 sergt. & six, rank & file for fatigue to morrow to repair the roads and Bridges to be furnished with 2 days provision.

At a C. Martial held at Fort Pitt the 11th of Aug. last Colo. Gibson, Prest. Capt. Thomas Beale of the Maryland Independent Corps was tried for discharging a soldier after having been duly enlisted and receiving his Regimental clothing, through private and interested views thereby defrauding the United States—found guilty, being a breach of the 1st article, 12th section, of the Articles of War, and sentenced to be dismissed the service.

At this same Court, David Gambel, a soldier of the "8th Penn. Reg." was tried for desertion and for having counterfeit money in his possession—found guilty and sentenced to suffer death. Also Peter Davis of the 9th Virginia Regt. but on the intercession of the Court the Commander-in-Chief was "pleased to pardon him."

Here is the order for a Court Martial, under date of Saturday, October 14 (1780):

A G. Court Martial to assemble next Monday 9 o'clock at the President's Marquee for the trial of all persons brought before them. Colo. Bailey to preside, Lt. Colo. Vose, Major Winslow, a capt. from each Brigade of Infantry & two from the Artillery are appointed members—all persons concerned to attend.

This order follows:

The troops will attend Divine Service at 4 o'clock in the afternoon to-morrow.

Oct. 15th (1780).

The Issuing Commissarys are to deliver all their sheep and calves' skins to the Field Commissary of Military Stores, with the Post of Artillery who will have them properly dressed for drum heads.

In the present divided state of the army, the following is to be the order of battle—The 2d Pennsy. and the 1st and 2d Mass'tts Brigades will compose the 1st Line—The 2d Connecticut, and the 3d and 8th Mass'tts, the 2d Line. The Right Wing will consist of the Penna. and Connecticut Brigades and the Command of Major Gen Lord Stirling—and the left of the 4th Mass'tts Brigade commanded by Major Gen St Clair,—The Light Infantry with the Rifle Corps under Major Parre, and Lee's legion will compose the advanced corps of the army under command of Major Gen. Marquise de Lafayette—An alarm will be communicated from the park by two guns as usually.

In forming the order of battle at any other time—Moyland's dragoons will take post on the right & the Marchausie with Bodkins troops on the left of the first line. The Park will be in the centre of the 2d line.

As Headquarters are somewhat remote from Camp & it is inconvenient for the officers of the day to attend as heretofore the General dispenses with their attendance while we remain in the present position. When there is nothing more than common in the report. He hopes & expects to have the pleasure of the company of the relieved officers as usual at dinner, at which time their report may be handed him.

At a Gen. Court Martial held at Charles town, N. H. on the 21st of April last Lt. Col. Com. Reed, President, Brigadier General Jacob Katz D Q M Genl. at Coos appeared before the Court upon the following charge:

For suffering a quantity of Beef at Coos to take damage through his inattention and Neglect contrary to his engagement and duty. Plead "not guilty," but no prosecutors appearing to support the charges the Court adjourned without day.

It appears from an Order that the Brigade Major of the Day furnished the Captain of the Day with the Parole and countersign on the Grand Parade, who gave it to the officers commanding the camp guards at their respective divisions.

Oct. 16 (1780).

Regtl Surgeons are requested to send such sick as are proper objects for Hospitals, to the Flying Hospital at George Doremus', Lord Stirling's former Quarters, on the Pompton Road.

A return of shirts actually wanting (estimated at one per man) by the Corps of Artillery, Infantry and Cavalry, to be made to morrow at Orderly time, none to be included but those enlisted for the war or a term beyond the expiration of the present year.—The Light Infantry to be included in the return of the Regts to which they respectively belong.

The State Clothiers are strictly enjoined to make returns at the same time [of] any clothing they may have upon hand.

N. B. The levies are not to be included.

Oct. 17 (1780).

A Regt. from the 2d Connecticut Brigade to take post at the Notch and relieve Major Parre who is to join the Light Corps of the army.

Oct. 18th (1780).

The Court Martial of which Major Walbridge is President have tried William Cochs, soldier in the 7th Regt., for desertion, find him guilty and sentence him to receive 100 lashes on his naked back.

#### WING ORDERS.

Lord Stirling requests that a Return of the names of the Commissioned Officers in the Right Wing may be made and handed to him by the Sub Inspectors of the Army.

Oct. 19 (1780).

Twelve wagoners to be drafted from the Line and sent to the Orderly Office this afternoon at 1 o'clock.

The Honble the Congress have been pleased to make the following promotions and appointments:—

B. Genl. Smallwood to the rank of Major General, Colo. Daniel Morgan to the rank of B. General. Mr. Ephraim Skinner, Commys Genl. of prisoners. Dr Wm. Shippen, Jr, Director Genl. Doctor John Cochran, Chief Physician and Surgeon



Genl. of the army. Dr James Croyk [Craik] Doctor Malachi Treat, Dr. Charles MacKnight, chief Hospital Physicians. Thomas Bond, Jr., Isaac Ledyard, Purveyors. Dr. Andrew Craige Apothecary. Wm. Johanat Asst. Apothecary.

The Honbl. the Congress have been pleased in just abhorrence of the perfidy of his conduct to pass the following act—Resolved that the Board of War be & hereby is directed to rase from the Register of the names of the officers of the United States the name of Benedict Arnold.

Oct. 20 (1780).

The Grand Parade is changed to a field between Genl. St. Clair's & Genl. Huntington's Quarters.

The officer Commanding the Provost Guard is upon the requisition of the President of a Court Martial to send the Prisoners demanded under a proper guard to the Court. Should circumstances at any time render the making a detachment from the Provost Guard unsafe, the officer is to acquaint the President that an escort may be obtained from the troops nearest to hand.

The Court of Inquiry . . . have reported respecting the conduct of Lt Colo. Jackson, and Lt Ball the evening the Division crossed the North River—their opinion is that neither is reprehensible but that the alteration proceeded from the degree of confusion frequently attendant on such night movements without design on either part.

The frequency of charges made by one officer against another which were found to be groundless on coming before a Court Martial led Washington to take the above finding for a text on which to give a little wholesome advice.

The General . . . takes the opportunity to express his Wishes that whenever a misunderstanding takes place between officers, they, and all concerned for them would with martial frankness endeavor to investigate the true state of facts with the view of giving due satisfaction to the aggrieved party. However a sense of injustice comports with the dignity of an officer it highly behoves him that his resentments are well grounded; otherwise they betray a want of ingenuity & candor, qualities as ornamental to an officer as they are essential to a gentleman.

Courts may be necessary but the multiplicity of them is very troublesome and bring no honor to the Line.

Oct. 25th (1780).

The Funnels of the chimneys which are not already raised above the tents are without delay to be completed.

There are the following announcements of the success of the patriots at King's Mountain.

Oct. 27 (1780).

The General has the pleasure to congratulate the army on an important advantage lately obtained in North Carolina over a corps of 1400 men British troops and new levies commanded by Colo. Ferguson.

The Militia of the neighboring Country under Colos Williams, Shelby and others assembled to the amount of 3000 men detached 1600 of their number on horseback to fall in with Ferguson's party on its march to Charlotte—They came up with them at a place called Kings Mountain advantageously posted, and gave them a

total defeat in which Colo. Ferguson with 150 of his men were killed, 300 made prisoners and 1500 stands of arms taken. On our part the loss was inconsiderable. We have only to regret that the brave Colo. Williams was mortally wounded.

This advantage will in all probability have a very happy influence upon the successive operations in that quarter. It is a proof of the spirit and resources of the country.

Oct. 28 (1780).

All the arms that are not stamped on the barrel with the mark of the United States are to be immediately marked with the letters U. S.

Oct. 31 (1780).

While we continue in the present position the post rider will leave camp at noon every Thursday instead of Friday morning. Letters therefore must be handed to the post office (at the Park) in time for the mail to be made up by that hour.

Under date of November 3, 1780, Justus Wood for desertion was ordered to run the gauntlet through the Connecticut Division, naked from the waist upward.

Sunday, Nov. 26 (1780).

The army will march to-morrow morning. Drums will beat at 9, the assembly at half-past 9 and the march will commence precisely at 10. The Q. Mr. Genl. will furnish the route & Orders of March. The troops are to draw and carry three days bread or flour as there are not wagons for the purpose.

The Genl. presents his thanks to the Marquis De la Fayette & the officers & men under his command for the excellent order and soldierly dispositions which have been conspicuous in the corps.



## THE WIDOW'S PRAYER.

*Dedicated to the Holland Society.*

BY MARY L. D. FERRIS.

Doubtless, you've heard of Madam Bogardus—  
Trinity Church lies on part of her farm—  
Possibly you are some kin to the lady,  
Therefore, you'll pardon my spinning this yarn.  
Madam had wealth as well as position;  
Madam was comely and Madam was coy,  
When, as a widow, she captured the Dominic,  
Life was still brimming with youth and with joy.

What was her ancestry? History says not;  
Only tradition supplies the lost chain.  
William of Orange, the Prince, was her Grandsire;  
Tryn Janse, the mid-wife, her mother. In vain  
Search we the records to vouch for the noble birth.  
That she was comely sufficed the young maid;  
And if a woman possesses this attribute,  
Homage will sooner or later be paid.

When as a mere child she married van Maesterlandt,  
Roeloffsse Jansen he's generally known,  
All eyes were turned on the thriving New Netherland,  
Now to a prosperous settlement grown.  
As little voices were heard in Annetje's home,  
Roeloffsse urged that they sail o'er the sea,  
Health in his sturdy frame, wealth lay ahead of them,  
Wealth and success in the land of the free.

De Heer van Rensselaer heard of the Hollander,  
Called him to Amsterdam, gave him a place  
On the domain in the New Netherland,  
Granted van Rensselaer by the King's grace.  
With his young family, Roeloffsse Jansen,  
Full of man's vigor and brimming with life,  
Came to the province to face all its dangers,  
Brave and undaunted; but his young wife  
Pined for the friends she had left in the Fatherland,  
Missed the refinements and comforts of home.  
Here was a race whose whole life was a struggle,  
Work was existence and pleasure unknown.  
Toil aged van Maesterlandt; Annetje's figure  
Rounded more perfectly, eyes shone more bright.  
Roeloffsse smoothed as he could the rough places,  
Bore all the hardships and fought a good fight.

But the strain told on the resolute settler,  
And in two years "he slept in the Lord,"  
Leaving his wife with four little children,  
And, for those days, quite a neat little hoard.  
All of New Amsterdam mourned for the good man;  
Spoke of his virtues, and just was their praise;  
Faithful and honorable, true to his home ties,  
Qualities often quite rare in these days.

Foremost of those to console the young widow  
Came the good Dominie, "Madam," he said,  
"Mourn not the man the just Lord has translated,  
Think of the living and not of the dead."  
Picture the Dominie, urbane and courteous,  
Culture, refinement, a part of his life,  
Flattered and courted, and eagerly welcomed,  
Yet having not even thought of a wife.

Many the glances from Netherland maidens,  
Many the smiles, and 'twas said, in Love Lane,  
That the good man always meeting a score or two,  
Vowed that he never would walk there again.  
Are you surprised then, that Madam Annetje  
Cheered when he entered, and smiled as of yore,  
Burgher and Jufvrouw exchanged knowing glances,  
As night by night he would pass by their door.

Six months of mourning, and lo, the fair widow  
Sat as of old on the stoop, by her side  
Sometimes Vrouw Bancker, and sometimes the Dominie,  
And the good Governor laughed till he cried,  
That the old Dominie, so long a celibate,  
Should by a widow be captured so fast,  
Meantime the Dominie threatened and thundered,  
Preaching, "Repent, or damnation at last!"

For if you fancy New Amsterdam's parson  
Always was pleasant, and smiling, and bland,  
You should have heard him preach at the Governor,  
And other men standing high in the land.  
Fearless and masterful, wielding great power,  
True to his cause, tho' his zeal was misspent,  
He has come down to us full of the energy  
Needed in one to a new country sent.

Faults he had many, I would not condone them,  
Punch he could brew of the very best sort,  
And when once brewed, he could quaff it *ad libitum*;  
Now it is true that the Synod of Dort



Does not uphold such a liberal preacher,  
Yet he had virtues outweighing this crime,  
And his position was somewhat peculiar,  
Judge then the man in the light of his time.

Having defended the gallant old Dominie—  
Would I could show you some points in his life—  
Let us return to the little Dutch widow,  
Whom he was trying to win for his wife.  
One stormy evening, 'twas late in November,  
Children in bed, and communing with self,  
Madam Annetje spun by the fireplace,  
Tiled with quaint views from the City of Delft.

Oh, how she needed some one to advise her,  
Manage the farm and train the young minds;  
Sighing, she put a fresh log on the fire,  
Fastened the half-door, and barred all the blinds.  
Just then came a soft tap on the knocker,  
What made her heart beat and flushed all her face?  
Was she afraid of some stray, prowling Indian,  
Asking for food and a bed on the place?

No, Madam Annetje, only the Dominie  
Brings such a look in those lovely brown eyes.  
Opening the upper door, asking "Who is it?"  
Feigning a very indifferent surprise,  
Madam admits the comforting Dominie,  
Draws up a settle and bids him sit down,  
Asks him to tell her how Hendrick van Dyck is,  
And any other chance news in the town.

Says she is sad, has been thinking of Roeloffsse,  
How much she needs his advice and his care.  
Surely she's asked the good God to direct her,  
Yet he has seemed not to answer her prayer.  
"Nay, say not so, I have come for that purpose,  
See I am lonely, need counsel and rest,  
Guide thou my life, I will care for thee tenderly,  
Come, let me press thy dear head to my breast,

"Comfort thy sore heart, and take all thy cares away,  
Bring up thy children, attend to thy land,  
Lead thee in pleasant ways—'tis the Lord's doing—  
Thou needst help, here I give thee my hand.  
Lo! My poor heart thou hast had for a long space,  
E'en, when I told thee to mourn not the dead,  
God, in his mercy removed thy dear husband,  
Think of the living! I meant what I said.

"Surely thou readest the Scripture, and knowest  
That it is said man must not live alone,  
God foreordained this in Eden's great garden,  
Making the woman from Adam's rib bone.  
Didst thou not pray for some one to advise thee?  
Lo! here I stand, all I have at thy feet.  
Let us take up life's burden together,  
Doing our part as seemeth most meet."

Only one answer made Madam Annetje,  
"I could not bury another husband,"  
"Nay, and thou shalt not"—How wisely it seemeth  
There are some things we cannot understand.\*  
When the glad news was publicly known,  
How keen the interest, how great the chagrin,  
That she was deeply attached to the Dominie,  
Annetje boldly avowed—'twas no sin.

Well, in due time they were wed in New Amsterdam,  
And what a gala array all things wore,  
Madam de Peyster provided the wedding feast,  
And in the twilight, when left at their door,  
In the whole province of Holland's possessions,  
None were more happy, and just here I dare  
State that the well known Madam Bogardus  
Received a husband in answer to prayer.

---

\* Madam Bogardus survived her husband twenty-seven years.



#### AUTOGRAPH DEPARTMENT.

BIDDING AT AUCTION.—Agents who accept orders for purchasing autographs at auction, have a very peculiar and unfair way of attending to such bids. For instance, if A leaves a bid of \$50 on a certain item in a sales catalogue, and B should desire the same item, the dealer tells B that he has a bid of \$50 already, then B leaves a bid of \$55. Now, one would suppose from this that the dealer or agent, would start such item at a fraction over \$50 for his customer B; (?) but such is not the case, he argues that B having left him a larger bid than A he has a perfect right to ignore A's bid altogether in consideration of the fact that A could not get the item, being outbid by B. So consequently he purchases the item for B for a few dollars, if the case may be that there are no other competitors for the article at the sale. Now, what I want to know is, is this fair to A? and would he not have bid \$50 himself if he had been present at the sale? Is it fair to the person whose goods are being sold? Is it fair to the auctioneer who expends his time and money in circulating the catalogue of the sale throughout the country to encourage competition? and would not any auctioneer or owner have a good cause at law for damages against any agent attending to orders in this manner? In equity I think they would, for certainly the agent in accepting bids for A and B virtually assumes the rôle of two different people at the sale, and I assert that he should start the article in question at a slight advance over and above his next to his highest bidder, as if both A and B were present at the sale the assumption is that A would bid up to \$50, and B would bid over \$50. Could not A if the item in question was bought for less than \$50 compel the agent to surrender the same to him, as it was bought for less than his bid. I think he could, and I feel that there is not a court of justice in the country that would not uphold A in his claim. Although agents, as a rule, argue differently, still many of them occasionally dispose of their own stock at auction, then it is that they feel where the shoe pinches, as I can quote instances where they have gone to the auctioneer and asked him to attend to bids on certain items belonging to them, upon which they had two or more bids, thus taking the advantage of their bids to the fullest extent when the goods belonged to them, and acting entirely in the reverse, when the goods belonged to somebody else. Now, I write this as an appeal to the fair-minded public as a matter of justice, and hope that in the future when leaving bids with agents on autographs to be sold at auction, that they will have an understanding with their agent, that they are to get any item or items that he may purchase under the amounts offered by them. It is your duty to do so. You may wish to sell some day, too, and then you will feel more strongly the weight of this assertion. Auctioneers are continually run down with complaints against agents, but they are powerless. The remedy is in the method I suggest, and I know that the major portion of my readers will agree with me. The auctioneer spends his money in advertising his sale to insure competition, and he should receive the benefit of the competition, either at the hands of the agent, or those private buyers who attend the sale in person. It is through him the agent gets his orders, and consequently he is entitled to the benefit of the same.



BRIGADIER-GENERAL ARMAND.—1751-1793.



ARMAND, CHARLES TREFIN, MARQUIS DE LA  
ROUAIRE.

French officer, who served as Brigadier-General in the American army during the Revolutionary War.

Born in Fougères, France, April 14, 1751.

Died near Lambelle, France, January 30, 1793.

In 1781 he became dissatisfied with the promotions in the army and returned to France, where he, out of his own means, procured clothing and accoutrements, came back to America in time to participate in the siege of Yorktown, and the surrender of Cornwallis.

Sir

M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>s</sup> Dougall of master to the Legion  
has found out a quantity of fether  
which may be obtained immediately  
our troops having had but a very  
unsignifisant allowance of long  
feet since at this post are in the greatest  
want of that article - I request you would  
do your endeavours in procuring the  
fether above mentioned in the shortest time  
possible -

I have the honor to be

Sir

your most obed<sup>t</sup>  
servant  
Edmund J. W. LaRocque



ENCOURAGE YOUNG COLLECTORS.—It rests with the rising generation whether the art of collecting autographs is to be preserved, and it seems as if the dealers of to-day, with very few exceptions, have leagued together to choke off the young aspirants in that very interesting study, by charging outrageous prices for mere signatures of persons of whom full autograph letters are of little value. For instance, a certain New York dealer purchased, at a recent sale of autographs, for a few cents each, several hundred bank cheques signed by James Madison. The price was fully all they were worth, considering the great number. In a periodical issued by the said dealer he offers them to the public at the extremely (?) low price of \$2.00 each—a profit of \$1.95 on a 5-cent investment. Now, as this is the kind of material that advanced collectors do not want, and as it is just what the lad of fifteen or sixteen summers is looking for, and as the said lad has, in most cases, very few dollars to invest as a beginner, the price asked for this, and autographs of a like character, is so enormous in his eyes that he is discouraged at the very beginning, and is obliged to seek some other hobby wherein he will receive some value in return for his little savings.

This instance of exorbitant charges is only one of many thousands that could be quoted. The habit of asking such outrageous prices for letters, etc., that old collectors would consider trash, has become almost a disease with most dealers, and their catalogues, when received by those in search of autographic treasures, in nine cases out of ten find their way into the waste basket, without any notice being taken of their contents.

If we want to propagate the science of autograph collecting, we must educate the youth of the present generation by inculcating in him a desire to obtain the signatures of all the Presidents of the United States, the Governors of the States, and so on; and, to do this we must place it within the scope of his limited capital to purchase such, and not scare him off at the very outset. If autographic collecting some forty or fifty years ago had entailed at the commencement such an outlay as it would to-day, what would have the collections of a Cist, a Leffingwell, a Teft or a Sprague amounted to? The groundwork of all these collections, which were worth thousands of dollars, was not formed by the grouping together of signatures and letters of little importance, but of men who had attained eminence, purchased by the pennies saved in the pocket of a schoolboy.

Dealers, one and all, place your ordinary wares within reach of the boy; let him pick over your stock, even if it does take an hour to spend a few pennies. Those pennies are as much to him as dollars are to you. Have a kind word of encouragement always on your lips for him. He is the man of the future, on whom the success of your business will depend. "Kill not the goose that lays the golden egg;" be satisfied with the penny and let him have the cake. The time is not far distant in this country, if this advice is not heeded, when an autograph dealer will be as scarce as a June bug in January. How many of you even now find it profitable to engage in that branch of business alone? Be wise, ask less for your wares, be satisfied with a reasonable profit, and this will insure you more money, fresher stock and more customers, and a wider field for your business, both for recuperation and disbursement.

VAGARIES OF THE COLLECTOR.—For several years past the interest in autograph collecting seems to have centered entirely in letters and papers relating to the colonial period and the American Revolution. Heretofore, it was the aim and desire of the enthusiast to make his collection as varied and large as possible, taking in letters of all noted characters, not only of this country, but of the whole world. Various reasons have been ascribed for the change; but I am prone to think that the main one was the ridiculous prices charged by dealers for letters that were easily obtainable; and another, that the demand being brisk, dealers searched the country far and near and supplied the demand. Then the collector became fastidious, and would only buy letters that contained items of historical interest; consequently, ordinary specimens found no buyers, dealers became languid, collectors were not induced to continue in their hobby, and of a natural course the interest soon centered in letters and documents not so easily obtained—such as collecting a set of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, written in the year of the signing of that instrument; letters of the generals of the Revolutionary War, containing important information relative to military events, etc.—and of course when we take into consideration the vast number of collectors, and the comparatively small amount of such material to be had, it is easy to ascribe the reason to the market becoming depleted, and enormous (?) prices being obtained (when I say enormous, I am comparing present prices with those of several years ago, the difference being from four hundred to six hundred per cent.). I do not mean to infer that the present prices of Revolutionary material is too high, but am merely contrasting the past with the present. In fact, I have always taken the view that this is a poor and a very unpatriotic country indeed, if among its sixty-five million of inhabitants the signature of Washington could not always find a purchaser at \$50.

Another reason for the high prices must not be overlooked. From 1890 to 1893, several very important sales of General Washington's papers and of Revolutionary letters were made in Philadelphia. They were so rich in letters of Washington and officers of the Revolution, teeming with narratives of the most interesting character, that they attracted the attention of the whole community, and then it was that several of our millionaires became interested, and contended for the possession of the various letters and documents. The competition, of course, was spirited, and prices advanced much beyond what such papers usually sold for; but, thanks to their generosity, such matter now is more generally appreciated, and the public have a better idea of its value, as heretofore it was at the mercy of the dealer, who charged much or little, according to his instinctive idea of its value. The demand has caused much important material to be brought before the public that would otherwise have laid dormant for years to come, if not have been destroyed.

It is not likely that many more Revolutionary papers exist, as the whole country has been stirred up to the importance of the occasion, and consequently the fever will—has already—seized the collector again for gathering letters of characters of a more modern date, which in after years will be



considered equally as great as our forefathers'. It will not be found an easy task even now to obtain good specimens of the generals of the War of 1812, the Mexican War and the Civil War, governors of the States, United States Supreme Court judges, etc. Many of them even now fetch large prices, and I predict that the advance within the next three years will be as rapid as the decline heretofore. A better investment could hardly be made, or a more useful study indulged in by those who have the time and money to expend. Collectors should bear this in mind, and be on the alert for any such material that may be offered either at public or private sale.

In speaking of the desire for Revolutionary letters and documents, I should have mentioned that too little interest has been taken in the inferior officers of the Revolutionary War. I wish I had it in my power to stir up the enthusiasm of the autograph guild on this subject, as a very interesting series could be made in this line, and the search after the same would elucidate many obscure points in history, as well as bring forth many interesting narratives of those stirring times.

STAN. V. HENKELS.

HAMILTON.—On April 21, 1891, there was sold at sale of Washington relics in Philadelphia, a series of original letters and papers in relation to the controversy between James Monroe and Alexander Hamilton. The investigation that grew out of these charges, brought in the name of Mrs. Reynolds; and also showed the bitter feeling existing between Hamilton and Monroe, which nearly produced "an affair of honor" between them. The catalogue of this sale contains extracts from some of the letters—enough only to convey an idea of the importance of the collection. They were purchased by W. E. Benjamin, of 22 E. Sixteenth street, New York, for \$310.

S. V. H.

ARNOLD.—A copy of Arnold's letter to Major André can be found in a catalogue of "Washington Letters," sold at Thomas Birch's Sons, Philadelphia, December 15, 1891, Lot 116. The catalogue can be seen at any Historical Society.

S. V. H.

DE HAAS.—John Philip De Haas was a brigadier-general in the Pennsylvania line during the Revolutionary War. His letter is worth from \$10 to \$50, according to its condition and contents.

S. V. H.

## CELEBRATIONS AND PROCEEDINGS.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION IN CALIFORNIA, at a meeting to commemorate the one hundred and nineteenth anniversary of the Battle of Bunker Hill, unanimously adopted the following resolutions :



WHEREAS, the Government of the United States has never published the correspondence, orders, returns and muster rolls of officers, soldiers, sailors and marines, and other public documents relating to the War of the Revolution, which are on file in the Departments of State, Treasury, War, Navy and Interior; be it

*Resolved*, That the Board of Directors of the California Society Sons of the Revolution be, and it is hereby instructed to, prepare a Memorial to be presented to the Congress of the United States, asking for the enactment of such laws as will insure the speedy publication of the Archives of the Revolution, comprising not alone the data now in the possession of the Government, but as well the records of the original thirteen colonies, so as to make complete a connected official history of that most glorious epoch;

*Resolved*, That after the preparation of the Memorial as aforesaid, it shall be sent to the General Society and the several State Societies, Sons of the Revolution, asking their most hearty and prompt co-operation in the proper presentation of the same to Congress, and their best individual efforts in urging the historic necessity of the matter upon each Senator and Representative of their several States.

In pursuance of these resolutions, the Board of Directors of the California Society prepared the following Memorial :

We desire to call your attention to the fact that outside the limits of the original thirteen colonies there are no official or public records relating to the War of the Revolution, and to those in the far Western States, and especially upon the Pacific Coast, the obtaining of exact information and copies of rolls and records in this behalf is a labor involving much time, expense and patience.

We suggest that official action upon the Memorial, or the general substance thereof, be had by each Society, and the results of such action be forwarded to the General Society, with a request that the General Society, as the representative of the united State Societies cause the same to be presented to Congress at a suitable time.

In a circular letter to the State Societies, accompanying a copy of this Memorial, the president of the California Society said :

*To the Honorable the Senators and Representatives of the United States of America in Congress Assembled:*

Your petitioners respectfully represent that the unpublished archives of the United States Government, relating to the War of the Revolution, have never been assembled into one collection, but they are now distributed throughout the several Public Departments, and, owing to past neglect and present lack of proper care, many valuable documents have been mutilated and destroyed, and those remaining are rapidly becoming illegible.

Never before in the history of the nation has there prevailed so universal and eager a desire to know the contents of these records, which contain information not elsewhere to be found, but which, in their present condition, are of no practical use to the country.



The necessity for absolute accuracy in the history of that heroic struggle for freedom, as well as justice to those who, in what capacity soever, gave their all for the cause of liberty, require that the story of their sacrifices and their patriotism shall no longer be kept among the inaccessible archives of the Government, but that it shall become the official basis for a history of that period more complete than has yet been written.

Wherefore your petitioners pray that laws may be passed by Congress which will provide for the publication of all the archives of the Government relating to the War of the Revolution, in a manner similar to that of the Official Records of the War of the Rebellion: That measures be adopted for including in such publication transcripts from the records of the original Thirteen States relating particularly to muster rolls of officers, soldiers, sailors and marines not embraced in the Government collection; and also for the gathering of such historical matter now contained in the various libraries of the country as may be necessary for this purpose.

Given from the Hall of our Society, in the City of Los Angeles, this third day of September, 1894.

THE SOCIETY OF SONS OF THE REVOLUTION,  
IN THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA.

Attest:

By HOLDRIDGE O. COLLINS, *President*.

ARTHUR B. BENTON, *Secretary*.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION IN ILLINOIS dined at the Wellington Hotel, September 24, in commemoration of the adoption of the Constitution. The Rev. Dr. Walter Delafield presided, and responded to the toast of "The Constitution." The other toasts and those who responded were:

"Influence of the Foreign Element on Our Laws," Charles W. Dudley; "Practical Effects of the Revolution," J. F. Kelley; "Genealogy and the United States," Thomas Floyd-Jones; "The Citizen Soldier," W. F. Adams; "Illinois—The Mother of Patriots," The Rev. Thaddeus Snively; "Influence of the Farming Element Upon National Character," George Read, of Belvidere.

Capt. Philip Reade, U. S. Army, told of the sister Societies of Sons of the Revolution, of the uses of such Societies, and suggested certain things that the assembled Society might do to further the cause of patriotism.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION IN NEW YORK, upon invitation of the Revolutionary Soldiers' Monument Committee of Tarrytown, N. Y., attended in a body, October 19, the anniversary of the surrender of Yorktown, the unveiling and dedicating of a monument erected by the citizens of Tarrytown, in the memory of seventy-six soldiers of the Continental army buried in the historical Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, at Tarrytown. The Sons and their guests went up the Hudson on the *Mary Patten*, chartered by them, in the morning. They were accompanied by many New York Daughters of the Revolution and Colonial Dames of America. Upon the arrival of the Sons of the Revolution the procession to the cemetery was formed—the Sons of the Revolution being accorded the position of honor in it.

The parade formed at eleven o'clock, headed by C. T. Carpenter, grand marshal and aides, Charles McCutchen, John H. Briggs, Edward S. Yocom, F. R. Pierson, Charles Vanderbilt, W. H. Ely, Oscar McCoy, Horace Reynolds and C. T. Carpenter, Jr., headquarters bugler. Then came the Marine Band from the *Cincinnati*, followed by the marines from

the two men-of-war, *Cincinnati* and *Dolphin*, and the sailors, under the command of Lieut.-Com. J. D. J. Kelly. Next came the United States battery from Fort Hamilton, under the command of Capt. Dillenbeck. Following were the invited guests in carriages, the Fourth Separate company from Yonkers, G. A. R. posts, Sons of the Revolution with the Society's flag (see the frontispiece), the Society of Colonial Wars, with the Society's flag (see frontispiece to our No. 1.), the Tarrytown Fire Department, Fire Departments from Hastings, Irvington, Dobbs Ferry and Peekskill, Sons of Veterans and school children.

The procession marched to Sleepy Hollow Cemetery, where the monument was unveiled. Miss Mabel F. Requa, granddaughter of Capt. Samuel Requa, and a great-granddaughter of Glode Requa, was given the honor of unveiling the shaft. As the flag dropped the guns on the men-of-war and a battery at "Forty Acre Lot" belched forth a national salute. After the band played a national air, the Rev. Brockholst Morgan, D. D., chaplain of the Sons of the Revolution in New York, offered a prayer.

The dedicatory address was delivered by Frederick Samuel Tallmadge, president-general of the Sons of the Revolution. Col. Tallmadge is a descendant of Maj. Tallmadge of Sheldon's Dragoons, but for whose intelligent foresight in foreseeing the consequences of André being sent on to Gen. Arnold by Col. Jameson, and the persuading of him to recall the order and quickly send after the detachment which had Major André in charge on the night of September 23, he would in all probability have escaped, and so his capture have been in vain. M. D. Raymond made the presentation address, and the response was made by D. Ogden Bradley. After the exercises the parade returned through the streets of the village, where it was reviewed by the naval officers, headed by Rear-Admiral Meade, who represented the National Government at this function. The Admiral is always enthusiastic about American historical matters and the Patriotic-Hereditary Societies. His wife is a daughter of the late Admiral Hiram Paulding, and a granddaughter of John Paulding one of the captors of André, and kindred of several of the Paulding family whose memory is to be perpetuated by this Monument to the Soldiers of the Revolution. On his father's side Admiral Meade is a descendant of the officer who had charge of the execution of Maj. André.

The literary exercises were held in Music Hall at two o'clock in the afternoon, presided over by Noah Davis. After Judge Davis made an introductory speech, he introduced the orator of the day, Judge Isaac N. Mills, of the Sons of the Revolution, of Mount Vernon, who delivered an eloquent address.

The monument stands on Battle Hill, overlooking the cemetery, a portion of an old Revolutionary redoubt thrown up about 1779 to guard the little wooden bridge over the Pocontico river.

Sleepy Hollow Cemetery is a famous burial place. The remains of Washington Irving are interred there. Not far from the cemetery is the beautiful monument erected by the late Cyrus W. Field upon the spot where Maj. John André was captured in September, 1780, and who



paid the penalty of a spy at Tappan, on the other side of the Hudson.

The monument is of Quincy granite, is about twelve feet in height and six feet square at the base. On the front of the monument is the inscription :

1776.

1783.

IN MEMORY  
of the  
OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS  
of the  
REVOLUTION,  
Who by Their Valor Sustained  
The CAUSE of LIBERTY  
and  
INDEPENDENCE  
On these Historic Fields.

—  
Erected 1894.

The monument commemorates especially the deeds of Revolutionary soldiers buried within the limits of Sleepy Hollow Cemetery. The names of these men, many of whom took a very active part in the long struggle against Great Britain, are inscribed upon the remaining three sides of the monument. The list is as follows:

Col. James Hammond,	Sergt. Jacob Acker,
Capt. Glode Requa,	Sergt. Daniel Requa,
Capt. William Dutcher,	Sergt. James See,
Capt. Sybert Acker,	Sergt. J. Van Wart,
Capt. Gilbert Dean,	Sergt. Isaac Martling,
Capt. David Martling,	Sergt. John Helliker,
Capt. Gabriel Requa,	Benjamin Acker,
Capt. George Comb,	Jacob Acker,
Capt. Oliver Ferris,	Stephen Acker,
Adjt. Isaac Requa,	Hendrick Bancker,
Lieut. Joseph Requa,	Peter Bont,
Lieut. J. Van Tassel,	Abraham Boyce,
Lieut. Abraham Odell,	Solomon Brewer,
Lieut. John Odell,	Jacob Buckhout,
Lieut. Samuel Youngs,	Edward Couenhoven,
Lieut. C. Van Tassel,	William Davids,
Lieut. Isaac Van Wart,	Isaac Dean,
Lieut. John Van Wart,	Thomas Dean,
Lieut. Thaddeus Avery,	John Delameter,
Ensign Peter Paulding,	Cornelius De Revere,
Ensign Thomas Boyce,	John Foshay,
Ensign B. Swartwout,	John Hammond,
Commissary W. Paulding,	John Jewel,
Sergt. John Dean,	Cornelius Jones,
Sergt. Staats Hammond,	Abram Martling,

Abram Martling, Jr.,  
David Martling,  
John Martine,  
Abraham Odell,  
Isaac Odell,  
Joseph Paulding,  
Daniel Requa,  
Gabriel Requa,  
James Requa, Sr.,  
James Requa,  
John Requa, Sr.,  
John Requa,  
Abraham See,

David See,  
Peter See,  
David Storms,  
John Storms,  
Nicholas Storms,  
John Van Tassel,  
Johannes Van Tassel,  
Peter Van Tassel,  
Isaac Van Wart,  
William Van Wart,  
Peter Van Wormer,  
John Yerks, Sr.,  
Joseph Youngs.

Lieut.-Col. Hammond, whose name heads the list, had general command of the militia in that part of the country during the greater part of the war. Tarrytown was a portion of that troublesome district known as neutral ground, and, although no big battles were fought there, skirmishes of more or less importance were continually taking place. Col. Hammond was a true patriot, and by his zeal and courage made the most of the limited opportunities which came to him in his district. The old house which was his home is still standing about two miles east of Tarrytown. It was there that he was surprised and made prisoner by a squad of British in May, 1780, and was not liberated until late in 1781.

Capt. Glode Requa was the descendant of a Huguenot family, early settlers in the Philipse Manor. Adj. Isaac Requa was his son, and was a prisoner during a portion of the Revolution. Capt. Gabriel Requa and Lieut. Joseph Requa were near relatives of Capt. Glode Requa.

Capt. William Dutcher was a sterling patriot, and, in a letter written in 1776, shortly after the signing of the Declaration of Independence, he states that he offers his services for his country "without ever expecting to make any demand of compensation for such services."

Capt. George Comb was a brother-in-law of Col. Hammond and a man of considerable ability.

Lieut. Jacob Van Tassel was very active in the "neutral ground," but he ventured too far at one time, and was captured, with several of his followers, near Croton river. A few weeks later the British burned his house.

Sergt. John Dean was the officer who appointed Paulding, Williams and Van Wart to guard that portion of the road along which André happened to pass on his fatal journey to New York. Sergt. Dean had a number of exciting experiences during the war, and at one time, with a few of his men, succeeded in capturing a small detachment of British soldiers, several of whom were killed.

Capt. Sybert Acker was a stalwart patriot soldier, and is said to have been the first officer—he was then an orderly—to call for volunteers from the colonial militia.

Capt. Gilbert Dean was a strong partisan leader and good soldier. It is said that he fitted out a company of Rangers entirely at his own expense.



Capt. David Martling had up to 1778 been a lieutenant in Capt. William Dutcher's company, and he succeeded to his command. He was a trusted officer.

Lieut. Abraham Odell served in the early part of the Revolution as one of the Westchester guides. He also, for some time, acted as adjutant and secretary to Gov.-Gen. George Clinton.

Lieut. John Odell is said to have been the first man to respond to the call of Orderly-Sergt. Sybert Acker for patriot volunteers. He was a stalwart soldier and as such distinguished himself as one of the famous Westchester guides that a reward of £100 was offered for his capture; but he was so continually on the alert that, although he had some narrow escapes, he never fell into the enemy's hands. After the war he was colonel of a Westchester county militia regiment.

Lieut. Samuel Youngs, during the early part of the war, was a volunteer in various companies; did service as a guide, and in 1782 was commissioned as lieutenant in a company attached to Sheldon's Dragoons.

Lieut. Cornelius Van Tassel and his kinsman, Peter Van Tassel, the latter a member of the Committee of Public Safety, had become so obnoxious to the Tories and the British that on the night of November 17, 1777, they were captured at their homes by a strong detachment of the enemy sent for that purpose, their houses were burned, and they themselves compelled to suffer the indignity of being dragged to New York tied to their horses' tails, where they were confined for eleven months in the Provost Jail.

Lieut. Isaac Van Wart was commissioned as lieutenant, May, 1775, participating in the expedition against Canada of that year; had command of a platoon at Trenton, and in 1777 was commissioned as a lieutenant in Col. Philip Van Cortland's regiment of the line. Lieut. Isaac Van Wart was the cousin of the Isaac Van Wart who was one of André's three captors.

Lieut. John Van Wart was slain on the field, March 4, 1782, on the return from the attack on the Tory Legion at Morrisania.

Lieut. Thaddeus Avery was attached to a company of horse, and so served in the patriot cause.

Ensign Thomas Boyce was wounded in the Morrisania expedition in March, 1782.

Commissary William Paulding was from the first one of the most influential men who supported the patriot cause. He was a member of the Provincial Congress, and on August 10, 1776, was appointed "Commissary of the Militia raised or to be raised in this State northward of King's Bridge," and so continued to render efficient service during the entire period of the Revolution, as the result of which, owing to the depreciation of the currency and the inability of the government to make his promises to pay for supplies good, he was impoverished.

Sergt. Jacob Acker, "Rifle Jake," as he was commonly called by reason of his skill and feats as a marksman, was a bold partisan and a deadly foe. Many a British or Tory marauder fell before his unerring aim.

William Davids, while acting as a guide for the American army under General Howe, was wounded near Croton river on July 19, 1779, and left for

dead on the field, as Surgeon Ebenezer White graphically states in a certificate: "Wounded in a most shocking manner in both body and limbs, with both baul and bayonet, to the number of eighteen or nineteen wounds." And yet he remarkably recovered.

Joseph Youngs was a member of the Committee of Public Safety, as well as a member of Capt. Gabriel Requa's company of militia. He was captured in the raid made by Major Barrymore upon his house on December 25, 1778, and remained a prisoner until September 25, 1779. He was the father of Lieut. Samuel Youngs.

James Requa, Sr., a brother of Capt. Glode Requa, though serving only as a private in the ranks of the militia, was so active and influential in the patriot cause that a reward is said to have been offered for his capture, and his house was pillaged and burned. Of his eight sons, five (all that were of sufficient age) were soldiers of the Revolution. Two, Capt. Gabriel and Lieut. Joseph Requa, were commissioned officers. One of his sons, Daniel, was killed in action at Fort Independence.

Abraham Martling had command of the volunteers who went down the river from Tarrytown in December, 1777, passed the water guards of the enemy in safety, and, landing a little below Spuyten Duyvil, set fire to Gen. Oliver DeLancey's house, returning without losing a man. This was done in reprisal for the destruction of the houses of Peter and Cornelius Van Tassel in the Saw Mill Valley a short time previous.

Edward Couenhoven was the proprietor of the noted Couenhoven Inn at Tarrytown. He was a private in Capt. Daniel Martling's company, was taken prisoner September 27, 1778, and held until February 14, 1779. He was spoken of by his captors as being "a gentleman of influence." It was at the Couenhoven Inn that Gen. Washington and Gov. George Clinton and their staffs met and sojourned on the night of November 19, 1783, on their way to take formal possession of the city of New York.

There is interesting data in possession of Mr. M. D. Raymond, of Tarrytown, about each of the patriots whose names are inscribed on the monument, but our space will not permit us to give it. The day was delightful for out-door ceremonies and the '76 spirit of the day's function delighted the heart of every Son of the Revolution.

SOCIETY OF SONS OF THE REVOLUTION IN NEW YORK will celebrate Evacuation Day by a banquet at Delmonico's, New York City, November 25.

A GRANITE MONUMENT, erected by the State of New Hampshire in Durham, to the memory of Gen. John Sullivan of Revolutionary fame, was dedicated September 27 with imposing ceremonies. A. H. Quint, LL. D., of Boston, was the orator of the occasion.

THE citizens of Chicago through the Illinois Society Sons of the Revolution presented a stand of colors to the Fifteenth Regiment Infantry U. S. Army, in appreciation of their valuable and efficient services during July, 1894. The presentation ceremony was at Fort Sheridan, Friday morning, October 19. Rev. Dr. Walter Delafield, president of the Sons of the Revolution in Illinois, in presenting the colors delivered an address to which Col. Crofton, in behalf of the regiment, replied in accepting it.





THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION.—The tenth annual meeting of the Commandery-in-Chief was held in the Historical Society building, Philadelphia, October 10. Nearly every State in the Union was represented. Commander-in-Chief Brigadier-General Lucius Fairchild, of Wisconsin, presided. The morning session opened with prayer by the Chaplain-in-Chief, Rev. Dr. H. Clay Trumbull, of Philadelphia. A minute was directed to be placed upon the journal on the death of ex-Governor Curtin, who was a member of the Pennsylvania Commandery. The morning session was devoted to the consideration of questions from the State commanderies as to the eligibility of certain officers under the constitution to membership in the State organizations. These questions were referred to a special committee.

At the afternoon session the Committee on Membership-at-large considered the applications for membership of staff officers who served during the war without commission and pay. The election of one, however, was recommended, he being Captain Lewis A. Stinson, of New York. All other cases were postponed until the annual session on October 10, 1895, which will be held at Washington.

The members of the Commandery-in-Chief present were:

Pennsylvania—Acting Paymaster Thomas S. Harrison, Chief Engineer Jackson McElwell, Pay Director A. W. Russell, Captain Richard S. Collum, Lieutenant-Commander Clarke Merchant, Commodore Edward E. Potter, Brevet Brigadier-General Charles H. Sawtelle, Captain Peter D. Keyser, Chaplain H. Clay Trumbull, Brevet Major William H. Lambert, Brevet Brigadier-General Lewis Merrill, Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel William Brooke Rawle, and Brevet Lieutenant Colonel John P. Nicholson.

New York—Brevet Colonel Horatio C. King and Paymaster George de F. Barton.

Maine—Brevet Brigadier-General George Varney, Brevet Brigadier-General J. Marshall Brown.

Massachusetts—Colonel Arnold A. Rand.

California—Rear-Admiral John Irwin and Commander Joseph B. Coghlan.

District of Columbia—Brevet Colonel Addison A. Hosmer, Brevet Brigadier-General Thomas M. Vincent, Brevet Major William P. Huxford.

Michigan—Brevet Brigadier-General Orlando M. Poe.

Vermont—Major John L. Barstlow.

At the meeting of the Pennsylvania Commandery, Loyal Legion, held at the Union League on the evening of October 10, Companion Thomas S. Harrison, senior vice-commander, presided.

A report was read upon the matter of the War Library and Museum of the M. O. L. L. by Colonel R. Dale Benson, chairman of the Finance Committee of the corporation having charge of it. He stated that the

amount of subscriptions to date was \$67,219.50, and informed the Commandery of the purchase of lots 252-4-6 North Broad street for \$90,000 as the site. The lot has a frontage of 98.4 feet and depth of 198 feet. He called attention to the fact that the State has set aside an appropriation of \$50,000 towards the project, which will be paid over when the sum of \$100,000 has been raised by the Commandery. The object of the corporation is the collection, preservation and maintenance of a free library, more particularly upon military and naval subjects relating to the Civil War in the United States of America, the formation of a museum of implements, relics and munitions of war, and the erection and maintenance of a building in Philadelphia for lectures and meetings.

The orator of the evening was Captain Richard S. Collum, U. S. Marine Corps. The subject of his address was the U. S. Navy in the Civil War. All the gentlemen attending the meeting of the Commandery-in-Chief were guests of the Pennsylvania Commandery.

GENERAL SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS.—At an adjourned meeting



of the General Assembly, held in New York on December 19, 1893, a committee was appointed to collect funds and to superintend the erection of a suitable memorial over the remains of the American soldiers who lost their lives at the capture of the Fortress of Louisbourg, Cape Breton Island, in 1745, and whose last resting place was the scene of the first defeat of the trained soldiers of the Old World by the colonists of the New in a regular siege. Through the kind interests and courtesy of the United States Counsel-General at Halifax, the

Premier of Nova Scotia, the Provincial Secretary, and Mr. H. C. V. La Vatte, a magistrate and municipal councillor at Louisbourg, C. B., the Society has been presented with a free site located on a well-preserved redoubt, connected by a causeway with the Kings Bastion, where General Pepperrell received the keys of the fortress from Governor Duchambon in the presence of the assembled troops. The position is a most prominent one, and the memorial will be a landmark from the sea and shore. A design presented by Mr. Wm. Gedney Beatty, a member of the New York Society, has been selected. It consists of a plain doric shaft rising from a square base, and surmounted by a cannon ball as an emblem of victory. The material to be used will be gray or red granite, and the height proportionate to the amount of money received.

The committee propose to dedicate the memorial on June 17, 1895, the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the surrender, when it is expected that the governments of the United States and Great Britain will be represented by men-of-war and join in the celebration of the victory which created equal enthusiasm in the colonies and mother country. In Boston, New York and Philadelphia the news of the fall of Louisbourg was received with ringing of bells, firing of cannon, illuminations, and a day of thanksgiving



was ordered. The English Government made Pepperrell a baronet and gave him a colonel's commission in the regular army. Shirley was also given a similar commission, while the commander of the "Shirley Galley" of the New England Navy was made a post-captain in the Royal Navy, and all the expenditures of the colonies for the expedition were refunded to them.

It is worthy of note that the surrender was just thirty years previous to the Battle of Bunker Hill, and that Colonel Gridley, the engineer at the siege, laid out the works on Bunker Hill.

The capture of Louisbourg and successes in subsequent warfare gave the American soldiers the training and experience which laid the foundation of this country, and made the Revolution a possibility.

The erection of a monument to commemorate this important event in our country's history is an undertaking which deserves the support of every member of the Society of Colonial Wars, many of whom are descended from officers and men who participated in the siege.

The Nova Scotia Government authorities, Historical Society, and citizens generally, are greatly interested in the enterprise, and many Americans visiting Cape Breton have expressed their pride and satisfaction that an American patriotic society is to honor an event which reflected so much glory on their country. It is expected that an old French cannon will be raised from the harbor of Louisbourg this fall and mounted in the redoubt close by the memorial. The committee regret that they have been unable to secure a brass gun used in the siege in order to cast it into commemorative medals, but they have been offered a brass bell from the garrison church for that purpose.

The committee will require at least \$1000 in addition to the sum already subscribed, and therefore urge those who intend to contribute to send in their remittances to Satterlee Swartwout, treasurer, Stamford, Conn.

**MEDAL OF HONOR LEGION.**—The fifth annual meeting of the Medal of Honor Legion was called to order in the Holland House, New York City, October 22, by Gen. James R. O'Beirne, president of the organization. Of the two hundred and two members of the Legion, over eighty were in attendance. Since the last meeting of the Legion forty-five new members have been added to its rolls. At this meeting it was proposed to urge Congress to maintain the exclusiveness of the medals awarded to members of the Legion. Details of this Association were printed in No. 1 of *THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER*.

UPWARDS of one hundred and fifty Americans assembled at the tomb of Gen. de Lafayette, in the Picpus Cemetery, Paris, at three o'clock, October 19, to perform the annual ceremony of placing an emblem upon the grave. Capt. Nathan Appleton, of Boston, the delegate of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, delivered a brief address and deposited a bronze marker and tablet, the emblem of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, upon the hero's grave. Capt. Appleton recalled the part taken in the struggle for the independence of the United States by Gen. de Lafayette, and M. Gaston de Lafayette responded.



DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION IN NEW YORK will celebrate the one hundred and eleventh anniversary of the "Evacuation of New York by the British," at Chickering Hall, New York City, on Saturday evening, November 24, 1894, with the initial production of the "Allegory of America, from Columbus to the Columbian Exposition," in picture, music and song.

The committee are especially desirous that the Daughters of the Revolution should grace the event in such numbers as to be a credit to their order. A number of ladies are organizing Evacuation Day parties to attend this celebration. The patriotic societies of New York and vicinity are invited to send their most distinguished representatives, that the audience shall be commensurate with the dignity of the event. The magnitude and patriotic character of the work, no less than its artistic value, is such that all who participate may esteem it a privilege and a pleasure.

THE COLONIAL CHAPTER DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION IN NEW YORK has appointed a Relief Fund Committee for the purpose of giving financial assistance to any girl or woman lineally descended from an ancestor who served the cause of American Independence. This committee will be glad to have deserving cases brought to its notice, and grateful for additions to its "Charity Fund" from sister Chapters, or interested friends. Applicants must be able to prove their Revolutionary ancestry, and their need of pecuniary aid.

DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION.—A Pennsylvania Society of the Daughters of the Revolution was instituted in Philadelphia in April last. It was organized under the jurisdiction of the General Society, which has its headquarters in New York City, and embraces a large and increasing membership in thirty-two States. Ten State Societies have already been instituted and others are forming. Membership is, and always has been, strictly limited to lineal descendants of ancestors who served or held office during the Revolutionary War.

The officers of the Pennsylvania Society are: Regent, Mrs. Nathaniel Seaver Keay; vice-regent, Mrs. Charles Wurts Sparhawk; treasurer, Miss Mary A. Kent; secretary, Mrs. I. Price Ewing; registrar, Mrs. J. Gibson Lindsay; historian, Miss Stevenson.

THE OLD HOLLAND LAND OFFICE AT BATAVIA, New York, built about 1813, was formerly dedicated to museum purposes by the Holland Purchase Historical Society, October 13, in the presence of a great gathering of the people of Genesee county and several members of President Cleveland's Cabinet, New York State officers and many descendants of the original holders of Holland land patents. Following a parade, in which every county society was represented, there was unveiled a marble tablet inscribed:

Erected 18—.  
Dedicated 1894.  
To the memory of  
Robert Morris.



The literary exercises of the occasion took place in the State Park. John G. Carlisle, Secretary of the Treasury, was the orator. In the course of his address he said:

It is alike creditable to the patriotism and the liberality of the citizens of Western New York that they have inaugurated the first practical movement for the purpose of paying a long-deferred tribute to the memory of a man who, notwithstanding all the malignant accusations made against him while in the public service, has left a record in which the critical researches of a hundred years have failed to discover a trace of dishonor or any lack of unselfish devotion to the true interests of his countrymen. . . .

It would be going too far to assert that Morris ever succeeded in establishing the finances of the Government upon an entirely firm and satisfactory basis, for it must be conceded that many of his plans failed, principally, however, on account of delinquencies on the part of Congress and the States. Besides, the mistakes committed before he entered upon his office were of such a character, and their injurious consequences so affected the whole system, that it required much time and labor to repair them, and hence it was that financial questions involving taxation, currency, expenditures, and methods of administration continued to perplex the statesmanship and embarrass the civil and military operations of the Government throughout the whole period of the war; and, in fact, they continued to vex the people for a long time afterward. When Morris took office he was confronted by a financial and political situation which never before or since confronted the chief financial officer of this or any other government in the world. The Continental Congress possessed unlimited power to issue currency, but no power whatever to raise money by taxation for its redemption. It had unlimited power to make requisitions upon the States, but no power whatever to compel the States to comply with them. It had unlimited power to contract debts, but no power whatever to pay them. It had unlimited power to provide for the organization of an army and navy, but no power whatever to support them. The whole executive and legislative power, so far as it existed at all, was reposed in the Congress. There was no judiciary to interpret its acts, nor any executive to enforce them. Its resolutions and statutes were little more than mere appeals to the patriotism or generosity of the people, and, however reluctant we may be to admit it, the annals of that period show that they were generally made in vain. Taking all things into consideration, the years 1779 and 1780 were, perhaps, the darkest years of the war. . . .

The services of Morris in securing loans abroad, and in raising money on bills drawn upon our envoys in France and Holland, were of inestimable value to the country and could not have been so effectively rendered by any other man in America. At that time communication between this country and Europe was necessarily slow and precarious, even if not interfered with by the enemy. Under these circumstances, in order to raise money to meet pressing emergencies, he was frequently required to give his personal guarantee for the payment of the bills, and this he never refused to do. . . .

He had found the Treasury bankrupt, the national credit prostrated, the army naked, hungry and mutinous, the people discontented, the currency worthless, trade paralyzed, and the struggle for independence growing daily more feeble and hopeless. He left, not a full treasury, it is true, but a national credit higher among capitalists abroad than that of some of the oldest nations of Europe, and he left a happy and triumphant people, with a sound currency and prosperous trade, abundant resources, and a free Government. . . .

Morris died 1806, and was buried in Philadelphia, where his remains now rest, with no monument over them. The great country which he helped to rescue from the domination of its oppressors has grown rich and powerful under the Constitution he helped to frame, and still, no obelisk rises to tell the story of his great services, his unselfish patriotism, his honorable life and its melancholy close.



THE One Hundred and Fourteenth Anniversary of Yorktown's Surrender was celebrated in Independence Hall, under the auspices of the Pennsylvania Society of the Colonial Dames of America. An address on "The Associations of the State House with the Constitution of the United States," was delivered by Hampton L. Carson, of the Philadelphia Bar.

Mr. Carson gave the evidence which satisfactorily established the fact that the Constitution of the United States was framed at the State House, and not at the Carpenters' Hall. He relied upon the official journal of the convention; the notes of Judge Yates, a member of the convention from the State of New York; the diary of General Washington; a letter written by Benjamin Franklin to his sister—all of which distinctly state that the sessions were held at the State House; as well as quoting from an account of the State House, the convention then being in session, given by Manasseh Cutler, a New England parson, who visited Philadelphia in July, 1787, and he pointed out the curious fact that one-half of the sessions of the convention were held in the upper room, now known as Select Council Chamber, and the remaining half of the sessions in the Independence Hall, thus making that room doubly sanctified as the spot where both the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States were signed.

The "Dames" are anxious to complete the gallery of portraits of the "Signers" in the State House. Portraits of the following are desired: Francis Lewis, John Rogers, John Hart and John Morton.

PENNSYLVANIA-GERMAN SOCIETY.—The fourth annual meeting and banquet of this Society was held in Reading, Pa., October 3. There was a large attendance of the members. The total membership is 239. Applications for membership were received from forty gentlemen.

Rev. Dr. John S. Stahr, of Lancaster, president of Franklin and Marshall College, read a paper on "The Pennsylvania-Germans at Home;" Walter J. Hoffman, curator of the Bureau of Ethnology, Washington, D. C., read a paper on "Popular Superstitions;" E. Grumbine, M. D., of Lebanon, read an epic poem of 1812, entitled "Der Prahl-haus;" Prof. L. Oscar Kuhns, of Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., read a paper on "Pennsylvania-German Surnames."

The following were elected officers for the ensuing year: President, Judge Samuel W. Pennypacker, Philadelphia; vice-presidents, Dr. Nathan C. Scheaffer, superintendent Public Instruction of Pennsylvania, Lancaster, and General J. P. S. Gobin, Lebanon; secretary, Henry Melchoir Muhlenberg Richards, Reading; treasurer, Julius F. Sachse, Philadelphia. The banquet was held at Library Hall in the evening and was presided over by George F. Baer, Esq., of Reading.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION in Illinois celebrated "Yorktown Day" in a patriotic manner in Chicago. Early in the evening



of October 19 a reception was tendered the Chicago Continental Guards (composed entirely of Illinois Sons of the American Revolution), wearing a Continental army uniform, in the Auditorium parlors, when colors and guidons were presented to them. After this function the Sons of the American Revolution celebrated the day with a banquet.

**PATRIOTS' DAY.**—The anniversary of the battle of Brandywine was celebrated September 11, at Ephrata, Pa., by a parade and literary exercises. Two hundred Revolutionary soldiers are buried on Mount Zion, near Ephrata, where it is proposed to erect a monument to their memory.

A life-size bronze equestrian statue of Maj.-Gen. George B. McClellan, at N. W. corner of City Hall plaza, Philadelphia, was unveiled October 24, in the presence of several States' governors, the Pa. and N. J. N. G., the G. A. R., the M. O. L. L., admirals and generals and minor officers of the regular service and national government, the corporations of many cities, representatives of the Society of the Army of the Potomac, and an immense crowd of citizens.

The statue was erected by the McClellan Monument Association, and presented to Philadelphia. Maj. Moses Veale called the vast assemblage to order and introduced Gen. William F. Smith ("Baldy Smith"), president of McC. M. A., as permanent chairman, after whose brief address the curtains were dropped from the statue, bands playing "Hail to the Chief," and the artillery firing a major-general's salute. The orator of the occasion was Gen. William B. Franklin, of Hartford, Conn. He was followed with addresses by the Governor of Pennsylvania, the Mayor of Philadelphia, and others.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Maryland Society, had their fifth annual banquet on "Peggy Stewart Day"—the anniversary of the burning of the tea-ship *Peggy Stewart*, October 19, 1774, at Annapolis. At the business meeting of the Sons of the American Revolution of Maryland, William Ridgely Griffith was elected president; Gen. Joseph L. Brent, vice-president; John R. Dorsey, treasurer; Alex. Courtenay, registrar; John S. Hughes, delegate-at-large to National Congress; Gen. Bradley T. Johnson, alternate; delegates to the National Congress, Gen. Charles A. Reynolds, Dr. John H. Jamar; chaplain, Rev. Dr. John G. Morris.

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Eschscholtzia Chapter, with Mrs. Jessie Benton Fremont as regent, was organized at the residence of Col. S. O. Houghton, in Los Angeles, California, on the anniversary of the Battle of Bunker Hill. The fourteen charter members represent many distinguished patriots.

#### NOTES, QUERIES AND REPLIES.

JONES.—The widow Anne Howard (*nee* Rattenburg) traced her descent from one of the Jamestown colonists of 1607. She was the mother of Col. John Eager Howard, of Maryland, celebrated in the Revolutionary War, and Governor of Maryland 1788-91. The widow married Philip Jones, a colonial officer, who lived at North Point, at the mouth of the Patapsco river. His home is still in the possession of some of his descendants. In 1730 he laid out the city of Baltimore, or, as he called it in his diary (kept during the Revolution and which I have), Baltimoretown.

By his marriage with Mrs. Howard he had several children. A daughter married Nicholas Rogers, and their son married Miss Law, a descendant of Mrs. Martha Washington and her first husband, David Parke Custis, from whom is descended Edward Law Rogers, of Baltimore.

Philip's son Thomas Jones, became Judge of Baltimore, and died at Fort McHenry in 1812 at the house of his son-in-law, Major Lloyd Beall, of the U. S. Army. Thomas Jones' name appears frequently in the early annals of the city of Baltimore.

He married twice. His first wife, Elizabeth Baxter, was daughter of William Baxter, the builder of the Principis iron furnace of Cecil county, Md. By her he had two daughters, the elder married Major Beall, and the second married Josias Dallam, my grandfather.

Prescott, Arizona.

JOHN F. BLANDY.

DEAN.—My great-grandmother, Rachel Ferris, was the daughter of Nicholas (Nicklass) Dean, of "Younkers" (Mile Square); another daughter, Phœbe, married Joseph Pell, of Pelham Manor. I have a copy of Nicholas Dean's will, but do not know anything about him or his wife.

New York City.

HOWLAND PELL.

MARSHALL.—The valuable collection of papers which belonged to Col. Thomas Marshall, of Weston, have been given me for inspection. The earliest of these documents is a commission issued to Marshall by Lieut.-Governor Phipps, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of Massachusetts Bay, appointing him Lieutenant of the Boston Foot Company, under command of William Downe, Esq., of the Suffolk Regiment. The date of this commission with the Governor's signature is missing, having been destroyed, by time or accident, somewhere about 1754, as will be seen by Letter No. 1.

In 1771 Capt. Marshall sends a petition to the General Court at Cambridge on behalf of his father, Christopher Marshall, a captain in the expedition to Louisbourg in 1745. This petition was duly presented, but ordered to be withdrawn. So early in our country's history were just claims of its soldiers ignored and unredressed. See Letter No. 2.

In connection with the Louisbourg campaign a—No. 3—letter of Gen. Amhurst, addressed to Thomas Hancock, Esq. Early in 1776 Thomas Marshall was placed in command of the fort in Boston harbor; previous



to which time he was a selectman of the town of Boston, and was considered by Gen. Gage as a dangerous man and unfriendly to the Crown; as such he was not allowed to leave the city limits. In an altercation with a British officer he seized a hoe at hand and leveled him to the ground.

In June, 1776, Marshall was made Colonel of the Tenth Infantry by the Continental Congress, and ordered to Watertown to receive his commission.

Col. Marshall served throughout the War of the Revolution, at its close retiring to a fine estate in Weston, and in 1789 was visited by Washington when on his way to Boston. Col. Marshall died at Weston in 1800.

Weston, Mass.

D. S. LAWSON.

LETTER NO. 1.

JUNE 27, 1754.

In his Majestys Name you are required forthwith to warn the Company of Militia in the Town of Boston under my Command to appear at their Colorers at the usual Place of Parade on Monday the first day of July next at the second Beat of the Drum, if fair & suitable weather, if not the Next day Complete in arms & ammunition as the Law Directs.

You are also Required in his Majesty's Name to warn said Company to appear at their Colorers at the usual Place of Parade upon the Second Beat of the Drum (equipt as above) for the Reception of his Excellency Governour Shirley Esqr at his landing at Boston from the Eastward. Hereof fail not & make due Return of your doing to myself. Given under my hand & Seal at Boston the 27th day of June A. D. 1754 and in the 28th year of his Majestys Reign.

"Sd" THOS. MARSHALL, Lieutenant.

To Sergeant

Nathan Forster

& Corporal Joseph Man

or to any of the Sergeants

& Corporals belonging to

H. Company.

LETTER NO. 2.

APRIL 23, 1771-

PROVINCE OF THE }  
MASSACHUSETTS BAY }

To His Excellency THOMAS HUTCHINSON Esq Captain General & Governor in Chief.

The Honble his Majesty's Council & Honbl House of Representatives of the Province aforesaid in General Court Assembled at Cambridge—

The petition of Thomas Marshall of Boston Humbly Showeth—

That your petitioners late Father Christopher Marshall was employed as a Captain in the Pay of this Province in the Expedition against Louisburg in the year 1745. That the expenses he was at in raising his men for said expedition exceeded the whole of his pay, the greatest part of which your petr advanced for his said Father, and for that purpose was obliged to hire money on Interest, and it being in the early part of his life, was a great Damage to him in his Business.

That after the taking of said Louisbourg his father was constrained contrary to his Interest and Inclination to Tarry at said Louisburg where he remained till the following Winter, and then died, leaving the expense of supporting a wife and seven children on your petitioner. That the whole of the wages received was considerably short of what was agreed to be allowed, owing to the depreciation of the money. Your petitioner therefore humbly prays your Excellency and Honor's would be pleased to take his case

into your wise & serious consideration, & make him a Grant of some of the unappropriated Lands in the Western parts of this Province, or relieve him in Such other way as your Excellency and Honors in your known wisdom and goodness shall seem meet.

And as in duty bound shall ever pray &c

"Sd" THOS. MARSHALL.

LETTER NO. 3.

NEW YORK 15th November 1761

SIR.

Last night I received your letter of the 9th inst and at the same time some Dispatches from Halifax &c forwarded by you for which I thank you.

I now enclose you Letters for Halifax & Louisbourg which I recommend to your usual care. Among which is one for Lord Colvill that I mentioned to have sent you in mine of the 27th ultimo. but I then proposed to have sent it by the Transports I intended to have despatched from hence to Halifax to bring away the Provincals. Those Transports are not yet gone, but will sail in a few days, & by them I shall send Duplicates of the Despatches I now enclose you. but you will not fail to send the originals by the first opportunity that offers.

You will have seen by my last that the Lucretia was to return immediately to Halifax. I hope she has sailed accordingly.

I am

Sir

Your humble Servant.

"Sd" JEFF. AMHURST.

Thomas Hancock Esq.

GRAVES—WARREN—STEWART.—Information wanted in regard to George Graves, original proprietor of Hartford, his lineage, marriage date, wife's name, and the date of marriage of their daughter Sarah, to Capt. Richard Lord; also paternal ancestry of Abigail Warren (granddaughter of Elder William Goodwin) who, January 14, 1692, married Richard Lord, the third of Hartford, and the lineage of William A. Stewart, or Stuart, who married Jane Barr (*b.* 1759, *d.* December 23, 1775) daughter of David and Elizabeth Barr, of Elkton, Cecil county, Maryland.

Utica, N. Y.

MRS. JOHN FREDERICK MAYNARD.

WINDER.—Reward of \$20 will be paid for a certified copy of marriage record, 1702–1708, of Thomas Winder, who lived in Hunterdon county, N. J., 1703–1734, and Miss Bull. It may be found in Maryland, Virginia or New Jersey.

Also, \$20 for marriage, 1729–1734, of John Winder and Rebecca Richards. They resided in Bucks county, Pa.

Address R. W. Johnson, 209 South Third street, Philadelphia, America.

THE CROSS OF ST. LOUIS (FRENCH).—In answer to query of D. S. L., concerning the Cross of St. Louis, a description of it is given in "Handbook of the Order of Chivalry," by Charles Norton Elvin, M. A. London: Dean & Son, 1892. This Order was confirmed in 1719 by Louis XV.; suppressed by French Revolution; reinstated May 30, 1816, by Louis XVIII.

W. S. R., JR.



HARLAKENDEN.—In answer to the query, contained in the October issue, I would say that the royal descent of Mabel Harlakenden is *undoubted*. The pedigree of Mabel Harlakenden, which has been reduced in size from the large original in my possession, is in my work entitled "Memorial to my Honored Kindred." The volume includes the families of Harlakenden, Haynes, Pierpont, Noyes, Darling, Chauncey, Davis, Dana and Robertson.

This Harlakenden pedigree was obtained at great expense, and is the result of many years careful investigation in Europe by Mr. Nathaniel Chauncey. In the prosecution of this search he enlisted some of the ablest talent in Great Britain, and the chart is *strictly accurate* in every particular.

Utica, N. Y.

CHARLES W. DARLING.

In the course of a Commencement address delivered at St. Stephen's College, June 21, 1894, on the subject of "The World's Largest Libraries," Gen. James Grant Wilson, D.C.L., said: "Within the past half century sixty Americans have given sums ranging from \$30,000 to \$2,500,000 to aid or establish public libraries. The most important of these gifts, amounting to *sixteen millions seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars*, were made by eleven persons, as follows: John Crevar, of Illinois, \$2,500,000; Walter L. Newberry, of Illinois, \$2,000,000; The Astor family, of New York, \$2,000,000; James Lenox, of New York, \$2,000,000; Samuel J. Tilden, of New York, \$2,000,000; Mortimer T. Reynolds, of New York, \$500,000; George Peabody, London, for Maryland, \$1,400,000; Enoch Pratt, of Maryland, \$1,225,000; Dr. James Rush, of Pennsylvania, \$1,500,000; Andrew Carnegie, of Pennsylvania, \$1,100,000; Henry Hall, of Minnesota, \$500,000. Of this large sum New York received \$6,500,000; Illinois, \$4,500,000; Maryland, \$2,625,000; Pennsylvania, \$2,600,000, and Minnesota, \$500,000.

ELIOT'S INDIAN BIBLE OF 1685.—Rev. John Eliot published, at Cambridge, Mass., in 1685, a second edition of the entire Scriptures designed for the use of the Indians at that State, in whose language this Bible was printed. To it was added his Natick New Testament printed in 1661. In correcting the text Eliot was assisted by Rev. John Cotton, pastor of the church at Plymouth, and son of the celebrated Puritan preacher, after whom he was named. It is viewed as a remarkable coincidence that the earliest edition of the Bible printed in America should have appeared in a purely American language. It has also been mentioned as a curious circumstance in connection with this version that it was written from beginning to end with the same quill pen. The expenses of the publication were partly defrayed by the Bible Society, and in part by a contribution of three hundred pounds sterling from Hon. Robert Boyle.

John Eliot, "The Apostle to the Indians," as this noble man was universally denominated, died in 1690, in the eighty-sixth year of his age. His efforts to Christianize the Indians, and translate the Bible in a language which could be used by them, have raised for him a monument in the hearts of Americans which can never crumble into dust.

Utica, N. Y.

CHARLES W. DARLING.

## BOOK NEWS.

MRS. ALICE EARLE has added one more useful and entertaining book of reference to her Americana series.\* It is made up of two sections—history of colonial dress and costume of colonial times, and in her preface she states the sources of her information to have been old letters, wills, inventories, court records and newspapers of the eighteenth century. Mrs. Earle will probably follow this line of work and turn out a book on the Furniture and Equipage of Colonial Days, and do for America what Nicolas, in his *Testamenta Vetusta*, did for England.

Mrs. Earle did not exhaust the subject of colonial dress and dress-goods in her dictionary, and these are some of the colonial things she overlooked:

Allibanies, balcony, bishops, baths, horse-hair bonnets, mushmellon bonnets, whale-bone bonnets, wagon bonnets, bee-hive bonnets, flap breeches, slit breeches, Franklin's (broad-cloth breeches lined with leather), iron busks, whale-bone busks, conch-shell buttons (Washington had a set), byram, men's new-market caps, chains, chapeau bras, caushets, chints, clocks, cork-rumps, cushloes, cuttanees, cue de Paris, chuckloes, dannador, dickmansoy, everlasting, florettes, flaps, great coat, grey duroy, gulix, roll-up stockings, issinghams, huckabacks, Job's tears, kitisols, lemonees, morning gowns, moree, naffermamy, nun's petticoat breeches, saxlingham, side-locks, skimmers, small-clothes, splice, clim'd soosus, spectacles, hollow-breasted stays, pack-thread stays, stiffners, tandems, ticklenberg, toutpies, thrumbs, turketts, oiled linen, watches—shagreen and turtle shell, etc.

"WOMAN'S SHARE IN PRIMITIVE CULTURE," by Otis Tufton Mason, of the United States National Museum, published by D. Appleton & Co. This is the first volume in the Anthropological Series, edited by Prof. Frederick Starr, of the University of Chicago. The series is undertaken in the hope that anthropology may become better known.

THE second and concluding volume of Mr. Edgar S. Maclay's important work, "A History of the United States Navy," is published by D. Appleton & Co. In this volume Mr. Maclay depicts the closing scenes of the War of 1812, and recounts the events of consequence in the history of the navy down to the civil war. The volume contains many illustrations, an index, and a complete list of the present navy.

AN important new book on municipal administration, of practical interest to every citizen, entitled "City Government in the United States," by Alfred R. Conkling, formerly an alderman in New York City and a member of the Assembly, is published by D. Appleton & Co.

The uprising of the American citizen, as shown in the recent revolts against boss rule and ring rule, and the formation of nonpartisan organizations for better municipal government in many cities, render the appearance of this book peculiarly opportune.

\* *Costumes of Colonial Times*, by Alice Morse Earle. Charles Scribner's Sons, New York.



*The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, published quarterly by the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, and *William and Mary College Quarterly*, always have much matter in them useful to compilers of family history. In the former will be found valuable data concerning Revolutionary soldiers—"List of Officers, Sailors and Marines of the Virginia Navy in the American Revolution;" "List of Officers and Men of the Illinois Regiment" (1778); "Public Officers of Virginia" (1680, 1702, 1714); "Virginia Troops in the French and Indian Wars;" "Early Legislative Assemblies of Virginia," etc.

BAILEY'S photo-ancestral record entitled, "The Record of My Ancestry," is something that everyone needs who is desirous of putting his genealogical record in a convenient form. Its general plan is excellent, the provision made for photographs of ancestors, houses or relics is a good feature, and likely to be appreciated by those who desire to collect together all that can be used to illustrate a tabulated genealogy. Published by the Rev. Frederic W. Bailey, New Haven, Conn. For sale at the principal book dealers. Price, \$3.00.







Flag of the Society of the Cincinnati.

# AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER

DECEMBER, 1894.

## A BRIEF HISTORY OF THE DELAWARE STATE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.

BY CAPTAIN HENRY HOBART BELLAS, U. S. ARMY.

### PART II.



WILMINGTON ACADEMY.  
FOUNDED 1772-3.

The minutes of the Delaware State Society for 1793 are as follows:

" WILMINGTON, July 4, 1793.

" The State Society of the Cincinnati met in this borough on the 4th instant. At 12 o'clock a brilliant assembly convened at the College, and the occasion being solemnized with prayers by the Rev. Mr. Clarkson. Captain McKennan, agreeably

to appointment, pronounced an oration most acceptable to the citizens.

" The Society and many respectable citizens then proceeded to Mr. Brinton's tavern and dined together in a manner expressive of heartfelt joy and satisfaction at another return of our national birthday. After dinner the following toasts were drank:

1. The day that gave birth to a nation and set the example of freedom and independence to the world.
2. The United States—may they enjoy the blessings of peace, union and freedom to the latest ages.
3. The President of the United States—may long life, health, happiness and the confidence of his country reward his eminent services.
4. The Vice-President and the Congress of the United States—may wisdom mark their councils and integrity their conduct.
5. The memory of those heroes and patriots who fell in the cause of independence.
6. The friends of freedom and lovers of independence in all parts of the world.



7. The French nation—may it soon enjoy the blessings of peace and a free Constitution.
8. Confusion to the counsels of despots, and may tyranny be banished the earth.
9. A union of all free countries to save Poland from the rapacious bands of all spoilers.
10. May equal liberty, equal rights and a government of laws long be the boast of America.
11. May America receive into her bosom and cherish the oppressed from all parts of the world.
12. Success to the agriculture, manufactures and commerce of America.
13. The arts and sciences, and all who love and promote them.
14. Neutrality to America, the best means to promote her happiness and prosperity.
15. All our friends and brothers who are doing homage to liberty in celebration of the epoch of our independence."

In 1795 the Society met once more at New Castle :

" WILMINGTON, July 8 (1795).

" The State Society of the Cincinnati met at New Castle on Saturday, the 4th instant, and chose the following officers for the current year :

" President, Major John Patten.

" Vice-President, Major Peter Jaquett.

" Secretary, Captain William McKennan.

" Treasurer, Captain Edward Roche.

" Assistant Treasurer, Dr. George Monro.

" The Society then adjourned to dinner, and after dinner drank the following toasts :

1. This DAY—may the remembrance of it and the glorious effects produced by it never be obliterated from the minds of America.
2. The UNITED STATES—may the people thereof be ever mindful of this political truth, That an incessant attention to the administration of government can alone give permanency to freedom.
3. The STATE OF DELAWARE—may the honest industry of its citizens be equaled by the virtuous patriotism of her representatives.
4. The PRESIDENT and CONGRESS of the UNITED STATES—may they with true wisdom and unshaken fortitude remain uninfluenced, unbiased and unawed by any foreign nation whatever.
5. The PEOPLE of FRANCE—may the storm which has threatened them with destruction speedily subside, and the sacred rights of liberty and property be established among them on a solid foundation.
6. The UNITED PROVINCES—may they avail themselves of the present opportunity afforded them by the prowess of the French arms to establish a free and happy government.
7. The memory of the heroic citizens of DELAWARE, who fell in defense of American independence.



*Clinton*

BORN APRIL 26, 1746.

DIED DECEMBER 26, 1800.



8. ARTS and SCIENCES—may the citizens of all free governments remember that Information is the nurse of Freedom and Improvement.
9. PEACE and COMMERCE—a general commercial intercourse with every nation on earth upon honorable principles and reciprocal interests.
10. May the triumph of Freedom be the harbinger of Peace to the nations of Europe.
11. May all free governments rightly comprehend their mutual as well as individual interests.
12. The AMERICAN FAIR—may their importance be enhanced from a just sense of liberty and equality.
13. Civilization, instead of extirpation, to our Indian brethren.
14. May AMERICA, in forming new political engagements, never sacrifice her honor by injustice to her old friends.
15. May the TEMPLE of FREEDOM be established on the ruin of thrones, and all the nations enter its gates."

But the political excitement of the times required a still stronger and more positive expression of opinion by the participants of the occasion, and the following "volunteers," we find, were added :

"By Doctor Tilton—No treaty with Britain, but in lieu thereof a non-importation agreement.

By Doctor Alexander—The people of Great Britain, may they shortly experience a revolution in the administration of their government.

By Major Bush—The *ten* patriotic senators who refused to ratify the British treaty.

By James McCullough—The Congress of 1776, who gave birth to this DAY.

By Major Jaquett, vice-president  
—JOHN JAY, may he enjoy the benefits of a *Purgatory*."

*Peter Jaquett*

On July 4, 1797, it is stated, "the Delaware State Society of the Cincinnati assembled and partook of a dinner provided for the purpose, after which a number of toasts were drank;" (similar, no doubt, in character to the above).

The last regular election of officers and stated meeting of the Society found recorded is in 1799, and reads as follows :

"WILMINGTON, July 4, 1799.

"The Society of the Cincinnati for the State of Delaware met at this place and elected the following officers for the current year :

- " President, Major John Patten.
- " Vice-President, Major Peter Jaquett.
- " Secretary, Captain Edward Roche.
- " Treasurer, Dr. George Monro.
- " Assistant Treasurer, Captain Caleb P. Bennett."

The only entry for the following year (1800) records that " Captain Edward Roche, secretary of the Delaware State Society of the Cincinnati, prepared and delivered a funeral oration on the death of General George Washington, prepared at the request of the Society of the Cincinnati of the State of Delaware and pronounced in the old Academy at Wilmington, on the twenty-second day of February, 1800. Judge Bedford and Major Cass were masters of the procession and ceremony."

The Society, however, still kept up its membership. We find twenty (20) names yet on the roll in 1801, as follows: Colonel Robert Kirkwood, Colonel Henry Duff, Colonel Allen McLane, Colonel Joseph

Vaughan,  
Captain  
Caleb P.  
Bennett,  
Doctor  
James Til-  
ton, Doctor

George Monro, J. Mayo, Major Daniel J. Adams, Captain Thomas Kean, Major James Moore, Lieutenant John V. Hyatt, Lieutenant J. Hosman, Lieutenant Charles Kidd, Lieutenant Stephen McWilliams, Lieutenant Joseph Driskill, John Jones, Surgeon Reuben Gilder, Major Peter Jaquett, Lieutenant John Platt.

The following year, however, we find one of its most prominent members, Colonel Allen McLane, petitions the Pennsylvania Society at its annual meeting at Francis' Hotel, in Philadelphia, July 5, 1802,

*Samuel Bedford Junr*

*John Vaughan*

*Dan J. Adams*

*Alhane*



to be admitted to membership in that Society, by reason of the Delaware Society, of which he was a former member, having ceased to exist. The wording of his petition is plaintive. He states that "in the commencement of the struggle for the Independence of America, he resided with his family in one of the three lower countries then annex'd to Pennsylvania, now denominated the State of Delaware, and that after the contest he returned with his family to said State, the better to enable him to support them, and that at that time it was more convenient for him to meet the Society then assembled in said State, and that he did subscribe his name, paid his dues, received his diploma and has since conformed to the rules of said Society, as fully appears by the enclosed paper. But that he has to lament a great falling off in said Society owing to death and desertion, so that it is no more; and therefore requests he might be permitted to assemble with his companions in arms, the members of the Society of Pennsylvania, and be considered as a member of the same from this time."

To this is appended the certificate of the secretary of the Delaware Society, as follows: "I do hereby certify to whom it may concern that Major Allen McLane is a member of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Delaware: That he hath subscribed and paid one month's pay thereto, and has generally conformed to the Rules and orders thereof.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this thirtieth day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and two."



Edw. Roche  
Secretary

[SEAL.]

The applicant was accordingly admitted to the Pennsylvania Society with the proviso that his month's pay be transferred at the same time. The Treasurer's account in the latter Society accordingly has the following entry:

"1802. August 5. To cash from A. McLane, being his dividend from

"The Delaware Society.....\$43.50."

The exact date when the Delaware Society was dissolved, or to speak more correctly, "when, on the information of some of its members, a *portion* of the members of the Delaware State Society of the Cincinnati had voted to dissolve that Society and distributed its funds," is not easily settled. No date is given in the report by the Committee appointed "to ascertain the present situation of the several State Societies of the Cincinnati," it simply calls attention to "the inconsiderate act of a *portion* of the members of one or more State Societies in dissolving their official connection as members of the Cincinnati and in distributing those funds which had long ceased to be individual property, or liable to any but their original appropriation."

At a meeting of the Standing Committee of the New York State Society of the Cincinnati on August 2, 1804, a letter was read from Edward Roach (*Roche?*) late secretary of the Delaware State Society stating that "that Society had been dissolved long since and the funds been divided among its members." This letter is lost from the archives of the New York Society, as is also the circular letter of the Delaware Society of November 6, 1783, (before alluded to) which was read before the New York Society on February 3, 1784, and a Committee appointed consisting of Brigadier-General Philip Van Cortlandt, Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Antill and Lieutenant-Colonel Richard Platt to draft an answer. This Committee reported their reply to the Standing Committee on February 9, 1784, when it was adopted, signed by the president of the New York Society and forwarded to the Delaware Society, but as these letters were not recorded in the New York Society's minutes, their full context cannot be now given.

In a memorandum presented to the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, in June, 1812, we find it stated that "the Society was dissolved in Delaware by a formal vote in July, 1802, and the funds were resumed in due proportions by those who had furnished them."

Mr. Lloyd P. Smith, late librarian of the Philadelphia

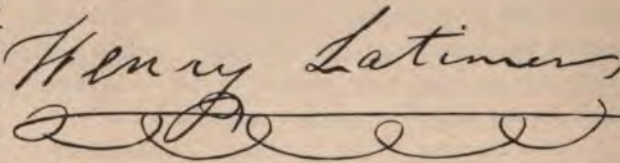


Library Company, in his Bulletin of 1885, states: "The Delaware Society was dissolved about the year 1804, the more attached of the members carrying their share of the funds into the Pennsylvania Society. *The archives are lost(?)*"

*Per contra*, Scharf, in his very complete and recent History of Delaware, says "the Society of the Cincinnati in Delaware continued in Wilmington for over half a century and then ceased to exist," while the exact date has been recently fixed, by a most excellent authority in another of the State Societies of the Cincinnati, as being as late as 1828.

On July 4, 1821, Mr. John R. Latimer, eldest son of Doctor Henry Latimer, an original member of the Delaware Society, was admitted a

member of  
the Penn-  
sylvania So-  
ciety. The  
Treasurer's



account has the following entry:

"1822. June 24. By cash rec'd from J. R. Latimer...\$120."

These two preceding-named admissions (Colonel Allen McLane and John R. Latimer, by descent) with that of Major James Moore, afterwards assistant treasurer of the Pennsylvania Society (1798-1800) appear to be the only cases where the Delaware Society was afterwards represented in another State Society.

A long lapse of time now ensues, in which no reference is made to the Delaware Society by the General Society in its triennial proceedings, other than to repeatedly deplore the fact of the non-existence of this with other extinct or dormant State Societies. Finally, a committee having been appointed by the General Society to examine documents, etc., it reports as follows at the meeting of the General Society in Boston, Mass, May 27, 1857:

"Of the Delaware papers no trace has yet been discovered."

Just three years after this report, however, the original roll of the Delaware Society, containing the names of all the members with their respective ranks, the amount paid in by each, together with the total fund of the Society (a little over fifteen hundred dollars), was discovered on the authority of Hamilton



David Hall

BORN JANUARY 4, 1752.

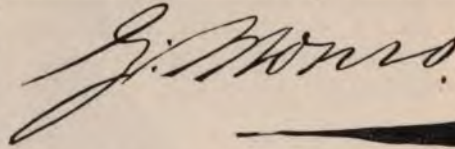
DIED SEPTEMBER 16, 1817.



Fish, in Philadelphia, by a fortunate accident, by John R. Latimer, the son of one of the original members and then president of the Pennsylvania Society.

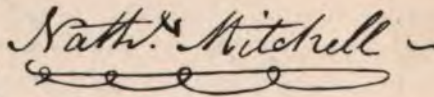
We think, also, it has been already shown that a considerable portion of the records of the Society still exist; the foregoing proceedings of each meeting having been given in full in order to show the patriotic spirit that animated the members throughout the existence of the Society. Possibly, too, the formation of the "Patriotic Society" in Wilmington, in 1792, by officers *and soldiers* of the Revolution, had a great deal to do with the gradual extinction of the Cincinnati in Delaware, by reason of being a more popular organization than the latter.

Dr. James Tilton was likewise

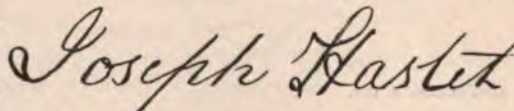


president of the former, Dr. George Monroe secretary, and Alexander Harvey treasurer. The Society at one time numbered over fifty members and met in the old Wilmington Academy, long since vanished.

Many of the original members of the Society, however, were still regarded with affectionate esteem by the mass of the citizens, and were honored later in their lives with the highest office within the people's gift—that of governor of the State. Such were Colonel David Hall, Major Nathaniel Mitchell and Captain Caleb Pree Bennett (the last surviving officer of the Delaware line); also, Joseph Haslet, the son of Colonel John Haslet, who fell at



Princeton. Dr. Tilton was afterwards appointed, by President Madison, surgeon-general of the U. S. Army in the War of



1812; and Colonel Allen McLane became treasurer-general of the Cincinnati in 1825, and so remained until his decease in 1829; while Major William Popham, in 1844, became president of the New York Society and afterwards president-general.

John R. Latimer, son of Surgeon Henry Latimer, became likewise president of the Pennsylvania Society. The gallant Colonel Robert Kirkwood, a soldier to the last, fell in St. Clair's defeat on the Miami, November 4, 1791. Captain Edward Roche, the last secretary of the Society, was a justice of the peace in Wilmington for nearly thirty years, and was also one of the last survivors (dying in 1821), with Major Peter Jaquett, who died in the year 1835, and Governor Bennett, the final officer of the Delaware line, as stated, who died in 1836.

*Caleb P. Bennett*

And so ends the history of the comparatively brief existence of the Delaware State Society of the Cincinnati. Who and where are the worthy descendants of the brave Delaware line regiment or its contemporaries to revive it? Many still survive to this day in this or adjacent States, and the names and deeds of Haslett, Hall, Pat-  
ten, Pope and Tilton;  
of Kirkwood, Jaquett and McLane; of the Read, Rodney and Rudolph families (each of which latter-named furnished three or four mem-  
bers equally distinguished for gallantry in the

*Chas Pope*

*John Rudolph*

*Michl. Rudolph*

war for American Independence)

are still not only household words throughout the State, but have been also repeated by their representatives in each successive war in our country to the present day. May this appeal for the resuscitation of the Society not be in vain, but, in the words of the motto of the Order, *Esto perpetua*.

In the preceding brief history all references to authorities have been omitted, as far as possible, to avoid interrupting the narration of facts, and especially as it is the writer's intention to



republish, in fuller and more permanent form, with such authorities, at an early date the history of this hitherto so little-known Society. His hearty thanks, however, he feels he must say here, are due to many officers and members of the different State Societies of the Cincinnati for their cordial assistance and courtesy shown him in the preparation of the foregoing article.

---

#### FLAG OF THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.

[*See Frontispiece.*]

This flag was adopted by the New York State Society, at a meeting held on June 21, 1786, for installing new members on July 4 of the same year. It is described as "of silk, imitating the standard of the United States, having thirteen blue and white stripes, alternate, and in the upper corner of which to be painted the bald eagle, the emblem of the Order." (See minutes of the New York Society, p. 88.)

A banner was afterwards likewise used, having thirteen blue and white stripes with the bald eagle (head and tail white), and thirteen white stars on a dark-blue field in chief. A copper gilt eagle was also used on top of the white staff—bearing the shield or escutcheon of the United States on its breast.

## THE OVER-MOUNTAIN MEN.

BY SWAN M. BURNETT, M. D., PH. D.

In the following paper I assume the rôle of an humble chronicler of sights, scenes and impressions gathered among an almost unknown people of an almost unknown land during the most critical period of our national life.

I do not mean to say that up to the breaking out of the late Civil War it was not known, even outside of the geography classes, that such a country as East Tennessee existed. Two or three things had come out from these mountains which had, at least momentarily, arrested the attention of the East and North. The *Whig* of the somewhat eccentric Parson Brownlow was largely read outside of the limits of his own section, and "Andy" Johnson, the self-educated tailor, was then serving as senator for his State in Washington. But for these and a few other men in public life even less prominent, that rock-ribbed region might have been, so far as the American people at large were concerned, an island in a far-distant sea. There was nothing to draw the eye of the world to her. Her mountains, though filled with coal and minerals, were too far from the business centres and too inaccessible to enterprise to attract the attention of the manufacturer, and her hillsides, though picturesque and healthful, could not yield as bountifully as the broad prairies of the great West; and so the tide of emigration from New England and Europe passed her by, and she was an uncounted factor in the building of the nation's greatness and strength. And even when the iron rail of our Western energy and progress had thrust itself through her stony barriers, and wound its tortuous course through her pleasant valleys, it was regarded only as a highway of travel and traffic between the northern and southern sections of the country. She raised no cotton; she had no manufactories. What place, then, could she expect to hold in a country and at a time when cotton was king and the steam engine prime minister? And yet, she was not altogether deserving of such indifference and neglect, if her past history could count for aught.



To judge of what a people are, of their possibilities and potentialities, we must take account not only of their past history, but also of the ethnic constituents that has gone into their composition.

The enduringness and strength, alike of a building and a people, depend upon the quality of its separate materials and the firmness and harmony of its construction. Estimated in this way, the people of East Tennessee, and their antecedents in western North Carolina, are entitled to a high consideration and a front rank in the esteem of the patriotic American. No section of this country can of right lay a better claim to the title of pure American than that secluded region, and to none is the debt of gratitude of the nation greater. The one fierce blow they struck for American Independence was sharp and swift, but it was decisive. Cornwallis having carried all before him in South Carolina was bent on making a junction with Howe in Virginia, and, by their conjoined forces, they hoped to bear down the army of Washington, then weakened and dispirited with defeat. The intrepid Ferguson was sent forward to open up the way by enlisting all the Tories in the king's army, capturing or putting to death all the Whigs, and laying waste the country. We all know now, from a few pages of history, how well he was performing his mission when it was suddenly and effectually brought to an end at Kings Mountain. The men that met him there were mostly the mountain men from what was then West Carolina and Southwest Virginia, who were hastily assembled at the call of those who had led them in their warrings against the Aborigines. It was no organized army; it was simply a band of freemen whom duty called together for the accomplishment of a certain work which it seemed to them was necessary to be done. In all the wars on our continent this episode has no parallel. Of the 700 men who marched on foot and horseback across the smoky mountains to meet the advancing enemy, every man was an army within himself, and on many a trying time before had been his own high private, captain and general. Danger had been his constant companion; to live meant to fight, and to shoot his Dechard rifle with an unerring certainty was the one fine art he had assiduously cultivated. It is this individuality I wish to emphasize. It was this that set this people apart and

gave them a distinction which must be recognized as a predominant trait of character. What ordinary general of experience would have dreamed of attacking an enemy of superior numbers intrenched in a position so impregnable, in the customary methods of warfare, as that selected by Ferguson? But these 700 generals were accustomed to taking overwhelming odds, and they did not consider for a moment of retiring without a stupendous effort before that which confronted them there.

The result of this undertaking is now a part of the annals of that period, though its full significance has not always been duly recognized. Of those 1100 men, above whom floated the British flag on the morning of October 7, 1780, not one escaped. All were killed, wounded or taken prisoners; and so unerring had been the aim of those Dechard rifles that the killed outnumbered the wounded. Each patriot picked his man, and each shot counted its victim. Every man was his own leader, acting upon his own judgment and responsibility. This great achievement, which is regarded now as the turn of the tide in the fortunes of war in favor of the cause of the colonies, was the outcome of the purest patriotism. They expected no reward for their perilous undertaking but victory. They were never enlisted in any regular command, never were a part of the Continental army, and never received any pay for their services. Remote from the principal scenes of action, concerned in no manner in the politics, which, then as now, was inseparable from all questions of national interest and contention, they remained quiet and unobtrusive until the time came to deal their blow, and then having dealt it with the promptness and effectiveness with which they were accustomed to doing such work, they went back to the occupations and duties which they had left momentarily for the accomplishment of this higher one.

And who were these "backwoodsmen," "over-mountain men," or "d—d banditti," as Ferguson called them?

"You do not gather grapes of thorns nor figs of thistles," and such an enterprise as that which started from Sycamore Shoals and was consummated on Kings Mountain must have been the work of men endowed with a spirit of no common order. To the possession of this high spirit of personal independence, hatred of oppression and courageous defiance of it,



these men had every right by inheritance, for each man among them carried in his veins the blood of the fierce Scotch-Irish Covenanter or the no less firm and irrepressible Huguenot. It was because of the possession of that spirit that they were there. Their ancestors had sought these wilds, not because of crimes they had committed, but because they repudiated the tyranny of the pope or king, and because they found in their seclusion that freedom of thought and action which they felt to be theirs by divine gift.

And when we read how that band stood on the banks of the Watauga, leaning on their rifles, with bared heads, in the soft September sunlight to receive the benediction of God through his venerable servant, the Rev. Samuel Doak, and how they took up the refrain of his concluding exhortation, "the sword of our Lord and of Gideon," till the mountains rang with it, it seems like an echo of a Covenanter's conclave, or a gathering of the unquenchable psalm-singing Camasards of the Cevennes.

Such was the racial composition of this people, Scotch-Irish with a goodly mixture of English and Huguenot, but clean-blooded and of pure and undefiled descent. Could any people on the face of the earth at that time boast of a nobler lineage?

When victory perched on the banner of Washington at Yorktown and the independence of the colonies was an acknowledged achievement, these people resumed their work of driving back the hostile savage and opening up their country to cultivation and civilization. It is not our purpose here to follow them in their work, to show how far they succeeded or wherein they failed in this general endeavor. There is one fact, however, which not only stands out with clear-cut distinctness, but has, in my mind, an important bearing on the events with which I propose particularly to deal, and that is that the population remained essentially the same in general characteristics, and without any important admixture from the outside from the ending of the War of the Revolution to the breaking out of the Civil War.

Immigration did not tend toward them. The German, the Scandinavian, the Southern Irishman, could find nothing in these mountains to entice them. An occasional descendant of the chevalier stock came down from Virginia, some more families of Huguenot extraction drifted up from South Carolina, and

a few families of Quakers came over from central North Carolina, but the great mass of people were of the stock of "Over-mountain Men," who marched under Shelby and Sevier. And it is with no intention of detracting from the credit or the value of the services of any who contributed to the cause of Independence, when I say that both the Catholic and the New England Puritan were conspicuous by their absence. The religion of the mountain man was then and has always been the intensest emotion that possesses him, and he is a dissenter by inheritance, by training and from principle. To worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience is the corner-stone of his creed and he could not consistently, and does not deny to anyone the same privilege he takes for himself, though he is ready to argue the question at any length and at all times. Independence of thought and action, and a feeling of individual responsibility and the courage of his convictions is the strong and positive side of his character. The other side is represented by his want of ambition and enterprise, and a kind of shiftlessness which expresses itself through a contentment with things as they are and a thankfulness that they are no worse. The great spirit of unrest which took possession of the nation at large did not penetrate to those mountain fastnesses, and he has been happy that God had given him peace and a freedom from contention in which to enjoy the liberties he holds so dear.

Spirits would now and then arise to whom this repose was irksome, and they would strike out for the farther west in search of adventure or fortune. Some of them, and among them the great Houston, one of the noblest men this country ever held, went to Texas and Missouri, some few to California, others to the prairies of Indiana and Illinois. But these were not many, and the greater part clung to their hillsides and valleys, multiplied and replenished the earth that was dearest to them, and did not heed even if they heard, the syren song of mammon which was leading captive the people on their every side. And, so while the coffers of the Northern merchant and manufacturer were bursting with their repletion, and the white cotton fields of the South were making princes of their planters and the broad prairies of the great West were waving in truly golden grain, this simple people slumbered in their mountain cradle, their one great



deed of glory forgotten or remembered only as an old wife's tale.

We have heard quite a good deal in these latter years of some of their peculiarities, more especially of their forms of speech, their dense ignorance, and their superstition not far removed from those of the Aborigines whom they supplanted; and they have been studied, if we may so dignify these effusions, from the standpoint of a primitive people. This has been done mostly by the outsider who was in search of novel literary material and who has seized upon some individual specimens as types of the whole. Any dialect or form of speech peculiar to a locality is a proper and worthy object of study from the point of view of the anthropologist, for in no better way can the origin of races or families of people be studied than by tracing back certain words or methods of speaking to a common source, and should the student of linguistics investigate the common speech of this mountain people he will find many survivals of old Scotch, English or the *Langue D'oc*, which have been lost to usage even in the country of their origin.

The power to use a dialect artistically and with effect, has not been vouchsafed to many, and it has certainly been withheld from most of those who have been tempted to deal with that of the mountains of East Tennessee and western North Carolina. the grotesque, the unusual and the bizarre are also usually unpleasant, and that is what has generally been given to us as the common speech of that region. That which is forcible, strong, picturesque and individual—and I know that there is such in it—has, with only a few exceptions, formed no part in these so-called studies of dialect. But after all it is not the speech which should interest us, but the thought that lies back of it.

Of a certain kind of ignorance there was probable as much to the square mile in that country as in any other in this broad land, and particularly was this true of the coves and mountain fastness. There were settlements and localities, however, where the standard of culture would compare favorably with that of places much nearer the centres of civilization. But outside of these settlements a knowledge of what is contained in books was not generally considered a necessity, and no doubt was regarded by many as a hindrance rather than a help. Such knowledge was likely to breed a discontent, and discontent meant

unhappiness which often ended in a breaking away from the old ties and associations, and the seeking of that knowledge which was said to be obtainable in the lands beyond the crest of their mountain girdle, the possession of which was of questionable value in their eyes. Their fathers and grandfathers, who had redeemed the land from the wild beasts and savages and from British tyranny, had little of these acquirements; and if there was a knowledge of good there was also a knowledge of evil, while ambition was associated in their minds with unscrupulousness, selfishness and all ungodly aims and purposes and was therefore a spirit to be crushed.

They lived their lives thus in blissful ignorance of most of not only what we call the material progress of the age, but of its expanding culture, planted and harvested their crops and served and praised God in the manner of their forefathers. But ignorance is not always stupidity, poverty is not always sordid, and there is a stagnation which helps to ripeness instead of to decay, and the absence of refinement is not always associated with coarseness of spirit. These are truisms which we do not always remember, and which were forgotten by some who judged of these people in a critical hour. To those living in the busy centres, where the greed of gain or the furthering of personal ambitions make all other questions subordinate to their accomplishment, the general politics of the country is only one and generally the least significant of a number of interests which occupy their attention. But to the citizen of this remote and secluded region national politics in its broadest sense has always been a matter of great personal concern. To this people, as to most remote rural populations, religion and politics were not only a serious occupation, but also a diversion and a dissipation. They were the two outlets for their intellectual and emotional activities. It was a matter of great concern to this man and, he believed, to the country at large, what his opinion might be, and his vote was counted as one and he was the man who cast it and was responsible for it. Moreover, he generally constituted himself a staunch advocate of his cause and stood ready to plead it at all times and under all circumstances. Patriotism had not yet become a lost illusion to him.

The hustings or the "stump," as they preferred to call it,



was the focus from which political opinions were diffused and these discussions he followed not only with attention but with an enthusiasm which, on occasion, bordered on the violent. Respecting matters of opinion, at least, he was always in earnest and ever a partisan. To have no well-defined status or to be wavering or uncertain as to principles was an evidence of weak-mindedness which was regarded by him with contempt or pity.

These are the characteristics which have been found, I believe, to pertain to the inhabitants of the mountain regions in all parts of the world from the times of the early Greeks to the present day. Personal independence, unswervingness of purpose and a high ideality seem to be breathed in with the pure and more rarified air of the higher elevations, and self-reliance comes as a necessity from the need of its constant employment. These were the qualities, I repeat, which were predominant in these people, and their isolation only served to intensify them and more deeply root them in their sturdy natures. For the fullest exercise of them, however, there was little need anywhere during the growing days of the republic except for the development of the material interests of the country and with the mountaineer they remained a primitive sentiment which was not yet overgrown with the weeds of a worldly wisdom.

The walls of stone which bounded the horizon of their mentality may have shut out the virtues as well as the vices that accompanied the expanding growth of an energetic people, with perhaps an undue tendency towards a crass materialism, but they also held safely confined within those inherent, rough but inflexibly strong elements of character which constitute the blood and bone of every truly great and progressive nation.

But under this slothful repose there still slumbered the old strength; the inaction was not paralysis, and among these calm blue distant mountains the fire of the ancient patriotism still smouldered, ready to break forth in a fierce volcanic flame when a blow was struck at the emblem of their liberty and personal independence.

If ever a people was ready to do and die for an idea it was this one. They had done it before, they stood prepared to do it again. It matters but little in what shape that idea is formulated or how incongruous it may seem to a more worldly-wise people

or a more sophisticated generation, its central principle was the holiness of individual thought and opinion.

At last after a peace, which, with them, had been almost a lethargy, of nearly a hundred years, there came the rumblings and mutterings of what was thought by some to be an approach of the irrepressible conflict. To fully appreciate the attitude they took and the remarkable position they finally assumed in this contest, we must again call to mind that neither by blood, association nor training had they any connections of sympathy with the North. The Puritan was as far removed from them as the Catholic, and what they considered the narrowness and penuriousness of the New England character their own free, if careless and improvident, nature regarded with a high scorn. With the professional abolitionist they had not only no sympathy, but even a contempt and hatred; and to any national scheme for the compulsory abolishing of slavery their opposition was as strong and as fierce as that of the most rabid fire-eater of the South. All their feelings and affiliations were with the South. It was the pathetic and soul-stirring stories of the refugees from South Carolina who had escaped from Ferguson's tyranny and persecution which stirred their blood in the olden days and urged them to attempt the valorous deed to avenge them, and so far as they acknowledged any ties it was with Virginia and Carolina.

But when these mutterings became a distinct utterance, and it was rumored that they looked to disunion and a new flag, the old spirit of 1780 began to rouse itself to an inquiry as to its real significance. Was it intended to set up a government separate from, and in opposition to, the one which their ancestors had staked their all to found? and did they propose to abandon a flag which was the emblem at once of their independence and their union, and which typified the liberties which had been established through blood? If that was what was meant they would have none of it. This new principle of State sovereignty was to them the outgrowth of a morbid vanity and an assumption of rights and privileges which had no foundation in equity or justice or the constitution. *E pluribus unum* signified to them one nation of many\*people and not the agglomeration of a number of artificial divisions of territory for which all had fought alike. The interest of the whole American people was to them one and indivisible.



It was to succor suffering patriots and not the citizens of the Carolina colony that their ancestors had left their own country open to the attack of the savage and scaled the mountains to brave the common enemy on his own ground.

The preservation of the institution of slavery was not a sufficient cause in their eyes for bringing the country into a state of actual war, or even for placing the South in an attitude of armed defense. Few of them were, indeed, friends of the institution, and looked upon it as morally wrong and politically injurious; but they believed in and hoped for a gradual emancipation as the result of the awakening of the individual conscience. The simple, unsophisticated mind often sees things in a clearer, whiter light than the astute, worldlier one, whose vision is apt to be blurred and colored by the complicated interests of an intricately organized society. And thus it was that, while the whole of the South was ablaze with the flaming spirit of disunion, and was fortifying herself by ordinances of secession and the arming of her people, this sequestered section remained as an island of loyalty, impregably perched upon her rocks, while the fiery sea of fanatical pride and sectional passion lashed at her base and swept around her on every side.

With startling suddenness fell upon them the shot of that first gun at Sumter, and its echoes, rolling through their peaceful valleys, penetrated each silent cove and reverberated along every hillside and to the highest mountain tops where the "Thunder god strikes his harp of pines." The sleep of a century was rudely broken, and they aroused with a vigor to them unknown before. The fierce fire of treason, as they regarded it, was only the flame which served to light and feed the torch of their own patriotism. That they were practically unknown to the great outside world of progress, sweeping on in its resistless course in the lines it had laid down for itself, and that they were ignored, if not despised, for their benighted ignorance, were matters of no importance whatever to them. They had never been disturbed by what people thought or did not think of them. Here, at last, was something that was really worthy of an effort; something in which they felt a deep personal concern—the life and welfare of the Nation. That same world which despised them for their ignorance would doubtless jeer at them for their

Quixotic folly; but they were as indifferent to the one as they had been oblivious of the other. From that time forth one idea possessed them as with the spirit of God. It was the theme of every tongue, the matter of all converse, the burden of every prayer. All other interests were swallowed up in its engrossing importance. Nor were they the kind of people to remain quiet when great interests were at stake. At every opportunity they let themselves be heard. Twice they were allowed the privilege of expressing their sentiments at the polls, and on both occasions they declared themselves overwhelmingly against secession; and it was with a grim humor, which was highly characteristic, that after having been declared out of the Union by the State authorities, and an election was ordered for the Confederate Congress, they voted for and elected three members to the Congress at Washington, who were duly furnished by the county officials with the certificates of their election. Neither then nor at any time did they, in any way, acknowledge that they were not a part of the United States of America.

Nothing was further from the minds of the people at the beginning than a belligerent hostility to the South. They were, current opinion to the contrary notwithstanding, a people of peace, and would have preferred to remain neutral and take no active part in the contest at arms. The Southern people were their brothers, and, while they believed them to be in error and guilty of treason, they had no desire to meet them as enemies on the field of action. But it soon became evident that such a position was impossible. In a conflict of the kind as was then imminent there could be no neutral ground, and, when they finally came to understand this, their decision was expressed in no uncertain tones. If the Confederacy forced them to choose between union and disunion, between patriotism and treason, and there was no alternative but war—then it should be war to the knife, and the knife to the hilt.

Like fire among the dry sedge in autumn, the feeling spread itself, and the whole county was ablaze with patriotic resentment at the traitorous course of the South. There was but one thought. Every other consideration was lost in the all-absorbing one of how best to deal with this momentous question. They met for counsel in their towns, hamlets and cross roads; and it is a



curious fact that it was not always those who had been accepted as leaders that led. It was a veritable uprising of the people; and when a former leader dropped away, became lukewarm or went over to the cause of the Confederacy, he carried no following with him. If every prominent leader in politics in East Tennessee had at that time taken sides with the South, the great mass of the people would have still been the same. At these mass-meetings the enthusiasm glowed at a fever heat, and the people resolved to stand by each other in their defiance of any oppression from the Southern government to the bitter end. A military spirit took possession of the whole country. Everywhere they formed themselves into companies and assembled for drill as in the old muster days. The few copies of the "Manual of Arms" that had been saved from the times of the militia training were taken from the shelf, and military tactics was the absorbing theme of discussion. Old swords, pistols and muskets were rooted out of the garrets, and the bore of the squirrel rifle was enlarged, by the ingenious blacksmith, to the size of a Minie bullet. Grotesque as all this may seem to us now, it was to them then a most serious business, and one which formed a part of the pressing duty of the occasion. If there was to be a war for the preservation of the Union, and they must have a share in it, it was wisdom to be prepared. They confidently believed that the Government at Washington, learning of their patriotic stand, would send to their relief, and they wished to be ready to receive it in a befitting manner. They raised the Stars and Stripes over public buildings and private houses, and even across the railroad track along which the Southern soldiers had to pass on their way to the front in Virginia. In every way that was possible they let it be known that they were for the Union under all conditions and at all hazards.

*(To be continued.)*

## UNITED STATES NAVY DURING THE CIVIL WAR.

BY CAPTAIN RICHARD S. COLLUM, U. S. M. C.

### PART III.

On the day of Vicksburg's fall a large Confederate force, estimated at 18,000, attacked the force under General Prentiss at Helena, Arkansas, numbering only 3500, who, after a heroic resistance, were on the point of being overpowered when the gun-boat Tyler turned the tide, plucked victory from defeat and saved the post.

What an eventful career those two wooden gun-boats, the Tyler and Lexington, had led since leaving their moorings at Cincinnati! It was these that rendered such timely service to General Grant at Belmont, that preceded the Army of the Tennessee, convoying the transports, shelling the batteries on the banks, and ready amid the varying fortunes of Shiloh for any emergency. The Lexington and Choctaw on June 7 prevented the capture of the post and military stores at Milliken's Bend by a force of 4000 Confederates, who had made a desperate onslaught on the small force on guard, driving it to the water's edge, when the gunboats opened on the assailants with grape and canister, from which they fled in confusion.

On July 8 Port Hudson followed the fate of Vicksburg and left the Mississippi free to the gulf. Without the possession of that great artery, the dream of the Southern Confederacy was not a possible reality.

It now became the chief duty of the Mississippi Squadron to retain control of and to guard the river and its tributaries, which it did so effectually that the Confederates were compelled to adopt a line of defense running eastwardly and southwardly from Chattanooga, keeping aloof from the rivers. However, they made repeated attempts to regain a foothold and to obtain possession of strongholds on the banks. During the Red river expedition, on which so many of our vessels were employed, the enemy made attacks on points all along the river, especially at Yazoo City, Paducha, Columbus and Fort Pillow. The gun-boats prevented the capture of the first three, but the last named was taken be-



fore boats could reach it from Columbus, and on their arrival the fort was evacuated.

It is not possible to detail here the subsequent engagements and expeditions on the Cumberland and Tennessee, the White and Washita and other streams, or even the novel and exciting chase of General John Morgan's band up the Ohio, a distance of 500 miles in all.

The last work of importance in which the squadron was engaged consisted of the operations on the Cumberland, in the vicinity of Nashville, where, under Acting Rear-Admiral Lee, its co-operation with the forces of General Thomas contributed largely in the opinion of that distinguished commander to the demoralization of Hood's army.

After the surrender of the Confederate naval forces in Red river, in June 1865, the squadron, comprising at one time 100 steamers, was greatly reduced, and on August 14 it was wholly disbanded and became a thing of the past, leaving to the future the verification of the prediction of the Secretary of the Navy, that "present and future millions on the shores of those magnificent rivers, which patriotism and valor have emancipated, will remember with increasing gratitude the naval heroes who so well performed their part in those eventful times."

In the year 1862 some slight operations had been conducted against Charleston, but the first serious attack was not made until the spring of 1863. At this time the expectations of the country were great, for the success of the Monitor had imparted confidence in the ability of a fleet of similar vessels to capture Charleston.

The situation of Charleston somewhat resembles that of New York; it lies on a strip of land between two rivers, and by the junction of these rivers with the bay the harbor is formed. After the attack on Fort Sumter, the defenses were skillfully increased with the best guns then known, both smooth-bore and rifled. On the north lay Sullivan Island, on the south Morris Island, and an enemy coming in from sea would have to pass between them. These islands were lined with forts and batteries, including forts Moultrie and Wagner. Beyond Sumter were numerous obstructions, torpedoes and batteries at every available spot, besides several iron-clad vessels as additional means of de-

fense. To the better understanding of the severity of the fire to which the assaulting vessels were to be exposed it may be noted that the Confederate General Ripley, in his circular of instructions to the troops, mentions three circles or points of fire through which it would be necessary for the Union fleet to pass before reaching the city. Between Sumter and Moultrie our fleet would come within the first focus; and, according to some authorities, one hundred guns bore upon this particular point.

On account of the plan of attack, the enemy's fire was met under unfavorable circumstances. Instead of attempting to pass the forts they turned at the obstructions, thus literally becoming targets for the enemy's guns. They came comparatively unharmed out of a storm of fire that could have destroyed ordinary ships, but they had accomplished nothing.

However, success would have been astonishing. No mere naval attack could have reduced Fort Sumter. The works were intact, and a few guns afloat were pitted against the converging fire of hundreds ashore. It has been asked why the fleets did not pass the forts. The answer may be given in the following explanation of the situation: passing the outer batteries they would have come within another circle of fire which was formed by the northwestern face of Sumter, Fort Johnson, Castle Pinckney and Fort Ripley. Had they succeeded in passing these, they would have been in the centre of another circle of fire composed of a number of batteries placed within the wharves of the city, on the shore of James Island, and extending up both banks of the Ashley and Cooper rivers. The outer circle, violent as was its fire, was the least destructive, and the nearer the fleet got to the city, the heavier would have been the fire. It would have been madness to attempt to pass further when it was ascertained there would be no rest for them, the farther they went the worse it was, the principle of defense being to make the interior as strong, if not stronger, than the exterior.

Admiral Dahlgren succeeded DuPont, and the careful and scientific manner in which he noted the operations of the monitors was of the utmost importance to the Government, and enabled the public to form a permanent and favorable judgment.

After the failure of April 7, the enemy increased the defenses of Morris Island. A speedy attack was therefore deter-



mined upon, and was made against the Morris Island batteries July 10. When General Gilmore opened fire the monitors moved up to a position where they could enfilade the Confederate works. The enemy soon retreated upon Fort Wagner, and at the same time General Gilmore's troops crossed the narrow inlet and gained a footing upon the island, which was preliminary to the capture of Wagner and the destruction of Sumter.

Previous to the attack, while preparations were going on, the monitors were never idle, but played a most important part in the proceedings. When the enemy's fire bore severely on our men, the monitors retaliated; they prevented the enemy from receiving reinforcements and also did effective picket duty. Day by day, and even at night until the final assault, they were at work. The day before the assault Admiral Dahlgren reported that the fort had been shattered into sand heaps. Under fire from the land and naval batteries, it became an easy prey, and Morris Island was evacuated. As soon as the ironclads were within the bar, Gilmore erected batteries commanding Sumter, and the famous bombardment began. Although the enemy made a faint show of holding the fort, its power for injury or defense was nearly gone and its final abandonment was a mere question of time.

The continued presence and unwearied fighting of the ironclads was most efficient in weakening still further the importance of Charleston as a Confederate centre. The contraband commerce of the city was destroyed, and it was of little importance as a military point to either party. It was rather tame work for the monitors after a time, for they could worry and harass the enemy in security, as there were no vessels that could cope with them in the harbor. But they renewed the fire day after day, until step by step the *finale* was almost imperceptibly reached, and Sumter, or all that remained of it, was ours.

It had always been the intention of the Government to undertake a co-operative movement against Mobile; but the project had again and again been abandoned, and the Confederates, taking advantage of this fact, had proceeded to construct a navy with the design of raising the blockade. The bay of

Mobile, strongly fortified by the Government in former days, was exceedingly difficult to blockade.

In the beginning of January, 1864, General Terry arrived off Mobile, and, impatient though he was to proceed, he wisely deferred any action until further assistance was secured. Military aid was obtained early in August, and on the 5th day of the month Admiral Farragut got his fleet under way and entered the bay, passing between the forts. The battle which ensued was one of the most remarkable on record. In the space of five hours he had disabled, destroyed or captured the Confederate fleet. Notwithstanding this fact, the engagement was not without serious results to the Union squadron. The fight had scarcely begun when it was found that the bay was full of torpedoes, and for this reason the Brooklyn, which had a torpedo-catcher, was ordered to lead, instead of the Hartford, the flagship. The *Tecumseh* was gallantly sending a charge into a Confederate ram when a torpedo exploded beneath her, and she sank to the bottom with her brave commander and crew. Then the Brooklyn fell back; but Farragut, steaming on, soon re-inspired her, and broadside after broadside was poured on the enemy. As Farragut passed the fort the ram made for the flagship, which returned her fire. Having passed the forts and dispersed the enemy's gunboats, most of the vessels were about to anchor when the ram *Tennessee* was again observed standing for the flagship. The *Monongahela* was the first to strike her, the *Lackawanna* followed, and lastly the *Hartford*. She never fired another gun and quickly surrendered.

The reduction of Fort Morgan followed, and the capture of this fort and of Gaines and Powell gave the Government possession of the bay and closed the ports against illicit trade. Operations here were not renewed until the following year.

A joint expedition was again arranged. Fort Alexis and Spanish Fort, the principal defensive works between the city and the captured forts, were soon invested by Union troops. The formal demand for surrender was made and complied with, and the United States flag was once more unfurled in the city of Mobile. In a few days all the vessels, officers, men, arms and ammunition of the insurgent navy had passed under Federal control. Sabine Pass and Galveston soon surrendered, and



before the middle of June the authority of the National Government was acknowledged from Maine to Texas.

Very early in the war the importance of obtaining possession of the waters of North Carolina became manifest. Hatteras, Roanoke and Plymouth were captured, and the Government had possession of the most important points. In April, 1864, the Confederates carried out their long-contemplated plan, namely, the recapture of Plymouth. This was accomplished by troops to the number of ten thousand. Lieutenant Flusser was then at Plymouth with four small gunboats, with which he expected to fight successfully the Albemarle, whose strength had been underrated. The result was disastrous. Our men fought bravely, but their vessels were almost destroyed, whilst the enemy remained unscathed.

On May 24 the ram made her appearance at the mouth of the Roanoke; but, being doubtless afraid of torpedoes, soon returned up the river. These fears were well grounded, for lines of torpedoes were placed at the mouth of the river. About a mile below Plymouth there was a picket station, which made it almost impossible to approach the ram to make an attack. In the face of such difficulties, Lieutenant W. B. Cushing, already distinguished for bravery, sought and obtained permission to blow up the ram. On the night of October 27, a small steam launch, manned by thirteen officers and men, started on this hazardous expedition. They were not perceived by anyone till they were hailed by the Albemarle. Almost immediately a discharge of musketry was turned on the launch. Another moment and the torpedo was lowered; a flash and thundering report followed; the launch was shattered to pieces, while the Albemarle slowly sank to the bottom. Lieutenant Cushing and one other survivor of the party escaped, and their gallant deed once more secured possession of the sounds. With the destruction of the Albemarle the demolition of the enemy's ironclads was nearly complete.

A few words about the Red river expedition will not be out of place. In the winter of 1863-64 Confederate troops were collected along the Red river and its tributaries. To anticipate them in their offensive movements, a joint expedition of the Army and Navy was organized, with the intention of ascending

the Red river. Part of the fleet went in advance until they reached the obstructions below Fort De Russy. It took them two days to reach that point. The fort was taken without much opposition, and the gunboats then pushed on to Alexandria, where they were to meet the Army under General Banks; but the troops were delayed. On April 7 Admiral Porter, with part of the fleet and the Army transports, started for Shreveport, expecting to join the Army at Springfield landing. On the third day the extreme point of the expedition was reached before Springfield. Here a sunken vessel, extending from bank to bank of the narrow river, opposed their further progress. News came that Banks had been defeated, and Porter found himself in a dangerous position. He was compelled to turn back, and, although the gunboats were throughout the whole distance continuously assailed by the Confederates, they fought their way successfully to Grand-Ecore, where the remainder of the fleet lay.

The river had fallen and it seemed impossible to get the vessels out, and Porter saw nothing before him but destruction. At this juncture Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Bailey, acting engineer of the Nineteenth Army Corps, conceived the memorable plan of building a dam over the falls. The project was wholly successful, the vessels passed safely over, and the fleet was removed from danger.

Public attention was not strongly fixed on the Red river and similar expeditions, at this or any other time, although the labors of the fleet were arduous, and battles were of almost daily occurrence. On the Mississippi, the Ohio, the Cumberland and Tennessee, the constant patrolling of the rivers was going on, and the same may be said of the Potomac flotilla, which rendered invaluable service by arresting the contraband trade. Its presence in front of Washington also guarded that city from any attack that might otherwise have been made if the river had not been occupied by the fleet.

The importance of closing the Port of Wilmington had early been realized, but it was only in 1864 that General Grant was convinced that a landing might be effected with the assistance of the Navy. This he thought might be accomplished by a combined attack on the batteries, and he confidently hoped for their reduction.



Owing to the numerous operations of the Army it became impossible for a force to start before December. On the 16th of that month the troops embarked, but were again delayed by a severe gale which lasted three days. On the day after Admiral Porter sailed from Beaufort, another gale set in which scattered the fleet and caused further delay. At the suggestion of General Butler, who accompanied the fleet, a powder magazine was to be exploded near the fort, which it was calculated would do great damage. An old vessel, the *Louisiana*, had been brought from Norfolk, laden with powder, and every arrangement had been made to secure a simultaneous explosion. On the night of December 23 she was close in shore, and the enemy thinking her a blockade runner, which she had been made to resemble, welcomed her with signals. Then the fusees were lighted, and the party in charge took to their small boat and made for the vessel that had towed the *Louisiana* in shore. The explosion followed about an hour after, but did very little damage, not more than one-tenth of the powder having exploded.

Early the next morning, according to previous arrangement, the vessels took their places. The fleet consisted of three divisions. At 11.30 the *New Ironsides* opened fire and was followed by the *Monadnock*, *Canonicus* and *Mahopac*. The enemy replied gallantly, but as the deadliness of the fire increased their answering guns grew few and far between.

In less than two hours after the first shot, the fort had ceased firing. On Christmas day the attack was renewed, and again the terrible fire of the Union fleet met with little or no response from the enemy. A landing was made and troops went ashore to make a reconnoissance. The enemy kept themselves close and only a few prisoners were captured. General Butler decided that the fort was substantially uninjured and that nothing short of a regular siege would reduce it. The troops were accordingly returned to the transports, and left that day for Fort Monroe.

Much popular disappointment was felt at the failure of the first expedition to Fort Fisher, and none were more chagrined than the Admiral himself. Such was his confidence that the fort could be taken that he earnestly asked for another military force to co-operate with him. At his solicitation an expedition was organized in which the command of the military force was given to General Terry.

On January 12, 1865, the troops reached New Inlet, and were landed the next day. The bombardment began on the 13th, and the guns of the garrison were soon silenced. The firing was continued all night, giving the enemy no chance to repair injuries. Meantime, active preparations were made for the contemplated assault. Steadily all this time the shot and shell from 500 guns had been showering their fiery rain upon the work, destroying the palisades and dismounting the guns. About two thousand sailors and marines had landed and were to participate in the assault. They were to attack the sea-face, while General Terry's force was to assault the land-front. A system of signals was agreed upon between the General and the Admiral, and, from the precautions used, success seemed certain. At three o'clock the signal for assault was given, and the Admiral turned his guns against the upper batteries.

The attack by the sailors and marines was repulsed. It seems to have been mistaken by the garrison for the principal assault and nearly the whole force turned upon them and drove them back, with the loss, among others, of Lieutenants Preston and Porter, both gallant and daring officers. In the meantime, the soldiers had gained the northeastern face. The guns of the enemy were turned upon them, but they fought on and on till the last refuge of the foe was reached, and the entire force surrendered.

This desperate fight had continued during seven hours. General Terry lost 110 killed, and 536 wounded; the losses in the fleet amounted to 309. The result was in a great measure owing to the unexpected attack on the land-face by the main column, while the naval force held fast the enemy at the sea-front. This was all that could reasonably be expected of the sailors, and if that could have been accomplished, and victory equally secured by confining the attack on the sea-face to demonstrations and the fire of the fleet until the troops had gained a foothold, a real attack should have been avoided, for unless there was time to push the approaches well up to the crest of the glacis, or counter-scarp, in order that the storming party would have the least possible space to clear, it could have but little possible chance of success.

Fort Fisher has been reported superior in strength and size



to Malakoff tower. At the siege of Sebastopol, the French, in the first assault upon the Malakoff, from the distance of 400 yards, were repulsed with the loss of 2500 killed and wounded. They continued their approaches till within thirty yards of the works, and then, just as the last salvo was fired from their batteries, the assaulting column rushed in and captured the works before the Russians had time to run out of their bomb-proofs, into which they had been driven by the bombardment preceding the assault. On the other hand, the English failed in their assault on the Redan, made at the same time (12 o'clock precisely, the watches of the Generals-in-Chief and staff being set so as to agree with each other, it being the opinion that the moment of assault could be better regulated in that way than by any description of signals) and chiefly owing to their too great distance from the work, their approaches being no nearer than 200 yards.

"When the signal to assault came," says Commander Breese in his report, "the Navy column was 400 yards from the work." Admiral Porter says in his report, "I have since visited Fort Fisher and the adjoining works and find their strength greatly beyond what I had conceived. An engineer might be excusable in saying that they could not be captured except by regular siege. I wonder even now how it was done. The work, as I said before, is really stronger than the Malakoff Tower, which defied so long the combined powers of France and England."

As a result of the fall of Fort Fisher, Fort Caswell, all the works on Smith's Island, those lying between Caswell and Smithville up to the battery on Reeves' Point, on the west side of the river, were evacuated by the enemy.

"The capture of Fort Fisher added another to the series of brilliant victories achieved by the combined Army and Navy. Here, as in every other instance where they co-operated, they were one in plan, purpose and action. Without the Navy the Army would have been unable in many places to reduce the enemy's defenses; without the Army the Navy could not have retained possession of them when surrendered. While the Army pursued its devious march through an inimical and often unknown country, gaining a foothold step by step and inch by inch on the unfriendly soil, the Navy threaded its way through in-

terior streams whose hostile waters were often filled with hidden torpedoes and other instruments of destruction, while from concealed ambushes on the river banks many a sudden fire of sharpshooters sent death and desolation to our brave sailors and marines. In these successes and achievements the ironclads bore a prominent part. Powerful auxiliaries in defense, they were equally valuable in attack, and, while capable of working great havoc, were in comparison with the old wooden vessels almost invulnerable themselves. They instituted a new era in naval warfare, and by their wonderful success won a recognition from foreign countries which their invaluable services could not but command."

No reference has been made in these pages to numerous instances of naval batteries on shore co-operating with the Army, as at Pulaski and Charleston, and various joint expeditions and engagements, nor to the assistance rendered the Army on the James and York in the campaign against Richmond, and the expeditions for the relief of Sumter and Pickens. But sufficient has been said to establish the fact that one was essential to the other, and to the ultimate success of the war. "Not too much can be written of the Army, its bravery, its endurance, its perils, its triumphs; but of the Navy historians have not written enough."

From the dawn of the Rebellion to its close, the Navy rendered glorious and efficient service. It established a blockade along more than 3500 miles of coast, it rendered material and often indispensable aid in the recovery of every accessible stronghold captured or held by the enemy, and drove nearly every pirate from the seas.

"Compare the history of European navies with our own, contrast the naval operations of England and France with ours in any equal period of time, and the results seem marvelous. Nowhere in history can there be found a more distinguished record, nowhere a more prolific theme."

"The Army was at Antietam, at Gettysburg, at Atlanta; the Navy at Hatteras, Port Royal, Port Hudson, New Orleans, Mobile. The Army has its Grant, Sherman, McClellan, Sheridan, Thomas, Meade, Hancock and Reynolds with hundreds of other names whose deeds have been blazoned on enduring pages; the Navy



has its Farragut, and Foote, and Porter, its Dupont, and Dahlgren, and Rowan, with many another whose name has forever become illustrious."

"Over many a soldier's nameless grave wild flowers are growing, over many a coffinless hero's bones the waves sing an endless requiem. As their deeds were, so should their memories be—alike brave and undaunted, alike honored and revered. Side by side, shoulder to shoulder, hand in hand. And so let their record read in the pages of history, comrades and brothers as they were, on the grandest battlefield the world has ever seen."



*George Washington, Esq.,*

PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

*From his Profile taken in 1791. Aetat. 50. Published by J. Easton, Salisbury, 1796*



DECEMBER 14, 1799.

\*On Thursday Dec. 12 the General rode out to his farms about ten o'clock, and did not return home till past 3 o'clock. Soon after he went out, the weather became very bad, rain hail and snow falling alternately, with a cold wind.—When he came in I carried some letters to him, to frank, intending to send them to the Post Office in the evening.—He franked the letters; but said the weather was too bad to send a Servant up to the Office that evening.—I observed to him that I was afraid he had got wet, he said no, his great coat had kept him dry, but his neck appeared to be wet, and the snow was hanging on his hair.—He came to dinner without changing his dress. In the Evening he appeared as well as usual.

A heavy fall of snow took place on Friday, which prevented the General from riding out as usual.—He had taken cold (undoubtedly from being so much exposed the day before) and complained of having a sore throat—he had a hoarseness, which increased in the evening; but he made light of it, as he would never take anything to carry off a cold, always observing, "let it go as it came."—In the evening the papers having come from the post office, he sat in the room, with Mrs. Washington and myself, reading them, till about nine o'clock, and, when he met with anything which he thought diverting or interesting, he would read it aloud.—He desired me to read the debates of the Virginia Assembly, on the election of a Senator and Governor; which I did.—On his retiring to bed, he appeared to be in perfect health, excepting the cold before mentioned, which he considered as trifling, and had been remarkably cheerful all the evening.—

About 2 or 3 o'clock on Saturday Morning he awoke Mrs. Washington & told her he was very unwell, and had had an ague. She observed that he could scarcely speak, and breathed with difficulty—and would have got up to call a servant; but he would not permit her lest she should take cold.—As soon as the day appeared, the woman (Caroline) went into the room to make a fire—& he desired that Mr. Rawlins, one of the Overseers who was used to bleeding the people, might be sent for to bleed him before the Doctor could arrive.—And the woman (Caroline) came to my room requesting I might go to the General, who was very ill.—I got up put on my clothes as quick as possible, and went to his chamber.—Mrs. Washington was then up, and related to me his being taken ill about 2 or 3 o'clock, as before stated.—I found him breathing with difficulty—and hardly able to utter a word intelligibly—I went out instantly—and wrote a line to Dr. Craik, which I sent off by my Servant, ordering him to go with all the swiftness his horse could carry him,—and immediately returned to the General's chamber, where I found him in the same situation I had left him. A mixture of Molasses,

---

\* This circumstantial account of the last illness and death of General Washington was noted by his secretary, Tobias Lear, on the Sunday following his death, which happened on Saturday evening, Dec. 14, 1799, between the hours of ten and eleven.



PAINTED BY STEAENS. LITHOGRAPHED BY REONIER, PARIS.

DEATH-BED OF GEORGE WASHINGTON.

FROM THE COLLECTION OF MR. J. S. BRADLEY, JR.



Vinegar & Butter was prepared, to try its effect in the throat; but he could not swallow a drop, whenever he attempted it he appeared to be distressed, convulsed, and almost suffocated.—Mr. Rawlins came in soon after sun rise—and prepared to bleed him. When the Arm was ready—the General, observing that Rawlins appeared to be agitated, said, as well as he could speak, "*dont be afraid,*" and after the incision was made, he observed, "*the orifice is not large enough.*" However, the blood ran pretty freely.—Mrs. Washington, not knowing whether bleeding was proper or not in the General's situation; beg'd that much might not be taken from him, lest it should be injurious, and desired me to stop it; but when I was about to untie the string, the general put up his hand to prevent it, and as soon as he could speak, he said "*more.*"—Mrs. W. being still uneasy lest too much blood should be taken, it was stop'd after about half a pint was taken from him.—Finding that no relief was obtained from bleeding, and that nothing would go down the throat, I proposed bathing the throat externally with Salvaterra, which was done, and in the operation, which was with the hand, and in the gentlest manner, he observed '*'tis very sore.*' A piece of flannel was then put round his neck. His feet were also soaked in warm water.—This, however, gave no relief.—In the mean time, before Doctor Craik arrived, Mrs. Washington requested me to send for Doct. Brown of Port Tobacco, whom Doctor Craik had recommended to be called, if any case should ever occur that was seriously alarming.—I dispatched a Messenger (Cyrus) to Dr. Brown immediately (about nine o'clk)—Doctor Craik came in soon after, and upon examining the General he put a blister of cantharis on the throat & took more blood from him, and had some Vinegar & hot water put into a Teapot, for the General to draw in the steam from the nozel—which he did, as well as he was able.—He also ordered sage tea and Vinegar to be mixed for a Gargle.—This the General used as often as desired; but when he held back his head to let it run down, it put him into great distress and almost produced suffocation. When the mixture came out of his mouth some phlegm followed it, and he would attempt to cough, which the Doctor encouraged him to do as much as he could; but without effect, he could only make the attempt.—About eleven o'clock Dr. Dick was sent for.—Dr. Craik bled the General again about this time.—No effect, however, was produced by it, and he continued in the same state, unable to swallow anything.—Doctor Dick came in about 3 o'clk, and Dr. Brown arrived soon after.—Upon Dr. Dick's seeing the Genl. & consulting a few minutes with Dr. Craik, he was bled again, the blood ran slowly—appeared very thick, and did not produce any symptoms of fainting.—Doctor Brown came into the chamber room after, and upon feeling the General's pulse &c. the Physicians went out together.—Dr. Craik soon after returned.—The General could now swallow a little (about 4 o'clk)—Calomel & tartar em. were administered; but without any effect.—About half past 4 o'clk, he desired me to ask Mrs. Washington to come to his bed side—when he requested her to go down into his room & take from his desk two wills which she would find there, and bring them to him, which she did.—Upon looking at them he gave her [one] which he observed was useless, as it was superceeded by the



HOUDON'S CAST OF THE FACE OF GEORGE WASHINGTON.



other, and desired her to burn it, which she did, and then took the other & put it away.—After this was done, I returned again to his bed side and took his hand. He said to me, "*I find I am going, my breath cannot continue long, I believed, from the first attack it would be fatal, do you arrange & record all my late military letters & papers—arrange my accounts & settle my books, as you know more about them than any one else, and let Mr. Rawlins finish recording my other letters, which he has begun.*"—He asked "*when Mr. Lewis L. Washington would return?*" I told him I believed about the 20th of the month. He made no reply to it.—The Physicians again came in (between 5 & 6 o'clk) and when they came to his bed side, Dr. Craik asked him if he could sit up in the bed. He held out his hand to me & was raised up, when he said to the Physicians. "*I feel myself going you had better not take any more trouble about me; but let me go off quietly; I cannot last long.*" They found what had been done was without effect—he laid down again and they retired excepting Dr. Craik.—He then said to him, "*Doctor, I die hard, but I am not afraid to go, I believed from my first attack that I wd not survive it, my breath cannot last long.*"—The Doctor pressed his hand but could not utter a word.—He retired from the bed side—and sat by the fire absorbed in grief.—About 8 o'clk the Physicians again came into the Room, and applied blisters to his legs;—but went out without a ray of hope.—From this time he appeared to breath with less difficulty than he had done; but was very restless, constantly changing his position to endeavor to get ease.—I aided him all in my power, and was gratified in believing he felt it; for he would look upon me with his eyes speaking gratitude; but unable to utter a word without great distress.—About ten o'clock he made several attempts to speak to me before he could effect it—at length, he said, "*I am just going, Have me decently buried, and do not let my body be put into the Vault in less than two days after I am dead.*"—I bowed assent.—He looked at me again, and said "*Do you understand me*"—I replied Yes Sir, "*Tis well*" said he.—About ten minutes before he expired his breathing became much easier—he lay quietly—he withdrew his hand from mine & felt his own pulse—I spoke to Dr. Craik who sat by the fire—he came to the bed side.—The General's hand fell from his wrist.—I took it in mine and laid it upon my breast—Dr. Craik put his hand over his eyes and he expired without a struggle or a Sigh!—While we were fixed in silent grief—Mrs. Washington asked, with a firm & collected Voice, "*Is he gone.*"—I could not speak, but held up my hand as a signal that he was.—"*Tis well*" said she, in a plain voice, "*All is now over.—I have no more trials to pass through.—I shall soon follow him!*"—

OCURRENCES NOT NOTED IN THE PRECEDING PAGES.

The General's Servant,\* Christopher, attended his bed side & in the room, when he was sitting up, through his whole illness.—About 8 o'clk in the Morning the General expressed a wish to get up. His clothes were put

\* In the afternoon the General observing that Christopher had been Standing by his bed side for a long time—made a motion for him to sit in a chair which stood by the bed side.—

...are concerned to be secure, although the  
conscience may sometime believe it —

The value of the live stock depends  
more upon the quality, than quantity of  
the different species of it. — It has always  
upon the demand & judgment, or fancy  
of purchasers. —

Mount Vernon }  
9th July 1799 } A Copy sent  
to Mr. Madison

Wm. D. Smith

Facsimile of the last page of the attested verbatim copy of the original will of George Washington, on file at Fairfax Court House, Virginia, made at his order and signed by him for the use of his executors.



on, and he was led to a Chair, by the fire.—He lay down again about two hours afterwards.—A glistar was administered to him, by Dr. Craik's directions, about one o'clock; but produced no effect.—He was helped up again about 5 o'clock—and after sitting about one hour, he desired to be undressed and put in bed, which was done.—Between the hours of 6 and nine o'clk, he several times asked what hour it was.—During his whole illness, he spoke but seldom & with great difficulty and distress, and in so low & broken a voice as at times hardly to be understood.—His patience, fortitude & resignation never forsook him for a moment.—In all his distress he uttered not a sigh nor a complaint, always endeavoring to take what was offered him, or to do what was desired.—

At the time of his decease Dr. Craik & myself were in the situation before mentioned.—Christopher was standing by the bed side.—Mrs. Washington was sitting near the foot of the bed.—Caroline, Charlotte, and some other of the servants were Standing in the Room near the door.—Mrs. Forbes, the House-keeper, was frequently in the Room in the day & evening.

As soon as Dr. Craik could speak, after the distressing scene was closed, he desired one of the Servants to ask the Gentlemen below to come up stairs.—When they came around the bed, I kissed the cold hand, which I had 'till then held, laid it down, went to the fire and was for some time lost in profound grief, until aroused by Christopher desiring me to take care of the General's keys and things which he had taken out of his pockets, and which Mrs. Washington directed him to give to me.—I wraped them up in the General's Handkerchief, and took them with me down stairs;—About 12 o'clk the Corps was brought down and laid out in the large Room.—

Sunday—Dec. 15."—Mrs. Washington sent for me in the morning and desired I would send up to Alexa. and have a Coffin made, which I did.—Doctor Dick measured the body which was, as follows.———In length 6 ft. 3½ inchs exact

Across the Shoulders 1 — 9 —, —, —,

Across the Elbows— 2 — 1 —, —, —,

After breakfast—I gave Dr. Dick and Dr. Brown forty dolls. each, which Sum Dr. Craik advised as very proper, and they left us.—I wrote letters to the following persons informing them of the melancholly event.—

Mrs. Washington informed me that the Executors to the Generals will, were—	Bushrod Washington	} Inclosed to Colo Blackburn desiring him to forward them by express.—
Wm. Washington	Colo Wm. Washington	
Bushrod Washington	} Lawrence Lewis	} Sent express to New Kent by Caesar.
G. S. Washington		
Saml Washington		
&		
G. W. P. Curtis.	G. W. P. Curtis	
The President of the United States	} Sent to the Post Office.	
General Hamilton		
John Lewis, desiring him to give information to his brothers George, Robert D Howell & to Capt. Saml. Washington		

District of Columbia, Washing-  
ton County to wit

I hereby certify that  
Letters Testamentary on the last  
will and testament and estate  
of George Washington late Presi-  
dent of the United States of  
America deceased have been  
on the 15<sup>th</sup> day of November A D  
1802 in due form of law gran-  
ted and committed to George  
J. Washington and Lawrence  
Lewis two of the executors  
in the same will named the  
same having duly transmitted  
renunciation.

Given under my  
hand and public  
seal of my office  
this 15<sup>th</sup> day of  
November A D 1802

J<sup>no</sup> Hewitt Reg<sup>l</sup> Sec<sup>y</sup>  
Washington C<sup>y</sup> Dist<sup>y</sup> of Col<sup>a</sup>

Fac-simile of the letter of administration on the estate of George Washington.



George S. Washington  
 Colo. Ball  
 Genl. Pinckney  
 Capt. Hammond

} Sent off to Berkley on Monday  
 Morning by my Servant  
 Charles

Mr. Stuart was sent for in the Morning—About 10 o'clk Mr. Thos. Peter came down—and about 2 came Mr. & Mrs. Law to all whom I had sent on Saturday Evening.—Dr. Thornton came down with Mr. & Mrs. Law.—Dr. Craik tarried here all this day and night.—

In the evening I consulted with Mr. Law, Mr. Peter & Dr. Craik on fixing a day for the depositing the body in the vault.—I wished the ceremony to be postponed 'till the last of the week, to give time to some of the General's Relations to be here. But Dr. Craik & Dr. Thornton gave it decidedly as their opinion that, considering the disorder of which the General died, being of an inflammatory kind, it would not be proper, nor perhaps safe to keep the body so long, and therefore Wednesday was fixed upon for the funeral, to allow a day (Thursday) in case the weather should be unfavorable on Wednesday.—

MONDAY—DEC. 16.

People were directed to open the Vault, clean away the rubbish from about it & make everything decent around it.—

Dr. Craik, Mr. Peter & Dr. Thornton left us after breakfast.—Mrs. Stuart and her two daughters came here in the forenoon.—Mr. Anderson went to Alexa. to get a number of things preparatory for the funeral.—Mourning clothes were ordered for the family, domestics & overseers.—

Information being received from Alexa. that the Military, Free Masons, &c. were determined to show their respect to the memory of the General, by attending his body to the grave—measures were taken to make provision for the refreshments of a large number of people, as some refreshment wd be expected. Mr. Robt Hamilton wrote a letter informing that a schooner of his would be off Mt. Vernon to fire minute guns on the funeral of the deceased.—Gave notice of the time fixed for the burial to the following persons by Mrs. Washington's desire.—Mr. Mason & family—Mr. Peake & family—Mrs. Peake—Mr. Nichols and family—Mr. McCarty & family—Miss McCarty—Mr. & Mrs. McClanahan—Lord Fairfax & family—Mr. Triplett & family—Mr. Anderson & family—Mr. Diggs—Mr. Cockburn & family—L. W. Massey & family.

I wrote also to the Revd. Mr. Davis to read the Services.—

Mrs. Washington desired that a door might be made for the Vault, instead of having it closed up at formerly, after the body shd be deposited—observing—“ *That it will soon be necessary to open it again.*”

TUESDAY—DEC. 17.

Every preparation for the mournful ceremony was making.—Mr. Diggs came here in the forenoon, and also Mr. Stewart Adjutant to the Alexa. Regt. to view the ground for the procession.—About one o'clk the Coffin was brought from Alexa. in a Stage.—Mr. Ingle the Cabinet maker, and Mr. W. Munn, the plumber came with it, also Mr. Grater, with the Shroud.

12  
Mount Vernon 13 Dec 1795

M<sup>r</sup> Anderson,

I did not know that you were  
here yesterday morning until I had mounted  
my horse, otherwise I should have given  
what I now send

As M<sup>r</sup> Rawlins was going to the  
Union Farm, to lay off the Clover lots, I sent  
by him the Duplicate for that Farm to his brother  
— and as I was going to River Farm myself  
carried a copy for that Farm to Donald.  
Both of them have been directed to advise  
them attentively, & to be prepared to give  
their ideas of the mode of arranging the  
work when they are called upon. —

Such a Pen as I saw yesterday at  
Union Farm, would, if the Cattle were kept  
in it one Week, destroy the whole of them  
— They would be infinitely more comfort-  
able in this, or any other weather, in the  
field. — Dogue run Farm Pen may be in the  
same condition — It did not occur to me to  
pass through the yard of the Barn to look  
into it — I am Your friend &c

M<sup>r</sup> Jas<sup>d</sup> Anderson

G. Washington



—The body was laid in the Coffin, at which time I cut off some of the General's hair for Mrs. Washington.—

The Mahogany Coffin was lined with lead, soddered at the joints—and a cover of lead to be soddered on after the body should be in the Vault.—The whole put into a case lined & covered with black cloth.

WEDNESDAY—DEC. 18.

About 11 o'clk numbers of persons began to assemble to attend the funeral, which was intended to have been at twelve o'clk; but as a great part of the Troops expected could not get down in time, it did not take place till 3.—Eleven pieces of artillery were brought down.—And a Schooner belonging to Mr. R. Hamilton came down and lay off Mt. Vernon to fire minute guns.—The Pall holders were as follow—Colonels—Little, Simms, Payne, Gilpin, Ramsey, & Marsteller—and Colo. Blackburne walked before the Corps.—

Colo. Little, Simms & Deneal and Doctr Dick formed the arrangements of the Procession—which was as follows—The Troops—Horse & foot—Music playing & Solemn dirge with muffled Drums.—The Clergy—viz The Revd. Mr. Davis—Mr. Muir, Mr. Moffatt, & Mr. Addison—The body borne by Officers & Masons, who insisted upon carrying it to the grave.—The Principal Mourners—viz. Mrs. Stuart & Mrs. Law—Misses Nancy & Sally Stuart—Miss Fairfax & Miss Dennier[?].—Mr. Law & Mr. Peter—Doctor Craik & T Lear—Lord Fairfax & Ferdinando Fairfax.—Lodge No. 23.—Corporation of Alexandria.—All other persons, preceded by Mr. Anderson, Mr. Rawlins, the Overseers, &c. &c.—

The Revd. Mr. Davis read the service & made a short extemporary speech—The Masons performed their ceremonies—and the Body was deposited in the Vault—All then returned to the House & partook of some refreshment—and dispersed with the greatest good order & regularity.—The remains of the Provision were distributed among the Blacks.—Mr. Peter, Dr. Craik & Dr. Thornton tarried here all night.

T. LEAR.

### THREE VALUABLE OLD BOOKS.

BY SALLIE E. MARSHALL HARDY.

Mrs. Henry L. Pope, the State regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution in Kentucky, has three valuable and interesting old books. They were a present to her from the father of her first husband, James K. Marshall, of Virginia, who was a son of Chief Justice John Marshall. Two of them were originally the property of General George Washington, and were given to the Chief Justice by Mrs. Washington, at the suggestion of the General's nephew and executor, Judge Bushrod Washington, as an evidence of their gratitude to him for writing the biography of George Washington. There are two notable facts connected with the publication of this latter work, the Chief Justice's refusal to allow his title to be put before the plain "J. Marshall" as author, and Thomas Jefferson's anxiety as to what the book might contain about himself and party.

Of these old books the one which is of the greatest interest is entitled: "Weekly State of the Continental Troops, under the immediate Command of His Excellency George Washington, Esquire, General and Commander-in-Chief of the Armies of the United States of America." It is curious to note how pitifully few are recorded: "Present, fit for duty," sometimes only two or three hundred men. In these days of large armies it seems almost incredible.

The first date is: "Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, March 7, 1778," the last "Newburgh, June 15, 1783." Some pages are headed: "Weekly State of the Continental Army under Major-General St. Clair."

The last entry is:

"N. B.—The Maryland Detachment, Jersey and York Brigades, on Furloughs. Lieut. S— of the 1st Massachusetts Regiment in arrest. Discharged in the Connecticut line 871 privates."

This Revolutionary Army Journal is a very large leather-bound book, made, as a notice on the first page tells, by

"William Frickett, Stationer and Book-Binder, at his house, in Front Street, facing Black Horse Alley, and in Water Street in the lower part of said house, Phila-



delphia, Makes and Sells all sorts of Account Books at the lowest prices, viz., Ledgers, bound in leather or vellum, with Russia bands; Journals, Day Books, etc., etc.

"N. B.—Ready Money for Linen Rags."

The second book, a British Army Order Book, was captured by some of Washington's men in 1778 and the last pages are blank. It contains the general orders of the troops that came with the powerful British fleet, commanded by Lord Howe, and arrived at New York, June 29, 1776, to reinforce his brother, General Howe.

Excerpts from the British Order Book :

WINKLEDON, March 10, 1776.

The Battalion to assemble to-morrow morning at 7 o'clock on Winkledon Common in order to be reviewed by his Majesty.

PORTSMOUTH, April 25, 1776.

EMBARKATION ORDERS :

August 2, 1776, On Board the *Royal George* Transport. Standing Orders for the Corps of Foot Guards on the American service. "The Brigadier flatters himself that the corps will never have occasion to go to the right-about in the presence of the enemy. But as it may happen to be necessary to change the disposition and take ground to the rear, he wishes it may be clearly understood by every soldier as not meaning a retreat, and therefore this manœuvre may be executed with as much steadiness and good order as any to the front. It is particularly recommended to the officers to prevent the men from buying of oysters, they being extremely prejudicial to their health.

BOSTON, January 27, 1776.

MEMORANDUM :

Lost—Near Gen. Matthew's quarters yesterday morning, a small, oval double looking-glass in a black shagreen case, by Lt. Col. Frelawney's servant. Whoever brings it shall have  $\frac{1}{2}$  a dollar reward.

September 7, '76.

GENERAL ORDERS :

The Commander-in-Chief entertains the highest opinion of the bravery of the few troops that yesterday beat back a very superior body of the rebels.

Just before the battle of Princeton, the General Orders contain the following :

The troops are not to be alarmed in case they should hear popping shots near their quarters, as there are nothing but skulking rebel parties in the neighborhood.

General Washington, Chief Justice Marshall and a number of our other great men were among the so-called "skulking rebels."

HEADQUARTERS, BRUNSWICK, Feb. 1, 1777.

BRIGADE ORDERS :

Several men of the Second Battalion, Infantry, and some of other corps having lately been taken by the enemy by straying beyond the outposts of the army, Lord Cornwallis orders that for the future the outsentries shall fire upon any soldier who

shall attempt to go beyond them without a proper pass. He likewise expects that the commanding officers of battalions and companies will take the most effectual methods to prevent the men under their commands from leaving their quarters, and he hopes that the soldier has not much spirit to risque a long and shameful captivity for the hopes of procuring any temporary convenience.

HEADQUARTERS, BRUNSWICK, Feb. 6, '77.

There being some porter and sower crout arrived, the troops will receive theirs to-morrow.

March 16, 1777.

The Commander-in-Chief has it in command from his majesty to express in the strongest terms his royal approbation of the activity, persevering ardour and bravery which have been so eminently manifested by the troops, both British and foreign, serving in North America under his command.

May 26, 1777.

As some inconveniences have arisen from the want of a proper regulation of rank between the regulars and provincial troops, and as rank can not be in the latter as it is in the former, the result of long services and considerable experience, the Commander-in-Chief has been pleased to direct that the regulars shall outrank the provincials.

OFF TURKEY POINT, Chesapeake Bay, Aug. 23, '77.

All negroes that may join any part of the army are to be immediately conducted to Headquarters, where orders will be given for the further disposal of them. A dollar is offered for each head of cattle and half a dollar for each sheep.

HEADQUARTERS, PHILADELPHIA, Oct. 24, 1777.

The Commander-in-Chief returns his thanks to Col. Donope and to all the officers and men of Hessian attachment under his command for their gallantry and spirited attempt in the attack of the evening of the 22nd. In which, tho' not attended with the success it merited, still reflects great honor and credit upon them.

Under Nov. 3, 1777, dispatches are from Gen. Burgoyne and extract from a letter from him to Gen. Howe :

ALBANY, Oct. 20, 1777.

The army determined to die to a man rather than submit to terms, repugnant to National and personal Honour.

I trust you will think the treaty inclosed consistent with both.

Then follow the articles of the first overtures—signed Horatio Gates.

Gen. Burgoyne's answer :

This article inadmissible in any extremity, sooner than this army will consent to ground their arms in their encampment, they will rush on the enemy determined to take no quarter.

Then follow articles of the second treaty, which were accepted :



HEADQUARTERS, PHILADELPHIA, Dec. 5, 1777.

Gen. Cornwallis promoted for services in the Jerseys.

Two men to receive 600 and 1000 lashes for stealing and desertion. Another, for stealing a piece of linen, to receive 500 lashes, and in the most public manner to be drummed out of the garrison with a halter about his neck.

PHILADELPHIA, Jan. 27, 1778.

## MEMORANDUM:

Those officers who want tickets for the ball on Thursday, may have them at Smith's, to-morrow, from 12 to 2, at half a guinea each.\*

The third book contains copies of American and French State Papers and the letters which passed between the American envoys and M. Talleyrand and his agents. It is in the handwriting of Chief Justice Marshall, and is a complete history of our trouble with France, and tells clearly why the mission was fruitless. May 31, 1797, John Marshall was nominated by President Adams, with Gen. Pinckney and Mr. Gerry, envoys extraordinary to France to endeavor to settle our disputes with that country.

Before any negotiations would be considered Talleyrand, who was the Minister of Foreign Affairs and the French Directory, demanded a private bribe, a "douceur" they called it, of £50,000 sterling for themselves. They said to the envoys:

When we employed a lawyer we gave him a fee without knowing whether the cause could be gained or not, but it was necessary to have one and we paid for his services whether these services were successful or not, so in the present state of things the money must be advanced for the good offices the individuals were to render, whatsoever might be the effect of those good offices.

The answer was:

There was no parallel in the cases, that a lawyer not being able to render judgment, could not command success; he could only endeavor to obtain it, and consequently we could only pay him for his endeavors, but the Directory could decide on the issue of our negotiations."

Chief Justice Marshall's handwriting is plain, easy to read, very indicative of the character of the man, as is the simple signature, J. Marshall, to all the letters and papers.

The papers tell of several interviews, once or twice they took breakfast with M. Talleyrand, "The Prince of Diplomats."

The paper, which contains a full statement and masterly defense of the American policy towards France, sent by the

---

\* Query: Is this the Smith asked about on page 94?

envoys to the minister to be presented to the Directory, was drafted by General Marshall.

The book ends with the following letter to the American Secretary of State, Timothy Pickering :

PARIS, Nov. 27, 1797.

DEAR SIR : Frequent and urgent attempts have been made to inveigle us again into negotiations with persons not officially authorized, of which the obtaining of money is the basis ; but we have persisted in declining to have any further communication relative to diplomatic business with persons of that description, and we mean to adhere to this determination. We are sorry to inform you that the present disposition of the Government of this country appears to be as unfriendly towards ours as ever, and that we have very little prospect of succeeding in our mission.

We have the honor to be,

Your most obedt. servts.,

CHARLES COTESWORTH PINCKNEY,

J. MARSHALL,

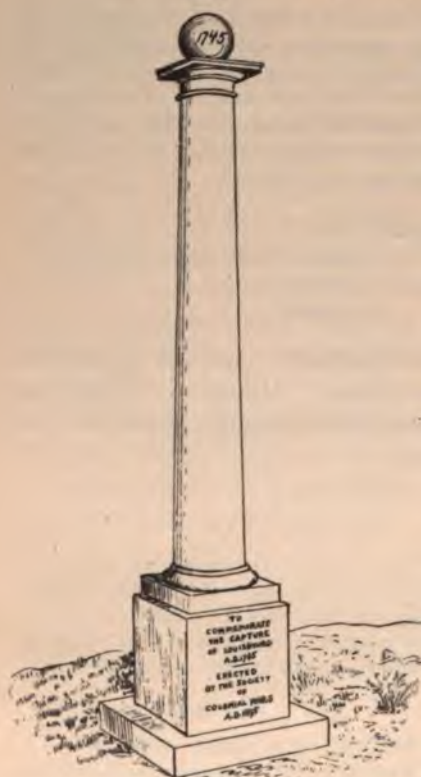
E. GERRY.

On his return General Marshall was received with the greatest enthusiasm and the well-known phrase, " Millions for defense, but not a cent for tribute," originated at the banquets given all over the country in his honor.



## LOUISBOURG—PAST AND PRESENT.

BY HOWLAND PELL.



As hundreds of members of the American patriotic Society of Colonial Wars will be present next June at the unveiling of the monument, to be erected by this organization at Louisbourg to perpetuate the memory of the New England troops killed at its siege 150 years ago, I deem it that a relation of my recent visit to Louisbourg, in behalf of the Society, will be interesting to them.

Leaving Lewis Wharf, Boston, at noon, shortly after sunrise the following day I entered rock-bound Yarmouth Harbor, Nova Scotia, and here boarded the "Flying Bluenose" for Halifax, the citadel town

of the province, and went thence by the International Railway to Sydney, Cape Breton Island.

As the railroad now being completed by the Dominion Coal Company was not open to travel, I chartered a conveyance in Sydney and drove twenty-five miles across country to Louisbourg, a modern town on the beautiful land-locked harbor of that name. I was told that when the town was at the height of its prosperity, a century and a half ago, during the fishing season there were thirty thousand people in the town and vicinity, and nearly a thousand fishing boats sailed from the port; now there

are not a thousand inhabitants in the whole district or more than forty or fifty boats. Driving the two miles between the new town and the old, we passed the remains of the Grand Battery, built to protect the opening of the harbor, and drove over an ancient, paved street, which, I was told, had not been repaired since the departure of the French, and I can well believe it. On both sides were remains of the stone fences with which the thrifty French colonists had inclosed their land, and here and there piles of stones and bricks indicated the sites of their homes. Several buildings must have been of considerable size. They bore witness to the prosperity of the period. Driving around the head of the harbor, the earthworks, casements, ditch and glacis of the fortress came in view. Crossing the filled-in moat we entered at the site of the West Gate by the Dauphin's Bastion, passing the keelson of one of the old French ships revealed by the ebbing tide.

The lines of earthworks, which are very well preserved, extend across a peninsula from the harbor to the ocean at an average height of twenty feet; in places the glacis was on the outside of natural ponds, which were utilized as moats and at other points, where there was no water, the wall was higher.

The presiding genius of the fortress, Patrick Kennedy, termed "Uncle Pat," was on hand to explain and show all the interesting features of the place. He is well-fitted for his office, as his grandfather was a sergeant in an English regiment during the last siege and settled here five years afterwards. He is well stocked with stories of the three wars, the French, the Revolutionary, and War of 1812.

Walking along the parapet we came to the remains of the King's Bastion and Citadel, inclosing the Place d'Armes. On one side are the ruins of the chapel, officers' quarters and other buildings; on another several casements or bomb proofs, in a very good state of preservation. The French governor, Duchambon, surrendered the keys of the fortress to General Pepperrell in this Bastion on June 17, 1745, and as one of the objects of my journey was to select a site for a memorial to be erected by the Society of Colonial Wars next June on the occasion of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the victory, it seemed proper to decide on this locality.

In front of this great bastion is a well-preserved redoubt, sur-



rounded by a ditch and connected by a causeway with the main fortress. In the centre of the redoubt are the remains of a small block house, and here the site was selected as a most prominent position, and one before which the New England troops passed many a weary hour which, for some, was their last.

History relates that when the victorious army entered the fortress, they were amazed at its strength and, even now, after the lapse of a century and a half, and when we know the English soldiers spent two years and more in destroying the works, one cannot but admire the perseverance and bravery of our forefathers in coming so far to successfully attack a foe so powerfully entrenched. The experience gained in this and other expeditions, gave to the colonists the knowledge and confidence in their own powers which enabled them, thirty years later, to successfully undertake the war which resulted in our national existence, hence, all honors to these forgotten heroes of the past! The details of the sieges are so graphically described by Parkman, Winsor, Bourinot and others, that it is unnecessary to make any allusion to them, otherwise than giving a mere statement of the forces engaged, which show the extent of the works. In 1745 the place was captured by a New England expedition under General Pepperrell, consisting of 3250 men from Massachusetts, 516 from Connecticut and 304 from New Hampshire. A battalion arrived from Rhode Island after the surrender. The French forces surrendered by Governor Duchambon, included 650 regulars, 1310 militia, 2000 inhabitants and the crew of the "Vigilante," 560 men. The colonial land forces were assisted by a British fleet of eleven sails and 524 guns under Commodore Peter Warren, and a colonial fleet of thirteen sails and 240 guns, under Captain Tyng. It must be remembered, however, that the French were in, what was thought to be, an impregnable fortress, and were assisted by large bands of Indians and militia in the surrounding country. In 1755 the English made an attempt to capture the place with a large fleet and 6000 men, but the French had strengthened the works when it was restored to them in 1749 by the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, and had a larger fleet and 10,000 men, so the expedition failed. In June, 1758, an English force of 11,000 men under Generals Amherst and Wolfe, captured the fortress after a severe siege of over a month, during which 1600

soldiers were slain. The works were then destroyed and abandoned, and have been so ever since, only a few fishermen's houses remain where there was once a city with churches, streets, docks, etc. Following the lines towards the sea, we passed the Queen's Bastion, and then the Princess' Bastion, all being connected by what was once a lofty curtain wall of stone and earth, but now blown by tons of gunpowder into a row of grassy mounds. Where the works end by the sea, the waves are gradually washing bare the great timbers and heavy iron rods and bolts which bear witness to the skill of the French engineers of the past century. A short distance from the Princess' Bastion, is a large rock known as the Black Cape; here was the stone quarry, for the drill holes and vast piles of rock thrown in regular lines from the barrow furrows show how suddenly the work was abandoned. Near here there was a severe skirmish, and the slain were buried on the spot, but the rains of a hundred years are now laying bare the bones of the dead soldiers. The ramparts along the seashore were not so strong, as there was less danger of an attack from that direction, but after inclosing about two hundred acres the lines again cross the peninsula with bastions, curtain wall and glacis, as on the land side. In one place the causeway and a row of spiles upon which a bridge was built still remain. The defenses on the harbor side were similar to those on the seashore, and the basin was guarded by a heavy chain. On the harbor shore one can yet see the timbers and planks upon which the scows were landed to unload their cargoes from the ships moored near by. Many of the ancient streets can still be distinguished, and one of them, King street, has never been closed and is now used, while the remains of the smaller houses are only marked by piles of rubbish; the vast quadrangle of the hospital and chapel indicate the size of the buildings. The foundations of the jail show that the safety of the prisoners was well assured. The wooden barracks inclosed a large parade ground, and it did not require the suggestion from "Uncle Pat," to imagine the white-coated, moustached soldiers of France, marching through the streets to parade on the Place d'Armes, or to think of the solitary sentinels pacing their posts in the moonlight or shivering in the snow and sleet of a wintry gale. The town was often graced by the presence of fair ladies, if one may judge from the rings and



delicate ornaments occasionally found. Mementoes of the siege are abundant. There may be many spurious articles, but I doubt it, as the price asked is too moderate for profit, and, as "Uncle Pat" said, the "folks are not artful enough for it." They may become so before long, but there cannot be much gain in making a cannonball for fifty cents and bringing it over to the fortress, especially as very few people would care to carry them home. The same may be said about the old French cannon on the bottom of the harbor, a diver offered to procure me all I wanted if I would pay him for his work, but unfortunately for him, my wants in that respect were easily satisfied.\* The Governor's palace was built largely of white Caen stone brought over from France, and must have been an imposing edifice. Beyond the walls, towards Point Rochfort, are the French and English burying grounds. The long rows of graves have no stones to show the names of the brave soldiers who died for their respective countries. On an island at the entrance to the harbor are the remains of earthworks, indicating the spot where two hundred New England men were killed or wounded in an unsuccessful assault. Taking a final survey of the scene from the top of the highest parapet, as I saw the treeless, grassy fields marked with the faint indications of streets, bounded on two sides by the ancient fortifications, on one by the sea and on the other by the harbor, it was difficult to realize that here had been the permanent abode of thousands of persons, now the only occupants were a few fishermen and flocks of sheep.

Leaving Louisbourg and its interesting surroundings, with memories of a pleasant day well spent, I drove cack to Sydney and the next morning commenced the journey homeward.

---

\*The writer has recently received from the Rev. T. Fraser Draper, rector of St. Bartholomews, Louisbourg, C. B., a letter in which he says: "I induced some of my people and a diver to dive for a cannon. Their attempt has been successful. One end of a brass or gun-metal one, much out of shape, having been melted by the burning of the vessel, has been obtained, together with some other relics such as molten lead, bar shot, sixteen-pound balls and an iron cannon about four tons in weight."

## THE PEQUOT FIGHT.\*

BY FREDERICK JOHN KINGSBURY.

Hooker's company reached Hartford, after a painful journey of six weeks from Massachusetts bay, late in the fall of 1635. A few settlers had preceded them earlier in the season and located at Windsor, where a colony from Plymouth had located the year previous, and a lively fight was going on between the two parties in regard to territorial rights. There was also a small colony at Weathersfield. Eighteen months from this time, when the whole river population numbered, it is said, less than 300—although this estimate seems small—fifteen men from the three towns met together in a representative capacity and passed the following vote:

The first day of May, 1637. Gen'all Corte att Harteford. . . . It is ordered that there shalbe an offensive warr ag<sup>t</sup> the Pequoitt, and that there shalbe 90 men levied out of the 3 Plantacons. Harteford. Weathersfeild & Windsor (vizt) out of Harteford 42, Windsor 30, Weathersfield 18; under the Comande of Captaine Jo: Mason & in Case of death or sicknes under the Comande of Rob'te Seely Leif<sup>t</sup>, & the'ldest S<sup>r</sup>ient or military officer survivinge, if both miscarry.

The year before (the winter of 1635-36) the people came near starving to death. Many had tried to return to the bay; some had succeeded, and those who remained were kept alive by provisions supplied by the Indians of the neighborhood, who were their firm friends. In fact, the settlers on the Connecticut came there by invitation of these River Indians, who seem to have maintained and lived up to their professions of friendship as well as any people ever did.

The Pequots were their common enemies. The River Indians having abundance of the best of land, and a broad river to fish in, and being very comfortably fixed, were naturally conservative in their politics, and greatly desired to be let alone to enjoy their possessions. Whether the Pequots were covetous of their lands, or whether they enjoyed fighting for the fun of it, or a little of both, does not so clearly appear; but whatever the

---

\* A paper read at the meeting of the Society of Colonial Wars in the State of Connecticut, May 26, 1894.



motive was, one thing is certain: they rendered life a burden to those River Indians. The Pequots were a truculent race. They had come from nobody knows where; it is generally understood, however, from the State of New York. They were immigrants, and they "wanted the earth." Sassacus was their "boss" or chief sachem, and there were twenty-six minor or deputy sachems, each of whom claimed his full share of the boodle under the threat of "breaking things" if he did not get it, which threat was sometimes carried out, as will appear in the sequel. Uncas was, or it is more proper to say, had been, one of these minor sachems; but he had "bolted" sometime before, thinking, perhaps, that he was a bigger man than old Sassacus himself, and he and his band, who were the Mohegan band, had set up for themselves. Uncas was evidently an Indian with commercial views, and he thought if he could sell out his interest to the English, or combine with them on the co-operative plan, they could make things very lively for Sassacus. There had been no commission to run the lines; but, roughly speaking, the Pequots occupied about one-third of the eastern end of the State, and made forays both ways, as suited their convenience. Their capital, so to speak, was in the present town of Groton, which lies between the Thames and Mystic rivers, and here they had two great forts or fortified towns, where large numbers of them assembled and held "high jinks" during the winter months, feasting, carousing, fighting, love-making, howling, shouting and singing after the most approved Indian fashion. Undoubtedly "there was a sound of revelry by night," for some of Captain Mason's men got near enough to hear it on the night before the attack. In these two towns Sassacus had somewhere from 500 to 1000 fighting men. There was no census commission, and estimates vary. It is a very poor time to count Indians when they are coming at you with tomahawks and bows and arrows. Undoubtedly they seemed at times extremely numerous to Mason's men.

All this last year the Pequots had been growing ugly. They had come over to the great river, the Connecticut, and killed men while working in the field. Some of them they had tortured. They had carried off women and children. John Winthrop, Jr., had built a little fort near the mouth of the Connecti-

cut and left Lyon Gardiner in command. The Indians had harried him, so that he could hardly let a man go out of the range of the fort. And perhaps worse than all the rest, they had openly and boldly insulted the English, had dared them to fight, and had made light of them and their guns and all their belongings. Puritan human nature wasn't of the sort to stand this long.

It is true that the Pequot historians, whose works were unfortunately all burned in their wigwams, might have told a somewhat different story. Stanton, the interpreter, is reported to have said to them in the interview at Saybrook fort, "We don't know one Indian from another." Doubtless this was true, and it may account for a good deal of trouble. If one Indian did any mischief, the first Indian that was caught suffered for it, though he knew nothing whatever about the mischief or its perpetrator. An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth, a life for a life—that was the theory on which they acted, and the Indians on their side were hardly more discriminating.

Some of the Block Island Indians killed one John Oldham. His friend John Gallup caught them at it and killed about a dozen of them; but, not satisfied with this, the Governor of Massachusetts sent Captain Endicott with a force to ravage the island, kill the males and bring off the women and children. Then he went over to the mainland and did a good deal of mischief there. All these things produced unpleasant feeling. Some of the Indians engaged in the mischief at Block Island were said not to be Pequots, but Narragansetts or Nehantics; however, the white men did not know one Indian from another. Each tribe was always ready to lay any mischief done to another tribe; but they were also ready to divide plunder with anybody who had any, and to do their best to protect wrongdoers of any tribe from the whites. And so, after all, for practical purposes, perhaps, Stanton's rule was about as good as any. We do not understand the ethics of a barbarous people. We cannot get hold of their standpoint. Perhaps we should not think much of it if we did. A good deal of fine writing has been displayed on this question, and much of it has been pleasant to read by the side of a comfortable fire, and we have felt quite sweet and affectionate for those Indians whom Captain Mason burnt, and



have thought how very disagreeable it must have been. I presume, however, the people who were at the siege of Lucknow, or with Gordon in the Soudan, were better equipped with data for an opinion than most of us. However, to cut a long story short, the question with these English on the Connecticut was reduced to the simplest terms. It was this: Which would you rather do, kill the Indians or have them kill you? And on this subject they hadn't the slightest doubt.

Nevertheless, it was a fearful undertaking. Half the able-bodied men of a little colony in the wilderness, eighteen months after its settlement, start out to attack an enemy ten times their number, fortified in a position difficult of access and unknown as to its locality, but situated in what was then a trackless wilderness and to their enemy familiar ground.

It was on May 1 that the vote was passed, and on the 10th the little army started—ninety English and Uncas with seventy Mohegans. All sorts of questions rise to the mind in this connection; such as, where did the Indians board while they were getting ready to start? Where were they just before that? Certainly not living in Hartford. The more we think of it, the more we feel how little we know of the detail of life in that sturdy little republic. What a ten days that must have been! They had three vessels to prepare—a pink, a pinnace and a shallop. Webster says a pink is a vessel with a very narrow stern; a pinnace is a small vessel propelled by sails or oars, and formerly employed as a tender; and a shallop, he says, is a boat, and suggests that we compare sloop; but under "sloop" he says, "Cf. Shallop." The authority is good, but the information scanty. It is evident that they were not attractive craft with which to weather Point Judith, in company with seventy seasick Indians. Then they had to arrange their affairs for leaving, perhaps never to return—their wills to make, their wardrobe to get in order. How many tears and prayers went with the stitches that were put into those soldiers' clothes! And then the parting! But at last they are off. May 10 they start down the river. But the water is very low. They run aground. The dredging boats were not out that spring. They make slow progress, and finally the Indians say they would prefer to get out and walk. This they were allowed to do; and instead of run-

ning away, as perhaps Mason thought they would, they turned up at Saybrook all right, having had one fight on the road, killed seven Indians and caught and tortured to death one Indian spy. They also brought with them Captain Underhill, who seems at that time to have been attached to the Saybrook fort, whom they had met somewhere on the road, who vouched for their report of the fight and the seven dead Indians, and who seemed so pleased with the whole prospect that he offered to accompany the expedition with nineteen men, if Gardiner, the commandant of the fort was willing. Gardiner consented. And now comes one of the most remarkable things, to my mind, in the whole story. Having received this reinforcement, Mason sent back twenty of his own men to defend the river towns during his absence. Doubtless they needed it badly enough; but to do it under the circumstance was an act of high heroism.

They had spent five days in getting down the river. It was now May 15. War was declared on the 1st. An Indian runner could go easily from Hartford to Sassacus' headquarters in two days. Spies were plenty. Sassacus would know long since of their coming, and be prepared to meet them. Two captive girls who had been rescued from the Pequots and were now at the fort informed them that the Pequots had sixteen guns, and knew how to use them. Here was a quandary. Mason's instructions had been to land at Pequot Harbor (Thames river) and proceed from there. Under the circumstances he saw that this was folly. But his counsellors in the expedition feared the home government. They thought it was "theirs to do or die and never ask the reason why." But Mason was equal to the occasion. He resolved to appeal to a higher power. Rev. Samuel Stone, brave as the bravest, had accompanied the expedition as chaplain. Mason laid the case before him with arguments, and asked him to submit it to the Lord.

Mr. Stone did so over night, and in the morning reported to Mason that the Lord agreed with *him*, or words to that effect, and thereupon the whole company submitted; and there being no telegraph or telephone to Hartford, Mason rested easy in his mind.

Straight on by Pequot Harbor they sailed, and Sassacus saw them and laughed. He thought they were afraid. Who heard



him laugh, or how they knew what he thought, I have not ventured to inquire, but I think Captain Mason tells the story, and even at this day I would prefer not to have any dispute with him. Historians in those times were expected to know a great deal. It would seem as if Sassacus was a case of "Whom the gods intend to destroy they first make mad."

Where he thought those people were going with pinnace, pink and shallop it is hard to imagine. The fleet rounded Point Judith and went up the bay to some convenient point,\* where they landed as soon as they could, but although they reached there Saturday, May 20, it was Tuesday, the 23d, before they landed, they having in the meantime kept Sunday in a proper manner. They had Indians with them who knew something of the country, and the very first night they went some miles into the interior, to the fort of Miantinomoh, chief sachem of the Narragansetts. He was a wily savage. He received them kindly, and wished them well, but thought they had underestimated the Pequot strength. During the night a runner came informing them that Captain Patrick was at Providence with a small body of men from the bay to assist them, and asking them to wait. So Patrick knew where they were, and his runner came straight to them. What *was* the matter with Sassacus? Mason thought time was worth more than men—if he had other thoughts he kept them to himself—and pushed on, going twenty miles on the 24th to where there was another Narragansett or Nehantic fort. These Indians would not let them in, so Mason returned the compliment by putting a guard around the fort so that none of them could get out, and went to sleep. On the morning of the 25th they were joined by 200 Narragansetts whom Miantinomoh had sent after them, having evidently come to the conclusion that they meant business. Then the Nehantics, those people who would not let them into the fort, all wanted to go, too, and so Mason started off with 500 Indians to take care of. That day was hot, and they suffered much from hunger. They marched twelve miles to a ford in the Pawcatuck, the river that separates Rhode

---

\* NOTE.—Coppin, in his recent child's history, says they landed west of Point Judith, but Mason says they went into the bay, and Palpey says they landed at the foot of Tower Hill. This is a few miles above Narragansett Pier. Underhill wrote an account of the expedition which I have not seen. Perhaps Palpey follows him.

Island from Connecticut, showing that their route must have been inland to avoid the estuaries of the tidal rivers. After resting here awhile they pushed on, having now learned for the first time that there were two Pequot forts, which shows how little they really knew of the country into which they were going. Having, as they thought, very nearly reached the nearest fort, they put out their pickets and got a few hours' rest. Two hours before daylight on the morning of Friday, the 26th, they made their attack.

Meantime, the Narragansett Indians had lost their interest. Mason sent word to them not to run away, but to stand as far off as they pleased and see whether Englishmen would fight. The Indians in the fort, who had been having a good time, were in a deep sleep. A dog barked, there was a shout, and the English were upon them. The fort was full of Indians; they were scurrying and fighting and hiding everywhere. Mason had meant to drive them out and save the plunder, but there were more than seventy wigwams in the fort, and the risk with these hiding places was too great; so, very reluctantly—not on account of the Indians but on account of the plunder—with his own hand he applied the torch, and in a few minutes the village was in flames. The Indians who came out were killed, and those who stayed in were burned. Some say 300 and some 700 thus met their death. There were hair-breadth escapes in plenty; many, of course, known to nobody; but Mason has preserved the record where one Indian had drawn his arrow upon him to full head, when Sergeant Davis opportunely clipped the bow string, and then probably clipped the Indian. Two of the English were killed and twenty wounded.

They had achieved a wonderful victory, but now they were in a very tight place. The vessels had been sent around to Pequot Harbor to meet them, but Sassacus, now fully aroused and wild with anger, having a larger force than the one just destroyed, came down upon them. The English force was now less than seventy, with twenty wounded men to carry and care for. But Uncas and his Mohegans remained faithful. They carried the wounded men, leaving the English free to fight. Underhill, the valiant volunteer, commanded the rear guard with great ability; luckily the powder held out, and after a few fruitless attacks the



Pequots gave up the pursuit and retired to tear their hair and indulge in whatever answered the Indians for profane language, and the English went on safely to their boats. Poor old Sassacus had a hard time. His sachems told him he had not lived up to his party platform, and threatened to kill him then and there; but he had a few friends who prevented this; still, the Pequot power was broken—they could not rally—and a little later they burnt their remaining fort and left for New York and the West. Sassacus finally reached there, but his old friends cut off his head and sent his scalp to Hartford.

In three weeks from the time they left, Captain Mason and his men were back in Hartford. They held a public thanksgiving, and Mason was made Major-General.

It is not strange that they thought the Lord had fought their battles, nor is it easy even now to find a better way of explaining this wonderful success.

Considering its importance to the settlers, to the colony or to the country, few battles in history take higher rank.

## SOME STORIES OF COLONIAL FAMILIES.

### BOUDE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

The Boude family was of French origin, and a branch of the family settled in county Essex, England, as early as if not before, the time of Henry IV. Grimstone Boude, who was the ancestor of that branch of the family from which the Boudes of Pennsylvania are descended, was born in England about the year 1661. He was the grandson of Adlord Boude, Esq., who married Henrietta, the daughter of Sir Edward Grimston. Their son John was the father of Adlord and Grimstone Boude who came to America.

The Grimston or Grimstone (originally De Grymestone) House is traced in the English peerage to Normandy, and in the year 1066 is recorded the granting of the Grimstone estate in Yorkshire by William the Norman. A member of the family was standard bearer to William at the battle of Hastings. Another (Sir Harbottle Grimstone, *b.* 1596, *d.* 1683) was speaker of the House of Commons at the Restoration and Master of the Rolls. The present representative of the family in the English peerage is Lord Verulam, Viscount Grimston. The motto of the family is "*Mediocra firma*," *i. e.*, the middle station is the safest.

Grimstone Boude and his brother came to America near the close of the seventeenth century, and settled at Perth Amboy as agents of the East New Jersey proprietors. In *Documents Relating to the Colonial History of New Jersey*, Vol. III, mention is made of a deposition of "Grimstone Boude—merchant, aged thirty-eight or thereabouts." The document is dated May 10, 1699, the name in the opening sentence is written without the final *e*, but the signature has it.

Grimstone Boude afterwards removed to Philadelphia, where he *d.* April 1, 1716. In his will which is on record in Philadelphia, dated February 3, 1715, he states that he is a merchant and mentions his wife and five children by name. He wills as follows:

"To my eldest son, Joseph Boude, one gold ring of the value of twenty shillings lawful money of America. To my son, Samuel Boude, my largest silver tank'd, one silver porringer, one silver spoon, one feather bed with the furniture and appurtenances thereunto belonging and the sum of ten pounds lawful silver money of America.



To my son, John Boude, my quart silver tankard and one feather bed with the furniture and appurtenances thereunto belonging and the sum of ten pounds lawful silver money. Unto my son, Thomas Boude, my least silver tankard, one feather bed with the furniture, etc., and the sum of ten pounds lawful silver money. Unto my daughter, Henrietta Boude, one pint silver mug, one silver porringer, and one silver spoon, one feather bed with the furniture, etc., and my negro woman, Joan, and the sum of ten pounds lawful silver money. Unto my dear and well-beloved wife, Mary Boude, all and singular the residue and remainder of my personal estate. I nominate and appoint my said wife sole executrix of this my last will."

The eldest son, Joseph Boude, *m.*, September 5, 1716, at Christ Church, Philadelphia, Elizabeth Baldwin. Their son Thomas was buried in Christ Church burying-ground August 10, 1769. No descendants of this pair are now known. Joseph subsequently removed to Lancaster, Pennsylvania. His name appears among the members of the Lancaster Library Company, which was organized in November, 1759 (see *History of Lancaster County*, by Ellis and Evans), and was yet living there in 1766, where he was visited by Matthew Clarkson, who married his niece. (See *Memoir of Matthew Clarkson*, page 30.) Nothing more is known of him.

The second son, Samuel Boude, *m.* Deborah, daughter of Peter Cox, and lived in Philadelphia, where he *d.* May 19, 1733. In his will he describes himself as a merchant, and mentions his wife Deborah and two children, John and Henrietta. His son John, *b.* November 17, 1728, and *d.* before he attained his majority, and Henrietta, *b.* January 17, 1731-32, *d.* January 25, 1792; buried in Christ Church burying-ground. She *m.* May 10, 1753, Michael Hillegas, first Treasurer of the United States,\* and lived in Philadelphia. From them are descended the Anthony, Dillard, Hobart, Kelly, Nichols, Smith, Whelen and Whitney families.

Grimstone Boude's third son, John, *m.* Gertrude ——— and lived in the southern part of Philadelphia (Wicaco), where he *d.* March 23, 1747-48. In his will he describes himself as an Inn holder, and mentions his wife, and two children under age, and one unborn, and bequeaths quite a large estate to them. He spells his name Bood, which was the pronunciation at that time, as *Bowd* became afterwards.

The names of his surviving children were Jonathan and

---

\*For a full line of their descendants see *Michael Hillegas and his Descendants*—1891.

Jemima. The records of Christ Church, Philadelphia, show he had other children—Margaret, Rebecca and Joseph—who evidently died before their father. They also show the death of Lydia, the posthumous child referred to in his will. Nothing more is known of his children.

Thomas, the fourth son of Grimstone Boude, *b.* about 1700, *d.* in Philadelphia September 11, 1781. He *m.* Sarah Newbold and had eleven children, six of whom died in infancy.

Samuel, their eldest child, *b.* about 1723–24, studied medicine in Philadelphia, and removed to Lancaster, Pa., where he *m.*, January 16, 1749, Mary, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Blunston) Bethel. He practiced medicine in Lancaster, and seems to have been a very prominent man. His name appears among the subscribers to the building fund of St. James P. E. Church in 1750, and also among the original members of the Lancaster Library Association in 1759. He removed to Garden Point, a few miles distant from Charlestown, Md., about 1766. It is probable he died there not many years after, though neither the time nor place of his death is recorded. They had eight children—Sarah, Thomas,\* Sarah, Samuel, Elizabeth, Mary Bethel, John and Henrietta. From them are descended the Heise, Merrill, Whitehill, the Barber, Clingan, and numerous other families.

Elizabeth, third daughter of Thomas and Sarah Boude, was *b.* December 5, 1726; *m.* John Nigely (also spelled Neighly, or Naglee) at Christ Church, November 14, 1745.

Mary, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Boude, *b.* February 14, 1735, *d.* November 27, 1794, *m.*, June 13, 1753, Matthew Clarkson, who was a prominent merchant and citizen of Philadelphia, and *d.* October 5, 1800. He was Mayor of Philadelphia for three terms, and occupied that office during the terrible epidemic of yellow fever in that city in 1793–94. He conducted himself with

---

\* This Thomas Boude—*b.* May 17, 1752, *d.* October 24, 1822—was a member of Colonel, afterwards General, Anthony Wayne's regiment Pennsylvania troops, as second lieutenant, first lieutenant, captain and major; was with him at the storming of Stony Point, and is said to have been the second man to enter the sally-port, and was promoted for gallantry there. He served throughout the war with great bravery and distinction. Was a member of the Society of the Cincinnati; member of State Legislature, 1794–96; member of Congress, 1801–03. He is buried at Columbia, Pa., where he died.



great bravery and discretion. From this couple are descended the Clarkson, Bringhurst, Ralston and other families.

Joseph, tenth child of Thomas and Sarah Boude, *b.* December 13, 1740, was a soldier in the Revolution; taken prisoner, and, according to tradition, died on one of the enemy's terrible prison-ships in New York harbor.

Thomas, eleventh child of Thomas and Sarah Boude, *b.* August 10, 1743, was a sea captain and was lost in a shipwreck.

Henrietta, youngest child and only daughter of Grimstone Boude, was *bapt.*, November 19, 1710, at Christ Church, Philadelphia, and *m.*, August 30, 1733, in that church to Richard Sewell.

The Boude family in this generation is represented in nearly every State in the Union. Many of the name are still living in Maryland, Virginia and Kentucky.

In conclusion of this brief sketch, I desire to express my great obligation to Dr. John Knox Boude, of Washington, D. C., for valuable assistance in its preparation.

EMMA ST. CLAIR WHITNEY.



MAJOR-GENERAL HENRY KNOX.

FROM A PAINTING BY CHARLES WILLSON PEALE.



MAJOR-GENERAL HENRY KNOX.

Born at Boston, July 25, 1750.

Died at Thomaston, Maine, in October, 1806.

Major-General in the Revolutionary War, Secretary of War under General Washington, First Secretary of the Society of the Cincinnati.

Thornaston 28 November 1799.

A dagger indeed was your letter  
my dear friend of the 17<sup>th</sup> which I received  
two days ago. A volume of words would  
give no adequate conception of the agony  
of soul in which we were plunged.

We are his parents — we are  
bound by the ties of the human heart, and  
by the laws of society, to endeavor his  
reformation. But the means seem to lie  
beyond our control. We had expected  
that the unfortunate had left Boston  
on the 28<sup>th</sup> of the last month, nor  
were we undeceived until we received  
yours.

Continue to write affecting  
The health



the wounded man — and let us know who  
he is and who his connections

I am endeavoring to send the money  
for Hatch by the post — and for Mr  
Archbald as soon as possible. Both  
are of a nature to require payment —  
and shall be paid — Perhaps you may  
divide the sum of 100 dollars between them for  
the present.

I send you the letter open — that  
you may seal, and give the direction that will  
the soonest reach him — Your letter to him was  
perfect.

Yours affectionately  
Knox

Gen Jackson

#### AUTOGRAPH DEPARTMENT.

INLAYING AUTOGRAPHS.—Many collectors have adopted the plan of having their collection of autograph letters inlaid on Whatman paper, or some other paper of a similar texture, as a mode of preserving the letters, as well as making them uniform in size, thus enabling them to be placed in portfolios of an equal size, or bound in volumes according to series. To me the practice is abominable. What a copy of a rare book with uncut edges in the original covers is to the bibliomaniac, so a letter in its original form, as received by the person to whom written, is to the autographomaniac. And yet another practice, more to be deprecated than inlaying, is laying down; that is, the mounting of letters, that are slightly damaged, on heavy paper by pasting them down. Both of these practices make the heart sick of the advanced collector. In fact, the value of the letter is depreciated at least one-third, and I deny that it even makes the letters look nice. If the epistle should happen to be one written by some eminent personage connected with some historical event of years gone by, the mere fact of possessing it just as it came from his hands, lends a sort of hallow to it—a sanctity—in fact, a feeling of reverence, when beholding it, permeates the senses; but inlay it, or mount it on heavy paper, it is like a fac-simile—it is not the real thing, only a makeshift. I may be a little egotistical in my idea of how autograph letters should be preserved, having handled so many and delved so deep among the letters of our colonial and revolutionary sages and heroes, a certain sanctity seems to permeate the atmosphere wherever these treasures are, and consequently I am prone to believe that the same feeling is imparted to collectors of the old school; in fact, my personal acquaintance with several prominent collectors lead me to believe that I voice their sentiments, as they have spent many hours with rare patience on the repairing of letters that they possess, and have repaired them so deftly that the injury is scarcely perceptible; and in no case have they reverted to the abominable practice of having them inlaid or laid down.

Every collector of any account should have himself well provided with writing paper of the various kinds manufactured both in this country and abroad in colonial times. This is secured by taking the blank pages from letters of little importance written during those times. Then, when you have a letter that lacks a blank page, a corner, etc., with a little practice you can out of your stock match the paper on the letter to be repaired, and attach the same, after paring the edges down with a sharp knife, with a little rice paste. If the letter should be damaged or torn in the folds, a good material for repairing it with is the thin paper which is used for copying letters in a letter-copying book. This, with a very thin application of rice paste, can be laid in thin strips across the torn folds, and when dry it will be found quite transparent; in fact, so much so that any writing that it may necessarily cover can be read through it. The original paper will then be found to be as strong as ever, and with ordinary handling will last for years.



To make the rice paste is only necessary to procure of your druggist a few cents' worth of rice flour, which should be mixed with cold water and then placed on the fire until it boils for about five or six minutes, stirring it the whole time; if it gets too thick boiling water can be added until it is about the consistency of molasses. Add a few drops of the oil of cloves, and it will keep sweet for months if the precaution is used to cover it after using. This paste always remains white and never discolours the paper. No other should be used.

If it is desirable to have the letters in uniform shape, a good idea is to paste a thin strip of the paper used in a letter-copying book lengthwise along the fold of the letter sheet, leaving a margin protrude, which can be pasted down on a sheet of Whatman or other heavy paper, and the whole inclosed in a heavy manilla folio, which can be lettered on the outside as to its contents. This practice is carried on by our old collectors, who secure, when practicable, a good portrait of the writer and inclose it in the same folio. This custom cannot be improved on, as it preserves the letter and makes it handy for inspection without coming in contact with the fingers of careless persons.

Of course, in extra illustrating books in many cases it is a necessity to inlay a letter when it is desired to use the same as an illustration; but even then it seems a shame to bury a fine historical letter or document in such a manner, as it is generally only known to the owner; and as it passes from his hands into others, its identity is lost for years, if not for good; when, if kept with a collection of letters, as it passed from one collector to another it would, practically, always be before the public.

Let me hope, then, my readers, that you all may learn to cherish the historical papers and treasures of by-gone days as I do; that you may have a holy reverence for them that will lead you to protect and preserve them, and at the same time teach you to abhor this modern practice of inlaying.

STAN. V. HENKELS.

THE Joseph Jones letters mentioned in one of our former issues, and of which Worthington C. Ford inquires, will be found in catalogue of Judge James F. Mitchell's collection of autographs, which will be sold in Philadelphia some time in this December.

CAN you give me the title of a first-class American biographical dictionary, one that would enable me to find the place of birth and death and rank of the minor officers of the American Revolution, as well as of men of prominence from colonial to the present time; in fact, I mean a complete dictionary for the use of an autograph collector? also, is there any genealogical record in print of the old Virginia families?

TYRO.

## PROCEEDINGS AND CELEBRATIONS.

THE SOCIETY OF DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, New



York City, had its first reunion this season at Sherry's, November 9. Mrs. James P. Kernochan, the Chapter's regent, presided, surrounded by her officers, Mrs. Donald McLean, recording secretary; Mrs. Janvier Le Duc, corresponding secretary; Miss Mary Van Buren Vanderpoel, treasurer, and Mrs. Mary Wright Wootton, while Mrs. Roger A. Pryor, the Chapter's first regent, had the seat of honor beside Mrs. Kernochan.

Mrs. McLean read the announcement that Mrs. John Sherwood and Mrs. Ellen Hardin Walworth, both "Daughters," had offered their services to the Chapter, and would read papers for its benefit at any date during the season. Mrs. McLean then spoke of the large and increasing membership of the Chapter, and that the time seemed now at hand to devote its energies to some projects of a wider range and more dignified character than social entertainments alone, and then presented the idea of the Chapter endowing a chair of colonial and revolutionary history at Barnard College, as that was New York City's first women's college of standing. The trustees of the college, Bishop Potter, Dr. Seth Low, and Mrs. Seth Low—who is a member of the Chapter—and all officers connected with the college, warmly sanction the plan, and an invitation has already been sent to the Chapter to join the New York State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution in founding a chair of early American history.

Mrs. Pryor then read the amended by-laws of the Daughters of the American Revolution, she being the chairman of the committee. Among the changes are the introduction of the new offices of vice-regent, of whom there shall be two, historian and chaplain. The choice of chaplain shall be given to each of the religious denominations in rotation, whenever these denominations are represented in the Chapter. The Safety Committee shall consist of twenty-three members, and eight of these shall be chosen each year, the term of office being for two years.

Any member conducting herself, either at the Chapter meetings or elsewhere, in a way calculated to disturb the harmony of the Society, or to impair its good name or prosperity, or to injure the reputation of any member, may, after thorough investigation, be reprimanded, suspended or expelled, as the Safety Committee may decide. All nominations must be from the floor, all voting by ballot.

The membership of this Chapter is now about 300. A series of literary receptions will be given this season.

THE anniversary of the evacuation of New York by the British falling this year on Sunday was generally celebrated on Saturday, November 24.



The most notable celebration of the day was by the Daughters of the American Revolution in New York. They gave a unique entertainment in the evening at Chickering Hall, New York City. It was an attempt to give the history of America by means of music and the stereoscope. The programme of the historical allegory, though instructive, is too long for us to reprint.

The ladies composing the Entertainment Committee who had charge of this patriotic entertainment, were: Mrs. George Innes, Jr., chairman; Mrs. Chauncey S. Truax, Mrs. Edward Paulet Steers, Mrs. Charles Francis Roe, Mrs. John F. Berry, Mrs. D. Phoenix Ingraham, Mrs. Charles W. Dayton, Mrs. Francis E. Doughty and Mrs. Charles Francis Stone.

THE NOVA CÆSAREA CHAPTER OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION in New Jersey held its annual business meeting November 1 at Davis' parlors, Newark, N. J. Mrs. David A. Depue, of Newark, was re-elected Chapter regent; Mrs. Howard N. Richards, of Elizabeth, re-elected secretary; Mrs. Henry F. Starr, of Newark, registrar; Mrs. Fitz Randolph Martin, of Newark, treasurer. Mrs. Richards was elected a delegate to the National Congress; Mrs. Wm. S. Stryker, of Trenton, second delegate, and Mrs. Edward H. Wright, of Newark, third delegate. Mrs. De Witt Clinton Mather, of Somerset county; Mrs. Charles Borchertling, Mrs. Edward Wright, Mrs. Susan R. Cheney, of Newark; Mrs. Le Roy Anderson, Miss Mary Gumere, of Trenton, were elected to the Board of Management. Miss Mary S. Clark, of Belvidere, was elected historian.

THE CAMP MIDDLEBROOK CHAPTER DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION in New Jersey held its annual business meeting October 16 and re-elected the officers for another year. This Chapter has been in existence but one year. Regent, Mrs. John Olendorf; registrar, Mrs. Voorhees; secretary, Mrs. W. B. Mason; treasurer, Mrs. Laylor.

THE Acting State Regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution in New Jersey called a general meeting, November 8, to welcome the State Regent, Mrs. William Watson Shippen, upon her return from Europe. Mrs. Shippen cordially responded to her warm welcome home. Addresses, music and luncheon were the order of entertainment.

A Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution is being formed in Trenton and one in Lawrenceville, N. J., making seven in all in New Jersey at present writing. There are two others in agitation, but not far enough advanced to report upon.

THE SOCIETY OF DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION in Pittsburgh, Pa., has been made the possessor, through the munificence of one of its members, Mary Elizabeth Croghan Schenley, of the redoubt known as the "Block House"—all that now remains of Fort Pitt. Washington visited Fort Pitt October 18, 1770, and on the 18th of October last the Society gave an entertainment to raise funds to repair the remains of the Block House, when Kate Wentworth Thompson delivered an address upon Washington's visit to Fort Pitt, where he was the guest of Col. George Croghan. (See Washington's Journal.)

MAYOR MCKENNA, of Pittsburgh, Pa., on November 16, signed the ordinance transferring the Colonel Bouquet Tablet now at the head of the staircase in City Hall to the local Society of Daughters of the American Revolution. Miss Denny, who has charge of the "Block House" affairs for the Daughters, will have the tablet removed at once. It is the intention of these Daughters to start a museum of Revolutionary relics.

THE YORKTOWN CHAPTER OF DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION held its first meeting in York, Pa., November 15. Members of Donegal Chapter, of Lancaster, attended. The meeting was held at "Willow Bridges," the home of Chauncey F. Black.

THE monthly meeting of the Dolly Madison Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution took place Friday afternoon, November 16, in Memorial Hall, Memphis, Tenn. The course of history that was suspended last summer was resumed, and also a new and interesting subject of study introduced.

THE first social meeting of the Continental Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution in the District of Columbia, was held November 19, in the evening at 8 o'clock, in the parlors of the Oxford, Washington city, at which an entertaining literary and musical programme was rendered.



THE SOCIETY OF SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION IN CONNECTICUT offers prizes in money to pupils in the schools of Connecticut for excellence in original essays. To pupils in high schools for essays on "The share of Connecticut in the War of the Revolution," one first prize of \$20; six second prizes of \$5 each. To pupils in schools below the grade of high schools, for essays on "Men of mark in the War of the Revolution," one first prize of \$20; six second prizes of \$5 each.

THE SOCIETY OF SONS OF THE REVOLUTION IN ILLINOIS are gratified at the recent defeat of the present State Superintendent of Public Instruction. According to the statement of Henry W. Dudley and Arthur Leffingwell, a committee appointed to complete arrangements with him for the giving of medals by the Illinois Society for essays, to be prepared by the pupils of the public schools, their experience with the Superintendent has fully demonstrated to them his lack of sympathy with patriotic education. Four letters written to him by the committee were long ignored, and when he finally condescended to reply he did so in a curt way, saying that he did not favor the idea as stated by the committee. The Society proposes to offer three prizes to the pupils of the high schools in Illinois for the best essay on some subject pertaining to the Revolutionary War, which subject, together with other details, is yet to be decided upon by the Society. Arrangements are now practically completed, and the distribution of the prizes, which will consist of gold, silver, and bronze medals, appropriately inscribed, will be made with ceremony befitting the occasion. This method of inter-



esting the more advanced pupils in the high schools in patriotic education has commended itself to and been approved by the State Superintendents of Public Instruction in very many of the States. George Butters, of Chicago, a member of the Illinois Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, sent, November 7, a bronze marker, designed by the National Society, to C. E. Staniels, president of the New Hampshire Society, to be placed upon the grave of Samuel Butters, Sr., in the Old North Cemetery, Concord, N. H. Samuel Butters marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, in Capt. Timothy Walker's company, Col. Green's regiment, Massachusetts line.

PRESIDENT GILMAN has received a letter from the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, saying that with a view to arousing a deeper interest in the history of the United States during the period of the struggle for independence, the Society has decided to offer to the Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, for competition, a large silver medal, to be awarded by the faculty for the best essay on "The Principles Fought for in the War of the American Revolution." Competitions for such medals are to be held at other universities.

THE board of managers of the New York State Society of the Sons of the American Revolution have presented a beautiful loving cup of unique design to Edwina Gazzam Hall, the six-weeks-old daughter of the registrar of the Society. The cup, which is wrought in sterling silver, after a special design, bears on one side, in solid relief, the inscription: "Presented to Edwina Gazzam Hall as a token of the esteem had for her father, Edward Hagaman Hall, by the Board of Managers of the New York State Society, S. A. R., September 27, 1894." On the opposite side, also in relief, are the insignia of the Society and the fac-simile autographs of the donors, reproduced from signatures written for the purpose. Mr. Hall has been very zealous in the public work of this Society, and was especially active in connection with the erection of the monument just completed at Dobbs Ferry. Their annual meeting will be held at Fraunces Tavern, New York, December 3, at three o'clock. President Frederick S. Tallmadge is renominated for the eleventh term. James Mortimer Montgomery, an original member of the Society, declined a renomination to the board of managers.

SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, CALIFORNIA SOCIETY.—The United States flag, the first of the series to be donated by the Society to the several orphan asylums of the city and county of San Francisco, was presented to the Protestant Orphan Asylum October 19. The address of the occasion was made by Maj. Edward Hunter, U. S. Army. The ceremonies of presenting our country's flag to the other orphan asylums will take place in the near future.

ARRANGEMENTS have been made for the annual dinner and meeting of the New Jersey Sons of the American Revolution. The dinner will be held in Newark, on December 26, and Senator Hill, of Connecticut, will be the principal speaker.

ON page 280 we said that Capt. Nathan Appleton, on behalf of the

Sons of the Revolution, placed an emblem on the grave of Lafayette. We have, since printing, received communications from all parts of the Union, asking us to correct this statement and say the function was done in behalf of the Sons of the American Revolution. Cheerfully we make the statement, but unfortunately we cannot verify it, the Massachusetts Sons of the Revolution and Sons of the American Revolution having neglected to deposit with us the lists of their members, though we have repeatedly asked for them. In this connection we would say the item came by cable from Paris; and further, that the secretaries of ALL the patriotic-hereditary societies should at once furnish us with the lists of members of their Society, so when occasion arises we can satisfy ourselves that persons are members of the Society they claim to be, and be able in the future to avoid errors.

AZTEC CLUB OF 1847, held its regular annual meeting at "Sherry's," New York City, on October 13, and had a banquet there in the evening.



The decease, since last meeting of the Club, of members: General Thomas L. Crittenden, General Horace Brooks, General Oliver L. Shepherd, General James B. Fry, was announced.

The following are the officers of the Club for the ensuing year: President, General John P. Hatch, U. S. Army, New York City; vice-president and treasurer, Colonel De Lancy Floyd-Jones, U. S. Army, New York City; secretary, General Horatio G. Gibson, U. S. Army, Washington, D. C.; assistant secretary, Mark B. Hatch, Washington, D. C.

The resolution introduced at the last meeting to change the present button of recognition for one of the same size, to be made of ribbon was, on vote of the meeting, defeated. The button adopted by the Club is of gold and enamel.

The next regular annual meeting of the Club will be held October 12, 1895, at New York City.

Members who have not named their successors for membership are requested to do so in time for action at next meeting.



AMONG the guests of the Military Order Loyal Legion, Massachusetts Commandery, which met for the first time this season at the American House, November 7, were Lieut.-Col. John W. Hart and the officers of the Second Corps of Cadets, M. V. Militia. Rear-Admiral George E. Belknap, U. S. Navy, retired, who has recently been transferred from the Commandery of the State of California, was also present. The four hundred companions were entertained by an interesting war paper,



read by Brevet Capt. Edward N. Whittier. At the business meeting the following-named gentlemen were admitted to membership: For the first class (original)—Levi Lyman Burdon, second lieutenant Fifth Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, U. S. Volunteers; Joseph Harris Burnham, first lieutenant Thirteenth Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. Volunteers; Jones Frankle, colonel Second Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, brevet brigadier-general U. S. Volunteers; Isaac Willard Giles, second lieutenant Seventh Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. Army; James Nathaniel Granger, first lieutenant Second Rhode Island Infantry, U. S. Volunteers; John Chipman Gray, major, judge advocate, U. S. Volunteers; Lester Seneca Hill, second lieutenant Eleventh United States Colored Heavy Artillery; Thomas Lawrence Motley, major, assistant adjutant-general, brevet colonel, U. S. Volunteers. For the first class by inheritance: John Bryant, William Franklin Knight, Francis Coffin Martin, Philip Dana Mason, Frank Everett Peabody, Timothy Wilson Sprague.

THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION, District of Columbia Commandery, held its monthly meeting, November 7, at the Ebbitt House. Among those in attendance were Gen. Ordway, Gen. Greely, Admiral Almy, Col. Rutherford, Gen. Ruggles, Gen. Swaim, Paymaster General Smith, Col. Hosmer, Gen. Greene, Gen. Dana, Gen. Vincent, Gen. Woodward, Col. Owen, Col. Burch, Col. Wilson, Col. Clay and others. Admiral Ramsay presided and Maj. William P. Huxford acted as recorder. The following new members were elected: First class—Capt. George Franklin Foote, U. S. Army; First Lieut. Lemon Galpin Hine, U. S. Volunteers; Chief Engineer Daniel Paul McCartney, U. S. Navy, and First Lieut. Aven Pearson U. S. Volunteers. First class, by right of inheritance—Maj. Philip Francis Harvey, U. S. Army, and Mr. Robert Montgomery Thornburgh. Second class—First Lieut. Campbell Dixon, U. S. Army. An interesting paper on "The East Tennessee Campaign of 1863" was read by Col G. C. Kniffen.

THE MILITARY ORDER LOYAL LEGION, Ohio Commandery, held its monthly meeting, November 7, at Commandery Hall, Cincinnati, and the usual banquet and pleasant time was enjoyed.

Brigr.-Gen. August V. Kautz read a paper on "How I Won My First Brevet," which recalled reminiscences of stirring scenes, and often provoked laughter with some telling hit how brevets were obtained by staff officers who never smelled powder. With biting satire the General told in what contempt brevets were held by regular army officers, and quoted a remark made by Gen. Fisher when an officer in his presence cited the line from Shakespeare, "My offense is rank and smells to heaven," to which the general replied, "It must be brevet rank, for there ain't a cent in it."

Gen. Kautz told how, before Richmond, he had received his own brevet, although in that very action he was supposed to have suffered a signal defeat.

Among those at the banquet were: Gen. J. D. Cox, Col. L. Markbreit, Col. M. V. Ewing, Col. George M. Finch, Col. H. M. Neil, Col. Lath. Anderson, Lieut.-Col. C. D. Bailey, Lieut.-Col. A. McCormick, Col. George

E. Currie, Col. James Van Vost, Col. M. A. Cochran, Col. J. D. Stuckey, Col. C. B. Hunt, Col. Colin Ford, Maj. Louis M. Hosea, Gen. Charles L. Young, Col. C. L. Greeno.

THE fifth annual meeting and banquet of the Medal of Honor Legion was held at the Holland House, New York, October 22, and was attended by seventy companions.



Gen. James R. O'Beirne, the retiring commander, presided over the meeting, and Mr. Philip Kearney Mindil acted as adjutant in the absence of his father, Gen. Mindil. The following companions were announced as having deceased:

FIRST CLASS.—Past Junior Vice-Commander Louis Richards, U. S. Navy; Past Adjutant Thomas M. Reed, Twenty-seventh New Jersey Infantry, Washington, D. C.; Theodore W. Greig, Philadelphia, Pa.; Daniel P. Casey, Whitinsville, Mass.; George McKee, Eighty-ninth New York Infantry, Soldiers' Home, California; Daniel A. Wood, First West Virginia Cavalry, Wheeling, W. Va.; August F. Bronner, Battery E, First New York Artillery, Newark, N. J.; William R. Avery.

SECOND CLASS.—James J. Quinlan, New York, N. Y.

It was reported that Congress had passed House Resolution 199, which was introduced by Companion Congressman Amos J. Cummings, and that the bill would probably be passed by the United States Senate at the next session. This bill authorizes the wearing of a rosette of prescribed ribbon by the companions of the Medal of Honor Legion, and further protects it by providing a suitable penalty for the unlawful wearing of the same.

One of the most interesting subjects discussed at the meeting was the proposition to institute local commanderies in those States in which a sufficiently large number of companions reside to make their organization practicable. This has in a measure been done by the Philadelphia and New York companions, who have established local associations in those cities.

The membership of the Legion was increased by the election of forty-five new companions, which makes the total number now on the roll 203.

The officers elected for the ensuing year were:



Commander, Gen. Charles H. T. Collis, New York; senior vice-commander, Col. Robert L. Orr, Philadelphia (Col. Orr died November 14); junior vice-commander, Cornelius Cronin, U. S. Navy; chaplain, L. P. Norton, New York; adjutant, John D. Terry, New York; quartermaster, Capt. James R. Durham, Washington, D. C.

At the banquet Companion John H. Cook, chairman of the Banquet Committee, presided, and about him sat Gen. Collis, Archbishop Ireland, of New York, the guest of the evening, Gen. O'Beirne, Past Commander Whitman and Amos J. Cummings, all of whom made speeches. Archbishop Ireland made an eloquent speech, which was heartily received,



complimenting in the highest terms the services of the companions of the Legion during the Civil War, and among other things said: "To have merited the Medal of Honor, to have worn it on one's breast, is a distinction which compensates for all sacrifices and ennobles above all patents of lineage or royal favor."



At the annual meeting, held in New York City, November 12, of the General Council of the Society of Colonial Wars, the new Chapters in the States of Virginia, New Hampshire, Missouri, Vermont and Illinois were officially recognized. Judge William Hamersley, of Hartford, having been appointed by the Society in Connecticut to represent it in the General Council as a deputy governor-general, in place of Mr. Pond, deceased, was installed.

THE GENERAL COURT OF THE SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL WARS in the State of New York was held on the evening of November 12, in the State Banquet Hall of Hotel Waldorf. No business of especial importance was transacted, excepting the approval and offering for adoption of the following amendments to the constitution:

Article X. The description of the seal adopted by the Society, June 5, 1893, omitting the dimensions.

Article XI. The insignia shall be the one now in use (described in the Constitution of the General Society).

And to the by-laws:

CHANCELLOR.

Add Section VIII. The Chancellor shall be a lawyer duly admitted to the bar.

SURGEON.

Section IX. The Surgeon shall be a practicing physician.

Add Section XVI. The Committee on Historical Documents shall, in connection with the Historian, use their efforts to secure for the Society original documents, muster rolls, and other papers or articles connected with the colonial history of the country.

Add Section XVII. The Committee on Installation shall have charge of the annual election, and shall install the persons elected; they shall also be the stewards of the Society's banquets.

The General Council, in session in the city, was afterwards entertained at supper by the New York Society.

THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS IN MARYLAND held its first social court November 22, at the Hotel Rennert, in the evening, the two hundred and sixty-second anniversary of the sailing of the *Ark and the Dove* from Cowes, Isle of Wight, bearing to Maryland Governor Leonard Calvert and the first band of Maryland colonists. A paper on old Fort Frederick, the best preserved monument of the colonial period in Maryland, was read by Henry Stockbridge, Jr. A supper followed. Officers of the General Society were guests of the occasion. The other official guests of the Society were the officers of the Maryland Historical Society, Society of Colonial Dames,

the Daughters of the American Revolution, His Eminence Cardinal Gibbons and President Gilman of the Johns Hopkins University.

THE first annual church service of the Society of Colonial Wars in Pennsylvania was held in its chapel, Christ Church, Philadelphia, Sunday afternoon, November 25, the one hundred and thirty-sixth anniversary of the capture of Fort Duquesne. The sermon was preached by the chaplain-general of the General Society, the Rev. C. Ellis Stevens, LL. D., D. C. L. The historic church was decorated inside with the national colors and the Society's colors, red and white. The Pennsylvania Society of Colonial Dames of America attended in a body as guests of the Society of Colonial Wars. There were also present delegates from the other State Societies of Colonial Wars and all the patriotic-hereditary societies in Pennsylvania.

SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS IN MASSACHUSETTS held its November court at Young's Hotel, Boston, November 21. A paper on Major Robert Keayne, founder of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, Boston, was read by Capt. Albert A. Folsom.

FLAG OF THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS.—The September number of THE HISTORICAL REGISTER, in describing the flag adopted, states (page 36): "The red St. George's cross in a white field is taken from the flag which Preble calls the New England flag of 1647." This date is an error.

Preble (page 183) says: "The flag of New England in 1686, under the administration of Sir Edmond Andros, as appears by a drawing of it in the British State Paper Office, was the cross of St. George, the king's colors of the time, borne on a white field, occupying the whole flag, the centre of the cross emblazoned with a gilt or yellow crown over the cipher of the sovereign." On page 157 is a picture of the flag in colors, and the words: "New England colors 1686." From this I composed and drew the design (being a member of the Flag Committee) for the New York Society, which was approved and accepted. In place of the crown and king's cipher at the intersection of the cross I substituted the coat of arms of New Netherland of 1623. The emblematic devices were deemed so appropriate that a similar flag was adopted for the General Society.

A. B. VALENTINE,

Member of the New York Historical, Colonial Wars, Sons of the Revolution, St. Nicholas Societies.

NAVAL ORDER OF THE UNITED STATES.—The Pennsylvania Commandery of the Order met at the City Hall, in Philadelphia, November 10 for its annual election of officers. The following were elected: Commander, Col. John Biddle Porter; vice-commander, Commander William Bainbridge-Hoff, U. S. Navy; recorder, James Varnum Peter Turner; treasurer, Edward Rutledge Shubrick; registrar, Capt. Henry Hobart Bellas, U. S. Army; historian, Capt. Richard Strader Collum, U. S. Marine Corps; chaplain, Rev.



Horace Edwin Hayden; council, Comdr. Felix McCurley, U. S. Navy,



Henry Kuhl Nichols, John Marston, Edward Trenchard, William Ellison Bullus, Capt. Edward E. Potter, U. S. Navy, Comdr. James McQueen Forsyth, U. S. Navy, Capt. Charles Bunker Dahlgren and Henry Kuhl Dillard.

The delegates to the triennial meeting of the General Commandery at Boston, Mass., in October, 1895, are Capts. Bellas and Collum and Comdr. Forsyth. The trustees of the Commandery fund are Capts. Potter and Dahlgren and John Marston.

The Commandery is growing rapidly. Over a dozen new companions were elected at the meeting, and arrangements were also perfected for the first annual dinner to be given on December 29 ("Java Day"), at which the Secretary of the Navy and other distinguished guests are expected to be present.

THE annual meeting and banquet of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Naval Order of the United States was held, November 9, at Young's Hotel, Boston. The reports of officers and committees were presented and accepted, and the following board of officers elected for the ensuing year: Commander, Lieut.-Commdr. William Melville Paul; vice-commander, Theodore Strong Thompson, paymaster, U. S. Navy; recorder, Ch. Fred'k Bacon Philbrook; treasurer, George Frank Jones; registrar, Franklin Thomason Beatty, M. D.; historian, Capt. William Lithgow Willey, S. D.; chaplain, Rev. Charles Langdon Tappan, M. A.; council, David Betton Macomb, chief engineer, U. S. Navy (retired), Charles Calhoun Philbrook, Capt. John Codman Soley, lieutenant, U. S. Navy (retired), Thomas Amory DeBlois, M. D., Frank William Nichols, lieutenant, U. S. Navy (retired), Maj. William Boerum Wetmore, John Hoffman Collamore, Charles William Galloupe, M. D.

After the banquet Capt. John C. Soley, general commander of the Order, made a most interesting address. Speeches were also made by Chief Engineer David B. Macomb, U. S. Navy, Paymaster Theodore S. Thompson, U. S. Navy, and Mr Charles C. Philbrook, past commander of the Commandery.



THE MARYLAND SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES, at a special meeting held at Baltimore, passed resolutions on the death of Mrs. George Dawson Coleman, of Pennsylvania, who was the first president of the National Society of Colonial Dames. The members of the Maryland Society wore a badge of mourning for two weeks. They gave a tea in their rooms, on West Franklin street, Baltimore, November 12, in honor of Mrs. Howard Townsend, of New York, president of the National Society of Colonial Dames of America, and a regent of the Mount Vernon Ladies' Association. Among those receiving with Mrs. Townsend were Mrs. Von Kapff, president of the Maryland Society, and Mrs. Whelen, of Philadelphia. The Society will remove into new rooms on North Charles street next month.

THE VIRGINIA SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL DAMES held its annual meeting in the rooms of the Virginia Historical Society, November 21. At 6 o'clock tea was served, to which each Dame invited two lady guests.

An election of officers resulted in the re-election of Mrs. Russell Robinson, president; Mrs. James Lyons and Mrs. M. F. Pleasants, vice-presidents; Miss Smith, of Alexandria, historian, and Mrs. Joseph Bryan to fill a vacancy on the board. It was decided to offer a prize for the best essay on "Colonial History," to be competed for by the senior classes in all the private schools in Virginia. Prize, a twenty-dollar gold piece. After the business meeting a reception was given by the Dames to their friends. The decorations were pink and white and all the appointments most elegant.

THE Board of Managers of the Virginia Society of the Colonial Dames met November 10 at the residence of Mrs. Herbert Augustus Claiborne, recording secretary, Richmond, for the purpose of electing formally several members whose papers have been passed upon by the Committee on Eligibility. The annual meeting of the Society will be called for November 21. Mrs. Russell Robinson, president of the Society, will arrange for a social entertainment to be given by the Dames during the winter.

THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL DAMES IN SOUTH CAROLINA has now a membership of fifty. It was formed in April, 1893, and in April of this year sent delegates to the General Biennial Council of the National Society, held in Washington, D. C. These delegates returned impressed with an increased sense of interest and importance of the objects of the Society, which are far beyond an excuse for parading colonial brass, etc. For many reasons there is a deficiency of such material in South Carolina, and there is also, as compared with the stores in some States, a dearth of records. Among the valuable things destroyed in the burning of Columbia (sent there for preservation during the siege of Charleston) were the records of St. Michael's Church. Those of the parish of St. Philip's (among the oldest in America) were fortunately preserved, and from these and the probate and mesne conveyance offices in Charleston the ladies of the Society of the Colonial Dames have been able to obtain important dates and facts in regard to their ancestors.

THE *ad interim* meeting of the Executive Committee of the Society of Colonial Dames concluded its sessions November 15, at the Washington Club, 1710 I street, Washington, D. C.

The Executive Committee consists of the presidents of the organizations of the thirteen original States and the officers of the national organization. The committee meets in the off year between the biennial sessions of the National Association. The minutes of the executive sessions are transmitted to the State bodies for their consideration so that none of the business gets out to the general public. A resolution was adopted in memory of Mrs. George Dawson Coleman, *née* Deborah Brown; died at Beverly, Mass., August 19, 1894; Elected president of the Pennsylvania Society, May 1, 1891; first president of the National Society at Wilmington,



Del., May 19, 1892, and the following testimonial was ordered to be spread upon the minutes and transmitted to all the State Societies:

The President of the National Society has requested the Secretary to inform you of the great loss the Society has sustained in the death of Mrs George Dawson Coleman, first president of the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America.

The work she accomplished in organizing the National Society is a fitting close to a life devoted to others, as she showed in her patriotic efforts to secure a recognition of the services and sacrifices rendered by our ancestors that same charity and benevolence so largely extended to her generation.

To the Pennsylvania Society she is an irreparable loss. Her executive ability and liberality enabled her to establish the Society on a firm foundation, and to her efforts was largely due the completion of the National Society in April, 1894, by the union of the thirteen colonies and the District of Columbia.

The crowning grace of a noble life was her Christian character, and now that she is "gathered to her fathers" and become one of the illustrious departed, it is desired that you accept this slight tribute to her memory as a grateful recognition of her service as a founder of the National Society of the Colonial Dames of America.

One of the principal questions discussed regards the membership of persons of non-colonial States. This question has recently caused considerable agitation in the Society, and has been liberally discussed at State meetings. It has been suggested by the Maryland Society, as a compromise, that adjunct societies be formed to hold allegiance and pay dues to the State Society from which they spring.

A luncheon was given to the members of the Executive Committee by the board of managers of the District Society. It was a handsome affair of forty covers. All of the States were represented, and all the State organization presidents were there except that of New Hampshire.

THE annual meeting of the Connecticut Society of Colonial Dames was held November 20, at the residence of Mrs. Charles Dudley Warner, Hartford, when the following officers were elected: President, Mrs. Samuel Colt; vice-presidents, Mrs. Franklin B. Webster, Mrs. Charles D. Warner; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Godfrey Dunscombe; recording secretary, Mrs. George W. Beach; treasurer, Miss Sarah R. Dunham; registrar, Miss Mary K. Talcott; historian, Mrs. Charles Frederick Johnson.

The present membership of the Society is ninety-six. It will be confined to 125 during the year 1895.

After the business meeting the Rev. Dr. Walker made a short talk on the colonial affairs of Connecticut, briefly reviewing the establishment and character of the three colonies of Hartford, New Haven and Saybrook. In Saybrook, he stated, the attempt was made to establish a society founded on titles and on wealth; in New Haven a community which took the Bible for its platform and limited the franchise to club members; in Hartford the character of the settlement was more democratic. The afternoon closed with a cup of tea and pleasant talk.

A GENERAL meeting of the Pennsylvania Society of the Colonial Dames of America was held November 19, at the Hotel Stratford, Philadelphia. In addition to a large attendance of the officers and members of the Penn-

sylvania Society, there were also present Mrs. Henry Banning, president of the Delaware Society, one of the vice-presidents of the National Society.

The meeting was called to order by Mrs. William Bacon Stevens, acting president of the Society, and the following resolution, read by Miss Anne H. Wharton, the historian of the State Society, was passed and adopted by a rising vote, in honor of the memory of Deborah Brown Coleman, who was not only one of the founders of the Pennsylvania Society, and of the National Society of Colonial Dames of America, but in both of these organizations was the honored head :

*WHEREAS*, It has pleased Almighty God to remove from our midst our beloved president, Deborah Brown Coleman, who was not only one of the founders of the Pennsylvania Society and of the National Society of Colonial Dames of America, but in both of these organizations was the honored head.

*Resolved*, That while sensible of the irreparable loss that we have sustained in the death of our president, we realize fully that lives and characters as noble as hers form a priceless heritage to a society whose object is to keep before the minds of the rising generation all that is great and good in the past.

*Resolved*, That her example will live with her co-workers while life is granted to them. Her willingness to correct any injustice, her lovely Christian character, her wise counsels, stand out pre-eminently, and will inspire us to increased effort to make our Society the patriotic and useful organization which its founders designed it to be.

The corresponding secretary, Mrs. Mifflin, read a number of resolutions and letters from the different State Societies, expressing their appreciation of the life and work of Mrs. Coleman and their sympathy for the Pennsylvania Society.

The Pennsylvania Society of Colonial Dames has selected February 15, as the date of their annual commemoration. It is the day in 1643 when Gov. John Printz, the Swede, came up the South river, now known as the Delaware river, with a colony of his countrymen.



THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, New York Society, celebrated the one hundred and eleventh anniversary of the evacuation of the city of New York by the British by a banquet at Delmonico's, November 26, at 7 P. M.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION residing in and near Pittsburgh will organize a Western Pennsylvania Chapter auxiliary to the State organization. A meeting to this effect was held in Pittsburgh, November 14. The officers elected at the meeting were: President, S. S. Pinkerton; vice-president, W. L. Merwin; secretary and treasurer, R. V. Messler; general committee, B. F. Jennings, W. L. Merwin, George Pearson, Col. T. J. Hudson and F. G. Paulson.

ARRANGEMENTS are being perfected by the local branch in Albany, N. Y., of the Sons of the Revolution for a banquet to be held January 15. It is proposed to make the event a prominent one. This dinner is to be a typical Continental banquet. The table will be decorated with the old Continental colors—buff and blue—the Society's colors. The American flag and Revolutionary banners will hang on the walls of the room and the correct arms



of the United States will everywhere be seen. It is proposed after the members are seated to have a drummer and fifer in Continental uniform, march around the table playing "Yankee Doodle" and other Revolutionary airs. The officers of the local organization are: President, Matthew Hale; vice-president, Major Harmon Pumpelly Read; secretary, Charles H. Mills; treasurer, Colonel Augustus Pruyn; registrar, Dr. William J. Nellis; historian, Horace L. Hicks; chaplain, Dr. E. A. Bartlett.

A MEETING of the Sons of the Revolution in Albany, N. Y., was held at the home of the vice-president, Major Harmon Pumpelly Read, November 15. Major Read, presided, and called the meeting to order. He stated that the meeting had been called in order to decide whether or not the local organization should participate as a body on the stage in the historical pageant to be given in December at a local theatre by local talent. Considerable discussion followed. Major Read and several of the other members were of the opinion that the very nature of their organization called upon it to do everything possible to promote the success of the coming reproduction, which is to be of a historical and patriotic nature. The point was finally carried and a resolution to take part in the "Washington scene" in full Continental costumes was passed.

THE PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY OF SONS OF THE REVOLUTION will hold their sixth annual service in Christ Church, Philadelphia, Sunday, December 16, to commemorate the anniversary of the commencement on December 19, 1777, of the encampment at Valley Forge.

THE NORTH CAROLINA SOCIETY OF THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION held its first annual meeting in the Supreme Court Chamber, Raleigh, N. C., November 15, President, Governor Elias Carr, in the chair. The present officers were re-elected, as follows: President, Governor Elias Carr; vice-president, Kemp P. Battle, LL. D.; secretary, Marshall DeLancey Haywood; registrar, Professor D. H. Hill; treasurer, Dr. H. B. Battle, and chaplain, Rev. Robert Brent Drane, D. D. The former board of managers was also re-elected. Delegates and alternates to the General Convention, to be held in Boston next April, were appointed.

THE annual meeting of Sons of the Revolution, Society of the District of Columbia, will be held at Wormley's Hotel, city of Washington, on Monday evening, December 3, 1894. Officers for the ensuing year are to be elected, and important matters relating to the welfare of this Society are to be considered.



THE first meeting of the Board of Directors of the Chicago Chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution was held November 13, at the Palmer House. There are to be three entertainments given at the Richelieu Hotel, December 13, subject, "Women's Influence in the Homes of Revolutionary Patriots," by Mrs. A. T. Galt; February 7, paper, "Legal Lights of the Revolution," Mrs. I. K. Boyesen; April 25, subject, "Art and Artists of the Revolution," Mrs. Dwight W. Graves.

UNITED STATES DAUGHTERS 1776-1812.—This Society has lost recently by death two prominent members, Mrs. A. S. Hubbard, a life member, the mother of Col. A. S. Hubbard, of California, founder of the Sons of Revolutionary Sires, now the Sons of the American Revolution, and Mrs. Mary A. Woodbridge, regent-at-large of the Ohio State Society.

A LARGE meeting of the United States Daughters 1776-1812 was held recently at the residence of Mrs. D. R. Miller. A paper was read by Mrs. M. A. Bailey, of New Orleans, entitled, "The Revolution and Battle of New Orleans." Mrs. R. G. Haddon was selected to read a paper at the next meeting to be held at the residence of Mrs. V. A. Fowler.



MASSACHUSETTS SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.—

A regular meeting of the officers and standing committee of the Society was held November 8, at the Parker House. Winslow Warren presided. The business was of a routine nature, the usual aid being granted descendants of soldiers and sailors of the American Revolution. At two o'clock the dinner was served.

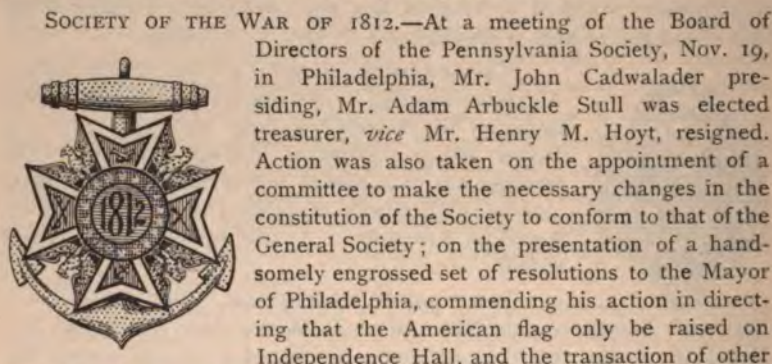
THE LADIES' HERMITAGE ASSOCIATION, Mrs. Nathaniel Baxter, regent; Mrs. Albert S. Marks, first vice-regent, and Mrs. D. R. Dorris, recording secretary, has issued a circular stating that the years which have elapsed since the death of General Andrew Jackson, have left their imprint upon his house and his tomb. Noting the extreme dilapidation, a few patriotic ladies in Nashville procured a charter from Tennessee, and duly organized the Ladies' Hermitage Association. In recognition of the Association, the General Assembly of 1889 conveyed to it the house and tomb and twenty-five surrounding acres, to beautify and preserve the same in perpetual memorial of the great man whose ashes repose beneath the soil. In order to make proper repairs this year the Ladies' Hermitage Association modestly asks every school boy and girl in the Union to send ten cents for this purpose and in return receive a card of honorary membership. The dimensions of this scheme can be determined by multiplying ten millions of school children by ten cents!



THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA, founded in New York City in 1890, like its sister organization, the Society of Colonial Dames of America, is establishing branch associations in the colonial States. There being two societies of so similar designation and aims it may be proper to give here our understanding of their status. The original Society of Colonial Dames was founded in New York City in the spring of 1890. It was the intention of its projectors to make it a national organization and to this end the co-operation of a similar society, organized about a year or so after in Pennsylvania, was invited. Subsequently a conference was held in Philadelphia between these two Societies; but as differences as to the scope of national organization could not be adjusted each of these



Societies proceeded to build up a National Association, and each was naturally the mother Society of it; the New York Dames Society having its headquarters in New York City and Pennsylvania Dames Society in Washington city. The Pennsylvanians went to work with much energy and established State Societies in all the original thirteen States. The designation of the Societies emanating from the Pennsylvania Society is "Society of Colonial Dames of America in the State of ———," while those from the New York Society is by Chapter numbers.



SOCIETY OF THE WAR OF 1812.—At a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Pennsylvania Society, Nov. 19, in Philadelphia, Mr. John Cadwalader presiding, Mr. Adam Arbuckle Stull was elected treasurer, *vice* Mr. Henry M. Hoyt, resigned. Action was also taken on the appointment of a committee to make the necessary changes in the constitution of the Society to conform to that of the General Society; on the presentation of a handsomely engrossed set of resolutions to the Mayor of Philadelphia, commending his action in directing that the American flag only be raised on Independence Hall, and the transaction of other current business. The committee informed the Mayor, November 22, of the action of the Society asking him to fix a date for the presentation of the resolutions. He suggested December 13, at noon, which date is satisfactory.

THE Historical Association, Memphis, Tennessee, gave an entertainment, November 6, in the hall of the local Council. The Chickasaw Guards, Uniformed Veterans, Confederate Historical Associations, Dolly Madison and Watauga Chapters of the Daughters of the American Revolution attended. Mrs. Mary B. Beecher's "The Northern Men in the Confederate Service," was one of the most entertaining articles read upon this occasion.

THE MINNESOTA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, St. Paul.—At the regular monthly meeting, November 12, W. H. Grant, historian and registrar of the Sons of the American Revolution, submitted for the inspection of members some rare and interesting pre-Revolutionary documents sent him by Col. Kessler, of Helena, grandson of John Kessler, who served as master's mate under Commodore Barry, of the Alliance, the first vessel which crossed the Atlantic under an American flag, which vessel also carried Thomas Paine as an exile.

#### NOTES, QUERIES AND REPLIES.

PEYTON AND CUNNYNGHAM.—In the "New England Historical-Genealogical Register" of January, 1893, Mr. Hayden called attention to the pedigrees of Cunnynggham, of Pennsylvania, and Peyton, of Virginia, printed in the second edition of Browning's "Americans of Royal Descent" (1892), and said they were incorrect as to their connection with royalty, and that these two pedigrees should not have been printed therein, as they do not come within the scope of the work.

It was my intention to let Mr. Hayden's criticism of these pedigrees stand without comment from me, but recently I have received such inquiries about one of them that I feel it only proper for me to make public acknowledgment of the general truth of Mr. Hayden's statements as to these particular pedigrees.

The Cunnynggham pedigree was copied from O'Hart's "Irish Pedigrees," just as Mr. Hayden stated. As it had been printed in the many editions of the "Irish Pedigrees," and had also been transplanted to the first edition of "Americans of Royal Descent" (1882), wherein I said that all the pedigrees I printed were taken from printed books and that I wished it to be distinctly understood I was to be held responsible only for the errors in transcription. And as no one had, to my knowledge, any apprehension about it these many years, I reprinted it in the second edition of my work, feeling, of course, the universal skepticism about all Irish genealogies that begin with Adam and Eve.

Before Mr. Hayden said in the "New England Historical-Genealogical Register" that he himself had furnished the Cunnynggham pedigree to Mr. O'Hart when he was making up his "Irish Pedigrees," I did not know where Mr. O'Hart had derived his intimate information about the royal lineage of the Pennsylvania Cunnyngghams. Subsequently Mr. O'Hart confirmed, in a letter to me, Mr. Hayden's confession, so it can be seen that it is just as Mr. Hayden said in the Register; he is responsible for the incorrect descent given to Cunnynggham, of Pennsylvania, in the "Irish Pedigrees" and in "Americans of Royal Descent."

As to the Peyton pedigree: it was given to me for the first edition of "Americans of Royal Descent," with much detail as to authenticity, by the family's genealogist, Colonel J. L. Peyton, of Staunton, Va., as Mr. Hayden states on p. 461 of his "Virginia Genealogies" (1890). Just why Mr. Hayden takes occasion to say in the "New England Historical-Genealogical Register," January, 1893, that I "manufactured this Peyton pedigree," when he had, in 1890, said that Colonel Peyton had furnished it to me, I can't imagine. In a recent letter to me Colonel Peyton has admitted he was wrong in his deductions in 1882, and Mr. Hayden has made it very clear that the Peyton descent, as printed in the first and second editions of

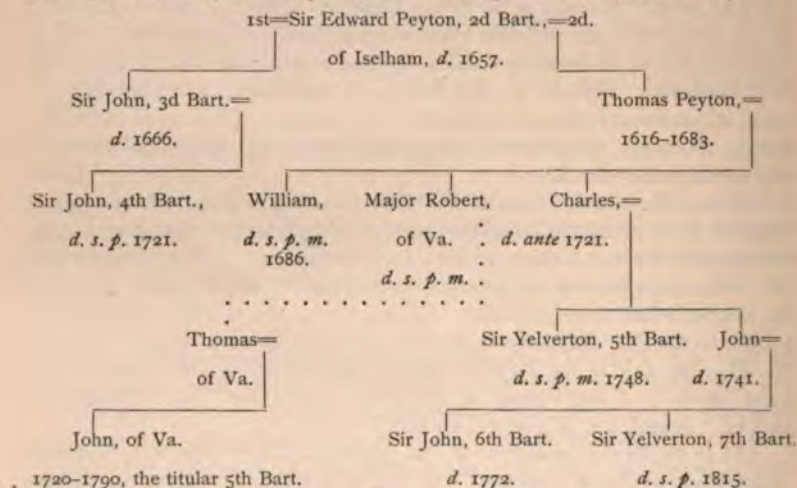


"Americans of Royal Descent," was incorrect. He has substituted a lineage for this branch of the family of Peyton, of Virginia, in his "Virginia Genealogies," which is a good piece of genealogical work.

But I regret that I cannot say anything in favor of Mr. Hayden's deductions *in re* pedigree of the other branch of Virginia Peytons—that to which the titular Virginia baronet, "Sir John Peyton," belonged, and his earnest endeavor to "prove" that John Peyton, the Virginia patriot, was really and truly by right of birth and ancestry a baronet of Great Britain, and in his day the head of the House of Peyton of Iselham. The truth is it is very doubtful if he was related otherwise than very remotely to the Peytons of Iselham, baronets, and as to his right to the baronetcy, in the slang of our day, he simply "wasn't in it!"

To connect "Sir John Peyton," of Virginia, with the Iselham Peytons and bring him into the line of succession to the baronetcy, Hayden says that "Sir John's" father, Thomas Peyton, was a son of Major Robert Peyton, who died in Virginia, and who undoubtedly was a grandson of the second baronet.

In order to more easily understand the descent of this Peyton baronetcy and the location "Sir John, of Virginia," would have held on the Peyton of Iselham pedigree if he had been as he claimed and as has been claimed for him by Mr. Hayden, the following chart seems necessary:



The identity of Major Robert Peyton is established. He held offices in Gloucester county, Virginia, where he was a land owner, and also in other counties as early as October, 1679, according to the Land Office records preserved in Richmond. The "records of Gloucester county before 1820 were accidentally burned," so there are no dates as to his death nor the dates of the birth of his issue if those occurred in Virginia, nor is his will existing. That Major Robert was the father of Elizabeth, wife of Col. Peter Beverley, an important man in his day, is not disputed because of the descent of

much of his Virginia estate to his issue; but that he had a son Thomas, or that Thomas, the father of "Sir John Peyton," was his son, is more than doubtful. No English genealogist says he had a son, and all quote the old pedigree of the "Peytons of Iselham," on file in the College of Arms, London, which says that this Robert, second son of Thomas and grandson of the second baronet, was "living in Virginia in 1693, *sine prole mascula*." I don't know if Mr. Hayden was aware of the exact wording of this entry, but he seems to have had some knowledge of it, for he says in his *Virginia Genealogies*: "Among the MS. in the College of Arms are notes that he (Major Robert) was living in Virginia as late as 1693 and records him as *sine prole*." "His children, therefore, were born in Virginia and not reported in England."

Mr. Hayden produced no proof whatever that "Robert Peyton, gent." had a son Thomas. In his account of Thomas Peyton, Mr. Hayden says: "Mr. Thomas Peyton, gent., son of Major Robert Peyton, patented 110 acres in Gloucester county, 1738," and prints this statement with quotation marks as if it was an extract from some public record. If it was it would be some proof as to this Thomas' identity. I wrote Mr. Hayden and asked him whence this quotation? He replied:

"The quotation to which you refer is from the Virginia Land Books. All references to grants of land in my book, unless especially noted, are from Virginia Land Books. There are no Virginia Land Books except those in the State Department, Richmond. The Gloucester county records are all destroyed."

In order to verify this quotation I queried the Land Office, Richmond, and received the following reply:

"I have examined the records and only find the following: Thomas Peyton, gentleman, is granted 110 acres in Gloucester county, on a stream called Blackwater, and in reading it over I do not see where it mentioned as being "a SON of Maj. Robert Peyton;" but spoke of its adjoining a patent made to Robert Peyton for 150 acres, and the Thomas Peyton patent was made in 1738, and referring back I find a patent was made to Robert Peyton, gent, of Gloucester co. : in 1682-3, and I notice this patent was for 150 acres and on a stream called Blackwater."

The only excuse for making out "Thomas of the 1738 patent" a son of of "Robert of the 1682-3 patent" is that Thomas owned land adjoining that which Robert had owned fifty-six years before, or because they had both owned lands in the same county. By the same token eligible Peytons in the other Virginia counties where he owned lands could be set down as sons of Major Robert.

As there is no proof that Thomas Peyton, who had the grant in 1738, was a son of Major Robert, it is hardly worth while to consider the claim of Thomas' alleged son (for it is also very uncertain if he was the father of the titular Bart.), John Peyton, to the baronetcy. John was *b. cir.* 1720 and *d.* 1790. It was not until after the independence of the American colonies was assured, and when no Herald or no one who had a right to do so would demand his authority for the title he used, that John Peyton, in 1783, when a vestryman and church recorder entered himself on the church minutes of a vestry meeting: "present Sir John Peyton, Bart." Hitherto he had been simply "Jo. Peyton" and "Capt. John Peyton." After the Revolutionary War he was generally known as "Sir John," and in December, 1790, an act



of the Virginia Assembly was passed for the relief of "the widow of Sir John Peyton," but of course this calling him "Sir John" in the Virginia statutes did not constitute him a baronet of Great Britain.

Not satisfied with "giving" Major Robert Peyton a son Thomas, Mr. Hayden also allotted to him a son Robert and hints at other possible sons, out of the great amount of available Virginia Peyton material. While Thomas was only a small farmer and a churchman in his day, his alleged brother Robert was still of less consequence in his day and generation, and neither of them were from their positions in life likely to have been the sons of Major Robert Peyton, who had owned thousands of acres in Virginia and had filled many offices of trust in his county, and whose only son-in-law served as member, clerk and speaker of the Virginia House of Burgesses; a member of the Council; surveyor-general and treasurer of the colony, and whose daughters married men of still greater prominence. It is evident from land patents that there was a Thomas and a Robert Peyton in Gloucester county just at such a time Major Robert's sons, if he had had them, would have been living. But this is all. There is no evidence that would stand in court, nothing that would be admitted as evidence—not even as circumstantial evidence—to prove that Thomas and Robert Peyton, of Gloucester county, Virginia, 1675-1746, were sons of Robert Peyton, gent., or that the latter had sons. On the other hand we have evidence contemporary with Major Robert Peyton in the pedigree in the Herald's College that he *d. s. p. m.*, and that because of this his brother's son enjoyed the honors of the baronetcy of Peyton of Iselham.

C. H. B.

JACKSON.—IN THE HISTORICAL REGISTER, October number, Capt. H. W. Hubbell asks: "What ancestor furnished, in the male line, the greatest number of descendants who served as commissioned officers in the American forces during the Revolutionary War?" Captain Hubbell gives as a "starter" the names of eleven officers who were descendants of Richard Hubbell, who settled at New Haven in 1647.

As they say, upon occasion, in the army, I will "see" Captain Hubbell and "go him two better," as follows:

Edward Jackson, of London, England, *b.* in 1602, settled in Cambridge Village (now city of Newton, Mass.) in 1643. He was a proprietor of Cambridge in the division of the common lands. *Forty-five* of his descendants, in the male line, from the town of Newton, served in the Revolutionary War, of whom thirteen were commissioned officers, namely:

1. *Amasa Jackson, b. 1765.* Ensign in Eighth Regiment (Mass. line), October 13, 1782.
2. *Charles Jackson, b. 1767.* Ensign in Eighth Regiment (Mass. line), February, 4, 1783.
3. *Daniel Jackson, b. 1753, d. 1832.* At battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill. At Dorchester Heights. Commissioned first lieutenant September 11, 1778, and was in the battles of Germantown and Monmouth; had charge of the laboratory at the siege of Yorktown. He pointed the cannon which blew up a British vessel in the

North river, which action procured him his commission of lieutenant. He received the thanks of General Knox for bravery. Major of U. S. Artillery, June 4, 1798 to April 30, 1803, and commander of Fort Independence, Boston Harbor. He was vice-president of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati in 1832 and 1833.

4. *Ephraim Jackson, b. 1729, d. at Valley Forge in 1777.* Was lieutenant in the French war; at the battle of Concord and lieutenant-colonel of the Tenth Regiment in the Massachusetts line.
5. *Ephraim Jackson, Jr., b. 1759.* Was lieutenant in Tenth (his father's) Regiment.
6. *Ebenezer Jackson, b. 1763.* Commissioned second lieutenant in Crane's Artillery, June 27, 1781, and served in that corps four years.
7. *Henry Jackson, b. in Boston, Mass., 1747.* His father, Joseph, was commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, in 1752, and colonel of the Boston Regiment, 1761-63. Henry was captain in Rhode Island campaign of 1777; commissioned by the Continental Congress, January 12, 1777, colonel of an additional Continental regiment; became, subsequently, colonel of the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment of Continental line, which afterwards became the Fourth. Colonel Jackson commanded the last body of Continental troops in service at the close of the war, July, 1784, and was made a brigadier-general by brevet. Was major-general of State militia from 1792 to 1796, and was U. S. agent in superintending the building of the frigate "Constitution" at Boston in 1797. General Jackson was the treasurer of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati from its formation in 1783, until his death in 1809. His services in building up and husbanding the funds of the Society were deemed of such importance that the Society by vote of October 23, 1806, authorized the presentation to him of a silver cup.
8. *Isaac Jackson, b. 1732, d. 1795.* Was a soldier in French War and lieutenant in the West Company at battles of Lexington and Concord.
9. *Jonathan Jackson, b. 1760.* Was lieutenant in the Eighth Regiment of Massachusetts line.
10. *Michael Jackson, b. 1734, d. 1801.* A lieutenant in the French War; captain of a company of minute men at Lexington; later commissioned major in Colonel Gardner's Massachusetts regiment, and was engaged at Bunker Hill, where he had a personal encounter with a British officer, whom he killed. Subsequently commissioned lieutenant-colonel of Bond's Regiment, and later colonel of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment. Brevetted brigadier-general at close of war. He had five sons and five brothers in the Army of the Revolution.
11. *Michael Jackson, Jr.* Was ensign and paymaster in Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, October 2, 1777, and lieutenant, December 15, 1777.



12. *Simon Jackson*, b. 1760, d. 1818. Was lieutenant, January 1, 1777, and captain, April 1, 1782, in Eighth Regiment.
13. *Thomas Jackson*. Was second lieutenant in Knox's Artillery, January 1, 1776; captain-lieutenant in Crane's Artillery, January 1, 1777; captain, February 22, 1780.

Nine of the thirteen officers above mentioned were members of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

In this connection I would like to submit the following and ask if a like condition prevails in any other family in America:

Edward Jackson, of London, England, settled at Newton, Mass., in 1643. His descendants in male line were as follows:

Sebas, fourth son of Edward, second generation.

Joseph, sixth son of Sebas, third generation.

Timothy, first son of Joseph, fourth generation.

Timothy, first son of Timothy, fifth generation.

William, first son of Timothy, sixth generation.

Timothy, first son of William, seventh generation.

Henry S., first son of Timothy, eighth generation.

The last six were *born* upon the same estate in Newton, Mass., which was purchased by Edward in 1643, and which has been *continuously owned and occupied* by this family from 1643 to the present day, 252 years.

HENRY S. JACKSON,

Member Society of Colonial Wars in the State of New Hampshire.

DAVIS.—Warwick county, Va., 1633, Thomas Davis, 300 acres (patent). New Kent county, Va., 1655-64, Samuel Davis, 950 acres (patent). Eleven Samuel Davises got patents the last of 1767 (Va.). Isle of Wight county, Va., 1710, Arthur Davis patent for 170 acres for bringing over four persons, Thomas, Samuel, Daniel and Elizabeth. An Arthur Davis had a grant for services in Continental army. An Arthur Davis in Virginia, 1777; sons Nelson, Isham, William and Thomas—daughters, Nancy and Mary; widow, Mary—deeds 1713 to 1752. Grant to Arthur Davis 1795; Evan Davis, patents in Lancaster county, Va., and Rappahannock county, Va., 1695, about same time patents to John and Thomas Davis, "the Welchmen." Captains John and James Davis (b. Eng. *circa* 1550. James m. Lady Ursvea Smythe. Samuel Davis, son of Evan, m. Jane Cooke 1643-1651. James brought over George Cooke, James' ancestor (?). Lawrence Washington was connected with family of Sir Thomas Smythe.

In Montgomery county, Pa., 1734, Edith Davis, David and Jenkin Davis; 1780, Davis Davis; 1689, Mary Davice; 1715-1738, Robert, John, Joseph, David and Samuel Davis; 1739, "Sarah, wife of John Rees, who lately arrived on the *Snow*, Phœnix, from London." About time of patents to Evan Davis, patents to Thomas, John and Harry Emory. John Davis made voyages to America, 1584, 85 and '87. The large grants to some of these persons indicate that they were gentlemen of birth and family influence with Great Britain's monarchs in the acquisition of land for their families and friends. The following Davises served in Colonial and other eigh-

teenth century wars: John Davis, 27 years, 1746 (Capt. William Trent's company), Philadelphia county, Pa. James, Thomas, Valentine and William, 1746 (Capt. Shannon), Benjamin Davis (Capt. Robbins); William and James Davis (Bucks county, Pa.); Gabriel Davis and Edward Davis, Jr. (Chester county, Pa.); Walter Davis (Lancaster county, Pa.); Thomas Davis, 1756, David Davis, 25 years, 1753 (Capt. John Bull); Jeremiah Davis (Sussex county, Pa.); Thomas Davis, 40 years, 1758 (Robert Curry's company); Thomas Davis, War 1812 (Captain Holgate); John Davis (Capt. John Hurst); Lieut. J. F. Davis (Capt. Leads); Samuel Davis (Capt. Werts); David Davis, Fourth Battalion, Lancaster county, 1776, David Davis, Light Dragoons, Philadelphia, 1777; David Davis, Philadelphia county (Capt. Marple); David Davis, lieutenant, 1780, Huster's Battalion; Samuel Davis, Jr., of Plymouth, first lieutenant Ninth Regiment, 1776-79; Isaac Davis, second lieutenant, 1779; John Davis, surgeon, Chester county (Col. Patton); John Davis, captain Ninth Regiment, 1783 (associate judge Chester county, 1803); John Rees and William Rees (Capt. R. Blackshire), Kent county, Del.; David Davis, First Pennsylvania; David Davis, Seventh Pennsylvania; John Davis, captain Ninth Pennsylvania. John Davis, private Second Pennsylvania; John Davis, private Fifth Pennsylvania; Daniel Davis, private Second Pennsylvania; Thomas Davis, private First Pennsylvania; Thomas Davis, private Tenth Pennsylvania; Lieut. John Rees, Second Associate Regiment, Chester county, Pa., 1746-48.

Information concerning military records of any of the persons named above or bearing same names desired by

Easton, Pa.

WILLIS S. HETRICH.

WASHINGTON.—W. C. Ford, in his "Writings of Washington," vol. xiv., pp. 427 and 429, states that William Washington *m.* in 1780 Jane Washington and had four children. Can anyone furnish me the names, marriages and descendants of these four children?

1636 Walnut street, Philadelphia, Pa.

W. M. HORNOR.

MONUMENT TO WASHINGTON.—I notice the following in a Niles' Register of 1825: "The Grand Lodge of the State of North Carolina has voted five hundred dollars toward erecting a monument at the grave of Washington, at Mount Vernon. A similar grant, it will be recollected, was made by the Grand Lodge of New Hampshire, and that of Tennessee." What became of this project? Did other grand lodges also make similar grants?

MASON.

THE ARMY UNIFORM.—Why did not the Government of the United States retain for the uniform of the regular army the Continental colors? Is not the present nondescript uniform of the regular army an ugly copy of the uniforms of several European nations? Why should not the Continental colors be *now* adopted for the uniform of the regular army and said uniform be a modification of the Continental uniform for dress occasions and for field service? Why should we not have an adaptation of the pioneer dress—a loose-fitting hunting coat, with ample pockets and knee-breeches



with leggins? An experience of over twenty years convinces me that comfort and economy, as well as patriotic impulse, suggest the remodeling of our army uniform on American principles, and that the times are ripe for discarding the abortive offspring of modern European ideas and an un-American craze for anything transatlantic. The old buff and blue would appeal to all sections—North, South, East and West—and tend to keep alive the spirit of '76 among the rising generation.

Whipple Barracks.

GEO. DE RAY BROWN,  
Captain Eleventh U. S. Infantry.

THE following was, in "Colonial times," the order of procession or "Rules of Precedency," made and provided in England for America by Joseph Edmundson, Mowbray Herald:

Governor of Colony or Province.  
His wife.  
President of the Council.  
His wife.  
Councillors.  
Their wives.  
Speaker of the House of Burgesses,  
His wife.  
Chief Justice.  
His wife.  
Treasurer.  
His wife.  
Associate Judges.  
Their wives.  
Baronets.  
Their wives.  
Attorney General.  
His wife.  
Judge of the Admiralty.  
His wife.  
Secretary of the Colony.  
His wife.  
Gentlemen of the Assembly.  
Their wives.  
Mayor.  
His wife.  
Aldermen.  
Their wives.  
Members of the Corporation.  
Their wives.

It would be well for the members of the Society of Colonial Wars, being descendants of colonial officials and warriors, to observe this ancient precedence in the etiquette of their functions and ceremonies on public occasions, and the Master of Ceremonies should remember "a violation of the right of precedence is actionable."

Boston, Mass.

A. STICKLER.

MONROE—NEWTON.—Particulars wanted as to ancestry of Margaret Monroe (said to have been a relative of President Monroe and daughter of Col. Joseph or James Monroe, of Pope's Creek, Va.), who *m.* Major William Newton, of "Little Falls" plantation, Stafford county, Va. (*b. ab.* 1705; *d.* 1789.)

THOMAS.—Information wanted in regard to Mary Thomas, of Poplar Hill, St. Mary's county, Md., *b.* 1744; *d.* 1806, who *m.* John Newton, *b. ab.* 1737, living in 1809; eldest son of William and Margaret Monroe Newton.

ADAMS—GODFREY.—Lineage wanted of Francis Adams, of Charles county, Md., *b. ab.* 1685, will probated 1655; *m.* Mary, daughter of George Godfrey, planter, of Charles county, whose lineage is also desired.

PEAKE.—Wanted ancestry of William Peake, of Fairfax county, Va., whose daughter Mary *m.* Abednego Adams, *b.* 1721; *d.* November 1, 1809.

CALKINS—BEARDSLEY.—Wanted ancestry of Amy Calkins, who *m.* Obadiah Beardsley, *b.* October 6, 1728–29; *d.* 1807. Lived in Dutchess county, N. Y.

MOORE.—Wanted ancestry of Daniel and Elsie Moore, of New Jersey, whose daughter Eunice, *b.* 1765; *d.* 1811; *m.* November 10, 1784, Obadiah Beardsley, Jr., *b.* June 18, 1763.

CULICK—GLOVER.—Wanted the name and dates of *b.*, *m.* and *d.* of the first wife of Capt. John Cullick, and of their daughter, Hannah Cullick, who *m.* Rev. Pelatiah Glover, second pastor of Springfield (Mass.) church.

Utica, N. Y.

MRS. JOHN FREDERICK MAYNARD.

WASHINGTON.—Who owned, and what is the pedigree of a portrait of Gen. Washington that was exhibited at the Centennial Celebration at New York of Washington's Inaugural? The best description I can give of the portrait, which struck me as being remarkably life-like, is that it was attributed to Charles Willson Peale, and represented Washington in black velvet coat, three-quarter face, with an imperfection of some kind on the cheek. It was claimed by the owner that it was painted from life, but this, I believe, was doubted by the committee in charge. The portrait was half length, full life size.

F. E. MARSHALL.

STEWART.—Charles Stewart, of Norfolk County, Va., ensign in the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment, promoted to second lieutenant in the Eleventh Virginia Regiment, Col. David Mason, in the War of the Revolution. Who were *his* ancestors?

W. H. S.

HARTELL.—Can any of the readers inform me as to the date of the death of "Christian Hartell," who was a captain of a company of Lieut.-Col. Stewart's consolidated Regiment of Artillery and Infantry, New York Militia, War of 1812?

92 Front Street, New York City.

JAMES H. TOWNSEND.



WILDEY.—Thomas Wilde, or Wildey, of Phillipsburgh Manor, Westchester County, New York, *m.* Judith ——. His will is dated October 7, 1776. His daughter Ann *m.* Col. James Hammond. His daughter Elizabeth *m.* Capt. George Combs. There were seven other children. Any information as to who said Thomas was, or his wife, or where they were married, would be greatly appreciated by

45 William Street, New York.

W. H. WILDEY.

CASWELL.—Richard Caswell, Governor of North Carolina, member of the Continental Congress and of the Continental Convention, and William Paca, Signer of the Declaration of Independence and Governor of Maryland (1782–1785) were first cousins and first cousins of my grandfather, Josias Dallam, of Harford county, Md. They were grandsons of a lady whose maiden name was Elizabeth Martin. Of her the well-known couplet,

Hyh Betty Martin, tip-toe fine,

She couldn't get a husband to suit her mind, etc.,

was written. She was celebrated for her beauty and was a large real estate owner in the Province of Maryland.

The origin of the verses was that she was courted by two young lawyers—Richard Dallam and Winston Smith, who came out from England to the colony as companions and friends.

The story goes that the elaborate ruffled shirts, which were the fashion of the day, were scarce and expensive, especially in the colonies, and that they had but one between them and, of course, could not pay their visits both at the same time to Miss Betty. It was, therefore, said that it was difficult for her to make up her mind which to take. She did, however, decide, and ended in marrying both.

She first married Dallam and they had three sons and a daughter. This daughter was the mother of Richard Caswell, of North Carolina.

As Widow Dallam she married Winston Smith, and by him had three sons and a daughter. This daughter was the mother of William Paca. She lived to a good old age. The lowest number of years that I have had given me was 104 years, but some said as much as 120. She died about 1783 at my grandfather's house in Harford county, Maryland, where she had lived for many years, and was always visited there by her grandsons when on their way to Philadelphia to attend the sessions of Congress.

Prescott, Arizona.

JOHN F. BLANDY.

PEABODY.—The name of Peabody is now so universally known and honored in connection with many of the greatest philanthropies of the name, that some account of its origin may be of general interest.

According to old family records recently brought to light, it dates from the time of the early Britons, and happened as follows: Boadicea, a near kinsman of Queen Boadicea and patriarch of one of the tribes of Britons, while engaged in battle with the Romans found himself surrounded by an overwhelming force. Through this force, with great bravery, he managed to cut his way with a remnant of his followers, with whom he established himself in one of the mountains of Wales, whence was derived Pea, the ancient

Cambrian for mountain, and Boadie, a man; gradually converted into Peabody, signifying in its original form the great man of the mountain. From his mountain fastness Boadie sallied forth from time to time to wage a successful war against the enemy, and in one of his forays killed the powerful Roman officer, Gastula, whose helmet and armor he carried off to be preserved as trophies through several generations of his descendants. On the helmet was said to be engraved a badge of honor, consisting of two suns proper in bordure, which device was afterwards adopted by the family of the conqueror, and from it is derived the Peabody arms of the present day—a party precess nebula with two suns proper.

SARAH HARRISON POWELL.

WASHINGTON'S COACH,—Robert L. Brownfield recently became the owner of the alleged family carriage of General Washington, and will make it a present to the Mount Vernon Ladies' Association, who will use it to complete the restoration of Mount Vernon.

For years the carriage has had a varied career. It has been seen in the auction room; it has been used for speculative purposes, and it has even sunk to the depths of being used for circus performances.

The Mount Vernon Ladies' Association has taken upon itself the patriotic task of restoring the old Virginia plantation, down to its very candlesticks, and the ladies are spending much time and money in doing so.

They perfected the restoration of the stable recently, save that the coach was missing. So Harrison H. Dodge, the superintendent, wrote to Mr. Brownfield to find it.

He learned in Philadelphia that in the spring of 1893 it had been sold, perfectly authenticated, for Augustus Egolf, of Norristown, to the Adam Forepaugh show, to be used in a performance called "The American Revolution;" that it was now in the circus quarters, Philadelphia.

The coach and all its trappings are black, and the body, containing three seats covered with little leather cushions, is swung from straps.

It is entered by steps from the rear, and had a tongue for the wheel horses. The running gear is of a grayish tint, and is in excellent condition. The body, including the leather top, is less well preserved.

For two years it had lain in the circus quarters, a prey to rats and a refuge for roaches.

B. C. D.



#### BOOK NEWS.

THIS month the Department of Heraldry of the Bailey, Banks & Biddle Company, Philadelphia, issue a valuable work entitled "Heraldry in America," compiled by Mr. Eugene Zieber and printed by the J. B. Lippincott Company. It is an entirely new work, contains many attractive features for persons interested in Heraldry, and its usage in the United States. It is of quarto size, handsomely printed. More than nine hundred and fifty illustrations are distributed throughout the text. Among these illustrations will be found Seals of the Departments; Seals of the Colonies, Territories and States; Seals of American Bishops; Seals of Individuals; Seals of the Civilized Tribes of American Indians; Coats of Arms from Tombstones throughout America and from Church Windows; Heraldic devices from Colonial Plate, etc.; Insignia of Colonial and Revolutionary Societies and American Orders; Coats of Arms (in Architecture) of Prominent Colonial Families, and Historical American Book-Plates. The Rules of Blazoning are given to enable anyone to interpret heraldic notation correctly. Also a Glossary of French and English Heraldic Terms.

#### Quoting from the Preface :

"Among civilized nations a knowledge of heraldry may properly be regarded a desirable and, indeed, a necessary element in higher refinement and culture. Though such knowledge has at times been relatively neglected in the United States, coat armor has always been in use here, and 'recognized as a mark of social distinction,' as John Gough Nichols remarks, 'by the republicans of the New World quite as devotedly as by the patricians of the Old.'"

"It is always pleasant," Boutell says, "to be familiar with the heraldic blazonry that appears upon the panels of aristocratic carriages. Nor is it less satisfactory, when we chance to see a flag displayed and blowing out in the breeze, or when our eyes rest upon an heraldic seal, or when we discover a shield of arms in a book, or on a monument, or amidst the decorative accessories of some building, to be able to read what heraldry thus has written with her peculiar symbols."







United States Medal of Honor.  
(Naval Insignia.)

# AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER

JANUARY, 1895.

## THE MOUNT VERNON ASSOCIATION.

BY MRS. ROGER A. PRYOR.



ANN PAMELA CUNNINGHAM.\*

The people of these United States, or "Americans"—as they now, with perhaps prophetic instinct, term themselves—have patiently accepted the world's estimate of their characteristic traits. They are universally considered to be a money-getting and money-loving race, making wealth the essential of rank, and deplorably destitute of poetry, romance and reverence.

And yet this practical, prosaic America has for forty years presented to the world

an object-lesson of fidelity to a lofty ideal. Europe has a mausoleum where the effigies of warriors hold silent guard around the tomb of their commander. America has a living Guard of Honor—a band of American women—who vigilantly keep and watch over the ashes of America's dearest son. They will keep this vigil while time endures! When the trump of the Archangel shall wake those ashes into life again, then, and only then, will their watch be relieved.

---

\* Portrait of Miss Cunningham, founder and first Regent of the Mount Vernon Association, painted from life by Lamdin, at the order of the Vice-Regents, and hung in the "South Carolina Room," Mount Vernon.



They entered upon this pious duty when they were beautiful, young and vigorous. Only when they, too, sink into the arms of our common mother, do they relinquish it. They never resign; they are never removed. The staff falls from their hands only when those hands become too weak to grasp it; and it is at once bestowed upon and proudly borne by the most worthy of the daughters of America.

The regents of Mount Vernon have done much to preserve for this nation its one ideal. Unfortunate is that individual, or society, or country, which loses its ideal! Let us preserve our own as we cherish our immortal souls! In all ages have arisen those who have "wearied of hearing Aristides called the Just." No flawless mirror has ever been raised before the envious eyes of the world, that some tarnishing breath has not for a moment marred its pure surface. These regents of Mount Vernon—this Guard of Honor—will so surround the name and fame of George Washington that no shadow will ever rise higher than the dark haunts of its authors and originators.

And who shall ascribe this enthusiasm to the romantic exaggeration of his countrymen and countrywomen? Has not the search-light been turned upon his every deed, word or scrap of record? Summing up all, has not the verdict of the whole world been that he was faithful, brave, wise, pure, unsullied by ambition, unspoiled by adulation? Simple in his life, patient in adversity, great in all things, and in nothing greater than when he surrendered all—his only surrender—into the hands of the God whom he always served and always acknowledged.

I should weary the readers of *THE HISTORICAL REGISTER* if I recapitulated the history of "Mount Vernon." Everybody knows it. I believe that Washington's own first mention of it, in characteristic words of moderation, was in a letter written a few months after his marriage: "I am now, I believe, fixed in this seat with an agreeable partner for life, and I hope to find more happiness in retirement than I ever experienced in the wide and bustling world."

The "Mount Vernon Ladies' Association of the Union" was the first patriotic organization of women in the United States. How strange that this fact should be forgotten! We constantly read a repetition of the assertion that the Colonial Dames of



ANNA MARIA WASHINGTON, RICHARD B. WASHINGTON. JOHN A. WASHINGTON, JR.,  
(WIFE OF DR. W. F. ALEXANDER). (LATE OWNER OF MOUNT VERNON).  
MRS. JOHN A. WASHINGTON, NOBLET HERBERT,  
(JANE C. WASHINGTON). (SON OF MRS. MARY WASHINGTON HERBERT).



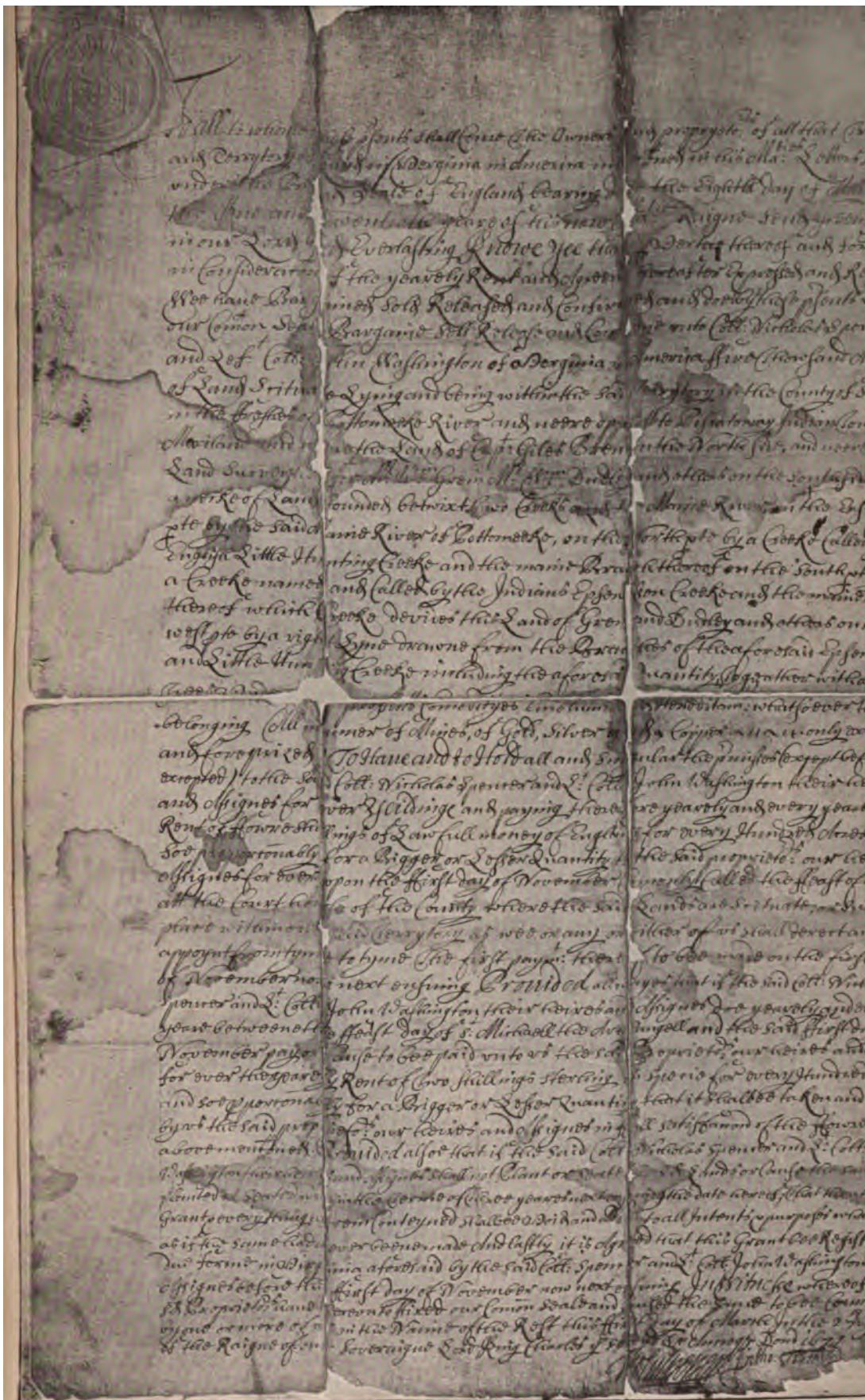
America was the first woman's patriotic society. In reality it is the third. The Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities was the second. The first two associations are interesting from the fact that they owe nothing to the contagion of enthusiasm. They were in existence before the great wave of patriotic fervor swept over the country; also before the women's suffrage movement, or women's political movements; before there had ever been societies of women other than societies for reading, study or benevolence.

I remember the first meeting of the Mount Vernon Association in my own town. The most beautiful and dignified member of the family was missing at the noon-day dinner. "Where have you been?" was the chorus that greeted her when she appeared with flushed cheeks and kindling eyes. "'Where have I been?' To the Town Hall! And more, to a meeting of ladies—yes, *ladies!* Making speeches and passing resolutions like men!"

If a vote had been taken from the younger members of the family, the verdict would have been that surely the world was coming to an end! I well remember my own subdued feeling—that I must be very good in the presence of such a state of things, ladies voting and all that, and my own conservative Aunt Mary entering no protest.

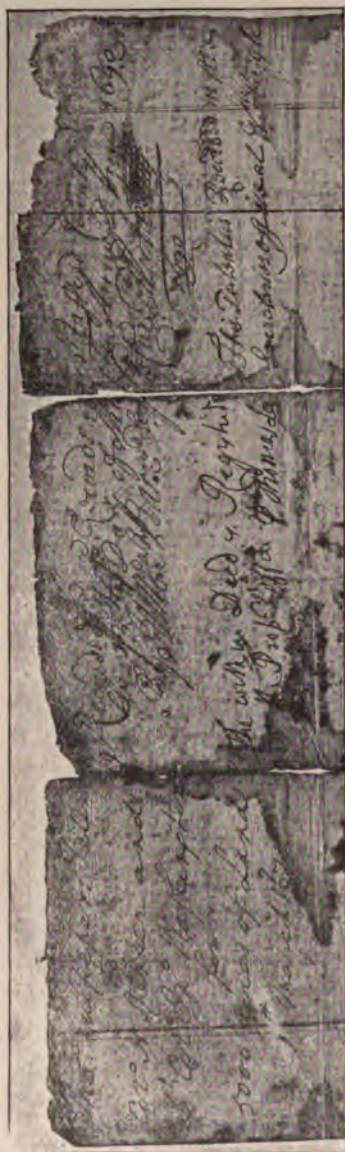
I think this happened in 1853. It was later, I know—in 1854—when the matter was recalled to me by hearing that Miss Pamela Cunningham, of South Carolina, had come to Richmond, Va., to organize the "Mount Vernon Association of the Ladies of the Union, for the Purchase and Preservation of the Home of Washington." A number of my personal friends were enthusiastically enlisted in the cause, and became Miss Cunningham's staunchest supporters. The leading newspaper of Virginia was then the *Richmond Enquirer*, edited and owned at that time by William F. Ritchie, now dead, and Roger A. Pryor. This paper gave its columns unstintedly to Miss Cunningham, and thus very many of its patriotic articles were written in my own home. The honor of being the first vice-president of the Association was awarded to Mrs. William F. Ritchie, wife of the senior editor. This accomplished lady, who had been, before her marriage with Mr. Ritchie, the Anna Cora Mowatt of the dramatic world, entered upon her duties as vice-president with enthusiasm, ably





The patent of Thomas, Lord Culbether, to Col. Nicholas Stencer and Lt. Col. John Washington for 5000 acres of land—the origi





WASHINGTON'S DRESS SWORD WHICH HE BEQUEATHED TO BUSHROD WASHINGTON.

sustained by her remarkable genius. She lived in a simple little cottage surrounded by a rose-garden, and there the first entertainments were given for the Mount Vernon fund. A patriotic daughter of a patriotic race—she was a Miss Ogden of New York—she led in the noble work of the noble women associated with her. Among these I remember Mrs. G. F. Semmes, Mrs. B. B. Minor, Mrs. W. D. Blair, Mrs. William H. Macfarland, all of Richmond, and all vice-presidents. Other vice-presidents were Mrs. John Tyler (wife of the ex-President), Mrs. John B. Floyd, of Virginia; Mrs. Henningham Harrison, of Baltimore; the accomplished Mrs. William C. Rives, of "Castle Hill," Virginia; Mrs. Walton, of Missouri. Honorary members were appointed: Mrs. R. Cunningham, of South Carolina; Mrs. Dickinson, of North Carolina; Mrs. William J. Eve, of Georgia; Mrs. Milward, of Pennsylvania.

This was the first Board of Managers, many of them, perhaps all, now dead, and who knows? perhaps keeping their silent bivouac around the spot they loved and honored in their lives!

The Virginia Legislature of 1856 granted a charter to the Association, mentioning five years as the time allowed for the purchase of the tomb and residence at Mount Vernon.

The next step was a difficult one: to obtain the consent of Colonel John Augustine Washington\* to the sale of his

---

\* The family group in the picture on page 409 represents the last owner of the place in his youth, surrounded by his mother, only brother and sister, and a first cousin. This portrait, painted by Chapman, and now the private property of Mr. Lawrence Washington, of Alexandria, son of the last owner, is given here by special permission of the family, and formerly adorned the walls of the banquet hall at Mount Vernon. The two brothers therein, John Augustine and Richard Washington, with one of the Lewis family, were present and supervised the re-interment of Washington's remains when removed from the old to the new vault. Mr. Richard Washington, still living, states that the coffin of the General was not opened, only taken from the old case and put into a new one. So the story of the lock of hair cut on this occasion, of which a ring was made and sold in New York in years gone by, must have been false. He says that for some reason there was in his coffin a small hole the size of a quarter of a dollar, through which many peeped—he did not—and announced they saw clearly the outline of Washington's profile perfectly preserved.

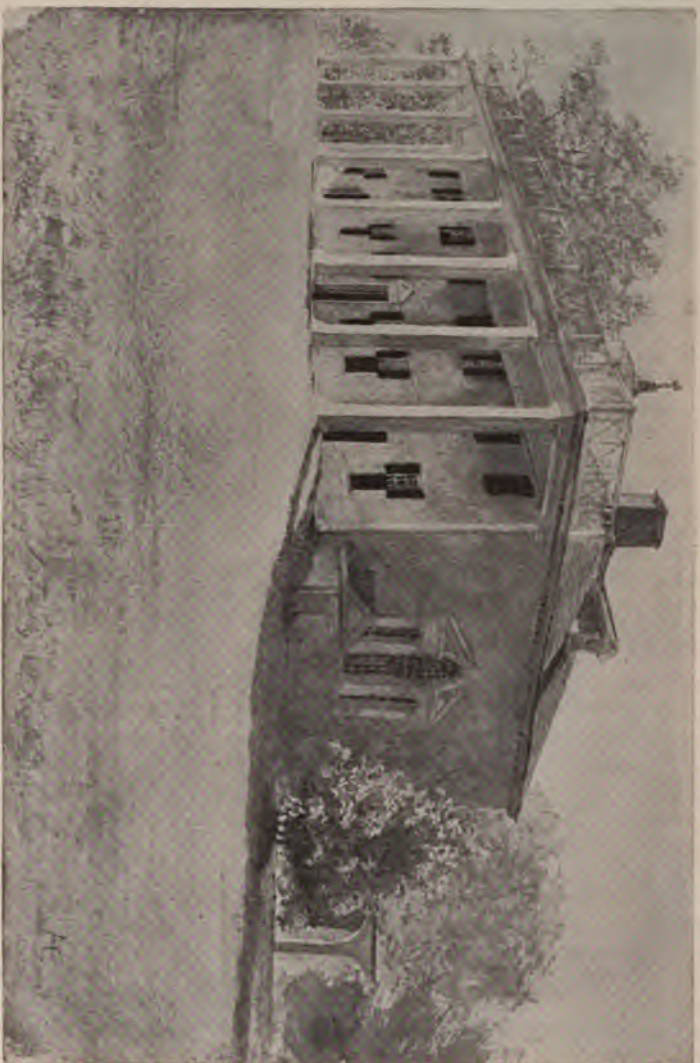
This vault, as usually believed, was not sold by Mr. John A. Washington, but, under the final charter granted, it was retained, with one-half acre around it, and the privilege of taking from it members of his family, both his mother and father being buried there.





LATROBE'S WATER-COLOR DRAWING OF MOUNT VERNON JULY 16, 1796.

STIR. PHOTO. 1113



FROM SEELY'S "STORY OF WASHINGTON."

MOUNT VERNON AS IT APPEARED IN 1894.

LOANED BY D. APPLETON & CO.



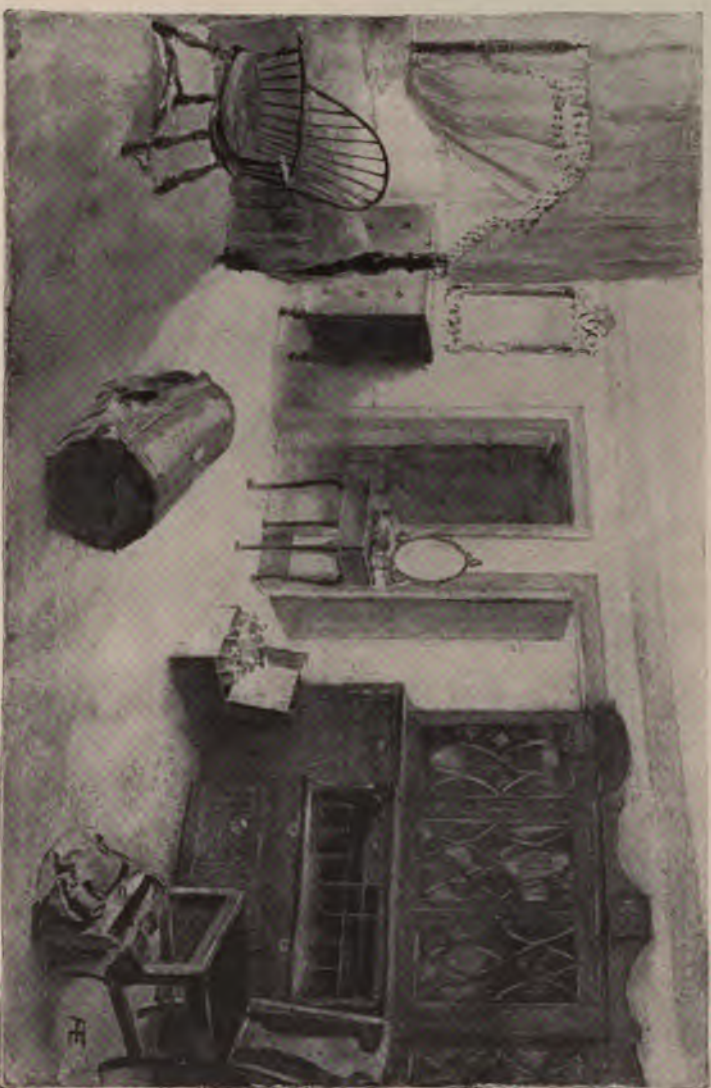


JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON,  
THE LAST OWNER OF MOUNT VERNON.

homestead. There was a long correspondence before he consented to part with this sacred home, so rich in inheritance and so dear to him personally. In reviewing this correspondence we are impressed with the fact that Mr. Washington yielded at last purely from a patriotic sense of duty to his country. Finally terms were agreed upon. For \$200,000 he would surrender the house and mausoleum and 200 acres of land to the Mount Vernon Association. In a letter written to the Governor of Virginia, he speaks sorrowfully of the waning fortunes of the family, and their inability to keep the property in repair, and his wish that the matter might be speedily settled in order that before his death he might be sure Mount Vernon was in faithful hands. His letters betray a sensitive "mortification at receiving these offerings of patriotism." Doubtless he would have been more than proud to give and not sell the coveted treasure.\*

\* In 1857 Miss Cunningham laid all the correspondence in this matter before Gov. Wise, of Virginia, and it was in his term of office that Mr. Washington again gave Virginia the refusal of the estate, and final action was taken.

Prior to this appeal negotiations with Mr. John A. Washington for the purchase of two hundred acres of the estate, including the house, tomb, garden, etc., had been made, and his consent to sell upon certain conditions obtained. It appears that the Virginia Assembly chartered the Association in 1855, but Mr. Washington, not deeming this charter in full accord with his conditions of sale, withdrew the estate, and in January, 1857, he writes Mr. William F. Ritchie, in reply to his, requesting that the place be offered the State again, heartily expressing his willingness to place the property under the care of Virginia, but only upon the terms stated in his letter of June 16, 1855, to Gov. Joseph Johnson. He further expresses his anxiety for the matter to be settled at the next regular session of the General Assembly of Virginia, as his earnest desire was that before his death he might see the place in the safe-keeping of reliable hands, since he fully realized that the waning fortunes of the family were in no wise competent to such a task, dearly as he and they all would have loved to retain possession of it.



FROM SEELEY'S "STORY OF WASHINGTON."

WASHINGTON'S ROOM, MOUNT VERNON.

LOANED BY D. APPLETON & CO.



To raise, as Miss Cunningham expressed it in her appeal to the patriots of America, the "paltry sum of \$200,000," was now the task of the Association. To this end the cultured leader gave all her energies. To this end she enlisted all the talent she could command, visited in person the offices of the *Richmond Enquirer*, inspired the young junior editor to warm, frequent and ardent appeals, and, wisest of all, secured two of the silver-tongued orators of her country to do her bidding. William L. Yancey, of Alabama, gave his impassioned eloquence, and the polished, classic Edward Everett, of Massachusetts, clasped hands, in a common cause, with the fiery Southerner. Money from their lectures literally poured into her treasury.

Well do I remember the first of these lectures of Mr. Everett in Richmond! Miss Cunningham's zeal carried everything before it. To prepare for this lecture, to advertise it, to hold it up as an example to the young orators of Richmond, to fill the platform with representative men and women, all was under her supervision and subject to her orders.

When the evening finally came, a regretful whisper ran through the community. All the tickets were sold and the orator arrived, but Miss Cunningham was ill and could not be present.

---

His delicacy of feeling on the subject, his unwillingness to even the appearance of sordid love of gain in this sale, was manifested by his "mortification at receiving these offerings of patriotism" from the ladies, so much so that he refused to transact the sale with them, but only with the State of Virginia, she to negotiate with the third party, the noble band of patriots. In a letter recently received from his daughter, Miss Elizabeth Selden Washington, she says that: "Many as were the aggregations that had to be stood from inconsiderate sightseers, the parting from that home was one of the severest trials of our lives." And she reiterates the fact that had her father not foreseen the impossibility of its long remaining as private property he would not have sold at all. Miss Cunningham also speaks in her appeal of Mr. Washington's tender interest in the future welfare of this home of "the father common to us all" and of his gentlemanly instincts, which revolted from the mortification of receiving in return for it their offerings of public gratitude. Miss Washington, in the same letter, referring to her own life, says: "The first years of my life were passed at Mount Vernon, and the first sorrow of my life was leaving that home. In eighteen months from that time I had lost both mother and father." Thus it would seem that her father's wish in regard to Mount Vernon was accomplished just in time. This daughter, usually called Miss Lila Washington, now serves in the Mount Vernon Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution as registrar, and ably discharges the duties of the office.

ANNE RANDOLPH BALL.



WASHINGTON'S PARLOR MIRROR.



At the last moment a small sofa—a *chaise longue*—was pushed on the platform, and upon this the devoted woman was laid, and forgot all her weakness in listening to words which once heard have never been forgotten.

It was not long before the purchase money was all realized. Mount Vernon now belongs to the State of Virginia, and is under the charge of regents appointed, one for each State in the Union. These are all under one president, at this time Mrs. Howard Townsend, of New York. Once every year these regents meet at Mount Vernon. The rooms have been assigned to different States, and are filled with relics which formerly made part of the furnishing of the mansion. These, when so claimed, are genuine. It has been said that Washington snuff-boxes are as numerous as Napoleon china, but there is at Mount Vernon no danger of accepting the spurious article.

The place is lovely. There are the trees planted by the hand of the father of our country. There is the tomb in which his ashes rest. There is the river he loved, which murmurs a gentle requiem as it flows on to lose itself in the great ocean. And there, too, from time to time, comes the devoted band of American women, whose ever-watchful care preserves to us this hallowed spot in freshness and beauty.

## THE "OVER-MOUNTAIN" MEN.

BY SWAN M. BURNETT, M. D., PH. D.

### PART II.

It could not be expected that the Confederacy would tolerate such a condition of affairs within what she considered her borders, and she could hardly do less than arrest the more influential of those participating in these meetings and otherwise propagating opposition to her government. Many were carried to prison, and not a few there paid the price of their patriotism with their lives. But the spirit was not quenched, and, though resistance became less open, the quiet determination not to submit to these encroachments on their rights as free men and citizens became more deeply fixed than ever.

At the very beginning some had been won over to the cause of the South, not so much from a belief in the right of secession as because of the old feeling of amity that had always existed between them and a quasi antagonistic feeling toward the North, and they felt that if they must take sides it should be with their old friends. But these were a small minority, and were mostly among the residents of the towns and the large land-holders and those who owned a number of slaves. When, however, an order was issued to disarm the Union citizens, and squads of cavalry were sent scouring the country, empowered to search the houses of all those not in sympathy with the Confederacy, all hope of reconciliation fled. The resident of the mountains and the districts remote from the railroads had not yet ceased to hold the rifle as his trusty friend, and it was usually the companion in his journeyings and the most highly prized piece of furniture in the household. In not a few dwellings an old Dechard, which had seen service at Kings Mountain or the Indian wars, reposed on the antlers of one of its victims in the place of honor over the wide-mouthed fireplace. Not even these nor the old hunting knives were spared. The Southerner had now reached a point where he could have no regard for sentiment. But this time he reckoned without his host, and forgot that these were people of the same blood as himself, and could be as bitter in their hatred



and as fierce in their antagonism as he. If he thought that these uncultured barbarians, as he regarded them, would surrender tamely to the yoke of the Confederacy, and permit a disarmament before they had really offered an opposition, he must have forgotten the chief characteristics of the Scotch-Irish and the Huguenot. Submission to an authority they did not acknowledge was something which to them was an impossibility, and when the attempt was made to force it upon them they were aroused to a resentment which was as startling in its intensity as it was unexpected to the haughty Southerner, who looked to see every resistance break down before his impetuous audacity. The troops of the Confederacy were now everywhere among them. Their land was occupied by a hostile army, and without leaving their homes they found themselves in that anomalous and dangerous position of an enemy in their enemy's country. To accept the situation was impossible, and resistance at home had proven to be unwise, inexpedient and unpracticable. One alternative only was left to them, and that was flight. But not flight of the ordinary kind, not as a vanquished foe before a victorious enemy, not ignominiously and with a crushed spirit, as a whipped cur sneaks to his hiding-place to cover his head in cowardice and shame. Beyond the Cumberland mountains in the southeastern district of Kentucky the flag of the Union still floated, and to them this was what the Star of the East was to the shepherds of old. Instinctively and with one accord their eyes were turned toward it, and to place themselves under its protecting folds was the one universal desire.

Never was there a more remarkable instance of history repeating itself. While their forebears had forged their way, a century past, across the mountains on the southeast to meet an advancing, victoriously-elated foe, so they now silently crept through the crevices of the mountains on the northwest, not simply to elude the grasp of an enemy which was rapidly closing around them, but, more important still, to gain a vantage ground on which to organize and return and drive that enemy from their native soil. By twos and threes and in small companies of a score and less they left their homes to undertake the perilous task of passing the enemy's lines, which formed a

continuous cordon along the whole length of the mountain chain. A morning would come when whole neighborhoods would awake to find themselves depopulated of their men. It was as if a swift plague had suddenly stricken them. The plow was left standing in the furrow, the oxen still bearing the yoke, the flocks were peacefully grazing on the hillside, but the husbandman and herder were nowhere to be seen. In the darkness of the night he had left them, not knowing that he should ever see them again. Wife, mother, sweetheart, children, everything that ties of blood and kinship and affection made dear to them, were left in the hands of an enemy, and an enemy who did not regard him in the light of an ordinary foe, but as a traitor and "renegade." What that meant it is hardly possible for those living either at the extreme north or south to fully understand. There the feeling was all one way, and at least the families of the men who were serving at the front were given aid and protection when they needed it. But here they were not only without such ordinary protection, but with added dangers and perils of various kinds. The movement was confined to no class or condition of life. The preacher left his pulpit, the doctor his practice, the teacher his school, the student his books, the merchant his business. No sacrifice of self or of personal interests was too great for them to offer on the altar of their patriotism. There was, too, a leveling of creeds and beliefs, and a wiping out of social lines, which made all men equal in the one absorbing passion for the cause of the Union.

In drawing the line in such a contest as this it was inevitable that those whose immediate personal interests drew them into sympathy with the authorities that were, and those who were purchasable by one means or another, should be found on one side, while those whose souls were not for sale at any price, would be found on the other. For it must be conceded that to be in the active opposition where hope is all but forlorn, requires a moral courage of the highest order. And it is this which I claim for these people—high qualities which were manifested in no greater degree by any people anywhere, either North or South, during that terrible ordeal of fratricidal strife. If the cause they espoused triumphed they could hope for no other reward than the consciousness of duty done, while if they failed



only the doom of the traitor was in store for them, and they knew their enemy well enough to understand fully what this would be. Those living a distance from the seat of the conflict may imagine they know what war means, but its full significance can be felt only by those who live amid the scenes of action. But in this instance the inconveniences, dangers and suffering were enormously increased by the fact that not only was hostility an ever-present thing there from the time the first ordinance of secession was passed till the surrender at Appomattox, but your enemy was often your nearest neighbor, or a former life-long and intimate friend, if not a kinsman and a brother. The feeling engendered bore down all previously existing landmarks of family and friendship and formed new lines on the basis only of union or disunion, loyalty or treason.

What I am here relating rests upon a knowledge gained either by personal experience and observation, or that which came to me as a part of the spirit of the time. Being in the early years of youth and at the most impressionable age when the war began and of a temperament not wholly wanting in certain qualities of perception, this picture which I now present, however incomplete in details it may be, still represents with truthfulness the actual spirit of that period, and this, I take it, is after all, the truest history. The heart of the people never quailed. Subjected to persecution, indignities and insults of all kinds, to imprisonment and murder, their proud souls ever refused to bend to the yoke of the Confederacy. After the first year of the war I believe that all the converts to the cause of the Confederacy in East Tennessee could be counted on the fingers of the two hands. Prudence may for a time have counseled silence to some, diplomacy may have led to dissimulation on occasion, but the heart-throb of the people kept music to the drums that beat under the stars and the stripes. Even in the darkest days of the nation's life, when discouragement reigned in high places of the government at Washington, this people in the heart of the Confederacy were never cast down, or discouraged. Their unshaken belief in the final triumph of the cause of the Union had something of the holy fervor of the Crusader, and had the confidence and determination of the government been equal to theirs, the contest would have been shortened by months, if not by years. At

no place and under no circumstances during the entire conflict did political enthusiasm so nearly approach a religious fanaticism.

It is impossible in a paper like this to enumerate all the instances in detail, even were they known, which show forth the unquenchable loyalty of the people to the government, and their courageous determination to resist the efforts of the Confederate authorities to bring them to submission. The "refugeeing," or "renegading" as their enemies called it, to Kentucky still went persistently on. The dangers to which these parties were exposed, the hair-breadth escapes of their journeyings, and the sufferings they endured would furnish the foundation for many a stirring epic or romance.

To understand more fully the uncommon heroism of this remarkable hegira we must try to realize all the attendant circumstances. There was then none of that popular outspoken enthusiasm and sweep of public excitement calculated to rouse the feelings of local pride or more general patriotism as at both the North and the South. There were, at that period, no public gatherings at which the oratorical powers of some noted speakers could work upon their imagination and carry them off with their eloquence. There was no waving of flags, no beating of drums, no recruiting officer in brilliant uniform, no confident encouraging spirit of success refusing to recognize defeat as possible. All these were absent, and in their places were the overwhelming armed forces of their enemies, elated with their series of successes at the beginning of the contest, who browbeat them with the arrogance which that success engendered; all news to which they were generally accessible, discouraging in the extreme; looked on with suspicion and distrust, when not actually under military arrest or surveillance; public and even private expression of opinions prohibited; their private arms seized and every emblem of their beloved liberty ruthlessly torn from them, they stood stripped of every support except hope and a God-given faith in the justness of their cause, and to the promotion of that cause they were not only willing to dedicate their best service, but to risk their lives in finding an opportunity for so doing.

There was hardly a male person over fifteen years of age of Union proclivities in East Tennessee who did not, at some time,



feel that he must flee for his safety, so high did the feeling run and so closely and so sharply drawn were the lines. At no time could anyone tell what an hour would bring forth. We learned to exist from day to day, from hour to hour, thankful always if the evil day was not now though it might be to-morrow.

It was humiliating to their pride that they should find themselves forced to sneak away singly and by twos and threes like thieves under the cover of darkness, and once they resolved upon the bold and hazardous plan of marching off in a large body. On the night of April 15, 1862, a company of 800 men which had been gathered by a preconcerted arrangement, principally from Jefferson county, started under the leadership of one Capps, and that night crossed the Holston river in three canoes. The next morning they pursued their march along the highway with no attempt at concealment. At three o'clock on the afternoon of the third day, when they had reached the foot of the Cumberland mountains, about three miles above Fincastle, in Fentress county, they were overtaken by a detachment of Confederate cavalry. A conflict ensued, in which, after considerable resistance, the Unionists were overpowered and about 600 were taken as prisoners back to Knoxville, the others escaping and making their way finally to Boston and Barbersville, in Kentucky, which were the rendezvous of East Tennessee refugees. In this company were many of my school fellows, one of whom was badly wounded and left for dead on the field, and one of those taken prisoner was my bed fellow. Those captured were sent to Madison, Ga., and, after enduring for many months the sufferings of a Southern prison, such of them as survived were finally released on their parole. It is needless to say that they did not consider this parole binding, and as soon as they recovered from the effects of their imprisonment they again turned their steps toward the old flag and this time, with the wisdom learned by experience, with success.

One dramatic incident of that adventure well illustrates the indomitable spirit which possessed these men, and their unconquerable opposition to the forcible attempt of the Confederacy to subjugate them. Captain Barnett, who lived near the Flat Cap on Bay's mountain some three miles from my father's house, was most conspicuous in his defiance of the Confederate authorities

and in the proclaiming of his Union sentiments. He was constantly threatened with arrest and only escaped it by his sagacity and cunning. It happened that he was one among those who were made prisoners. I knew the man and I can understand fully the deep humiliation this was to him. His proud spirit could not brook the taunts and jeers of his enemies at his defeat, and rather than face them, while crossing Clinch river he threw himself from the end of the boat and disappeared forever in the swift rushing waters.

Their willingness to do and to dare anything in the cause of the Union and against the Confederacy was shown among other ways in the attempt to burn the bridges along the line of railroad running through East Tennessee and which was the main artery of supplies for the Confederate armies in Virginia, from the south. In this they were partially successful, and for a supposed participation in it four men were arrested, underwent the semblance of a trial and were hung, though the proof against two of them was not established, and as was afterward determined they had nothing to do with the scheme.

They never asked for mercy or a favor at the hands of the authorities, and, learning in time that justice was not one of the articles of war, they ceased to expect even that. They recognized the fact that this was war—merciless, pitiless war, and they met it as a brave people always do, unflinchingly and with fortitude.

The patience and unswerving fidelity of these people through those long, weary years, has never been surpassed, and as always is the case under such conditions, woman rose to the height of the occasion. She took the plow where it had been left standing in the furrow, she planted and cultivated the crops, often to find them appropriated, when mature, by the authorities for the use of the army, and was frequently the sole support and defense of herself and the children whose father had "refugeed" rather than to be forced to fight against his principles. It was her opportunity and she never failed to meet its requirements to the full. We have heard quite a good deal, in some recent fiction, of that mountain woman—of her ungainly figure, her sharp-featured face, her drawling speech, her narrowness of mind and her untidy habits, and in the minds of some, if not most, she is accepted as the type of the East Tennessee woman. But I, who



am to the manner born, know her differently. It is of my own knowledge that I speak of her utter abnegation of self, her long suffering borne with patience, her continued battle against deferred hope, her alertness of mind and quickness of wit born of that divine love which is common to all true womanhood of high or low degree, and the unquenchable fire of her faith which burned only with the fuel furnished out of her own heart. I have seen the time when her awkward, angular and it may be unkempt, body stood forth in an heroic mold which surpassed the classic beauty of the Venus of Milo, for in it was enshrined a soul, and a soul which could "suffer and be strong." The nasal twang of that uncouth tongue has been the sweetest music that ever fell on the ears of many an escaped prisoner from Saulisbury, who was stealthily working his way back to the Federal lines; more often than not it meant to him life itself.

But if it has been supposed by anyone that there is no language current among the original families of East Tennessee except the ungrammatical dialect to which we are usually treated, and that beauty of form and feature among its womenkind is conspicuous from its extreme variety and that slatternliness is the rule in conduct as well as costume, I should like again to interpose my personal knowledge against such a gross misconception. It was the possession of those delicate sensibilities which are everywhere the necessary accompaniments of true refinement and that are based on a moral courage of the highest kind, which accentuated the sufferings of thousands of those women during that period of doubt, uncertainty and despair, but which at the same time was the bulwark of their strength, and gave them the ability to meet each shock as it came. Many of these women were now called upon to face a reality of a kind which their wildest dreams had not pictured. They had been nurtured as only a Southern woman could be, for we must ever remember that these people were in every essence of spirit Southern to their hearts' core, and that at that time the South was the last remaining stronghold of that feeling of chivalry which placed woman upon a pedestal as a thing of beauty and grace to be protected and served. The ideals of our youth not only remain the longest with us, but as seen through the mists of the receding years, become surrounded with that halo of

cherished memory which makes them a part of the eternal essence of ourselves. And so it is that when, in these latter too realistic days, I have my dreams of the true, the beautiful and the good, I am again under the azure vault spanning those purple-tipped mountains and among sweet-voiced women whose untrammelled movements have all the majesty of unconscious strength, and whose eyes, carrying in their depths the tints which sank in, many generations ago, with that last sad look on the heather-covered hills of old Scotland or the purple slopes of sunny France, look back into yours frankly and confidently because they know not mistrust or fear.

From the time of the occupation of East Tennessee in 1862 by Burnside (whom all East Tennessee regard to this day as their Moses) until the last scattered remnants of Lee's forces passed through it on their way to their homes, it was, in whole or in part, constantly in possession by one army or the other. Its lands were laid waste and swept barren of all substance and of means of making it. Both armies lived upon it, and, worse than all, it was subjected to the raids of armed bands of guerrillas who invaded private houses under the pretence of looking for arms or Unionists, and appropriated whatever they happened to need or fancy. This position, between two armies where you are at the mercy of the marauders of both, is the very worst in which any people can find themselves. Even under the regularly constituted authority of your enemy there is something to appeal to in the commonly accepted rules and articles of war. But nothing can be more lonely and forsaken than to be absolutely without the pale of any protection. The feeling of isolation is something indescribable. One must have had such an experience to know what it is indeed to be without a country. The sky seems to be farther away, and you feel exposed to anything, from anywhere, which may descend upon you unawares at any time. It is then you experience to the fullest extent the ineffable joy and sweet comfort which the sight of the flag of your country brings to you; it is then you fully realize all it means and what it stands for to you as an individual. It is no longer a rag of bunting or silk, but the symbol of your safety and peace. And if even at this late day my heart gives a quicker throb at the sight of it, it is because of the memory of the time when it



was to me what the voice of its mother is to the lost child. It is not possible for anyone who has not lived within an enemy's lines in time of war to understand fully what a feeling of real patriotism is. You are an exile in your own home. Expatriated on your native soil. The very air you breathe has an alien flavor. Familiar objects come, from association, to have a strange and it may be a hateful meaning. You sigh for something that will bring to your mind that which is really your own. An oppressive and sickening nostalgia takes possession of you, and you look longingly into the blue sky over the purple mountain tops, almost hating them for separating you from that which you wish most in the whole world to see. It was no wonder then that some of these lonely women made for themselves flags emblematic of their faith which they took secretly from their hiding places in hours of darkness and caressed, often with tears, as a devotee would the relic of a patron saint. Such things may be pitifully or incredulously smiled at now, or even a sneer of contempt may curl the lips at the suggestion of such sentimentality, the outcome of an ignorance and superstition so much at variance with the *fin de siècle* spirit which, we are everywhere told, rules the hour. But there are still some among us that think not so, and who regard this feeling and its kindred ones as the saving grace which is to render the closing years of this century worthy of those of the last. At no place on earth and at no time in its history, can independence of thought, firmness of conviction and courage in upholding opinions founded upon a broad patriotism make for such good as in this country and at this hour. That this people in their secluded land offered, in the most perilous time of our national history, such qualities is now a part of the veracious history of that period, and I have esteemed it my duty as well as my pleasure to bear such testimony as I have now inadequately offered to that fact, based upon my own knowledge of the events as they occurred, and the impressions made on me by the ruling spirit of patriotism that prevailed at the time and which possessed them in a degree not surpassed in the history of any people.

Of the luxuries of life there was a total absence; of the ordinary comforts there were only a few, and at times the

common necessities were wanting, and yet of these deprivations no word of complaint was ever uttered. The success of the Union arms was the one absorbing desire in which every other feeling was lost. To the furthering of this they gave of every thing they had. They spared nothing, neither their possessions, their lives nor their loves, and it is a matter of record that more than 20,000 of them were enrolled in the Union army, aside from the large number that served as scouts and in other independent capacities, and whenever the opportunity offered they proved themselves the equal of any in courage, endurance and the other qualities of good soldiers. And I should like to record here to the credit of my native village of New Market and its immediate vicinity, that they furnished to the Union army, five lieutenant-colonels, one major, five captains, two adjutants and four lieutenants. Seven of these were my school fellows and all my personal, and most of them my intimate, friends.

When at the end of the four years the survivors returned to their homes, they found a desolated country in which to make once more the start in life. But this did not daunt them and, thankful that peace had once again spread her white wings over the land under the stars and stripes, they set forward with cheerfulness to mark out the lines on which to build anew those homes they had been forced to leave, with heavy hearts and forbodings only of evil. But their country was no longer the same. It had lost its essential character of isolation, and had become a recognized interger in the new and redeemed republic. Having been the theatre of war for four years, soldiers from every State in the North and West had at some time served among them, and many, attracted by its agreeable climate and natural resources returned, after the declaration of peace, to make it their home. It is fast becoming gridironed by railroads, and the smoke of its many furnaces is blackening its clear sky. But whatever the future may hold for her people, let us hope that the traditions of her century of isolation may not be entirely lost and that she may ever remain simple in faith, honest in purpose, patriotic in feeling, and courageous in support of it.



## REMINISCENCES AND ANECDOTES.

BY GENERAL JOHN COCHRAN.

Doctor John Cochran was surgeon-general and director of the Military Hospitals of the Army of the Revolution. He served as such during the whole war, and at its conclusion and the return of peace resumed the practice of surgeon and physician in the city of New York. His mansion was No. 96 Broadway. Attached to General Washington's staff, and the brother-in-law of General Philip Schuyler, whose only sister he had married, he enjoyed frequent intimacy with the general officers of the army as well as with Washington, and with Lafayette whose personal physician he was.

He had two sons. James Cochran the elder, and Walter Livingston Cochran the younger, and a stepdaughter Cornelia, the wife of Walter Livingston, the lord of the manor of Livingston. The two sons were of an age at the termination of the war to feel the edge of curiosity, and mature enough to record correctly its observations. I have often heard Walter L. Cochran—who was my father—and his brother James, my uncle, repeat interesting anecdotes of the events of those times. Many of them have escaped me and many were unheeded and lost; some, however, I recall and recount:

ANTHONY WAYNE, then called "Mad Anthony," frequented my grandfather's house in Broadway on intimate terms. He was beloved by the soldiers and generally popular. His temperament was impulsive and his manners unconstrained. I have heard my father say, that he had seen him order his men to load their muskets with bullets they had marked, and having fired at his command, had seen him restore (to their great wonder) from his hand, in which he appeared to have caught it, his marked bullet to each soldier.

STONY POINT AND ANTHONY WAYNE.—The storming of Stony Point was committed to Anthony Wayne. He drew up his men in line, my father said, and naming the enterprise and the method by which he proposed to accomplish it, he called for volunteers; no response was made, till at length a native of the "Ould Isle," stepping from the ranks cried out: "Ginral! give

us a gill apiece and we'll shiver it out with you." The gill was given and Stony Point was stormed at the point of the bayonet. His sword, which he presented to my grandfather, long remained an heirloom in the family; upon occasion, however, afterward its massive silver hilt was run into six silver goblets, which I remember as a boy having seen upon my father's table in daily household use.

PAUL JONES.—During my grandfather's residence in New York City, Paul Jones was a guest at his house. My father's remembrance of him was vivid. He described him to me as a compactly framed man of about five feet six or seven inches in height, of a swarthy complexion, with black hair and sharp black eyes. He was in the habit at night of leaving his bedroom door unlocked. Knowing the bitter and relentless hatred of his enemies, my grandfather remonstrated with him on his insecurity and the danger he incurred. He quietly turned down the pillow of his bed, and pointing to his loaded pistols, said: "I feel no concern for my life. I am always prepared as you see."

WASHINGTON AND LAFAYETTE IN CAMP.—The intercourse between Washington and Lafayette, respectively, and my grandfather, was of a cordial and intimate nature. In the midst of camp life their social and convivial meetings were by no means infrequent. On these occasions my grandfather invariably was a guest, and a song which he sung with the somewhat singular refrain of "Bones," was the constant source of amusement to both Washington and Lafayette. In their familiar mood they always called him "The good Doctor Bones." A remarkable letter from Lafayette to him in which he addresses him by this endearing sobriquet, is still extant. The only playful letter Washington is known to have written, he wrote to my grandfather upon the occasion of inviting him and my grandmother and my aunt, Mrs. Walter Livingston, to a dinner at his headquarters at West Point. A full copy of this letter is contained in Sparks' "Life of Washington."

Lafayette, when about to return to France, gave my grandfather his pistols, and after his return sent him a watch together with the letter above mentioned. They long remained in the family, but were finally lost—the watch stolen and the pistols burned in the great Chicago fire of 1871.



When Washington broke up his headquarters at Newburgh, he gave all of his headquarters furniture to my grandfather; but time and its casualties have dispersed it, there remaining now in my possession but one solitary piece: General Washington's tea table of ancient mahogany, black polished and decrepit.

WASHINGTON AND GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.—After peace was proclaimed and the army was disbanded, the officers were frequently entertained at social festivities in New York City. On one of these occasions, a dinner party, my grandfather was present as an invited guest. Heavy drinking at the table was the custom of those days, and the servant of each guest usually came in the evening with a lantern to guide home the unsteady steps of his master. My uncle, James Cochran, from whom I had this anecdote, being then of a sufficient age to assume the filial task, went for his father; and being the son of Doctor Cochran, was admitted to the dining-room. There were present at the table, Lafayette, Knox, Greene, Steuben, Hamilton, Wayne, Robert and Gouverneur Morris and other officers. Gouverneur Morris was seated next to General Washington. My uncle said that shortly after he came in, when Morris was talking, he suddenly swayed in his chair, and clapping Washington on the back, exclaimed: "Wasn't it so my old boy?" Washington, without change of feature, looked grave. A silence as of death fell upon the company, which soon, my uncle said, constrainedly separated. The occurrence was said to have been the result of a wager laid by Gouverneur Morris, that he could take a liberty with Washington.

AARON BURR.—The following anecdote discloses some of the remarkable characteristics of Aaron Burr. My father, Walter L. Cochran, was a captain in the army stationed at Fort Mifflin, when, on his way to his father's house in New York he was obliged to cross the Hudson river. It was a tempestuous night and the boatman refused to cross. During their altercation a stranger, my father said, stepped up, and with a quiet peremptoriness that acted like a spell, ordered the man to shove off his boat—an ordinary frail river skiff. Upon the water, the stranger recognizing my father's uniform, fell into conversation with him, when he presently recognized him as Aaron Burr.

At that very hour the contest was raging in Philadelphia between Burr and Jefferson and but a single vote was needed to make Burr President. My father expressed his astonishment at Burr's indifference to this crisis of his fortunes; but Burr made light of the matter and was silent. In the meantime the boat, in its struggles with the storm, had become unmanageable and they were in great peril. The boatman gave up, when Burr, a man of small, slight frame with a piercing black eye, drew a pistol and ordered him to resume his oars. The man obeyed and they but barely reached the shore with their lives. Burr composedly lifted his hat and bade my father a good night.

FEDERALISM AND DEMOCRACY.—Social intercourse during the immediate years after the Revolution, partook naturally of the habits engrafted by the earlier and more intimate association of the colonies with the mother country. The class lines which then divided society were still maintained with distinctness, and though beginning gradually to fade, they were in a measure revived and supported by the political parties of the day. The Federal party included those whose wealth and family constituted them an aristocracy, while those of democratic tendencies gravitated into the Republican party. The habits of social life were not long in impressing themselves on public affairs, and the aristocratic intolerance of the great families asserted itself, oftentimes with impunity, in public places. An instance of this occurred at a political meeting in Broadway, New York City, after the war.

Woolsey Rogers, a tailor and a Republican, but a respectable man (ancestor of the highly respectable family of that name in the city of New York, and since connected with some of the first and oldest families) when arising to address the audience, announced his intention "to make a bit of a speech." Thereupon wicked Bill Livingston, a famous Federal orator of the day, arose and said: "The speaker is a tailor, and a tailor as we know, is the ninth part of a man. Now, if the ninth part of a man makes a bit of a speech, I put it to you all, gentlemen, to say how much of a speech will that be, which is but a bit of the ninth part of a man?" Woolsey Rogers subsided.

THE FEDERALIST.—My uncle, James Cochran, an old Federalist, filled full with the Federal leaven, once in my presence, when reveling in the remembrance of the "good old days,"



suddenly exclaimed: "I do declare, John, it was a pleasure to live in those times when a Federalist could knock a Democrat down in the streets and not be questioned about it." The converse of this would be nearer the truth now as we go in the city of New York; the two possibilities, however, aptly illustrate the difference there is between those times and these.

GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.—The society of those days was brilliant with the elegance of the old-time courtliness. The stately grace of the minuet embellished the drawing-room, and the art of conversation was both studied and practiced. Among all, none excelled the brilliant and versatile Gouverneur Morris. To the physical lineaments of an Antinous he added surpassing mental strength. His convivial and social splendors were united with a marvelous genius for affairs. My father told me that he owned a famous pair of spanking grays, which, when brought to his door, he would insist with immoderate expletives, should stand unrestrained by either groom or rein, while he mounted to his seat. It was once when entering his carriage in this manner, that the horses started, and dragging the wheels over him, broke his leg. Such was the occasion of his afterwards wearing a wooden leg. But though his leg was broken the habit was not, and ever after, as the horses were brought up, the scene was re-enacted with intemperate commands, restless horses and a broken leg.

WASHINGTON WALLOPING HIS SERVANT.—Washington has undergone the apotheosis incident to all great characters in their passage into history. He stands there in his consecrated shrine, the exemplar of every possible perfection and the far-off wonder of the receding generations. The stone and his canvas that repeat him, labor with features supernaturally grave, seemingly not caring to restore him as he was, save the solitary statue of Houdon in the capitol at Richmond. A complexity of purpose with passion and of vehemence with firmness, forced a character to which sedateness and vigor blended with fortitude and patience, imparted unequaled grandeur. In his weakness he was strong, and in his impetuosity calm. Though dignified he was natural, and his temper was subjected to an iron self-control. It is commonly thought that Washington never felt the impulse of anger. This is a mistake. He was passionate and sometimes fearful in his wrath.

After the surrender of Cornwallis and the promulgation of peace, my grandfather was often obliged, in the discharge of his duties, to be in attendance upon Washington at his headquarters at Newburgh. On one of these occasions, my father told me, he drove there in his carriage taking him, then a sprightly youth, along with him. When arrived at headquarters, in passing at a spot somewhat withdrawn from the thoroughfare, he said, they suddenly came upon Washington with horsewhip in hand, laying heavy and thick blows upon "Pete," his offending black slave. When they had passed "Pete's" whipping was finished.

MRS. DEWITT CLINTON.—Robert R. Livingston, the Chancellor, lived in baronial style at his seat, "Clermont," on the Hudson, where he dispensed the elegant hospitality of the Livingstons of the lower manor. There resorted the elite of New York society, and oftentimes the genius and learning with the grace and beauty of New York were assembled within his stately walls. On one of these occasions, when the brilliant and fair thronged the Chancellor's ball-room, Kate Jones, a famous belle of the day, and afterwards the wife and surviving widow of DeWitt Clinton, when dancing with the Honorable Jones, a scion of English nobility, slipped and fell. Her partner, greeting her mishap with immoderate laughter, she sprang from the floor and buffeted him so sharply in the face that his mirth was quenched, while that of the company exceeded all bounds.

ALEXANDER HAMILTON.—My uncle, James Cochran, was the ardent admirer and political devotee of Alexander Hamilton, pleasant access to whom he possessed through Hamilton's marriage with Eliza, one of the daughters of General Schuyler, and my uncle's cousin. General Hamilton, after having constructed the Treasury Department under Washington, and infused into it life and vigor, had returned to private life and began the practice of law in the city of New York. His first case of importance was on the retainer of the plaintiff in a famous libel suit of those days. It was in this case that he subsequently submitted his definition of a libel, which still is accepted in the courts. It was his initiate at the bar, and though trained in the cabinet and the field, as he approached this novel scene he was filled with various and unwonted emotion. My uncle witnessed his debut. He said that when he arose his agitation was so overpowering that he



couched his face in his hands and stood in that attitude before court and jury until the paroxysm passed. Recovering, he delivered the masterly argument reported of him in the case.

GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER was a distinguished figure both in the Revolution and in the politics of the times that succeeded it. Of old and illustrious descent, he also occupied an enviable social position. His patriotic self-denying conduct toward General Gates endeared him to his friends, and elevated him in the esteem of his countrymen. But his enemies never forgave the magnanimity with which he reinforced the confidence and courage of the Northern army, in the command of which he had been superseded, through their intrigues, by General Gates. Their ire pursued him through his public life, even to the privacy of his hearth. Prejudice has caught at and nourished its malice with reckless imputations against his personal courage. A firm, deliberate and energetic man he was; reasonably persuaded, but never coerced. The tenants of a large tract of land which he owned in a central part of the State—notwithstanding his numerous favors—were determined, unless their rents were remitted, to resist his authority. Thereupon he directed his agents, Gould & Sill, lawyers at Whitesboro, in Oneida county, New York, to notify them to meet him at a certain time and place. When they were assembled, said Mr. Gould, the General arose and reminding them of his former kindness, grimly added: "And now you threaten, unless I comply with your demands, to remove to Canada. I tell you that if you go to Canada I will follow you to Canada, and I will follow you to hell." His tenants knew him, believed him, and paid up.

GENERAL SCHUYLER AND THE DUTCHMEN OF THE MOHAWK.—The navigation of the interior waters of the State had engaged the attention of General Schuyler at a very early period. His intimate knowledge of its hydrography revealed to him the practicability of a system of State improvements, which could connect the lakes with the Atlantic. He even then perceived that New York commanded the outlet to the ocean for the produce of the West; and long before DeWitt Clinton embarked his fortunes in the Erie Canal, General Schuyler had projected a more feasible plan for attaining its proposed object.

His scheme consisted of slack water navigation up the

Mohawk to Wood creek, thence to Oneida lake and so through the Oswego river to Lake Ontario. But to complete this chain a system of locks would be necessary to overcome the descent in the Mohawk at Little Falls. The success of his project depending very much upon the favor with which it should meet from the Dutch settlers on the Mohawk, he proceeded to possess them with his views. They assembled by pre-arrangement at Spraker's Tavern (since the Erie Canal better known as Spraker's Basin). There the General met them and opened to them his plans. They perceived the advantage and were pleased with the prospect of the Mohawk's bearing the commerce of the State past their doors; but they could not understand how the boats could ascend the Little Falls. The General explained that they would be carried up by locks, but to no purpose. They liked the General, and would take his word for anything, but he couldn't make them believe that water would run up hill.

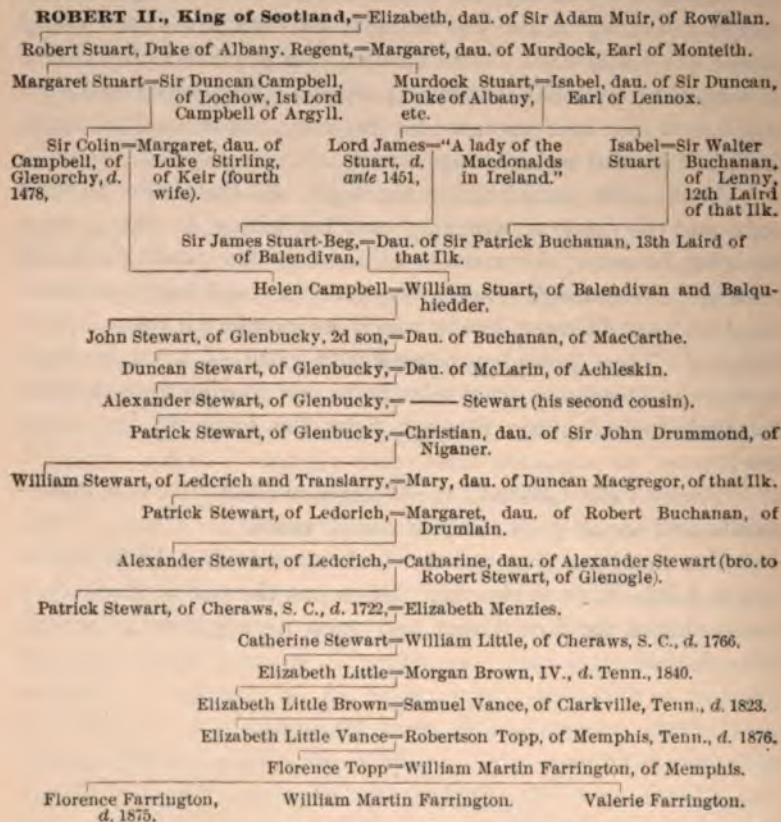
At this they parted late in the night, the Dutchmen to their beds, and the General, worrying over his failure, to his. At a thought, however, he arose, and lighting his candle, took his knife and a few shingles, and going into the yard dug a miniature canal of two different levels, which he connected by a lock of shingles. Then, providing himself with a pail of water, he summoned the Dutchmen from their beds, and pouring the water into the ditch, locked a chip through from the lower to the upper level.

"Vell! Vell! General," the Dutchmen cried, "we now understands, and we all goes mit you and de canal."

The canal was dug and the locks were built. They can be seen at Little Falls to this day. Such was the policy which afterwards shaped the Erie Canal, and such its origin with General Schuyler.



THE ROYAL DESCENT  
OF  
MRS. WILLIAM MARTIN FARRINGTON,  
OF MEMPHIS, TENN.



## SOME STORIES OF COLONIAL FAMILIES.

### STUART OF SOUTH CAROLINA.

The following genealogy was written by Charles, son of Patrick, Stuart and under his immediate direction, with a view of correcting some errors which had been committed by Crawford in his history of the Stuart family. This history had been sent by Crawford to Patrick Stuart, then in America, and he, perceiving the error, wrote to have it corrected, but never received a later edition of the work, and for that reason had his own genealogy made out and placed in his large family Bible, where it remained until the death of Ann, daughter of James, Stuart, son of Patrick. The said Ann was married to Edward Tongee, of Cain Acre, S. C. Edward Tongee died without children, and Ann Stuart his wife, married a Gist, of Union county, in the same State, and died without issue. Upon request this ancient paper was sent to the writer of these sheets, the book from which it was taken remaining with the Gist family.

MORGAN BROWN.

NOTE. The writer knew Patrick Stuart and his writing, and has no doubt that the paper sent to him was the original genealogy, and the proper signature of the said Patrick Stuart, whose pedigree it purports to be, and that it was made with his own hand.

12th of March, 1826.

MORGAN BROWN.

*This is the Ingenious History of my*

*Pedigree by Uncontroverted History*  
*Patrick Stuart.*

"1st. Patrick Stuart, of Ledcreich, in Balgheider, in the southeast district of Perthshire, and Elizabeth his wife, daughter to Doctor Duncan Menzies, and his wife Margaret, daughter to Robert Menzies (cousin-german to Sir Robert Menzies, of Weem, and grandfather to the present Sir Robert and William Stuart, brother-german to the said Patrick), came in company with six Argylshire gentlemen and above three hundred common people from Scotland, to Cape Fear, in North Carolina, in the year 1739.

"The said Patrick was oldest lawful son to Alexander Stuart,



of Ledcreich, and Catharine his wife, daughter to Alexander Stuart, brother to Robert Stuart of Glenogle, predecessor of John Stuart, of Heindfield and Storrer.

"2d. Alexander Stuart, of Ledcreich, was only son to Patrick Stuart, of Ledcreich (who suffered much in the reign of the two kings Charles, and James the Seventh),\* and to Margaret his wife, daughter to Robert B[uchanan], of Drumlain, cousin-german to the Laird of Lenny.

"3d. Patrick was son to William Stuart, of Ledcreich and Translarry, by Mary his wife, daughter to Duncan MacGregor, cousin to Gregor MacGregor of that Ilk, which family is now extinct.

"4th. William was son of Patrick Stuart, of Glenbucky, by his wife Christian, daughter to Sir John Drummond, of Niganer.

"5th. Patrick was oldest lawful son to Alexander Stuart, of Glenbucky, by his wife — Stuart, his own second cousin.

NOTE. This Patrick sold his right and title of Glenbucky to his next brother, Duncan Stuart, second son to the aforesaid Alexander Stuart, and his posterity enjoy the land and title at present.

"6th. Alexander was son to Duncan Stuart, of Glenbucky, by his wife — McLarin, daughter to McLarin of Achleskin, reckoned then to be chief of that name.

"7th. Duncan was son to John Stuart, first of Glenbucky, by his wife — Buchannan, daughter of Buchannan of McCorthe, predecessor to the Lairds of Ampion, Ochlevy, McCorthe and Dealettes.

"8th. John, first of Glenbucky, was second son of William Stuart, of Baldowran and Balgutheddon, by his lady — Campbell, daughter to Sir Colin Campbell, of Glenbucky [and Glenurchy], predecessor to the Earl of Bradalbine.

"9th. William was son to James Stuart, of Baldowran and Balgruidher, by his lady — Buckhannon, daughter of Sir Patrick Buckhannon of that Ilk.

"10th. James-Beg, or Sir James-Beg, as he was promiscu-

---

\* This Patrick was a general in the royal army in the reign of Charles the 1st, and in the course of the wars of the two kings Charles, and James the Second of England and Seventh of Scotland, he fought twenty-five field battles besides skirmishes, and suffered greatly on account of loyalty to that family.

Feb. 8, 1789.

JAMES CARROWAY.

ously called, was fourth son to Lord James, only surviving son to Murdoch, Duke of Albany, by his lady, daughter of the Earl of Antrims." [Duncan, Earl of Lennox.]

During his lifetime Patrick Stuart corresponded with the members of his family who remained in Old Scotia. At long intervals, "American cousins" have visited the old manorial hall in Balgheidder, and have been hospitably entertained on making themselves known.

The items under the early dates of the following genealogical account of the descendants of Patrick Stuart are gleaned from data written out by him and his sons.

Patrick Stuart, Laird of Ledcreich, was a staunch supporter of Prince Charles Edward, and when the Prince failed to establish himself on the throne of England and was banished, the Laird of Ledcreich became disaffected, and, finding life in Scotland a burden, sold his estates to a younger brother and, with his wife and several children and his brother William,\* left Scotland forever, and sailed for Cape Fear, N. C., in 1739. They landed at Wilmington, and first resided at Brown's Marsh, Bladen county, N. C., and about 1766-67 Patrick removed to near Cheraws, S. C., where he *d.* about 1772. Patrick Stuart, *m.*, in Scotland, Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Duncan Menzies, and had five children :

I. James Stuart, who *m.*, in South Carolina, Miss — Vilporton, a French girl, and had one child :

Ann Stuart, who *m.*, 1st, Edward Tongee, of Cain's Acre, near the river Ponpon, and *m.*, 2d, — Gist, of Union county, S. C. She *d. s. p.*

II. Charles Stuart, *d. unm.*, at Wilmington, N. C., in 1765.

III. Elizabeth Stuart, *m.* her cousin James Stuart, and had :

1. Catherine Stuart, *m.* Thomas Carroway. *Issue.*

2. James Stuart, of Mississippi.

---

\* William Stuart, *m.*, 1st, — Calvin, and had :

I. Patrick Stuart. "At the commencement of the Revolutionary War he received an appointment of captain of the Minute Men of North Carolina, and fought at Moore Creek Bridge, above Wilmington, against the Tories under McLeod and McDonald. He *d.* before the close of the war."

II. Margaret Stuart, *m.* — Speller, a lawyer, of North Carolina. She *d. s. p.*  
William Stuart, *m.*, 2d, Jone Williamson, and had :

I. Catharine Stuart, *m.* — Duranghas.

II. Ann Stuart, *m.* Dr. James Carroway, of Mississippi.

III. Jone Stuart, *m.* John Stuart, of Woodville, Miss.

IV. Eliza Stuart, *m.* Col. — Hamilton, U. S. Army.

V. Eleanor Stuart, *m.* Henry Cage, of Woodville, Miss.

VI. James Stuart. "At Cumberland College."

VII. Duncan Stuart, *m.* Penelope, daughter of Tignal Jones, of Raleigh, N. C.

VIII. Charles Stuart, *m.* Catherine Knowlton, of Wilmington, N. C.



3. Elizabeth Stuart, *m.* William Jordan.
  4. Margaret Stuart, *m.* — Pope, of South Carolina.
  5. Charles Stuart. "Joined the patriots in Mexico."
- IV. Margaret Stuart, *m.*, 1st, — — —; and *m.*, 2d, John Carroway, and had :
1. Dr. James Carroway, of Mississippi, *m.* his cousin Ann, daughter of William Stuart. *Issue.*
  2. Charles Carroway, resided on Cape Fear river, N. C. *Issue.*
  3. Thomas Carroway, *m.* his cousin Catherine, daughter of James Stuart, of North Carolina. *Issue.*
  4. Robert Carroway, *d. s. p.*
- V. Catherine Stuart, *b.* 1738; *m.*, 1st, Dec. 25, 1764, William Little (son of Chief Justice William Little, of Edenton, N. C.), *b.* Sept. 27, 1728; *d.* Oct. 1766; lived near Cheraws. She *m.*, 2d, 1774, John Speed, and had by him :
1. James Speed, of Montgomery county, Tenn., *m.* — Henson.
  2. Sarah Speed, *m.* "William, son of Claudius, son of Claudius Pegues, of South Carolina." *Issue.*
- Catherine Stuart had by her first husband, William Little :
- Elizabeth Little, *b.* Nov. 24, 1765, *d.* April 26, 1829; *m.*, at Cheraws, Jan. 22, 1784, Morgan Brown, IV., born on Grassy island, Pee Dee river, S. C., Jan., 1758; removed to Tennessee in 1795; *d.* Feb. 23, 1840, and had :
- I. Elizabeth Little Brown, *b.* Feb. 6, 1792, *d.* Dec. 10, 1854; *m.*, 1st, 1807, Samuel Vance, of Clarkville, Tenn., *b.* 1784, *d.* 1823, and had :
1. Elizabeth Little Vance, *b.* June 18, 1818; *m.* April 27, 1837, Robertson Topp, of Memphis, Tenn., *b.* April 20, 1807, *d.* June, 1876, and had :
    - I. Florence Topp, *m.* Aug. 8, 1867, William Martin Farrington, of Memphis, Tenn., and had : Florence, *d.* April 27, 1875; William M. and Valerie.
    - II. Catherine Elizabeth Topp, *m.*, 1st, 1861, Col. William Brown Ross, of Memphis, *b.* 1828; *k.* at Murfreesboro, Jan. 1, 1863. *Issue* : Williette. She *m.*, 2d, 1866, Lewis D. McKisick, of Memphis, *b.* 1828, and had : Lewis D., Elizabeth, Robertson T., Harmon, Madeline, Donald and Theodora, all living in California.
  - III. Edward Ledreich Topp, *b.* 1838, *d.* 1888; *m.*, June 24, 1868, Eudora Bayliss, of Memphis, and had : Maria Louise, *m.* 1891, and William M. Ball, of Memphis; Elizabeth, Eudora, Ethel, Isabel, Edward, and Norma.
  - IV. Alice Topp, *m.*, 1874, Irvin McDowell Massey, of Memphis, and had : Irvin McD., and Elise.
  - V. Blanche Topp, *m.*, 1877, Henry Watson Brooks, of Portsmouth, Va., *d.* 1888, and had : Blanche, and Isabel.
  - VI. Juliet Topp, *m.*, 1884, Dickson Cunningham, of St. Louis.
  - VII. Robertson, Jr., *unm.* VIII. Emma.
2. Margaret Lofland Vance, *b.* 1811, *d.* 1831; *m.*, 1828, George Childress, of Nashville, and had : Charles Stuart, *d.* 1862.
  3. William Little Vance, *b.* 1815, *d.* 1888; *m.*, 1844, Letitia Hart Thompson, of Harrodsburg, Ky., and had :
    - I. Virginia, *m.* Thomas J. Martin, Louisville, Ky. *Issue.*
    - II. Elizabeth, *m.* John Rutherford. *Issue.*

- III. George T. Vance, *m.* Ella Hodges, of Memphis. *Issue.*
- IV. Susan T., *m.* Dr. — Vance, of South Carolina.
- V. Lettie H., *m.* — Dupeau, of New Albany, N. Y.
- VI. Guy; VII. William L.; VIII. Margaret S.; IX. Paul; X. Otey.
4. Morgan Vance, *b.* 1813, *d.* 1872; *m.*, 1845, Susan Thompson, of Harrodsburg, Ky., and had:
  - I. Hart Vance, of St. Louis, Mo.
  - II. Dr. Morgan Ap Vance, of Louisville, Ky.
  - III. Margaret Vance.
- I. Elizabeth Little Brown, *m.*, 2d, William Thompson, of Nashville, *b.* 1786, *d.* 1863, and had:
  1. Catherine Thompson, *b.* 1826, *d.* 1857; *m.*, Eugene Underwood, of Bowling Green, Ky., and had: William T., of Birmingham, Ala., and Eugene, of St. Paul, Minn.
  2. John C. Thompson, *b.* 1828, *d.* 1873; *m.*, 1865, Rowena, daughter of Judge Orville Ewing, of Nashville, Tenn., and had: Morgan and Ewing.
  3. Philip H. Thompson, *b.* 1830, *d.* 1871; *m.*, 1862, Lucy Wood, of Bolivar, Tenn., and had: Rev. George and Philip H., of Memphis.
- II. William Little Brown, of Nashville, Judge of the Supreme Court of Tennessee, *b.* 1790, *d. s. p.*, about 1837; *m.*, 1st, — Hightower; *m.*, 2d, Louisa Gibbs.
- III. Morgan Williams Brown, Judge of the Federal Court of Tennessee, *b.* 1800, *d.* 1853, *m.*, 1827, Ann Maria Childress, and had:
  1. Elizabeth Brown, *m.* Vernon K. Stevenson.
  2. Jane Brown, *m.* Frank Williams, of New Orleans. *Issue.*
  3. William Little Brown.
- IV. Sarah Brown, *b.* 1796; *d.* 1859; *m.*, 1818, Frederick W. Huling, *d.* 1859, in Louisiana. *Issue:* James.
- V. Catherine Stuart Brown, *b.* 1802, *d.* 1849; *m.*, 1818, William Arthur Cook, *b.* Davidson county, Tenn., *d.* 1840, and had:
  1. Mary Ringgold Cook, *b.* 1819, *d.* 1849; *m.*, 1839, Seth Wheatley, of Memphis, *b.* 1808, *d.* 1858, and had:
    - I. Catherine Stuart Wheatley, *b.* 1841, *d.* 1863; *m.*, 1860, Dr. Dudley Dunn Saunders, of Memphis (his first wife), and had:
      1. Mary Louise, *d.* 1885; *m.* Samuel Brent, and had: Gordon.
      2. Kate Wheatley, *m.*, 1892, George W. Agee.
    - II. William Arthur Wheatley. *m.*, 1867, Elizabeth Bowen, of Winchester, Va., and had: Ella M., Pinckney, Arthur and Ada.
    - III. Mary Cook Wheatley, *m.*, 1866, Dr. Dudley D. Saunders (his second wife), and had: Dudley Dunn and Elizabeth Wheatley, wife of Henry B. Deming.
  2. William Cook, *m.* Jennie Ayres, and had: William, of St. Louis, and Elizabeth.
  3. Elizabeth Cook, *m.*, 1st, 1850, Samuel Ayres, of Memphis, and had: Dr. William, of New Orleans, and Prof. Brown, of Tulane University. Elizabeth Cook, *m.*, 2d, Dr. Bolling A. Pope, of New Orleans. *Issue:* Bolling A.



## DELLA CRUSCANISM IN AMERICA.

BY JAMES L. ONDERDONK.

About the year 1785 some English ladies and gentlemen, resident in Florence, and devoted to nothing more serious than æsthetic dilletanteism, contributed their amateur literary effusions to a periodical which they called "The Florence Miscellany." Reviving a sixteenth century designation, they called themselves "Della Cruscans." Not content with their narrow Italian environments, they transported their methods to England, and the columns of "The World" and "The Oracle" teemed with their eccentricities and affectations. Prominent among the swarm of these sentimental verse writers was Robert Merry, who, on his return from Florence, "immediately announced himself by a sonnet to Love." This was responded to by a congenial spirit signing herself "Anna Matilda." "The fever," says William Gifford, "now turned to a frenzy; Laura, Maria, Carlos, Orlando, Adelaide, and a thousand other nameless names, caught the infection, and from one end of the kingdom to the other, all was nonsense and Della Crusca." "There was a specious brilliancy in these exotics," the same critic adds, "which dazzled the native grubs, who had scarce ever ventured beyond a sheep and a crook, and a rose-tree grove; with an ostentatious display of blue hills and crashing torrents and petrifying suns."

The life of this school in England was short. In 1794 Gifford published his "Mæviad," and in 1796 his "Baviad," excoriating the whole clan, subjecting its adherents to such scorn that the very name of "Della Crusca" became a by-word. The germs of this noxious growth, however, were wafted across the ocean, taking root in our own poetic soil only to bear the most pernicious crop. Many of our verse writers were infected by its exhalations, and even long after it had been exterminated in England it still continued to flourish in America. As late as 1797 Robert Treat Paine, Jr., could thus attenuate a familiar sentiment of Gray:

"Heroes and bards, who nobler flights have won,  
Than Cæsar's eagles, or the Mantuan swan,  
From eldest era share the common doom;  
The sun of glory shines but on the tomb,

Firm as the Mede the stern decree subdues,  
The brightest pageant of the proudest Muse.  
Man's noblest powers could ne'er the law revoke,  
Though Handel harmonized what Chatham spoke ;  
Though tuneful Morton's magic genius graced  
The Hyblean melody of Merry's taste."

The poet furnishes this explanatory note to the last couplet :

"Robert Merry, esquire, the only pupil in the school of Collins, who possesses the genius of his master, is the author of those elegant poems in the British Album signed Della Crusca of Paulina . . . . Mrs. Morton, of Dorchester, the reputed authoress of an heroic poem of much merit, entitled Beacon Hill, may, without hesitation, be announced the American Sappho."

Mrs. Sarah Wentworth Morton (1759-1846) here referred to, properly belongs to this period, though one of her volumes was published several years later, under the name of "Philemia," she frequently contributed to the "Massachussetts Magazine," while the Della Cruscan epidemic was at its height. In 1790 she published "Ouabi, or the Virtues of Nature, an Indian Tale in Four Cantos, by Philemia, a lady of Boston." A number of shorter poems, with some oracular sayings in prose, were gathered in a volume published in 1823, entitled "My Mind and its Thoughts." Among other things she wrote lines addressed to "the inimitable author of the poems under the signature of Della Crusca." Mrs. Morton owes most of whatever fame can be claimed for her to the frequent association of her name with that of Robert Treat Paine, Jr., though she is the only American female poet deemed worthy of mention by Dr. Samuel Miller, one of our earliest literary historians. She appears to have carried on, with Mr. Paine, in the magazine referred to, a poetical correspondence, which is republished in the volume of Mr. Paine's works. Many of Mr. Paine's poems are addressed to her as "Philemia," "The Laurell'd Nymph," etc. In one of his poetical letters he assures her :

"'Tis thine, Philemia, loveliest muse to raise  
A firmer monument of nobler praise !  
Thou shalt survive when Time shall overwhelm the bust,  
And lay the pyramids of Fame in dust,"

which is only a little less bad than his earlier tribute to the same :

"Thy deathless name through envy's clouds shall burst  
And baffle hoary Time's corroding rust."



Addressing Paine as "Menander," Mrs. Morton goes still farther. If she was to be known as the "American Sappho," Paine is evidently the greatest literary phenomenon that the world has ever produced.

"Blest poet ! whose Æolian lyre  
Can wind the varied notes along,  
While the melodious Nine inspire  
The graceful elegance of song.

"Who now with Homer's strength can rise,  
Then with the polish'd ovid move ;  
Now swift as rapid Pindar flies,  
Then soft as Sappho's breath of love."

To which with becoming modesty, "Menander" replies :

"The star that paves the blue serene,  
Or sparkles on the brow of even,  
Courts from the sun that lucid mien,  
Which gems the glittering mine of heaven.

"The breeze that spreads its cassia wing,  
Perfumes the breath of scentless air  
From rich bouquets, which jocund Spring  
Selects from Nature's gay parterre.

"Thus from thy lyre Menander's ear  
The song inspired vibration caught,  
Thus from thy hand, his temples wear  
A wreath which thou alone hast wrought."

Twelve stanzas of such honeyed insipidity seem too much even for the gushing "Philemia," for in a paroxism of somewhat hysterical metaphor, she breaks forth :

"Since first Affliction's dreary frown  
Gloom'd the bright summer of my days,  
Ne'er has my bankrupt bosom known  
A solace like his peerless praise."

As in duty bound, "Menander" replies :

"Thy 'bosom bankrupt !'—fair Peru divine  
Of every mental gem, that e'er has shone,  
In dazzled Fancy's intellectual mine,  
Or ever spangled Virtue's radiant zone,  
Thy 'bosom bankrupt !'—Nature sooner far  
Shall roll exhausted flowerless Springs away ;  
Leave the broad eye of noon without a ray,  
And strip the path of heaven of every star.

"Thy 'bosom bankrupt'!—Ah, those sorrows cease  
Which taught us how to weep, and how admire;  
The tear that falls too soothe thy wounded peace  
With rapture glistens o'er thy matchless lyre,  
Ind and Golconda, in one firm combined,  
Shall sooner bankrupt than Philemia's mind."

But in spite of these confident assurances, the fame of the "American Sappho" has long since followed that of contemporary American Homers and Virgils to the limbo of hopeless oblivion.

Robert Treat Paine, Jr. (1773-1811), born at Taunton, Mass., is the only poet of note produced by Harvard during this period. In spite of "Homeric Dwight" and "Virgilian Barlow," he narrowly missed placing himself at the head of the American poets of his day. His admirers claimed for him a place "on the same shelf with the Prince of English rhyme." Meeting with phenomenal success as a college poet, gifted with an extraordinary facility for writing rhymes, and with a vivid but utterly untrained fancy, Paine mistook the applause of admiring friends for the verdict of the literary world. Disowned by his father on account of a supposed *mésalliance*, and forced to depend upon his own efforts for support, he proved himself incapable of battling with the world, plunged into a career of dissipation and died in his thirty-eighth year.

Paine is supposed to have adopted Dryden as his model, but he did not hesitate to appropriate from Pope, Denham and other popular writers. He was a reader, though hardly an appreciative student of the best English poets, and was himself, as foregoing extracts indicate, sadly tainted with the imbecilities of the Della Cruscans. His works abound in false syntax, bad prosody and errors of taste.

The "College Exercises," which occupy so large a portion of his published volume, betray the unwholesome flavor which usually distinguishes such unripe products. Even in his maturer efforts he lets his fervid fancy run loose, wrests words from their legitimate meanings, and seeks to gain piquancy by confounding oddness with originality.

On the other hand, that Paine could write reasonably well is evidenced by some passages in his "Prize Prologue," spoken at the opening of the first theatre in Boston in 1794. The drama



had received a chilly welcome in New England. In 1749 a play had been acted at Boston, but popular sentiment was so scandalized at the appearance of the drama at all, that the next general court passed a law imposing upon the owner of any building used for dramatic purposes, a fine of twenty pounds for each performance, and a fine of five pounds each on every actor and spectator. In spite of this, however, while the British were in possession of Boston, in 1775, the first play both written and acted in America, Burgoyne's "Blockade of Boston," was produced in that city. After the close of the Revolution, the growing liberal sentiment demanded a relaxation of these severe restrictions, but it was not until 1793 that the law in suppression of dramatic performances was repealed. It is a pleasing coincidence that the unshackling of the drama was heralded by an effort of poetic genius which was a credit to our literature.

The most popular of Paine's longer poems are "The Invention of Letters" (1795) and "The Ruling Passion" (1797). There is little in either of these to justify the laudatory notices of the editors. His ode "Adams and Liberty" had an enormous circulation in this country and in England, and is still frequently published. It is suggestive of both Campbell and Thomson, but has a vigor and rhythm of its own. Its merits were no doubt greatly overestimated, but the American public of that time was not severely critical of its patriotic literature.

Paine, in spite of his sensitiveness, had no occasion to complain of lack of appreciation. No previous writer had received such substantial recognition. Probably for the first time in our history, literature met with extraordinary financial returns. "Adams and Liberty" yielded the author seven hundred and fifty dollars profit; "The Ruling Passion," twelve hundred dollars profit; and "The Invention of Letters," fifteen hundred dollars, "exclusive of expense"—prices, considering the quality of the works, that must strike later verse writers as something bewildering. He had no difficulty in obtaining a ready market for his wares, and if, to use his own words, he was

"Doom'd, horrid fate, the living Muse to see  
Bound to the mouldering corpse of penury,"

it was his own dilletanteism, and not public indifference that was

the responsible cause. The vices of Paine's style are so much more conspicuous than its virtues, that his influence, so far as it went, was anything but wholesome. The Anna Matilda spirit continued to infect our minor singers. Sickishness was mistaken for tenderness. Silly and worn-out conceits still gushed from our literary fountains, American Philemias and Orlandos echoed the sweetened platitudes of the Lauras and Edwins across the water.

Such was the weak and puling condition of the greater part of American verse when from Philadelphia came the first manly voice in denunciation of its shallowness. William Clifton (1772-1799) of that city was one of the few poets whose youthful productions betokened a sound, clear sense, and a thorough contempt for fashionable shams and nonsense. Clifton, like so many early Pennsylvania singers, notably Godfrey, Evans and Linn, died young. His writings gave promise of unusual powers. He was thoroughly in earnest, and assailed current demagogism and pretentious mediocrity with all the bitterness of an accomplished satirist. His political strictures are no doubt overdrawn, but they furnish a refreshing relief to so much of the bombastic fustian that passed for patriotic poetry. Clifton, though of Quaker descent, was thoroughly infused with the anti-Jacobin spirit, and wrote some stirring war lyrics. When Gifford's "*Baviad and Mæviad*" was published in Philadelphia in 1799, Clifton wrote for the book a poetic epistle to the author in which he vigorously denounces the degeneracy of current literature:

"Since that great day which saw the Tablet rise,  
A thinking block and whisper to the eye,  
No time has been that touched the muse so near,  
No Age when Learning had so much to fear,  
As now, when love-lorn ladies, light verse frame,  
And every rebus-weaver talks of fame."

In the meantime Clifton's efforts were being ably seconded by another writer, Judge Royall Tyler (1756-1825), of Vermont, who is remembered as the author of the first American comedy put upon the stage. His "*Contrast*" was acted at the old John Street Theatre, in New York, in 1786. In it appears for the first time a character long since grown painfully familiar, the stage Yankee. Tyler was humorist enough to detect and detest the fashionable literary follies. Under the signature of "*Della*



Yankee" he published what he called "An Address to Della Crusca, Humbly Attempted in the Sublime Style of that Fashionable Author." After holding up to ridicule the whole "school," especially in its American environment, the "Address" concludes:

"Rise, Della Crusca, prince of bards sublime,  
And pour on us whole cataracts of rhyme.  
Son of the sun, arise, whose lightest rays  
All merge to tapers in thy ignite blaze,  
Like some colossus, stride the Atlantic o'er,  
A leg of genius place on either shore.  
Extend thy red, right arm to either world,  
Be the proud standard of thy style unfurl'd;  
Proclaim thy sounding page from shore to shore,  
And swear that sense in verse shall be no more."

Error dies hard. In spite of the denunciations of English and American satirists, Della Cruscanism lingered in this country for years. Otherwise intelligent, sensible men of the world seemed to be smitten with temporary imbecility the moment they seized a pen to indite lines to their Celas and Cynthias and Clarissas. As late as 1814 Edwin C. Holland, a young attorney of Charlestown, published his little volume of "Odes, Naval Songs and other Occasional Poems." His writings for the press were under the signature of "Orlando," and were among the last of the Della Cruscan echoes. His ode, "The Pillar of Glory," obtained such a popularity as to be called a national poem:

"The Pillar of Glory, the sea that enlightens,  
Shall last till eternity rocks on its base,  
The splendor of fame its waters that brightens  
Shall light the footsteps of time in his race.  
While o'er the stormy deep,  
Where the rude surges sweep,  
Its lustre shall circle the brows of the brave;  
Honor shall give it light,  
Triumph shall keep it bright,  
Long as in battle we meet on the wave."

The perplexing imagery of this stanza would seem to justify Judge Tyler's suggestion in the last line of the Della Cruscan "Address," above quoted. Holland's ode, "Rise, Columbia," is suggestive of Paine, who seems to have inspired several of his productions.

Mr. Holland received some kindly advice as well as criticism from Washington Irving, who thought he discerned signs of genius in the poems, in spite of the occurrence of "lucid vests veiling snowy breasts," and "satin sashes" and "sighs of rosy perfume," and

"The sweetest of perfumes that, languishing, flies  
Like a kiss on the nectarous, morning-tide air."

Mr. Holland's early death at the age of thirty prevented his profiting by Mr. Irving's sensible suggestions.

As may be inferred, the condition of American poetry during the formative period of our history was anything but brilliant. For the most part it was dull, feeble and imitative. Even among those who, by comparison, are known as our greater poets there was a straining for effect, a preponderance of the intellectual over the imaginative, a profusion of epithets, of old and worn-out themes, of stale and trite conceits. With but few honorable exceptions, our singers seemed determined to ignore the simplicities of nature and to strive after the wordy, the grandiose and the pathetic. Cold, unimaginative and uncreative, their effusions, save as chronicles of current events, made no appeals to the hearts and sympathies of the people. These writers could compose turgid epochs, high-stepping tragedies; moral, didactic and perfunctory odes; clumsy idyls and unnatural pastorals; lyrics to which no lyre could be attuned; songs that could not be sung, and dramas devoid of dramatic action. So dominating was the artificial, the verbose, the declamatory method on the one hand, and the soft, sickly, sentimental style on the other, that reform seemed almost hopeless. Philip Freneau's vigorous verse was the "one ruddy drop of manly blood" that outweighed the surging sea of epics, dramas, monodies, rhyming pæans, Ossianic parodies and Della Cruscan inanities that broke upon our shores and threatened to engulf everything that was true, simple and genuine.

American verse, impressive though it was in quantity, was in a condition of chaos when the successful issue of the second war with England established us among the great nations of the earth. Not until then was it possible for a literary class to rise and make its influence felt. With peace firmly secured as never before, our national dignity sustained, and our provincialism in



great measure outgrown, we were in a position to devote attention to the higher walks of art and literature. The storms of the Revolution had hardly passed before we were threatened with gravest internal dissensions. Domestic and foreign policies, European complications, and at last the second war, were the all-engrossing topics. Under such conditions, higher literature naturally could not flourish much more successfully than during our colonial period. But amid so much that was worthless may still be discerned a few germs of that poetic spirit that was to bear fruit in the efforts of those who have made memorable the golden era of American song.

---

#### THE MEDAL OF HONOR (NAVAL INSIGNIA).

[*See Frontispiece.*]

This is the only insignia officially granted by the U. S. Government, as a decoration in cases of distinguished bravery, to men in the naval service below the rank of commissioned officers. We printed on pages 67-70 an account of The Medal of Honor Legion.

## ASGILL FOR HAYNE—A LIFE FOR A LIFE.

BY MRS. MARCUS RICHARDSON.

The contents of the following letters, written over a century ago, in 1781, were found among some old papers belonging to the writer of this article. They may prove of interest both North and South, especially to those who, in our own times, have suffered from the harrowing experiences of war. Generous and tender hearts beat with similar feelings in all ages and in all climes, and in reading over the words penned by loyal hearts long since laid low in the dust, we place our own griefs side by side with theirs, and pause in reverence over common sorrows.

The letters are all given verbatim. To us the lofty, ponderous style of those of two American ladies bespeak at once the South Carolinian. With certain modifications the letters might be written to-day in South Carolina by some descendant of the *ancien régime*, around whose precinct there still lingers so quaint an essence of the past, that one feels, while inhaling the perfume, that chivalry yet lives and romance has not departed from everyday life. To the uninitiated the style will appear almost obsolete.

The event which called forth the letters was the execution of an American Revolutionary officer, Colonel Isaac Hayne, of South Carolina, by the British commandants at Charleston, Lord Rawdon and Colonel Balfour, in 1781.

Colonel Hayne had been included in the capitulation of Charleston, and paroled on condition that he would not again serve against the British while they were in possession. In 1781 the fortunes of the British began rapidly to wane, and Hayne, as well as others similarly situated, were required to join the British standard. His wife and four children, at the time, lay at the point of death with small-pox at their country home. His prayers to remain with them were unheeded, and he departed for the city with a sad heart, after obtaining from the authorities of his district a written pledge that he should be allowed to return. This pledge was ignored in Charleston, and he was told he must join the British or be incarcerated in prison. Smarting



under his wrongs and being totally defenseless under the dishonorable advantage taken of him, he declared his allegiance to the royal government, but only and distinctly under protest. By this means he was enabled to return to his family.

Later in the same year the British were driven from all portions of the State except Charleston, and at this juncture they issued an order requiring military service of all Americans they had paroled.

Hayne, still smarting under their dishonorable conduct to him, paid no attention to the order, but went immediately to the American camp and was appointed colonel of a regiment by the governor of the State. In July of the same year Hayne made an incursion on the British to a point within a few miles of Charleston, and, most unfortunately, was surprised and captured.

He was briefly examined by a board of officers, and, without trial and no witnesses, was condemned to be hanged. A respite of only forty-eight hours was given him in which to take leave of his family.

He and his friends protested that the process was entirely illegal, whether he was regarded as a British soldier or as a captive; but words were of no avail. The whole American population was aroused to indignation, and united in beseeching for mercy to be shown.

Lord Rawdon and Colonel Balfour were inexorable, and at the appointed time, after the most heartrending parting with his family, he was hanged.

Bancroft says :

The execution was illegal, for the loss of power to protect forfeited the right to enforce allegiance. It was most impolitic, for in moderate men it uprooted all remaining attachment to the English Government, and roused the women of Charlestown to implacable defiance.

This arbitrary and vindictive measure was discussed with great ability in Parliament, and history declares that while Rawdon and Balfour justified it, each was anxious to throw the *onus* of the deed on the other.

To the Right Honorable Lord Rawdon, Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces in South Carolina, and to Colonel Balfour, Commandant at Charlestown :  
MY LORD AND SIR :

We should have reason to reproach ourselves of having omitted a proper occasion of manifesting the tenderness peculiarly characteristic of our sex if we did not profess ourselves deeply interested and affected by the imminent and shocking doom of the

most unfortunate Mr. Hayne, and if we did not intreat you in the most earnest manner graciously to avert, prolong or mitigate it.

We do not even think, much less do we intend to imply in the remotest degree, that your sentence is unjust; but we are induced to hope that every end it proposes may be equally answered as if carried into execution; for to us it does not appear probable that any whom it is intended to influence and deter from similar delinquency will be encouraged with the hope of impunity by reason of any favour shown him, as they must surely reflect that it was owing to certain causes and circumstances that will not apply to them.

We presume to make this intercession for him, and to hope it will not prove fruitless, from the knowledge of your dispositions in particular, as well as from the reflection in general, that humanity is rarely separable from courage, and that the gallant soldier feels as much reluctance to cause by deliberate decrees the infliction of death on men in cold blood as he does ardor in the day of battle and heat of action, to make the enemies of his country perish by the sword. He may rejoice to behold his laurels sprinkled with the blood of armed and resisting adversaries, but will regret to see them wet with the tears of unhappy orphans mourning the loss of a tender, amiable and worthy parent, executed like a vile and infamous felon.

To the praise that men who have been witnesses and sharers of your dangers and services in the field may sound of your military virtues and prowess, we hope you will give the ladies occasion to add the praise of your milder and softer virtues, by furnishing them with a striking proof of your clemency and politeness in the present instance.

May the unhappy object of our petition owe to that clemency and politeness to our prayers and to his own merits in other respects, what you think him not entitled to if policy and justice were not outweighed in his behalf.

To any other men in power than such as we conceive you both to be, we should employ on the occasion more ingenuity and art to dress up and enforce the many pathetic and favorable circumstances attending his case, in order to move your passions and engage your favour, but we think this will be needless, and is obviated by your own spontaneous feelings, humane considerations and liberal reasoning: Nor shall we dwell on his most excellent character, the outrages and excesses, and, perhaps, murders prevented by him, to which innocent and unarmed individuals were exposed in an extensive manner: Nor shall we lay any stress on the most grievous shock his numerous and respectable connections must sustain by his death, and aggravated by the mode of it: Nor shall we do more than remind you of the complicate distress and suffering that must befall his young and promising children, to whom, perhaps, death would be more comfortable than the state they will be left in.

All these things, we understand, have been already represented, and we are sure they will have their due weight with men of your humane and benevolent minds.

Many of us have already subscribed to a former petition for him, and hope you will regard our doing it again, not as importunity, but earnestness; and we pray most fervently that you will forever greatly oblige us by not letting us do it in vain.

We are, my Lord and Sir, with all respect,

Your very anxious petitioners and humble servants,

Charlestown, South Carolina.

This letter was signed by many ladies of Charleston besides the writer of it.



Not inappropriate is the following letter, written about the same period, by an English lady, Mrs. Asgill, the mother of a youthful soldier, who, after the siege of Yorktown, was destined, by lot, to expiate the death of Hayne. He was but nineteen years of age. Many, besides Washington himself, thought that justice and policy demanded the retaliation. Others deemed the measure unadvisable and harsh.

Mrs. Asgill's appeal for her son's life was most wisely written to Count de Vergennes, Prime Minister of France, of the nation to which America was so truly indebted. He at once sent it to General Washington, with a most appealing and, as it proved, effective one of his own. His also is subjoined, and one from a Charleston lady to Mrs. Asgill upon the same subject :

HONORED AND RESPECTED SIR :

If the politeness of the French Court will permit an application from a stranger, there can be no doubt but that one, in which all the tender feelings of an individual can be interested, will meet with a favorable reception from a nobleman whose character does honor not only to his own country but to human nature. The subject, sir, in which I presume to implore your assistance, is too heart-piercing for me to dwell on, and common fame has most probably informed you of it. It therefore renders the painful task unnecessary.

My son, my only son ! as dear as he is brave, amiable, as deserving to be so—only nineteen—a prisoner under articles of capitulation at Yorktown—is now confined in America, an object of retaliation.

Shall an innocent man suffer for the guilty ? Represent to yourself, sir, the situation of a family under the circumstances, surrounded as I am by objects of distress ; distracted with fear and grief ! No words can express my feelings or paint the scenes ! My husband given over by the physicians a few hours before the news arrived, and not in a state to be informed of the misfortune. My daughter, seized with a fever and delirium, raving about her brother, and without one interval of reason ! Let your feelings, sir, suggest and plead for my inexpressible misery. A word from you like a voice from Heaven, will save us from distraction and wretchedness. I am well informed that General Washington reveres your character. Say to him that you wish my son released, and he will restore him to his distracted family, and return him to happiness. My son's virtues and bravery will justify the deed.

His honor carried him to America—he was born to affluence, independence and the happiest prospects. Let me again supplicate your goodness : Let me respectfully implore your high influence in behalf of innocence, in the cause of justice, of humanity, that you dispatch a letter to General Washington from France, and favor me with a copy of it to be sent from here. I am sensible of the liberty I take in making this request, but I am also sensible that whether you comply or not you will pity the distress that suggests, and your humanity will drop a tear on the fault and efface it. I will pray that Heaven may grant you may never want the comfort it is in your power to bestow.

I have the honor to be, dear sir,

Yours with highest consideration,      \* \* \* ASGILL.

To the above appeal, the Count de Vergennes, Prime Minister of France, wrote the following letter to General Washington:

It is not in quality of the minister of a King the friend and ally of the United States, though with the knowledge and consent of his Majesty, that I now have the honor to write to your Excellency. It is as a man of sensibility, and as a tender father who feels all the force of paternal love, that I take the liberty to address to your Excellency my earnest solicitations in favor of a mother and a family in tears! Her situation seems the more worthy of notice on our part, as it is the humanity of a nation at war with her own, that she has recourse to for what she ought to receive from the impartial justice of her own general. I have the honor to inclose to your Excellency a copy of a letter which Mrs. Asgill has just wrote to me. I am not known to her, nor was I acquainted that her son was the unhappy victim destined by lot to expiate the odious crime that a formal denial of justice obliges you to revenge. Your Excellency will not read this letter without being extremely affected. It had that effect upon the King and the Queen to whom I communicated it. The goodness of their Majesties' hearts induces them to desire the inquietudes of an unfortunate woman may be calmed; and her tenderness I feel.

There are cases, sir, when humanity itself exacts the most severe rigor; perhaps, the one now in question may be of that number, but allowing reprisals to be just, it is not the less horrid to those who are the victims; and the character of your Excellency is too well known for me not to be persuaded that you desire nothing more than to be able to avoid the disagreeable necessity.

There is one consideration, sir, which though it is not decisive, may have an influence on your resolution. Captain Asgill is doubtless your prisoner, but he is among those whom the arms of the King contributed to put into your hands at Yorktown.

Although, this circumstance does not operate as a safeguard, it, however, justifies the interest I permit myself to take in this affair. It is in your power, sir, to consider and have regard to it. You will do what is very agreeable to their Majesties. The danger of young Asgill, the despair of his mother affect them sensibly, and they see with pleasure the hope of consolation shine out of these unfortunate people. In seeking to deliver Mr. Asgill from the fate which threatens him, I am far from engaging you to seek another victim; the pardon to be perfectly satisfactory must be entire.

I do not imagine it can be productive of any bad consequences.

If the English General has not been able to punish the crime you complain of, in so exemplary a manner as he should; there is reason to think, however, that he will take the most efficacious measures to prevent the like in future.

I sincerely wish, sir, my intercession may meet with success, the sentiments which dictate it, and which you have not ceased to manifest on every occasion, assure me that you will not be indifferent to the prayers and tears of a family which has recourse to your clemency through me. It is rendering homage to your virtues to employ it.

I have the honor to be yours with highest consideration,

DE VERGENNES.

Court of Versailles, July 29, 1782.

TO MRS. ASGILL.

DEAR MADAME: Permit a stranger, who sincerely rejoices at the release of your son, to address the feelings of a mother, with a few remarks on the conduct of your nation. All the horrors of distress which you have felt have been experienced by



many mothers, wives and sisters this side of the Atlantic. To you it is needless to describe what the sensation must be in the breast of a lady who is informed that her son, brother or husband is destined for the gallows. It is acknowledged that your son is possessed of great merit; but give me leave to add that this country has produced some characters as brave and as respectable, who, though equally innocent, have been put to death by your officers. The Southern States are filled with widows, orphans and bereft mothers, made so by British executions. Lord Cornwallis, Lord Rawdon, Colonel Balfour and Colonel Brown have realized to many of your sex those very evils, the bare expectation of which has filled you with inconceivable distress.

The late Colonel Hayne in bravery and personal merit was not inferior to your son. I, who have a thorough knowledge of all circumstances, can with justice add he was no more guilty, and yet he suffered on the gallows by order of Lord Rawdon and Colonel Balfour. The only crime laid to his charge by his murderers was that he bore arms with the Americans after submitting to the royal government. One single argument destroys the argument for the execution: he had as good a right to rejoin his countrymen as he had to join the British. If the principle is adopted that the inhabitants of a country may change their allegiance with their masters, he had the same authority for the second scene that he had for the first.

All who knew him acknowledged his great worth—that virtue, honor and public spirit were the ruling principles of his conduct. Possessed of all these amiable qualities, and the father of four children, he was, notwithstanding, deliberately put to death. The ladies of Charlestown, S. C., preferred the enclosed petition, which was refused.

His sister-in-law, with his four motherless children, presented herself on her bended knees to Lord Rawdon and Colonel Balfour, but without effect.

They doubtless represent on your side of the ocean that this barbarity was dictated by policy; but they who know all the circumstances are convinced that it proceeded from mean, low, pitiful revenge. They had wrote home pompous accounts of their victories, and represented the country as completely conquered.

When Lord Rawdon was drove from all his posts in the upper country and compelled to seek safety in flight, his pride was so mortified that in a fit of despair, revenge and chagrin he sacrificed this worthy man to the ghost of his departed military fame. Your nation was once brave, and also humane, but how it is changed!

A noble lord hangs where he cannot conquer, and breaks through the tenderest ties of human nature to make some reparation for his lost honor! Contrast this conduct with that of the Americans.

I can assure you that the tear of generous sympathy flowed from many eyes on behalf of your son, when destined to an untimely end. The conduct of our rulers in sparing his life is generally approved, though many think that the finer feelings, national honor and character are thereby sacrificed to the finer feelings of humanity.

The bare reading of your pathetic letter had its effect upon the feelings of this country, so as to soften them into lenient measures; but your officers were unmoved by the enclosed petition, and the more melting eloquence of four children, accompanied by the sister of their deceased mother, on her bended knees soliciting for the life of a brother and a father, equally innocent and worthy as your son. The contrast must strike you in a most forcible manner. May *my* country build her fame on the noble and exalted virtues of generosity and humanity! May *yours* repent of her many deliberate murders, cease from her ambition and once more restore peace to contending nations!

## THE KINGS OF OWASCOAG.

BY MRS. J. K. VAN RENSSELAER.

Two jutting promontories on the coast of Maine, known as Black Point and Blue Point, were settled early in the seventeenth century by a hardy and sturdy race of men, who probably found that the intolerant spirits that governed the Massachusetts colony imposed more restraints on them than they had expected to find in the new settlement. But the Massachusetts colony had no idea of allowing even this tiny hamlet to escape from their jurisdiction; so in 1658 commissioners were appointed to arrange for its government and provide laws for it. They even went so far as to change some of the original boundaries, and also the name of the place from Owascoag to Scarborough.

The surrounding country was filled with Indians, who were in the habit of making yearly pilgrimages to the seacoast for the purpose of fishing, and also to collect the shells, which the squaws converted into the money of the nation, called wampum and seawant. The Indian encampment was usually between the Nonsuch and Owascoag rivers, and as late as 1675 their wigwams were marked on the local maps. They were by no means desirable neighbors, as they were jealous of the white people, and lost no opportunity of taking advantage of them and retaliating for real or fancied wrongs by killing the women and children when they were left by themselves in their homes.

Among the early settlers of Owascoag, or Scarborough, was one Richard King. His parents had emigrated to Boston, and tradition says that their eldest son settled in Maine, another son went to Rhode Island, and a third "to the West." The records of the day are so imperfectly kept that it is impossible to verify these statements; suffice it to say that Richard King built for himself a home near the Owascoag river, and settled there with his wife Isabella, the daughter of Arthur Bragdon, whose exploits with the Indians and at Castine had made his name famous in the locality, and who had moved to that part of the country about 1725.

Around the homestead clusters many memories; in it was born to Richard King a large family of sons and daughters,



whose descendants have spread over the country, the sons being celebrated in State, Law and Church, the daughters noted for every womanly trait and virtue. Rufus King, the eldest son, was graduated at Harvard in 1777. After studying law with the celebrated Judge Parsons in Newburyport, Mr. King saw an opening for his talents in New York, where he settled and married Mary, daughter of John Alsop, a distinguished citizen, one of the Committee of Safety and delegate to the First Congress. Rufus King, by his integrity and ability, became a statesman of renown, was twice sent to the Court of St. James, and served his country in other capacities. Richard King, the second son of Richard, was elected the first governor of Maine on its erection from a district to a State. Cyrus, Richard King's fourth son, distinguished himself at the Bar and in the halls of Congress. Mary, their sister, married an eminent physician, Dr. Southgate, and among her descendants are the late Bishop Southgate and Mrs. Walter Bowne, whose inimitable letters have placed her in the foremost ranks of our early American authors.

One hundred and sixty townsmen of Scarborough were enlisted in Colonel Waldo's regiment to assist in the attack on Louisbourg. Richard King held the office of commissary, and was employed by Governor Shirley until the end of the war. In 1746 a correspondence passed between Governor Shirley and Mr. King relating to the settlement of Louisbourg by English families, which letter is quoted in the history of Scarborough, from which part of this account is compiled. We may quote the following tale from the same authority:

At the time of which we write Richard King was by far the wealthiest inhabitant of the town and one of the most enterprising merchants of the vicinity. The inhabitants depended upon him chiefly for their supplies of foreign goods, and as many of them were poor and unable to pay for these at once, a large number became more or less indebted to him, amongst whom were, of course, some dishonest persons. A few dishonorable persons thus indebted to Mr. King in considerable sums, who would not pay him unless compelled to do so by law, contrived a plan to destroy the evidences of their indebtedness. To effect this plan they disguised themselves as Indians, and on the night of the 19th of March, 1766, broke into Mr. King's house and set about their work of destruction. They collected all his papers, accounts, books, etc., and wantonly destroyed them, besides cutting up and burning a quantity of other valuable property. Mr. King rushed from the drunken vandals to a small room in the attic, and there concealed himself under the bed of a faithful old slave

who was lying sick upon it. As the gang went into the house, the leader struck with his axe at his own shadow faintly traced on the inside door, supposing it to be no less a personage than Mr. King. The scar remains on the door to this day. After securing the papers they wanted, they searched the house for Mr. King, and coming to the door of the room where he was concealed and seeing nothing there but a helpless negress, did not go in. Soon after this event a letter was posted on Mr. King's gate, threatening to burn his barns and to cut him in pieces and burn him to ashes in case he should prosecute any person suspected of taking part in it. And immediately afterwards a barn, with all its contents, was burned to the ground by these same scoundrels. By the well-directed efforts of Mr. King's numerous friends, however, among whom were Colonel Samuel Waldo, Stephen Longfellow, etc., the perpetrators of this bare-faced outrage were brought to justice.

Among the family traditions is the following: One of the old slaves owned by Mr. King happened to die during an intensely cold spell of weather. The ground was so thoroughly frozen that it was found impossible to dig a grave for Cuffie, so, with all due respect, the body was prepared for the grave in a well-worn suit of his master's, and, for want of a better place, was laid on a high shelf in a barn to wait for the weather to moderate so that he might be properly interred. During the sacking of Mr. King's house and barns, before alluded to, some of the rioters snatched the body of poor Cuffie from the shelf on which he was resting; it landed on its feet and stood upright before them, and they, thinking that the man they sought—Mr. King—was before them, belabored the poor corpse most unmercifully, and left it lying on the floor of the barn, which they afterwards set on fire. The horror some of these scoundrels showed when their intended victim appeared to testify against them betrayed the part they had taken in the fray, and went far to convict them. Mr. King survived these outrages, and died at his residence, March 27, 1775, aged fifty-seven years.



#### AUTOGRAPH DEPARTMENT.

THE MITCHELL AND LINCOLN COLLECTIONS.—The sale of these two valuable collections took place in Philadelphia on December 5 and 6 last. The former consisted of the entire collection of autographs gathered by Judge James T. Mitchell, one of the justices of the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, and the latter embraced the Lincoln Memorial Collection of Chicago, Ill. The prices realized for Judge Mitchell's portion of the sale were not as much as was expected, and the sale proved that the taste of collectors in general is for letters relating to our Revolutionary times and for those that contain matter of historical interest. A letter of Robert H. Harrison, aide to Washington, brought \$15. A letter of Judge John Blair, of the Supreme Court of the United States, and who also signed the Constitution, brought \$45 (the highest price ever realized at auction); one of Judge Alfred Moore, of the Supreme Court of the United States, brought the unprecedented figure of \$110, whilst those of Judges John McKinley, L. Q. C. Lamar and John A. Campbell brought respectively \$6 and \$4.50 each. The collection of members of the Continental Congress, which were as a rule poor specimens, brought fairly good prices. The Signers of the Declaration of Independence were also poor specimens with a few exceptions, which exceptions were the letters of Elbridge Gerry, containing interesting paragraphs relating to the Revolutionary War and the Constitution of the United States. These were knocked down for \$50, \$21 and \$14. Among the officers of the Revolution was a letter (tolerably fair) of Brig.-Gen. John Cadwalader, which sold for \$11.50, whilst the noted South Carolina patriot, Rawlins Lowndes, only sold for \$1.10. A document signed by Sir Edmund Andros, Colonial Governor of New York, brought \$9; William Greene, Colonial Governor of Rhode Island, only sold for \$10; and John Nanfar, of New York, sold for \$5.50; an autograph document signed by Daniel Leeds, the almanac maker, was knocked down for \$6. Letters of Walt Whitman, the contents of which were characteristic of the man, "wild, pathetic, nonsensical," sold for \$6 and \$3.25. Letters of Benjamin Harrison (late President) brought \$5.40 and \$4.75 (considering that Mr. Harrison is still living, the price realized is no small compliment), and so the prices ran from a few cents for governors of the States to dollars, where an item of interest was reached; but, as a rule, the letters of judges, legal authors, governors, inferior officers of the Revolution, cabinet officers, etc., brought very little; in fact, hardly enough to pay the cost of printing the catalogue, a fact which proves that there is not enough interest centred in this class of autographs to make it a paying investment to sell otherwise than in sets.

The Lincoln collection realized from the beginning to end high prices, commencing with a letter written by Lincoln when he was postmaster at New Salem, in 1835, sold for \$36; another written in 1861 for \$26; one written in 1863 for \$22.50, whilst another written in 1862 sold for \$25. An



GENERAL LAFAYETTE, IN 1781.

*From an aquatint made for his wife.  
(See Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Vol. XX, page 101.)*



---

MAJOR-GENERAL GILBERT DU MORTIER  
DE LAFAYETTE.

Born in Auvergne, September 6, 1757.

Died in Paris, May 20, 1834.

Sailed for America, April 26, 1777, to offer his services to the  
American colonies.

Appointed by Congress, July 31, 1777, a Major-General in the  
Continental army and served throughout the war.

My dear Sir

inclosed I send a letter for the Duke of Devonshire. My daughter  
wrote it last year from Browning. They will be as they have to know  
coming when I would be very happy to see you. Most truly I am  
yours  
Dorothy Brown.

From the Correspondence of Lieutenant Robert Llewellyn Browning, U.S. Navy.



interesting item in the sale, which sold for \$210, was a letter of Lincoln's to the Illinois Central Railroad offering his services in the suit of McLean county against the railroad for taxes, which services were accepted by the railroad, a check for \$250 given by the company to Mr. Lincoln as a retainer and Lincoln's bill for \$5000, rendered the railroad after he won their suit. The interesting portion of this item was that Lincoln's bill was originally rendered to the railroad company for \$1000 less the \$250 received as a retainer, he going to Chicago to collect the same. Mr. Brayman being absent, Lincoln presented his bill to the superintendent, who refused to pay it, remarking "that it was as much as a first-class lawyer would have charged." Mr. Lincoln then brought suit for \$5000, six leading lawyers certifying that considering the great interests at stake and the valuable points gained for the company the charge was reasonable. He won the suit and the company paid the bill, and it is claimed that the superintendent of the railroad was George B. McClellan. This is a very pretty little story, but I am afraid that it will be successfully contradicted by some future historian, as Gen. McClellan was at the time in the military service of the United States, and could not have been the superintendent of the road.

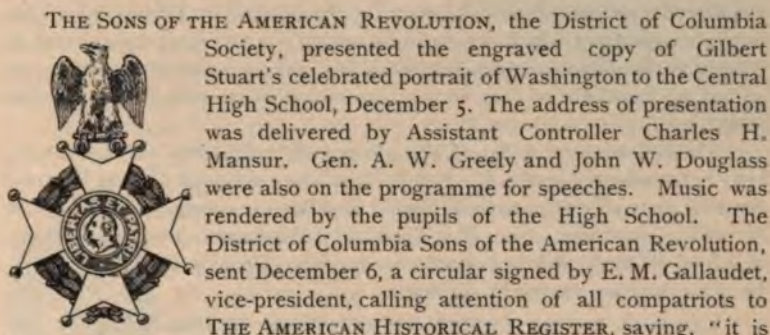
All the other documents written by Lincoln sold for very good prices. A leaf from his copy-book for \$60; notes made in the murder trial of Moses Loe, \$55; duplicate of his marriage license, \$40.

The prices realized for his law books were rather unexpected, being much larger than the prices realized at the first sale of Gen. Washington's library in 1876. Lincoln's first law book brought \$120; Chitty's "Pleadings," three volumes, \$19 per volume; Stephen's "Commentaries," four volumes, \$14 per volume; Greenleaf on "Evidence," Vol. I., \$6; "Revised Statutes of Illinois," \$11; Kent's "Commentaries," four volumes, \$10 per volume; Smith's "Landlord and Tenant," \$15; Story's "Commentaries," two volumes, \$32.50 per volume; Parson's "Law of Contracts," two volumes, \$13 per volume; Wharton's "Criminal Law," \$15, and so on.

The furniture, which consisted of a long mahogany hair-cloth sofa, made on the order of Mr. Lincoln, sold for \$160; a mahogany side table for \$32.50; French plate mirror, \$30; six mahogany hair-cloth chairs for \$20 and \$17 each; old bent hickory chair on which Mr. Lincoln sat when he received the dispatch notifying him of his nomination for Presidency brought \$140; an old mahogany bureau, \$35; a lady's work table, \$45; an old rickety chair, of which Mr. Lincoln repaired the seat, \$33; office table and desk, \$160, and his inkstand, \$90. Considering the condition of the furniture, which was wretched (it having been used for twenty-five years by those who purchased it of Mr. Lincoln when he was leaving Springfield for Washington), the prices were very high.

STAN. V. HENKELS.

## CELEBRATIONS AND PROCEEDINGS.



THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, the District of Columbia Society, presented the engraved copy of Gilbert Stuart's celebrated portrait of Washington to the Central High School, December 5. The address of presentation was delivered by Assistant Controller Charles H. Mansur. Gen. A. W. Greely and John W. Douglass were also on the programme for speeches. Music was rendered by the pupils of the High School. The District of Columbia Sons of the American Revolution, sent December 6, a circular signed by E. M. Gallaudet, vice-president, calling attention of all compatriots to THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER, saying, "it is issued in the interests of the various patriotic societies, its contents will certainly be of interest to all members whose support is earnestly recommended."

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, in Massachusetts, are making arrangements to give a dinner in honor of Rear-Admiral Bancroft Gherardi and Maj.-Gen. O. O. Howard on the evening of January 6. Rear-Admiral Gherardi has accepted the invitation of the Society, and word is expected from Gen. Howard. Chauncey M. Depew has been invited to speak.

ON December 3, the Sons of the American Revolution and the Daughters of the American Revolution, united in services at the Glenarm Congressional Church, Denver, Col., commemorative of the evacuation of New York by the British.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, in Minnesota, at the request of the "Liberty Bell" committee of New Jersey and Pennsylvania, have determined to furnish bells for the United States cruiser Minneapolis and the steamship St. Paul. These bells are to be cast from the surplus metal used in the casting of the new liberty bell. In addition to the duplicate inscriptions of the old and new bells they will show that they have been presented by the Minnesota Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.

A LOCAL chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution has been in process of formation, Kansas City, Mo., for two months, and will be formally organized this month. D. S. Harriman, who began the movement, says the chapter will start out with a membership of fifteen.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Illinois Society, at its annual meeting, elected a new board of officers. Membership of the Illinois Society now exceeds 300, of which ninety have been added during the past year. The late Maj.-Gen. George Crook was its first president. He was succeeded by Henry M. Shepard, who held the office for three years, followed by Mr. Josiah L. Lombard during the year just closed. The



retiring president presented the Society with his check for \$100 to be used for payment of prize essays upon the topic of "The Part of Illinois in the War of the Revolution," to be confined to members of high schools in Illinois. During the past year a committee has been at work to secure a suitable monument to mark the place at Kaskaskia in Illinois where the struggle took place which resulted in wresting the territory now covered by Illinois and Indiana from the British. The Chicago Continental Guard, consisting of members of this Society, has established two drill-days each month.

The following is a list of the officers of the Society for the ensuing year: President, George F. Bissel; first vice-president, Henry Sherman Boutell; second vice-president, Henry K. Elkins; secretary, John D. Vandercook; treasurer, John H. Trumbull; historian, Fernando Jones; registrar, Willis J. Ripley; chaplain, Rt. Rev. Charles Edward Cheney; sergeant-at-arms, Henry H. Tebbetts.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, California Society, participated in the ceremonies of unveiling the "James Lick Historical Bronze Statues" November 29, in honor of the memory of the Philanthropist whose gifts founded the great Lick telescope on Mt. Hamilton. Mr. N. W. Lick was the grandson of William Lick—for five years a Continental soldier of the Pennsylvania Line. In commemoration of his father's war service, he erected near Fredericksburg, in his native State, a heroic monument, the main figure of which is a statue representing the private soldier of the American Revolution.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, of Seattle, Wash., held a public meeting December 11, in the evening, in the Chamber of Commerce hall, Seattle National Bank building, to which they invited all descendants of the participants in the Revolutionary War, who are entitled to membership in it, and the Daughters of the American Revolution. Several prominent speakers made patriotic addresses.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, in Kentucky, met December 13 at the residence of Dr. E. A. Grant, Louisville, to amend the constitution so that persons living out of their native State could become eligible. Another important matter was the decision by the Society to form a local chapter, to be known as Chapter 1, of the Kentucky Sons of the American Revolution. Gen. Thomas H. Taylor is the president of the association. Capt. Thomas Speed and Dr. Grant read papers relating to American history.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION of Paterson, N. J., held their annual meeting Wednesday afternoon, December 26, at the Chancery Chambers, Prudential building, Newark, to commemorate the 118th anniversary of the battle of Trenton. In the evening they had a banquet at Davis' parlors, at which E. J. Hill, of the Connecticut Society, and members of the New Jersey Society, responded to toasts.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Connecticut Society board of managers, met in Hartford, December 10. President Jonathan

Trumbull, of Norwich, in the chair. In behalf of the "Sons" living in Norwich he presented a formal invitation for the Society to hold its annual banquet in that city February 22, and the invitation was accepted. The publication of the "Year Book" was authorized. It will cover the period of two years, from May, 1892, to May, 1894. Some new features will be added, and it is expected that an interesting engraving of historical value will be incorporated within the work.



THE SOCIETY OF THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION in New York, celebrated Evacuation Day by a banquet at Delmonico's, November 26. More than two hundred members and guests of the Society were present. The banquet hall was decorated with colonial flags, and immediately back of the president's seat was suspended the beautiful buff and blue banner of the Society, of which we printed a colored plate in our November number.

President Frederick S. Tallmadge was absent because of the serious illness of Mrs. Tallmadge, and Gen. William Gaston Hamilton presided and acted as toastmaster. Seated at the president's table were Sheridan T. Viele, of Buffalo; Hampton Lawrence Carson, of the Pennsylvania Society; the Rev. Brockholst Morgan, chaplain of the Society; Frederick J. de Peyster, president of the Society of Colonial Wars; Gen. Joshua M. Varian and Col. W. H. Row, Jr., of Gov. Flower's staff; James G. Graham, of Newburg; Isaac N. Mills, of Mount Vernon; Matthew Hale, of Albany; Congressman Franklin Bartlett, Mgr. Seton, Asa Bird Gardner, ex-Senator Warner Miller, ex-Mayor Smith Ely, Jr., Maj. Thomas E. Sloan, of the Old Guard, and Robert L. Belknap. Gen. Hamilton, after reading letters of regret which had been received from Gov. Flower, Governor-elect Morton, Gen. Nelson A. Miles, U. S. Army, John W. Goff and Thomas C. Platt, read a paper giving the history of the events immediately preceding the evacuation of New York.

The toast, "The President of the United States," was responded to by Sheldon T. Viele, of Buffalo. "The Day We Celebrate" was responded to by Hampton L. Carson, of the Pennsylvania Society. "Westchester in 1776" was responded to by Isaac N. Mills, of Mount Vernon. Frederick J. de Peyster spoke to the toast of "Alexander Hamilton." "The Constitution of the United States" was responded to by Congressman Franklin Bartlett. "Clinton and New Windsor" was responded to by James G. Graham, of Newburg, and "Saratoga" by Matthew Hale, of Albany.

Of the various little souvenirs that the people who attended the dinner took home, none was more interesting than the tiny box in which the ice was served. There was on it a sword and gun, a flag and the three-cornered hat of the Continental soldier. The hat was so small and withal so neat that one of the guests told his neighbors, amid laughter, that he would "have to wear it a couple of times before he could get it on." On the front of the menu card was a representation of Sergeant Van Arsdale nailing the flag to the pole on the Battery in full view of the departing British.



THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION in New York, have offered medals of gold, silver and bronze to the scholars of the high schools in Albany, Binghamton, Brooklyn, Buffalo, Elmira, Ithaca, Oswego, Rochester, Syracuse, Troy and Utica, as first, second and third prizes to be awarded in order of merit for original essays on the subject: "New York in the War of the Revolution." The names of the successful competitors will be announced at the annual banquet of the Society on Washington's Birthday.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, New York State branch of the Order, in the same room in which Gen. Washington bade adieu to his officers on December 3, 1783, in what is now known as Fraunces' Tavern, corner of Broad and Pearl streets, New York, held its annual meeting December 3.

The following were elected officers: Frederick Samuel Tallmadge, president; William Gaston Hamilton, vice-president; Thomas E. Vermilye Smith, secretary; Arthur Melvin Hatch, treasurer; Charles Isham, registrar; Rev. Brockholst Morgan, chaplain.

President Tallmadge, in his address, touched upon the subject of providing a permanent home for the Society in New York City—a place where occasional meetings could be held and where relics of the Revolution could be safely deposited and preserved. This suggestion led to a very spirited discussion, which revealed an earnest desire to have a local habitation.

The following committee was appointed to arrange for the establishment of such home for the Society: Messrs. Olyphant, Chauncey, Barton, Smith, Draper, Hedden, Cable, Drum and Belknap.

The treasurer's report showed the Society to be in a prosperous condition. It was reported that the branches of the National Society were now organized in twenty-four States, and that the New York Society had added about two hundred and fifty new members during the year.

The Rev. Brockholst Morgan reported that arrangements had been made for services in commemoration of Washington's Birthday, on Sunday, February 24, at the Brick Church in Fifth avenue. The Rev. Dr. Henry J. Van Dyke will preach the sermon.

The Committee on Tablets reported that they had located the actual spot of Nathan Hale's execution at about the corner of Sixty-sixth street and Lexington avenue, on the site now covered by the Seventh Regiment armory, and a tablet will be placed there eventually.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, of Brooklyn, N. Y., held its annual dinner on Monday night, December 10, at the Brooklyn Club.

About one hundred and twenty-five members, after listening to a number of interesting speeches upon revolutionary topics, sat down to the discussion of their annual banquet. The idea of holding their conversational session before dining is one that apparently should meet with a like adoption by associations of a similar character.

Mr. Frederick S. Tallmadge acted in the capacity of presiding officer. Gen. A. S. Barnes was the first speaker introduced, choosing as his subject "The Battle of Long Island."

The battle, which had been fought on the borders of Brooklyn, was the

first event immediately following the Declaration of Independence. Gen. Israel Putnam had mistakenly been put in command of the Connecticut troops, and through his many blunders came very near causing the entire destruction of the American army.

Gen. Washington, the speaker stated, was present in person at this battle, and despite the obstacles thrown in his way, through Putnam's lamentable lack of the knowledge of war, he displayed great generalship throughout the entire battle.

Col. Loomis L. Langdon, the next speaker, then assigned the reasons why the English navy, under Sir Robert Howe, had not come up the bay instead of anchoring off Gravesend, and landing their troops there. It had been due to the fact that a great many vessels had been sunk in the bay, and that the Continental batteries were unusually heavy. They had, therefore, landed at Gravesend.

Mr. William G. Hamilton read an original poem, which was listened to with interest. Maj. Asa Bird Gardner then spoke in a similar strain to that of Gen. Barnes, in relation to the conducting of the battle, and dwelt with especial stress upon the bravery and generalship displayed by Gen. Sullivan.

SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, in Connecticut.—The annual meeting was held in New Haven, at the New Haven House, December 11, and followed by a dinner. The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: President, Morgan G. Bulkeley; vice-president, Daniel Nash Morgan, Treasurer of the United States; secretary, Cyrus Sherwood Bradley, Southport; treasurer, Henry Walton Wessells, Litchfield; registrar, Jesup Wakeman, Southport; chaplain, Rev. N. Ellsworth Cornwall, Stratford.

THE prize essay contest between the high-school scholars of the State of Minnesota, inaugurated last year by the Minnesota Society Sons of the Revolution, was so successful that this year the Society has arranged for another of the same kind, for which the prize medal is silver, the face being a fac-simile of the seal of the Society, on the reverse an appropriate inscription with recipient's name. The medal is to be suspended by a buff and blue (the Society's colors) silk ribbon, from a silver bar, bearing the word Minnesota. The second prize to be a fac-simile of the first, in bronze.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION in the District of Columbia gathered, December 3, in the evening, in the parlors of Wormley's Hotel to transact annual business. The attendance was very large, and the reports submitted were assuring of a promising future for the organization. President Lewis J. Davis presented the annual report of the board of directors. The Washington branch of the Sons of the Revolution ranks third in seniority and membership. The total membership is now two hundred and nine. A history of the holidays patriotically commemorated during the past year by the Society, and also by the Sons of the American Revolution and the Daughters of the American Revolution, was included in the report, which expresses the hope for a consolidation, in the near future, of the Sons of the Revolution and the Sons of the American Revolution.



The officers for the ensuing year were chosen: Lewis J. Davis, president; David J. Brewer, vice-president; Charles L. Gurley, secretary; Alexander B. Legard, treasurer; William H. Lowdermilk, registrar.

An elaborate collation was served during the evening, and a handsome gold medal, to be given to the pupil of the public schools who prepares the best essay on some subject connected with the Revolution, was exhibited and generally admired.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, Illinois Society, celebrated the anniversary of the evacuation of New York by the British, and also the close of the first year of the Society's existence, by a banquet, December 3, at the Auditorium Annex, Chicago. The table was spread in the parlor, whose only unusual decoration was the magnificent stand of colors presented to the Society by Maj. D. C. Roundy. Rev. Walter Delafield, president of the Society, was toastmaster. Gen. Thomas H. Ruger, Judge Anthony and Judge Waterman were the guests of honor.

President Delafield reviewed the history of the Society, which, he said, sought to have the spirit of Americanism permeate the whole country. He then introduced Judge Anthony, who proceeded to prove that New York was not evacuated one hundred and eleven years ago, December 3, as the Sons of the Revolution fondly believed, but that the British had really taken finally to their heels on November 25, 1783. Not long ago, he said, an American rummaging in the State paper office in London, England, had found hitherto unknown state correspondence showing that Vergennes, the French foreign minister at the time our commissioners were in Paris trying to negotiate the treaty of peace, was intriguing with England and Spain to maintain a European foothold on American soil, and so was delaying the treaty while England was detaining her troops in New York. They wanted to fix the boundaries of the United Colonies at the Ohio and the Mississippi. Washington learned of this correspondence, and ordered the immediate occupation of New York, marching down to Bowling Green as the last British soldier took boat for Staten Island and the transports, Nov. 25, 1783.

Gen. Ruger was introduced and spoke very briefly, saying: In modern, rushing times some had feared a decadence of active patriotism, but when he saw so many young men joining in such a movement to keep patriotism rampant as was exemplified by this Society, he himself had no fears. Its effect on the foreign population especially could not but be profound and Americanizing in the best sense.

Judge Waterman dwelt on the changes in the meaning of patriotism at various periods of history, and was glad he could say that the time had come when no patriot, in loving his own country, was required to hate another land.

Dr. K. Tenney confined himself to the humorous side of patriotism.

At a business meeting the following officers were elected for the ensuing year: President, Rev. Walter Delafield; vice-president, Thomas Floyd-Jones; secretary, Robert P. Benedict; treasurer, J. Frank Kelly; registrar, R. Hoppin Wyman.

PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY OF SONS OF THE REVOLUTION commemorated the anniversary of the commencement of the encampment of the American army at Valley Forge with their sixth annual service, held Sunday afternoon, December 16, in old Christ Church, Philadelphia.

The clergymen present and taking part in the service were the Right Rev. Bishop Whitaker, Rev. George Woolsey Hodge, chaplain of the Pennsylvania Society; the rector of Christ Church, Rev. Dr. C. Ellis Stevens, chaplain-general of the Society of Colonial Wars; Rev. Summerfield E. Snively, D. D., Rev. W. W. Silvester, S. T. D., and Rev. Alfred Elwyn. The church was handsomely decorated with evergreens, bunting and flags, among which were the various flags belonging to the Society, representing various periods of the nation's life.

The City Troop, in uniform, marched from their armory, and, as guests of the Society, were seated in the body of the church. The committee having the arrangements in charge also acted as ushers. The sermon was preached by the Rev. George William Douglass, D. D., at one time chaplain of the Sons of the Revolution in the District of Columbia.

In further recognition of this anniversary the Pennsylvania Society held a reception at the Aldine Hotel, Philadelphia, December 19, in the evening.



THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION, Maine Commandery,

held a stated meeting at the Bangor House, Bangor, on Wednesday evening, December 5. A paper, entitled "A Sketch of Prison Life," was read by Capt. Horace H. Burbank. Col. Augustus C. Hamlin, who was recently at Chancellorsville with Gen. Lane (who commanded the troops that wounded Stonewall Jackson), Col. Palmer, Gen. A. P. Hill's adj.-general, and Kyle, the courier, both of whom were with Jackson when he was shot, with the aid of a map narrated the story of the wounding of Jackson.

The Commandery-in-chief of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, has published a memorial volume to Brevet Maj.-Gen. R. B. Hayes, embracing the Memorial Resolutions of the Commanderies of the Order, prefaced by a portrait made expressly for the book.

THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION, Colorado Commandery, held a stated meeting at the Albany Hotel, Denver, on Tuesday evening, December 4, 1894.

THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION, New York Commandery, dined on the evening of December 5 in Delmonico's large banquet hall, with "overflow" tables in some of the smaller rooms. Many ladies sat in the balcony and looked down upon the throng below. After the dinner the tables were removed, and everybody crowded into the large



hall to hear the speaking. The "colors" were royally received before Gen. Horace Porter rapped for the feast to begin.

Rear-Admiral Erben read a paper on "The Surrender of the Navy Yard at Pensacola in 1861." Admiral Erben, who was then a lieutenant and on duty at that station, and surrounded by officers of the navy who proved themselves disloyal to the Government, and who were busily engaged in plotting to betray that important post into the hands of the Confederates, stood forth conspicuously brave, energetic, loyal and true to the Federal Government. Admiral Erben gave the facts of the troubles there in a simple and impersonal way, so far as possible.

At a regular meeting of the New York Commandery, held December 5, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

*Resolved*, That the Commandery of the State of New York, Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, recommend to the Governor and Legislature of the State of New York, the passage of an act prohibiting the display of the flag or emblem of any foreign country upon any State, county or municipal building, providing, however, that whenever any foreigner shall become the guest of the United States, the State, or of any city, upon public proclamation by the Governor or the Mayor of such city, the flag of the country of which such public guest shall be a citizen may be displayed upon such public buildings.

THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION, Ohio Commandery, held a memorial service December 5, in Cincinnati, in memory of Capt. Hunter, registrar of the Legion, after the close of the regular session.

Maj. McComas and Dr. A. B. Isham spoke feelingly of Capt. Hunter, and were followed by Com. Jacob D. Cox and Maj. W. H. Chamberlain who spoke briefly upon the personal traits of the late registrar.

At the regular monthly session Dr. Jacob Ebersole read a paper on "Incidents in Field Hospital Work in the Army of the Potomac." Capt. W. H. H. Crowell, U. S. Army, of Ft. Thomas, will act as registrar *ex-officio* until the next annual meeting, which will be held in June, 1895.

THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION, Massachusetts Commandery, held its regular meeting in the American House, Boston, December 5, Col. Henry L. Higginson presiding. More than 370 members were present at the banquet. Gen. George L. Andrews, U. S. Army, read a paper on "The Battle of Cedar Mountain." The guests of the commandery were Gov. Smith, of New Hampshire, and Maj. Duchesney, First Battalion, Light Artillery, with his staff.

THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION, Illinois Commandery, held its regular monthly meeting at Kinsley's, Chicago, December 13, Gen. J. B. Leake in the chair. There was a more than usually large attendance, and a large amount of miscellaneous business transacted. Memorial papers were read upon the death of William N. Clarke by Chaplain Hamilton and Capt. A. N. Risier. The paper of the evening was read by (Judge) Lieut. Francis M. Wright, entitled "A Battle Without Commanders." The next meeting will be "ladies' night," and (Judge) Capt. Freeman, of Chicago, will deliver the address.



THE NAVAL ORDER OF THE UNITED STATES, Pennsylvania Commandery, held its annual meeting and banquet, December 29, at the Art Club, Philadelphia, which was well attended by members of the Commandery from Philadelphia, New York, Baltimore and Washington, D. C.

THE Delaware Historical Society held its regular business meeting and reception in Wilmington, December 17. An interesting paper was read on the "Delaware State Society of the Cincinnati," by Capt. Henry Hobart Bellas, U. S. Army.



THE NEW YORK STATE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI, held an informal reception Saturday evening, November 24, at Delmonico's in commemoration of the evacuation of New York City by the British. The rooms were tastefully decorated with the flags of America and France, and the old Cincinnati Banner, under which the members have met and marched for the last century, decorated the entrance.

The following members were present: Gen. John Cochrane, president; John Schuyler, vice-president; William Linn Keese, secretary; Alexander James Clinton, treasurer; James Stevenson Van Cortlandt, Alexander Hamilton, Nicholas Fish, Cornelius Van Rensselaer, George Bazalul Howe, John Alexander Rutherford, Burr Wendell, Arthur Gouverneur Morris, and the following members whose ancestors were members of the Society in the other States: Dr. Thomas M. L. Chrystie, of Pennsylvania; Gen. William Greene Ward, of Rhode Island; Frederick Jabez Huntington, Joshua Howard King and Charles Albert Hoyt, of Connecticut; Dr. Nathan Payson Rice, John Wheelwright Greaton, of Massachusetts; Charles Wyllys Cass, of New Hampshire; Talbot Olyphant, of South Carolina, and several others, who after the folding doors were opened, marched into the banquet hall and enjoyed the delicacies of Delmonico and the celebrated La Fayette punch until long after the early hours of Evacuation Day.



THE SOCIETY OF THE WAR OF 1812, in Pennsylvania, at noon, December 13, presented the Mayor of Philadelphia, at his chambers in the city hall, with the engrossed set of resolutions, passed by the Society, commending his action in directing that only the American flag be raised on old Independence Hall. Mr. Charles Wurtz Sparhawk made the speech of presentation, and the Mayor replied in a patriotic address.

THE SOCIETY OF THE WAR OF 1812, in Maryland.—At a meeting held at the Northampton Hotel, Baltimore, December 12, the following were elected! active members: John Hurst



Morgan, Howard Hall Macy Lee, Michael Myers Shoemaker, Francis Barnum Culver, William B. Hulse and Reuben Ross Holloway.

**MEDAL OF HONOR LEGION.**—Companion Congressman Amos J. Cum-



ings has recently been presented with a solid silver punch bowl and ladle by the mates of the United States navy. They have been endeavoring to obtain favorable legislation for their relief from Congress for a number of years, and were only successful when Mr. Cummings interested himself in their cause, and procured the passage of a bill by which the pay of mates was increased one-third, and they are now entitled to be retired with three-quarters pay upon attaining the age limit of sixty-two years, or when found physically disqualified for active service.

To show their appreciation of his services in their behalf, they have presented him with this handsome silver punch bowl, which is about fifteen inches in height and twelve inches in diameter, of elaborate design and artistic repousse workmanship, beautifully figured with flowers and leaves. A monogram is engraved on the inside of the bowl and also on the handle of the ladle. The whole is inclosed in a leather case, in the top of which is placed a silver plate, bearing the following inscription :

" Presented to the Hon. Amos J. Cummings, by the mates of the United States navy. In grateful recognition of his successful efforts in their behalf toward their deriving the benefits of the retired list, 1894."

THE UNITED STATES DAUGHTERS OF 1776 AND 1812 in Louisiana, held a monthly meeting, December 3, at the residence of Mrs. R. G. Hadden, New Orleans. The treasurer's report showed a balance on hand of \$265. Mrs. M. A. Bailey, the president of the association, read letters from Mrs. Darling, the founder, advising of the death of Mrs. Ann Ballou Hubbard, a distinguished member of the organization. The customary resolutions of condolence were presented and adopted. The president also read a letter from Mrs. Salas, of New York, the regent-general, in which she heartily commended the work of the Louisiana branch, indorsing the proposed movement in favor of the Chalmette National Park. The usual monthly paper was read by Mrs. D. R. Miller, on "Historical Reminiscences."

At a meeting at the rooms of the Young Men's Business League, New Orleans, of the committee on Chalmette National Park, W. T. Seaton, chairman; G. G. Friedrichs, A. Toledano, Roland Day, Mrs. M. A. Bailey, president of the United States Daughters, 1776-1812, and Mrs. R. G. Hadden, there was a general discussion as to the measure necessary to be taken in order to induce the general government to make a suitable appropriation for the purchase of the grounds on which was fought the battle of New Orleans, January 8, 1815, and the embellishment of the park. A sub-committee was appointed to procure a map of the grounds showing the location of the armies, and another sub-committee was assigned the task of investigating the amount of land covered by the battle, and its probable value. The committee unanimously adopted a resolution to be sent to the

members of Congress, Senators, the Mayor of New Orleans and the Governor of Louisiana, and ask their approval of the movement and their assistance in securing necessary legislation.

THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS in Missouri held its initial meeting, November 22, in the parlors of the Lindell Hotel. The gathering was called to order by Henry Cadle, who made an address on the purposes of the organization. Afterwards, Prof. Fleet, of Mexico, Mo., was appointed chairman, and committees organized, whose reports were accepted.



The officers chosen for the ensuing year are: Governor, Prof. A. F. Fleet; deputy-governor, Dr. John Green; lieutenant-governor, Curtis Crane Garrison; secretary, Sheldon Palms Spencer; deputy-secretary, Henry Lovett Chase; treasurer, Henry

Purkitt Wyman; registrar, Henry Cadle; historian, James Thomas Lands; deputy-governor-general to the General Society, Henry Cadle.

THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS, at the annual meeting of its General Council, November 12, passed the following resolution, commendatory of THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER:

*Resolved*, That this General Council notes with satisfaction the establishment of THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER, and considers that a magazine devoted, as this is, to the promotion of American history, and to the interests of patriotic-hereditary societies, must be of important aid to the great objects of this Society.

SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS in Illinois.—Fifteen of the descendants of colonial sires met at Parlor 23, Grand Pacific Hotel, Chicago, and organized a chapter of the Society in Illinois, December 7, the two hundred and seventy-fourth anniversary of "Ye fight by Miles Standish and seventeen of the Massachusetts pilgrim forefathers on the shores of Cape Cod Bay."

The meeting was the first General Court of the Society in Illinois. Charter was given by the Secretary of State of Illinois, October 13 last.

The officers for the first year are: Governor, Capt. Philip Reade, U. S. Army; deputy-governor, Edward McKinstry Teall; lieutenant-governor, Frederick H. Winston; secretary, Seymour Morris; deputy-secretary, William Ruggles Tucker; treasurer, Lyman Dresser Hammond; registrar, John S. Sargent; historian, Henry Sherman Boutell. Josiah Lewis Lombard was chosen deputy-governor-general. The Society gave a banquet, December 19, at the Union League Club, Chicago, in commemoration of the Great Swamp Fight.

THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS, in the State of Connecticut, held its annual court in the Governor's room of the Quinnipiack Club, New Haven, Conn., December 12. About seventy-five members were present. Gov. Daniel C. Eaton, presided.

The Society was presented with an elegant silk flag upon which was handsomely embroidered the coat of arms of the Society together with a



United States flag of silk, by Lieut.-Gov. James Junius Goodwin, of Hartford. Morris Woodruff Seymour, the historian of the Society, read an interesting paper in which a touching reference was made to the former secretary of the Society, and one of its organizers, the late Nathan G. Pond of Milford, who was an associate editor of *THE HISTORICAL REGISTER*, and a director in the company which publishes it. (See an interesting notice of Mr. Pond in our November number.) The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: Governor, Prof. Daniel C. Eaton, deputy-governor, Col. George Bliss Sanford, U. S. Army; lieutenant-governor, James Junius Goodwin; chaplain, Rt. Rev. John Williams, D. D., LL. D.; secretary, Charles Samuel Ward, M. D.; treasurer, Charles Hotchkiss Trowbridge; registrar, Frank Butler Gay; historian, Morris Woodruff Seymour.

*THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS*, in Vermont, was organized at Montpelier, November 21, 1894. The following officers were elected: Governor, Theodore Safford Peck, of Burlington; deputy-governor, William Seward Webb, of Shelburne; lieutenant-governor, Urban Adrian Woodbury, of Burlington; secretary, John Grant Norton, of St. Albans; chaplain, Austin W. Fuller, of St. Albans; historian, George Grenville Benedict, of Burlington.

*THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS*, in the State of New Hampshire, was granted a charter by the General Society of Colonial Wars, at a meeting held in New York City, November 12. A meeting of the Society was held December 11, in the library of the New Hampshire Historical Society at Concord, N. H., at which a code of by-laws was adopted and the following officers for 1895 were elected: Governor, Hon. Henry Oakes Kent; deputy-governor, Capt. W. Lithgow Willey, S. D.; lieutenant-governor, Charles Fred'k Bacon Philbrook; secretary, Franklin Senter Frisbie; treasurer, George Albert Senter; registrar, Charles Calhoun Philbrook; chaplain, Rev. Charles Langdon Tappan; chancellor, Col. Adolphus Skinner Hubbard. The Society has been duly incorporated under the laws of the State of New Hampshire, and begins with a good membership, which, it is anticipated, will increase rapidly in view of the approaching anniversary of the siege of Louisbourg, in which the province of New Hampshire bore a conspicuous part. Henry O. Kent was chosen deputy-governor-general for New Hampshire, to which office he was duly elected by the General Society.



THE history of the Aztec Club of 1847 is interesting. On October 13, 1847, as soon as the United States army was established in the City of Mexico, a meeting of officers was called with a view of forming a club, which was named *The Aztec*, and, opening a club house in the handsome residence of Senor Boca Negra, who had been formerly minister to the United States, the following took an active part as club officers from the start:

Gen. Quitman, as president; Capt. J. B. Grayson and Col. C. F. Smith, as first vice-

presidents; Capt. J. B. Magruder, as second vice-president; Lieut. R. P. Hammond, as treasurer; Capt. George Deas and Lieut. H. Coppée, as secretaries.

On January 13, 1848, a constitution was adopted and Gen. Winfield Scott and Chap. John McCarty were elected honorary members.

A meeting of the Aztec Club was held in May, 1848, when it was determined that no satisfactory plan could be then proposed for continuing the existence of the club after returning to the United States, but,

"Desiring to preserve some lasting memorial of the pleasure and advantages derived from this institution that may serve for all time as an additional bond of friendship and brotherhood among its members," it was

"*Resolved*, That the organization of the club shall continue with its present officers for a period of five years from September 14, 1847."

At the time of the withdrawal of the army from Mexico the club consisted of one hundred and sixty members and two honorary members.

No regular meeting of the club took place until September, 1867, when officers were elected and a commemoration badge for transmission to living members and to the families of those deceased was ordered.

In 1871 it was decided to admit to membership officers who may apply, having served in any part of Mexico during the war.

In 1882 it was decided that officers killed in battle or who died of wounds in Mexico might, upon application of a son or nearest blood relative, be admitted to the roll of membership, to be represented by the son or nearest blood relative.

In 1887 it was decided that officers now deceased who served in Mexico during the war, never members of the club, but eligible to membership if living, may be admitted to the roll of membership, each to be represented by his nearest blood relative upon the written application of such blood relative.

In 1888 it was deemed proper, in view of the expressed desire of the original club, in May, 1848, "to preserve for all time some lasting memorial that may serve as an additional bond of friendship and brotherhood among its members;" the club should be known as the "Aztec Club of 1847;" that it be continued in "perpetuity;" that the basis of "membership" is *personal service in some part of Mexico, "as an officer, during the war with that country;"* and that the list of members should embrace the names of: 1st. All members admitted in Mexico in 1848; 2d. All admitted and who may be admitted under resolution of 1871; 3d. All admitted and who may be admitted under resolution of 1883; 4th. All admitted and who may be admitted under resolution of 1887.

In 1889 the constitution was altered so as to admit to membership officers of the navy and marine corps who had served in the Mexican War.

The present membership is three hundred. It is interesting to note that the names of the leaders, North and South, in the late Civil War all appear in the membership roll of this military order.





THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, New Britain, Conn., held a meeting, November 30, at the residence of the regent, Mrs. F. N. Stanley, and elected officers for the ensuing year. An interesting paper was read by Mrs. Parker on the "Signing of the Treaty of Peace at Versailles, November 30, 1782."

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Allentown, Pa., held a meeting, November 30, in the Woman's League building. The house was handsomely decorated with orange and white. Refreshments were served. The programme included essays by Miss Minnie Mickley, regent, and Miss Florence Iredell; and an address by Rev. Dr. J. A. Little.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, St. Paul, Minn., Chapter, have secured Miss Jane Meade Welch to deliver a course of lectures on the American Constitution. Her first lecture on "The Making of the Constitution" was given at the home of Mrs. Newport, December 6.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION in Derry, N. H., met, November 25, at the residence of Mrs. F. J. Shepard.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Mary Clapp Wooster Chapter, gathered in the New Haven House parlors, New Haven, Conn., December 11, where exercises were held. An original paper on "Benedict Arnold," by Mrs. Luzon B. Morris, was read. A jeweled insignia of the Society was presented to Mrs. George F. Newcomb, the registrar.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Gaspee Chapter, met, December 4, in the Rhode Island Historical Society rooms, Providence, R. I. In the absence of the regent, Mrs. Robert H. I. Goddard, Mrs. Albert G. Durfee presided.

The literary exercises were: A paper on "The Stephen Hopkins House," by Mrs. William E. Foster; a selection on the "Union Flag of Great Britain," by Mrs. Walter A. Peck; "The Pine-tree Flag," by Miss Edith H. Fenner; "The Rattlesnake Flag," by Miss Mary B. Anthony; "The Crescent Flag," by Miss Sarah F. Vose; "The Striped Union Flag," by Mrs. Benjamin A. Jackson; "The Stars and Stripes," Miss Georgianna Guild; "The History of the Flag now Owned by Mrs. Stafford," by Miss Mary A. Greene; "The Meaning of Our Flag," by Mrs. Richard J. Barker.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Elizabeth Wadsworth Chapter, held their regular meeting, December 10, at Portland, Me. An interesting historical paper of Revolutionary times in old Falmouth was read by Mrs. Evelyn Kezer Webb. A request for a donation was received from the Mary Washington Society for aid in erecting a monument to the memory of the mother of President Washington.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, of Cleveland, Ohio, held a meeting in the building of the Historical Society December 12. Mrs. T. H. Smith read a very interesting paper on the "Battle of Stone Arabia." Mrs. McHenry's paper on the "Massacre of Wyoming" was also much enjoyed. Mrs. E. M. Avery was requested to respond to a toast, "The Women of America," at the joint dinner of the "Sons" and "Daughters," given on the evening of December 19, the anniversary of Washington going into winter quarters at Valley Forge. At this dinner, which was a memorable one, Mr. James H. Hoyt spoke on "Washington at Valley Forge."

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Donegal Chapter, held a stated meeting, December 12, at the home of Miss Sue Frazer, Lancaster, Pa. During the evening Miss Frazer read an interesting letter, which was written by her great-grandfather, Gen. John Steele, in which he tells some pleasant things about Martha Washington, of whose body-guard the General was in command at the time of writing the letter. Gen. Steele was field officer of the day when Cornwallis surrendered at Yorktown.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Chicago, held their first meeting of the season, December 13, at the Richelieu Hotel. Mrs. A. T. Gault read a paper entitled, "The Influence of Women in Revolutionary Homes." She contrasted the status of the various colonies, conservative Virginia, rejoicing in the absence of schools and printing presses, whose women were notable housewives, taking pride in a well-stored larder; Pennsylvania, strongly influenced from the beginning by William Penn, rich in every material blessing, notwithstanding its first Quaker simplicity, that afterward progressed to luxury of a worldly nature; New England, with its patriotism and Calvinistic predilections, all, however, bound together by a common tie in the common struggle. She was followed by Mrs. James H. Walker, who read an original poem, "Mothers of Patriots." Tea was served afterward. The meeting was presided over by the regent, Mrs. John N. Jewett. The State regent, Mrs. S. H. Kerfoot, was present and received with honors due her high office.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., met in the First Dutch Church, December 14, and partook of a colonial tea. Mrs. Janvier Le Duc, one of the regents of the New York Chapter, was present, and delivered an interesting address about Gen. James Clinton, who was her great-grandfather.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, of Memphis, Tenn., held their regular monthly meeting in Memorial hall, December 15. The subject for discussion was "The Pilgrim Fathers and Settlers of Jamestown," their antecedents, different characteristics and influence on the history of the country. The Watauga Chapter was also present.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, of Minneapolis, Minn., held a meeting December 13 at the Unitarian Church. Members of the Colonial and St. Paul Chapters were invited guests. A very appropriate programme was rendered. Mrs. Henrotin addressed the assemblage.



Light refreshments were served by waitresses in Martha Washington costume.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, of Baltimore, Md., held a meeting December 15, at the home of the regent, Mrs. Thomas Hill. Papers were read on "Mary Washington, the Mother," and on "The Personal Characteristics of George Washington."

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, of Windsor, Conn., held the first meeting, December 8, at the residence of Mrs. N. S. Bell. Mrs. A. H. Pitkin, of Hartford, read a paper on "Windsor in the American Revolution."

At the next meeting, which will be held January 12, a paper will be read by Miss Mabel Cobb, the historian, on Abigail Wolcott Ellsworth, after whom the Chapter is named. This Chapter is the twenty-fifth in the State organized by Mrs. Keim, the State regent. Through her efforts Connecticut has become the banner State in number of members of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, New York City Chapter, at a business meeting December 5, elected the following officers for the ensuing year: Regent, Mrs. Donald McLean; first vice-regent, Miss Mary Vanderpoel; second vice-regent, Mrs. Janvier Le Duc; secretary, Miss Jeanne Irwin-Martin; corresponding secretary, Mrs. Stewart; registrar, Mrs. Mary Wootton; treasurer, Mrs. John L. Wise; historian, Miss Emma Goble Lathrop; chaplain, Bishop Henry Potter.

The chapter will hold a social meeting, January 5. There will be a handsome luncheon at Sherry's, with music and addresses. Bishop Potter, the new chaplain, will be present, *D. V.*, also President Low, of Columbia College and Mr. Dudley Warner.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Pittsburgh Chapter, held a meeting of unusual interest, December 8. A highly interesting paper, containing the detailed history of the hardships endured by Gen. Forbes and his pioneer band on the first visit to the embryo city, compiled by Dr. McGowin, of Ligonier, Pa., from original manuscript and letters in his possession, was read by Miss Bittinger. The Pittsburgh Chapter is in a flourishing condition and constantly increasing in membership, having 223 members. At the next meeting in January, delegates and alternates for the representation of the local chapter of the congress to be held in Washington early in February will be elected. Each chapter having a membership of fifty is allowed a delegate, while a fractional number over each succeeding twenty-five entitles such chapter to an additional delegate.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Lewisburgh, Pa., held their regular monthly meeting at the home of the regent, Mrs. Charles S. Wolfe, December 3. The event of the evening was an address by Prof. Lincoln Hulley, of Bucknell University, on the formation and adoption of the American Constitution.



THE DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION, in New York, held their annual meeting December 17 at No. 46 Willow street. Mrs. Horatio C. King presided, and the annual reports were read. The New Utrecht Chapter of the organization will be formed on January 1.

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, which has a membership of more than 600 of the leading educators and men of thought in the United States, held its decennial meeting in Washington, D. C., December 26, 27 and 28. The officers are: President, Henry Adams, Washington, D. C.; vice-presidents, Edward G. Mason, president Chicago Historical Society; George F. Hoar, Worcester, Mass.; secretary, Mr. Herbert B. Adams, of the Johns Hopkins University; assistant secretary and curator, A. Howard Clark, curator of the Historical Collections, National Museum, Washington, D. C.; treasurer, Clarence Winthrop Bowen, New York. The executive council includes the above-named officers and the following: Andrew D. White, Ithaca, N. Y.; James B. Angell, president of the University of Michigan; Justin Winsor, Cambridge, Mass.; Dr. G. Brown Goode, assistant secretary of the Smithsonian Institution, in charge of the National Museum; Charles Kendall Adams, president Wisconsin University, Madison; John George Bourinot, clerk of the Canadian House of Commons; William Wirt Henry, Richmond, Va.; John Bach McMaster, professor of history, University of Pennsylvania; George B. Adams, professor of history, Yale University.

The morning sessions were held at the United States National Museum, and the evening sessions at the Columbian University. The papers read covered the widest field of historical research possible.

THE COLONIAL DAMES, Maryland Society, gave a tea, November 26, on Franklin street, Baltimore, being the last in the old quarters. The following week the Society began its weekly receptions at 407 North Charles street.



The rooms were appropriately decorated, as usual, and many visitors called. Mrs. Frank P. Clark gave the tea, and was assisted by Mrs. Joseph King, Mrs. Ashton Ramsay and Mrs. Elliott Jacobs. An interesting paper was read by Mrs. Albert Siousset upon "Charles Carroll, of Carrollton."

THE "Independence Hall" lectures, under the auspices of the Pennsylvania Society of Colonial Dames of America and the professors of American history in the University of Pennsylvania, are well attended. The lecture by Moses Coit Tyler, LL. D., of Cornell University, on "Francis Hopkinson and the Wit Combats of the Revolution," was given in the Common Council Chamber, Philadelphia, December 19, and was one of the most entertaining of the course.



## NOTES, QUERIES AND REPLIES.

**LOTHROP.**—The surname Lathrop, or Lothrop, is not to be found in Yorkshire Records and Registers. The ancestors of the Staffordshire family belonged to Greetham and neighborhood, in County Lincoln, where they were farmers. At the Heralds' Visitation of Staffordshire they (the family) recorded a short pedigree, and at the time they stated the arms that had been used by them, viz., the arms used by New England families—gyronny of eight gules and sable; an eagle displayed argent—but the crest was not a Cornish chough, but a heathcock, sable, combed, beaked, jelloped and legged or. Motto: "*Facta non ficta*"—(deeds not pretenses). These arms, etc., were not proved to the satisfaction of the Heralds; they were consequently not confirmed to the family, and their use by anyone of the family is unauthorized, not being recorded in the College of Arms. These are the only arms, crest and motto I find to the surname "Lathrop." No arms to Lothrop are upon record.

On investigation I find that there was an estate, 1400–1500, in County Lincoln called Ley (or Lee) Thorpe, and presumably this would give the surname Ley, or "La-Thorpe," otherwise "Lathrop." "Thorpe," "Thorp," or "Throp" is Yorkshire for a piece of land with trees, and "Lowthorpe" would certainly be such a piece of land having a low situation. I am, therefore, of opinion that the Lowthorps and Lathorps are distinct families. The registers of Lowthorpe only commenced in 1610. The surname does not appear in Yorkshire registers that have been published. I do not find the name at all in Danish records. The nearest is Latendorp. At page 10 "*Lothrop Family History*" note that Michael Lathroppe, the first in the Staffordshire pedigree, belonged first to Greetham and afterwards to Asgarbie, both in Lincolnshire. He died in 1612, his will being proved at Lincoln in 1613. At page 23, same work, insert: "The Rev. John Lothrop, M. A., curate of Egerton, County Kent, and Hannah Howse, of Eastwell, in the same county, at Eastwell. 'Marriage license issued in Canterbury, Kent, October 10, 1610.'"

I give herewith extracts of all entries in the Probate Court of Chancery of Canterbury to the surname Lathrop in its various spellings for the period 1383–1690 inclusive:

740—1561.	Laythropp, Michael		7 Lofter.
741—1565.	Laythorpe, John		20 Morrison.
742—1616.	Laythroppe, Thomas		48 Cope.
743—1638.	Lathorpe, Samuel	pk.	95 Lee.
744—1654.	Lathrop, Robert	Linc.	103 Alchin.
745—1655.	Lathroppe, Wm.	"	249 Aylett.
746—1660.	Lowthorpe, Marke	Yk.	54 Nabbs.
747—	Lowthorpe, Richard	"	" "
748—	Lathroppe, John		Admin. Aug.
749—1665.	Lathrope, Rudolph	pk.	" June.
750—1666.	Lathrope, Raphael		27 Mico.

740—Abstract of the will of Michael Laythorp, of Torksey, County Lincoln, yeoman, December 6, 1560:

Michael Laythorpe, son of Thomas Laythorpe, and Katherine and Anne, his sisters. (See 741.) Michael, son to Richard Laythorpe. Christopher, Thomas and Robert, sons of John Laythorpe. (See 741.) Mention of an Elizabeth and Katherine Laythorpe. (See 741.) Alice, my son John's wife, William, son of Richard Laythorpe.

Proved in P. C. C., at London, February 25, 1560, by Walter Garsett, proctor for John Laythorpe, the executor nominated in the will, to whom administration was granted. 7 Lofter.

741—Abstract of will of John Laythrop, of Torksey, County Lincoln, yeoman:

Kinsman Michael Leythrop. Kinswomen Katherine and Anne Laythropp. Son-in-law Richard Smith and his wife. Elizabeth my daughter. My daughter Katherine Greves. Eldest son Christopher. Second son Thomas. Youngest son Robert. Kinswoman Alice Stowe. Wife Alice.

Proved in P. C. C., at London, June 3, 1565, by a proctor for Alice, the relict and an exex., power reserved to Thomas and Robert Laythropp. 20 Morrison.

742—Abstract of will of Thomas Laythropp, of Leighe ats Lee, County Stafford, Gent., May 22, 1614:

Wife Mary. Youngest son Rophe. Eldest son Nicholas. Second son Humpey. Daughter Jane Whitcombe. Brother Robert. Cousin George Henshawe. Cousin Salte. Cousin Chetwinde.

Proved in P. C. C., at London, May 4, 1616, by oath of Mary, the relict, to whom administration was granted. 48 Cope.

743—Abstract of the will of Samuel Lathorpe, Cherugeon of the ship *Swanne*, September 22, 1636:

Mother Margery Lathorp, of Bardnay, County Lincoln. Sisters Susanna and Alice. Sisters-in-law Elizabeth Johnson and Katherine Harysen. Margaret, daughter of said Elizabeth Johnson. Brother Thomas, of York, Merchant.

Proved in P. C. C., at London, August 10, 1638, by Thomas Lathorpe, the brother and exex. 95 Lee.

744—Abstract of the will of Robert Lathrop, of Coresby, County Lincoln, Gent., November 2, 1653:

Son John Lathropp. My other children Robert, Anne, William and Thomas Lathrop. Mention of a father and mother, brethren and sisters not severally named. Brother Thomas Brownlowe, Richard Brownlowe and Hanton his children. Wife Mary.

Proved at Westminster before the judges, June 15, 1654, by Mary, the relict and sole exex. 103 Alchin.

745—Abstract of will of William Lathroppe, of Leake, in County Lincoln, yeoman:

Son-in-law John Buck, and his father John Buck, and his sister Elizabeth Buck. Daughter-in-law Isabell Croppon. Daughter Joane Waltham. My eldest brother's daughters Elizabeth Lathrope, Ruth Stephenson and



Margaret Lathrope. Elizabeth, late wife of Augustine Lathrope. Daughter Ann Thacker. Thomas Lathrope, of Orby. Son Silvester Thacker. Wife Anne. Son-in-law John Banister, September 1, 1654.

Proved at London before the judges, February 19, 1654, by the relict and exex., Ann Lathropp. 249 Aylett.

746—Abstract of will of Mark Lowthropp, of North Cave, County York, yeoman:

Brother Bartholomew Lowthropp. Mentions a William Lowthropp. Sisters Luce and Jane, January 3, 1659.

Proved at London before the judges, April 17, 1660, by Bartholomew Lowthropp, the brother. 54 Nabbs.

747—Abstract of will of Richard Lowthropp, of North Cave, County York, Batchelor, July 3, 1659:

Mark Lowthropp my uncle. Sister Mary Lowthropp. Uncles Lawrence and Bartholmew Lowthropp. Father and mother, Richard and Dorothy, deceased. Aunt Mary Lowthropp. Samuel Lowthrope and his daughter.

Proved before the judges, April 19, 1660, by Bartholomew Lothrop, the uncle and exex. 54 Nabbs.

748—August 16, 1660. Administration of goods of John Lathropp, late of Horne Castle, County Lincoln, to Sarah, the relict.

749—August 13, 1665. Administration of goods of Rudolph Lathrope, of parts beyond the seas, to William Lathrope, next in consanguinity.

750—Abstract of the will of Raphael Lathropp, son of Nicholas Lathrope, consul of Morea, native of Bramshill, in Staffordshire:

William, son of Humpey, my kinsman and grocer in Uttoxiter.

Proved in P. C. C., February 21, 1665, by William Lathropp, the next in consanguinity. 27 Mico.

Heraldic Office, London.

L. CULLETON.

WASHINGTON'S BIRTHPLACE—Some years ago Congress delegated the Secretary of State the duty of selecting the most appropriate means of marking Washington's birthplace at Wakefield, Va., seventy-five miles below Washington city, on the Potomac river, and \$11,000 was appropriated for the purpose. The movement has been delayed owing to the absence of facilities for the transportation of material, but the completion of a wharf by the government near the site supplies this want, and proposals will be opened on December 15. Secretary Gresham has decided that a shaft of American granite, high enough to be plainly visible from passing vessels a distance of about five miles, would be the most suitable structure, but its exact design and inscription have not yet been determined on.

WAKELEE.—Wanted lineage, dates and particulars concerning Henry Wakelee (sometimes written Waklin or Wakelyn). Was in Stratford, Conn., before 1650. Married Sarah ———. What was her lineage? Their children were James, Deliverance, Jacob and Abigail, *b.* 1666, *m.* John Beardsley, of Stratford.

WASHINGTON'S COACH.—What particular coach was the one referred to on page 403 of the HISTORICAL REGISTER? I am curious to know if that

one was a genuine "Washington relic," and, searching for information upon the subject, learn:

Lossing's "Mt. Vernon," page 232, etc., says:

"Soon after his inauguration, President Washington bought from a man named Clarke a coach which was imported from England. Its body and wheels were a cream color, with gilt moulding. The body was suspended on heavy leather straps from springs. The sides, front and rear of the top had movable, green Venetian blinds and leather curtains. At first the Washington arms were on the doors. Gen. Washington used this coach while in New York and Philadelphia, and also going from New York to Mt. Vernon, in Virginia, in 1789. Clarke imported another coach just like it, which he sold to Mrs. Powel, of Philadelphia."

Meade's "Families and Churches of Virginia," page 237 in Vol. II., says:

"This English coach was bought by Mr. Custis, of 'Arlington,' when Gen. Washington's effects were disposed of after Mrs. Washington's death. Mr. Custis subsequently sold this coach to Bishop Meade, of Virginia, who expected to find use for it in his journeys through Virginia. But, finding it unsuitable, and also very much out of order, he had it taken to pieces and distributed it piecemeal among Gen. Washington's admirers and sold at church fairs. The Bishop kept the back seat of the coach, on which Gen. Washington and wife had so often sat, for a sofa in his study."

Watson, in his "Annals of Philadelphia," page 189, says:

"The carriage used by Gen. Washington while President (which Mr. Watson said he had seen the President ride in while in Philadelphia) was very large. It was cream color, with gilded carvings. This carriage I afterwards saw in 1804-5 in a stone-yard at New Orleans, where it lay an outcast in the weather, the result of a bad speculation in a Dr. Young, who had bought it at public sale, took it out to New Orleans for sale and could find none to buy it."

The Rev. Everard Meade, of Richmond, writes me in reply to a query about the "Brownfield coach":

"I find by reference to my grandfather's book, 'Old Churches, etc., of Virginia,' Vol. II., page 237 (note), the following statement: 'His old English coach in which himself and Mrs. Washington not only rode in Fairfax Co. but travelled through the length and breadth of our land,' etc. 'It so happened, in a way I need not state, that this coach came into my hands about fifteen years after the death of General Washington.' . . . 'I have in my study, in the form of a sofa, the hind seat, on which the General and his lady were wont to sit.' I remember this sofa, and also that it was given to a society of some kind in Philadelphia some years before the 'late war.' The tradition in the family in reference to the way this carriage came to 'Mountain View,' Bishop Meade's home and the home of my childhood, was that it was given by Mrs. Custis, of Arlington, to my greataunt, Miss Mary Meade, who was a frequent visitor at Arlington. This is all that I know of the 'Washington carriage.'"

"P. S.—I remember hearing of a Mt. Vernon carriage which was at the Exposition in Philadelphia in 1876. I then concluded that there must have been more than one 'Washington carriage.'"

R. B.

CHEESEMAN.—Information wanted as to the descendants of "one Cheeseman," and where authorities on the subject can be consulted.

"NIEMAND."



HARLAKENDEN (refer to page 193).—I have examined English county histories and other genealogical works and have found detached references to the families of Harlakenden, Loudenoys, Oxenbridge, Dacre, Fienes, etc., which convince me of the truth of the chart prepared by Mr. Jones. The Harlakenden chart, showing the ancestry of Mabel Harlakenden, wife of Gov. Haynes, and tracing her descent from William the Conqueror and other English kings, was prepared by the Rev. Henry Jones, of Bridgeport, aided by Judge Nathaniel Chauncey, of Philadelphia, about 1860 or 1861. I have in my possession copies of letters that passed between the two gentlemen relating to the preparation of the chart, which contain references to English peerages, genealogical works, county histories, etc., besides those which I have quoted.

In Horsfield's "History of Sussex," Vol. II., there is an account of the family of Oxenbridge. This attracted my attention, as the arms of Oxenbridge are borne on the tomb of Roger Harlakenden, of Earl's Colne, grandfather of Mabel. His monument also bore the Loudenoys' arms quarterly with Oxenbridge, the others being Harlakenden and Willis.

Oxenbridge, a farmhouse in the parish of Iden, Sussex, gave the name to a distinguished family, who for many years had their principal seat at Brede, Sussex. One branch of the family, however, resided at Winchelsea.

On page 484 of the same volume is a description of two monuments in the church of St. Thomas at Winchelsea. One of these is described as "in the attitude of prayer, but covered with mail armor to his finger ends. On his shield is a much defaced lion rampant, with two tails. The arms prove this to have been a monument of some member of the house of Oxenbridge, formerly of some note in the county. The last male of this family was William Oxenbridge, of Winchelsea, Esq., who dying *sine prole*, his only sister became heir. She married Loudenoys, of Brede, and had issue a son, Richard, who married into the family of the Lords Dacre, of the South." The arms of Loudenoys are given, and there is a reference for the pedigree to the Herald's Visitation of Sussex in 1634 (page 321), but I do not think that has been published by the Harleian Society or any other organization. Then, besides this, there is a pedigree of Oxenbridge and an account of the family in the "Sussex Archaeological Collections VIII.," 214-233. There, in a note to the pedigree, it is stated that William Oxenbridge, of Brede and Winchelsea, had a daughter, who married Robert Loudenoys, of Brede, and that their son Richard married Katherine, daughter of Fienes, Lord Dacre, and left a son Richard, who *d. s. p.*, and a daughter Mary, ultimately heiress, who married Thomas Harlakenden, of Warhorn, in Kent.

Nicholl's "Topographer and Genealogist," I., 233, in a pedigree of the Harlakendens, annexed to a long account of the family, gives the marriage of Thomas Harlakenden to Mary, daughter of Richard Loudenoys, of Brede, in Sussex.

As all this is in separate books that have no connection with each other, or with the Harlakenden chart, I think we may consider the link as fairly proved.

The name Loudenoys is spelt differently in these two books, being given as Loudenoys instead of Loudenois. I wish we could get hold of the pedigree referred to in Horsfield.

Hartford, Conn.

MARY K. TALCOTT.

THE Association of Centenary Firms and Corporations of the United States has issued a circular letter to the members stating that, since the association dinner on May 12, 1893, the membership of this unique society has been increased by the addition of several firms.

No doubt a few other firms are yet to be discovered and added to the membership of the Association, possessing the rare and enviable distinction of one hundred years' management by the same family. The Board of Stewards contemplate calling in January the seventh annual meeting and dinner, to be held at the Hotel Bellevue, Philadelphia.

Thirty-one firms now compose the Association, of which twenty-one are located in Pennsylvania, four in New York, two in Massachusetts, two in Delaware, one in Maryland and one in New Jersey.

In the order of antiquity of establishment the firms stand as follows:

1687. The Francis Perot's Sons Malting Company, Philadelphia. 1718. James M. Willcox Paper Company, Philadelphia. 1731. The Christopher Sower Publishing Company, Philadelphia. 1742. Brandywine Flour Mills, Wilmington, Del. 1757. Millbourne Flour Mills, Philadelphia. 1760. P. Lorillard & Co., tobacco, New York. 1760. Washington Butcher's Sons, provision merchants, Philadelphia. 1762. Wetherill & Bros., white lead, Philadelphia. 1764. George M. Steinman & Co., hardware, Lancaster, Pa. 1765. A. H. Hews & Co., earthenware, North Cambridge, Mass. 1768. Charles Newman & Co., wool, Albany, N. Y. 1768. Thomas Williams, Jr., & Co., lumber, Philadelphia. 1768. R. A. & J. J. Williams, lumber, Philadelphia. 1770. H. C. Demuth, snuff, Lancaster, Pa. 1771. Patapsco Flouring Mills, Baltimore, Md. 1774. George W. Bush & Sons Company, transportation, Wilmington, Del. 1774. Job T. Pugh, augers and bits, Philadelphia. 1775. Whitney Glass Works, Glassborough, N. J. 1776. Coleman & Brock, pig-iron, Lebanon, Pa. 1776. E. Burd Grubb, pig-iron, Lebanon, Pa. 1778. Francis Jordan & Sons, chemicals, Philadelphia. 1780. Charles A. Heinitsh, druggist, Lancaster, Pa. 1782. W. E. Garrett & Sons, snuff, Philadelphia. 1784. David Landreth & Sons, seeds, Philadelphia. 1785. Henry Carey Baird & Co., publishers, Philadelphia. 1785. Lea Brothers & Co., publishers, Philadelphia. 1787. Pierson & Co., iron, New York city. 1788. William Bond & Son, watches, Boston, Mass. 1790. Nathan Trotter & Co., tin, Philadelphia. 1793. Harrison Brothers & Co., white lead, Philadelphia. 1794. W. H. Schieffelin & Co., drugs, New York City.

CALVERT.—Will anyone kindly inform me where an account of the children of Cecil and Leonard Calvert, and who they married, could be obtained?

RAINE.



STEPHEN PASCHALL (son of Thomas, who came with William Penn in the ship *Welcome*) was the first iron founder in the then Province of Pennsylvania. He was a skillful worker in iron, and a good mechanic.

Standing at Fourth and Chestnut streets, in the fall of 1764, his warm friend, Benjamin Franklin, who was about to sail for London, thus addressed him: "Steve, do you know how to make cannon balls? We will want them in this country before long."

Stephen replied that he didn't know how to make cannon balls, but he could make iron pots. "Well," said Franklin, "try it, and see what can be done."

The old gentleman, then past sixty, lived at the southeast corner of Fifth and Market streets, and one morning, with his head full of the idea of cannon balls, mounted his old white horse, who carried him beyond the eighth milestone on the old Lancaster road. Waking, as it were, from his reverie, the old gentleman was utterly at a loss to know where he was, and had to be shown his way back to town. In a few days he saw Franklin and said: "Benny, I've got it," and he made the first cannon balls ever manufactured in this country.

He also made the first scythe blades manufactured in the province. About the year 1775 he built the hay scales at the mouth of Dock Creek, where they were used for more than forty years.

8 month, '94.

STEPHEN MORRIS PASCHALL.

FOOT, BOYD, SMITH.—How can I identify two officers concerned in the capture of Maj. André—Capt. Ebenezer Foot and Capt. Ebenezer Boyd? Boyd is mentioned by historians as of Sheldon's Second Dragoons and of the Third Dragoons, or Manor of Cortlandt's regiment (Westchester county militia) of Foot, who stopped André and Smith at Crompond Corner, presumably at Strong's Tavern. I would also like to know where to find record of the trial of Joshua Hett Smith, Arnold's reputed accomplice.

Westchester, N. Y.

W. ABBOTT.

UNDERHILL, CAPTAIN JOHN (1630).—Information wanted concerning his second wife, Elizabeth, whose mother, Elizabeth Fones, was twice married, first to Henry Winthrop, son of Governor Winthrop, and afterwards to Robert Feake. Was Elizabeth Underhill a daughter of Henry Winthrop or Robert Feake?

1421 Chestnut Street, Philadelphia. THOMAS G. MORTON, M. D.

BOOK NEWS.



It must be admitted that the use of Arms by those who had a right to them was natural and general when we were a part of old England, and though for sometime after we separated from her it was considered "bad form," if nothing worse, the custom was retained by the few who had not been impoverished by the Revolutionary War; the majority had no use for them, having more serious matters in mind. But as time rolled on many of their descendants, having built up the fortunes of their Houses, began to look up the Arms they had good reason to suppose their ancestors had ceased to use, while others not so certain, but equally as prosperous, having acquired refined tastes, began to inquire if they, too, were not entitled to bear Arms "as a mark of social distinction," for it should not be denied that our "poor people" are too modest and unassuming to use even crests. It is to assist these would-be users of Arms that Mr. Eugene Zeiber, of Philadelphia, who is an enthusiast on the subject as well as an expert, with great pains and liberality comes to their assistance with a work entitled "Heraldry in America."\*

The book, beautiful in typography and generous in illustration, is in the main a readable intelligent compilation from the recognized old-time authorities on Heraldry as far as the sixteen chapters dealing with the growth and genteel science of Arms are concerned; but naturally one turns first to the two chapters devoted to "Heraldry in America," and after reading them wishes earnestly more had been said upon this subject, since Mr. Zeiber has brought together in an entertaining manner much interesting information about monumental and architectural Heraldry in America; the

\* "Heraldry in America" by Eugene Zeiber, with over nine hundred and fifty illustrations, published by The Department of Heraldry, of The Bailey, Banks & Biddle Company, Philadelphia.



necessity of Heraldry and the misappropriations of Arms in America; the use of the crest and rules to govern Heraldry in this country, and devotes a too-brief chapter to American flags, seals and coins heraldically considered. An interesting illustrated chapter is made on the insignias of the Patriotic-Hereditary Societies.

The following anecdote about American Heraldry has been overlooked by Mr. Zeiber, and is interesting in this connection:

Peter Brown, a blacksmith of this city, having made his fortune, set up his coach; but so far from being ashamed of the means by which he acquired his riches, he caused a large anvil to be painted on each panel of his carriage, with two pairs of naked arms in the act of striking. The motto: "By this I got ye."

See Priest's "Travels in the United States," a letter from Philadelphia, March 1, 1794, p. 23. The above cut is from the drawing of "Peter Brown's Arms," by Mr. Priest. Peter Browne lived then at No. 141 North Front street, and subsequently in Kensington, Philadelphia.

MISS WHARTON has given us in her recently published book, "Colonial Days and Dames,"\* an insight into the social manners and customs of the early times. It is told in a charming manner, and her descriptions of the social life in New England, New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia and Maryland, culled from old letters and diaries heretofore unpublished, to which she has been fortunate enough to have access, are of the most interesting character. The descriptions of old landmarks, in a separate chapter relating to churches, dwellings and public buildings, carry us back to the long ago, when our ancestors, sturdy yeomen and a few of them gentry, worked and strived to build up the political and social fabric which they had on more than one occasion to defend by force of arms, but of which to-day we reap the benefit.

It is a book that should appeal to every member of the patriotic-hereditary societies, many of whose ancestors are mentioned in its pages.

Miss Wharton has shown herself to be an authoress of no mean ability. She has risen in a short time to be one of the foremost writers on historical subjects in this country.

---

\* "Colonial Days and Dames." By Anne Hollingsworth Wharton, with illustrations by E. T. Holloway. pp. 248. J. B. Lippincott Company, Philadelphia.







Insignia of the  
Sons of the American Revolution.

# AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER

FEBRUARY, 1895.

## PULPIT CENSORSHIP IN NEW AMSTERDAM.

BY ALBION MORRIS DYER.

The fruitful activity of the New York pastors in the last political upheaval may find sufficient warrant in the example of the earliest Dutch domines of New Netherland, as will be seen in the following relation \* of facts taken from the original documents.

Domine Jonas Michælius, who, in the spring of 1628, organized the first Protestant church of America on Manhattan Island, writes of this establishment in a letter dated August 11 of that year, and addressed to Domine Adrianus Smoutius, of Amsterdam. Among other things of interest in this earliest American ecclesiastical document is an account of the organization of a consistory, whose successors are the present officers in the Reformed Church of America. On account of the lack of better material for the elderships, Domine Michælius had to make use of three politicians who were aiding him in the establishment of the Church. They were: Peter Minuit, Director-General of the Province of New Netherland; Jan Huygen, Minuit's brother-in-law and colonial store-keeper; Sebastiaen Jansz Crol, deputy to the Director-General in charge of Fort Orange (now Albany). Michælius explains to Domine Smoutius, and through him to his ecclesiastical superiors, the classis of Amsterdam, that this is but a provisional consistory. He assures the Holland domine that it is not his intention to allow the political officers of the colony to interfere in the government of the Church, nor to suffer the elders to divide their time by assuming the duties of State. As soon as the congregation is

\* Based upon extracts and memoranda accumulated in the preparation of a forthcoming "History of the New York Churches."



ready to act, he explains, a consistory will be chosen in accordance with the rules of the Church. "I still hope," he adds, "to separate carefully the ecclesiastical from the civil matters."\*

Domine Michælius evidently succeeded in his purpose to prevent a commingling of civil and religious matters, for his name and his church appear nowhere in the official papers of the colony. Not one word regarding ecclesiastical affairs during his ministry remains except the facts contained in his own letter. There is every reason to believe that he remained as the active head of the church until the coming of his successor in 1633, but there is nothing in the documents to prove it. The absence of reference to Michælius during these first five years of the New Netherland church may be due to his sudden departure for parts unknown, or it may be owing to his peaceable relations with the political officers of the colony. We are inclined to believe in the latter, and we cannot restrain the wish that the good domine had possessed some of the belligerent traits of his famous successor, Domine Bogardus, for then he might have been in evidence in some of the State records. No regrets of this kind are to be entertained with respect to Domine Everardus Bogardus, who came to the colony with the new governor, Director-General Wouter van Twiller, in April, 1633. In this case the regret is on the other side, for there is entirely too much of Bogardus in the documents. Among other enduring acts of this famous man is his marriage with the charming widow of Roeloff Jansen of Maastricht, the wealthy Anneke Jans. But his title to fame as the progenitor of the litigious claimants of the Anneke Jans farm is too well known to require more than a reference. It is in his relation as the pulpit censor of the New Netherland government that we wish to picture him.

Clearly enough Domine Bogardus had another conception of the proper relations of Church and State than that expressed in the Michælius letter. With him peace between the pulpit and the city hall ceased, and it was not resumed until the worthy Stuyvesant and Megapolensis stood in the relations of governor and pastor. Bogardus began at once to instruct his people in

---

\* For a translation of this letter, see Corwin's "Manual of the Reformed Church," third edition. Also "N. Y. Col. Doc. II," 729.

the ways of good government. He found a subject fit for criticism, no doubt, in the incumbent of the governor's chair, the famous Wouter van Twiller. What kind of "sermons" he preached during the time his mind was occupied with the sins of van Twiller we do not know, for reporters and the daily press were not then in operation. If we could have these aids to our judgment we might be able to form a correct opinion of the justice of the Domine's complaints. As it is we must be satisfied with the government's statements of the facts of the controversy. No doubt the Domine's parts of speech were a little severe even for that time, and no doubt the government officers whom he so severely criticised found some grounds for their retaliations in kind. Ministers were not perfect even in that age. Still we must not be misled by the harsh language of the government papers that bear on the case.\* We believe that Domine Bogardus was a better man than these show him to be.

It must be remembered in reading the following extracts that the criticised are the judges. Governor van Twiller gave place to Governor Kieft before the controversy ended, but that worthy made common cause with his predecessor in his retorts to the fearless minister. In a letter sent to Bogardus and signed by the Governor and his counsel January 2, 1646, a full review of the Domine's sins is given. They charge that he did not show himself as driven by the spirit of God, but that his conduct was very unbecoming a minister, in that he described Governor van Twiller and his officers as "Children of the Devil." The address goes on :

"During our administration you have not been less lavish in your expletives, so that there is hardly a person in the country, whom you have not aspersed, not excepting your wife and her sister."

And at that time Anneke Jans was his wife! We are left to conjecture what were the terms he employed to describe that historic personage. Here are some particulars of the Domine's misconduct which Governor Kieft used no doubt as rebuttal to the scorching denunciations that came from the St. Nicholas pulpit :

. . . On September 29, 1639, after the celebration of the Lord's Supper, when the Director's house was visited by a fire, you were drunk at the house of Jacob Van Curler and said bad things about the Director and Jochem Pietersen, which so far

\* See "New York Colonial Manuscripts," IV, pp. 242-270.



we have overlooked in the hope, you would improve. But in March, 1643, when Maryn Adriaensen made an assault on the Director in his room, you defended the would-be murderer and used the church for uttering your calumnies. In 1644 one Lourens Cornelissen, known to be a perjurer and a thief, was constantly seen in your company, and in the summer of the same year, when the Rev. Mr. Douthey had administered the Sacrament in the morning, you came drunk into the pulpit in the afternoon. You did the same on the Friday before Christmas, when you preached a sermon on repentance. In the beginning of 1645, being the guest of the Fiscal, you came in drunk and immediately began to revile the Deacons and the Secretary, especially Deacon Oloff Stevensen\*, whom you called a thief, although he had never said a bad word to or about you. The Director, there present, quietly told you, it was not the place to use such language, but as you did not desist, he reproved you severely. When after that the Director did not come to church, because unwell, you upbraided him from the pulpit, January 22, 1645, saying the great men of the country are only dwelling places of wrath, who do nothing else, but robbing, dismissing or banishing people. The Director then remained away from church, to avoid further scandal.

We are thankful for this bit of the fiery domine's pulpit invective. The Director-General not only remained away from church after the public rebuke, but he sought to bring the powers at Holland into the controversy. Bogardus is accused of disloyalty to his employers, the Directors of the Dutch West India Company. For, says Kieft in his address to the Domine:

"When we sent you, September 6, last, an extract from the order of the State's General, for a general thanksgiving, it is true you preached and gave us a good sermon, but you did not say a word about the peace with the Indians, as other ministers have done, which shows how little you care for the Company, who pays you your salary, and for the welfare of the country; this is also proved by your intimacy with people, who have defrauded the Company."

Kieft ended his tirade with the warning:

"Considering that all this tends to the ruin of the country ecclesiastically and politically, we shall formally proceed against you *ex officio*."

The Domine's answer to this address was characterized as useless and unreasonable by the council of Governor Kieft because it did not reply to the charges. A second answer

"was so full of subterfuges, calumnies, insults and profanation of the Gospel, reviling justice and his lawful superiors,"

that it was thrown out by the council as impertinent. Then came a third response from the Domine, denying the specific charges and asking for proofs of the allegations.

---

\*Van Cortlandt.

The case was placed in the hands of the Fiscal as prosecutor. Bogardus denied the authority of the Director-General and his council to try the case. The officers then offered to submit the case to arbitration, suggesting as arbitrators Domine Johannes Megapolensis, of Fort Orange, and the English Presbyterian, Rev. Elias Douthey, of Long Island, with one or two impartial members of the New Amsterdam Dutch Church. This Bogardus also refused, and in the following September a further charge was laid against him—that of conspiring with the Swedes on the South [Delaware] river. This the Director and council characterize as prejudicial to the Company. Bogardus continued to ignore the right of the local authorities to bring him to trial. He continued his denunciations, also, of the mal-administrations of the New Netherland officials. His friends in the colony came to his support with a long charge against Governor Kieft, which caused that worthy to betake himself to Holland to make his defense in person before the directors of the company and the State's General.\*

Among the charges laid at Governor Kieft's door was the erection of the new St. Nicholas chapel, begun in 1642, within the military inclosure at the Battery, then known as Fort Amsterdam. This site was chosen against the protest of the citizens, who wanted no such warlike setting for their house of worship. They preferred rather the tranquil neighborhood of the Dutch cottages along The Strand, near where Domine Bogardus had planted his own household. But more serious effects were experienced from this location of the church. "It intercepts and turns aside the southeast wind from the grist-mill which stands in that vicinity." The southeast winds, the charge set forth, were the prevailing winds, and in consequence the grist-mill was most of the time idle. Interference with the infant flour industry, one of the means of New York's after-greatness, was not to be tolerated even in a church. Domine Bogardus himself returns to meet his own accusers. His voyage is made in the *Princess*, and Governor Kieft is his fellow-passenger. The *Princess* was wrecked on the coast of Wales, and the mutual accusers met their fate together.

---

\* "New York Colonial Documents," Vol. I, pp. 271-299.



It might be supposed that the successor of Bogardus, who held the office of pastor provisionally while the classis was arranging for a permanent minister, would have refrained for the few months he held the office from adverse criticism of the government. But although he experienced some of the evil results of the bitter quarrel between the Domine and the Governor, yet did he also raise his voice in pulpit denunciation of the officials. But the Governor he had to deal with was not Kieft, but the redoubtable Stuyvesant; who, not approving of such use of the pulpit, went in person to the house of the Domine and there told him officially that he should not read or cause to be read in church any writings concerning politics and government, unless signed by the Director and Secretary. On his way to New Amsterdam to take charge of the government as Kieft's successor, Director-General Stuyvesant met Domine Johannes Backerus, who had been pastor at Curacao and who was returning to Holland. The Governor carried Backerus to the province and pressed him into service as Bogardus' successor. Backerus writes, soon after his arrival, May 11, 1647, to the classis of Amsterdam:

"I had to see with my own eyes, much to my regret, that none of the officers here would come to church as long as our brother, De. Everardus Bogardus, preached. . . . Matters being in this condition, I had to give up my plans and to sacrifice my inclinations, necessity compelling me not to leave the congregation without a pastor. I took our brother's place, but I cannot conceal it from the reverend brethren (of the classis of Amsterdam), that I hope it shall not be for longer than the coming summer.

"The congregation here," he adds, "numbers about one hundred and seventy members most all very ignorant in regard to religion and very much given to drink, to which they are led by the seventeen tap-houses here."

The tap-house problem was one that pressed upon his mind for solution, and he suggests, September 2, 1648:

If you could obtain from the Lords-Directors that an order for closing them, except three or four, be sent here, then I have no doubt that thereby the cause of much harm and great offense would be removed.

The Directors of the Company write to Stuyvesant, April 7, 1648:

We regret to hear of the great disorders, found by you in church matters there, which have mostly been caused by Domine Bogardus, the proverb "When the pastor errs, the sheep go astray," applying to his case. But he and others are now beyond responsibility. Meanwhile, the church there remains unprovided, though you

have provisionally allowed Domine Backer, late minister at Curacao, to remain there some time. As, however, he had already received his discharge from the classis, he cannot be kept there against his will, but we shall look around for a proper man, to take charge of your church. You think, the congregation would be pleased to have Domine Megapolensis, now at Rensselaerswyck, without telling us, that he could get his discharge there in a proper manner, nor whether he cannot produce there as good results as in your church.\*

Johannes Megapolensis was Backerus' successor. Intending to return to Holland after the expiration of his service at Fort Orange and Rensselaerswyck, he was induced by Governor Stuyvesant to take charge of the church at New Amsterdam and to arrange its disordered affairs. He was persuaded to this course, remarks the Governor, because "he set the honour of God, the service of the Church and the saving of human souls above his own affairs." Megapolensis remained at his post until his death, a period of twenty years. His term lapped over into the English rule of the province, but before the coming of the Duke of York's forces he may have had prescience of the coming of the end of the Dutch language, as well as power in the New Netherlands. For within a year or two after his installation at New Amsterdam we find that a call is made upon the Company at Holland for an assistant minister "who can preach in English." Megapolensis' own son, who came as his father's associate a few months before the capitulation of the city, was trained in the English way, having been educated, the father tells us, "at the Academy of New England, at Cambridge" (Harvard). Megapolensis is not involved in any such controversy with his friend Stuyvesant and the civil officers as characterized the ministry of Domine Bogardus. Possibly his voice was not raised in criticism of the local government because he considered that that was conducted in a manner above reproach.

The Domine was busy during the first fifteen years of his ministry in a struggle with schismatics and conventicles, and this may have kept his attention from affairs of State. The Lutheran disruption came in his day, and he had to witness the assembling of a part of his congregation under a minister of the Augsburg Confession, and that, too, within the sacred precincts of New Amsterdam, ground which he had hoped was to be reserved forever for the true reformed religion of Holland. Once only do

\* "New York Colonial MSS.," Vol. XI, p. 12.



we know that Domine Megapolensis interfered in the public affairs of the city, and then matters had reached a crisis. History represents the two Megapolensises, father and son, as pacifiers, leading from the ramparts of the tumble-down fort at the Battery the bellicose Stuyvesant, where he stood with lighted fuse ready to blow Sir Richard Nicholls and his unwelcome fleet over Governor's Island. But even this humane intermeddling the good domine had reason to regret, for the last years of his life were disquieted by a wrangle with the Directors of the West India Company, who withheld a part of his hard-earned pay because he had counceled a peaceable surrender of the city when the Company's representative, the Director-General, was prepared to resist to the last the approach of the enemy.

No doubt Megapolensis would have died happier, even though blood had been shed that day of the English coming, if he had followed closely the course marked out for himself and his successors in the Manhattan pulpit by the founder of the First American Protestant Church, Jonas Michælius :

"We must have no other object than the glory of God and the building up of his kingdom and the salvation of many souls. I keep myself as far as practicable within the pale of my calling, wherein I find myself sufficiently occupied; and, although our small consistory embraces persons who have also public business to attend to, I still hope to separate carefully ecclesiastical from the civil matters, which occur, so that each one will be occupied with his own subject. And although many things are *mixti generis*, and political and ecclesiastical persons can greatly assist each other, nevertheless the matters and offices tending together must not be mixed but kept separate, in order to prevent all confusion and disorder. As the council of this place consists of good people, who are, however, for the most part simple and have little experience in public affairs, I would have little objection to serve them in any serious or dubious affair with good advice, provided I considered myself capable and my advice should be asked, in which case I suppose that I would not do amiss or be suspected by anyone of being a *πολυπραγμων* (a meddlesome busybody) or a *αλλοτριοεπισκοπος* (a busybody in other men's affairs)."

## THE DRUMMER BOY OF MONMOUTH.

BY CLARA J. DENTON.

Somewhere about the year 1750 a young couple who belonged to rival families of the Irish nobility were clandestinely married, and immediately embarked for America. They came to Philadelphia, and the young man, whose name was John Mulloony,\* invested his money in a few ships. With these he carried on a lively trade between Philadelphia and various foreign ports. He was very successful, and in a few years he accumulated what was in those days considered great wealth.

As the years went on six children were born, all of whom died in their infancy. But the seventh child, a son, was very robust and bid fair to reach manhood. As the child of many hopes he was given his father's name. The boy was somewhat past eight years old when the American Revolution broke out. Mr. Mulloony at once espoused the cause of the patriots and endeavored to engraft the same principles upon the mind of the youthful John. About this time the father confessor of the family—they were devout Catholics—visited Mr. Mulloony, and strongly urged the dedication of John to the priesthood, and advised that his education should begin immediately. On the same night, in the privacy of their sleeping-room, which adjoined their son's, the father and mother earnestly discussed the priest's proposal. The child, whom they supposed sound asleep, listened with bated breath to this deliberate disposal of his future. His childish heart had already throbbed with dreams of future military renown. How intense then was his horror at the thought of passing his days in chanting masses and whispering "*pax vobiscum*" to whining penitents. Thus he lay through the long night, tossing about and planning some means of escape from

---

\* The surname was originally O'Maoilfhiona, and the family was once seated in the strong castle which stood at Cross-Ui-Maoilfhiona, now the town of Crossmolina, on the banks of the river Deel, in the barony of Tyrawley, County Mayo, Ireland. This family were of the posterity of Cuan Mor, eighth in descent from Fiachra, son of Eochy Moyvane, the one hundred and twenty-fourth monarch of all Ireland. (See O'Hart's "Irish Pedigrees," fourth edition.)



his fate, to him worse than death. With the first ray of light came a sudden impulse to flee beyond the power of both priest and parents.

He put his wild impulse into immediate action, and, dressing himself, he stole noiselessly away from his luxurious home, leaving it, he thought, forever. With an intrepidity and perseverance that seems incredible in one so young, and through difficulties beneath which many a man might have succumbed, he succeeded in passing the lines of the enemy (for Philadelphia was then in the hands of the British), and reached Washington's army then encamped near Germantown. Family tradition declares that he arrived at his destination with bleeding feet and ragged clothes, a thoroughly tired and hungry little object. Yet he stoutly maintained that he wanted to share a soldier's life, adding that he knew how to "drum." So a drummer boy he became, but not as John Mulloony, for the child, with a wisdom beyond his years, gave an assumed name, and thus, in his opinion, cut off the last link to his old life.

The frantic parents, of course, began at once a thorough search of the city and its suburbs, offering large rewards for his discovery; but no one thought of looking in Washington's army. Thus, through the long and severe winter that followed, the child was at Valley Forge, not more than twenty miles from his beautiful home, sharing the deprivations and hardships of the heroic patriots. It is a family tradition that he often awoke in the morning completely covered with snow, save for the opening tunneled by his warm breath. Yet, when his sufferings were so great that the impulse to return to his home was almost unquenchable, the thought of the priest's life to which he was doomed held him fast in his self-imposed exile.

During the following summer came the battle of Monmouth, and, still numbered with Washington's army, thither arrived John and his drum. At a certain point in this hotly-contested battle, a squad of infantry was ordered to hold a certain desirable point upon which the enemy was marching. John accompanied this detachment. The red-coats charged furiously, and the Americans retreated in hot haste, whereupon the boy seized his drum-sticks and pounded out "Yankee Doodle" with so much spirit and force that the waning courage

of the soldiers revived and they returned to the charge, forced the British to retreat, and held the desired position through the remainder of the battle. John was much commended by both soldiers and officers for his bravery and energy.

It was but a few weeks after this that John's father heard in some chance way that a boy answering the description of their lost son was with the American army. A trusted messenger was immediately sent to investigate the matter. Of course he found no John Mulloony on the official register; but when the little drummer-boy, the smallest in the corps, was brought to him, he felt sure that he was the one whom he sought. He whispered to the officer to remove the little fellow's coat and shirt. This was promptly done, and there, on his right shoulder, was the birth-mark described in the paper shown by the messenger. Further concealment was now useless, and the child admitted that he was John Mulloony, but begged that he might be allowed to remain. The officers, it is said, added their petitions to his, commending the boy in the highest terms; and the result was that the messenger returned without him.

Parental consent was afterward reluctantly given, and John Mulloony remained with the army until the war closed. On his return home he was educated for the navy, as his father wisely concluded that he was better fitted for fighting than hearing confessions. He rose to the rank of captain, and during the "piping times of peace" that intervened between the Revolution and the War of 1812, he did distinguished service in the capture of private and slave ships. Many of the poor negroes taken in the latter were by him placed in good homes in Philadelphia, and other towns, and became respectable citizens.

Somewhere about 1810 he yielded to the solicitations of his family and retired from the navy, thus, to his great regret, losing the chance of engaging again in the war with Great Britain. On his retirement from the navy he dealt in real estate and accumulated thereby much wealth. He at one time owned a large share of the city of Philadelphia, much land in Montgomery county, Pa., and also several hundred acres of the valuable coal fields at Pottsville, Schuylkill county, Pa.

When Monroe was made President, Captain Mulloony was appointed consul to Tangier. He held this difficult post seven



years, maintaining the honor and dignity of the United States, and at the same time arousing no hostility among the mixed inhabitants of that strange city. His service as consul continued until his death. When his final sickness came upon him, brought about by "cutting a double pigeon wing" at a consular ball, he begged to be taken aboard a "man-of-war" that was lying in the bay. His request was granted, and as he was entering his sedan chair, the only vehicle of convenience in Tangier, he said, with the merry spirit that never deserted him: "Here I go, like a goose under a barn door." A few days after, death came to him where he had so longed to meet it—on a "man-of-war."

Many years afterward his daughter living in Philadelphia heard of a Revolutionary veteran who had been corporal in the company with her father. She called on him, and found a scarred and withered man nearly ninety years of age, yet in full possession of all his faculties, and bristling with "war stories." "Remember John Mallowny!" he exclaimed. "That I do; he was just a slip of a lad when he used to beat that old drum." He then told with much enthusiasm the story (here set down for the first time) of his exploit at Monmouth. His daughter listened with great surprise, for the story was entirely new to her. This proved that, like all other heroes, John Mallowny was as modest as he was brave.

## FRONTIER FORTS OF THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

BY H. M. M. RICHARDS.

Much history has been written of Pennsylvania covering the periods of her existence from the Revolution to the present time, and we are daily receiving valuable additions to this mass of literature. Her early colonial history, even, has been given with more or less completeness, but of the French and Indian war, with its horrors and suffering, its deeds of bravery and its scenes of gloom, the writer is silent, except so far as it may be to relate the unfortunate campaign of Braddock and the noble acts of Washington in connection with it. To such an extent has this silence been carried that the school children of the grand Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, including many of riper years, know only of the wars with the savage in New England and Virginia and are practically ignorant of the fact that from 1755 to 1764 there was carried on a struggle with the Indians, about the very spot, it may be, where they now dwell, resulting in the loss of hundreds of lives and homes, the dragging into captivity of thousands of men, women and children, the depopulation of vast districts of territory, the organization and arming of several thousand provincial troops whose battalions remained in existence for a number of years, and the erection of a chain of frontier forts for the defense of the inhabitants. I question whether I am not justified in saying that the experience of Pennsylvania in savage warfare, with its attendant miseries, surpassed that of any other of His Majesty's colonies.

The history and especially the location of the frontier forts in the French and Indian war has, from neglect, been rapidly passing into undeserved oblivion. Except in a desultory manner, no attempt whatever has been made to locate them with absolute correctness, and but little effort to compile their history. A few more months, it may be days, would have rendered any such attempt futile. Fortunately, the Legislature of the State, at its last session, directed the appointment of a commission of five by the Governor to ascertain the exact location of the several forts



used for defense against the Indians prior to the year 1783.\* As a member of the commission I have been extremely fortunate, although only after much research and labor, in fixing, beyond any reasonable doubt, the very spots on which stood the various forts in the territory allotted me, that part of the State south of the 41st parallel of latitude comprised between the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers.

It is the purpose of this article to state these several locations and correct sundry errors which exist in tradition, written history and even on the excellent map issued by the Historical Society of Pennsylvania in 1875.

Without attempting to go into any details whatever as to the causes which led to the French and Indian war it is sufficient to say that the ever restive Indian, even in Penn's colony where he had been treated with some show of fairness, looked with impatient eyes upon the onward march of civilization, and could not brook, with any feeling of calmness and satisfaction, the loss of hunting grounds and streams teeming with game of every variety. With his natural feelings of revenge and thirst for blood he only waited a pretext for active hostilities. The defeat of Braddock and apparent superiority of the French, gave him the opportunity for which he sought, and, in the fall of 1755, the

---

\* Under the act of May 23, 1893, a commission was created to make inquiry in relation to the various forts erected by the early settlers of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania prior to the year 1783 as a defense against the Indians. Governor Pattison appointed this commission which was authorized to make inquiry and examination as to the number and location of the Indian forts and the propriety of erecting tablets to mark said forts. In view of the magnitude of the work and the great amount of territory embraced it was deemed advisable to divide the State into five districts, to be assigned the various members of the commission for individual research and action. The commission has formulated its report for the Legislature. Each member has submitted an elaborate report of the old forts in his district, with much valuable data that will be published.

It is recommended that a marker be placed at each of the defenses enumerated in the report, whose location has been ascertained with sufficient accuracy and definiteness; that the markers, when supplied by the State, be all of a similar character, to consist, wherever practicable, of a substantial rough boulder of stone, having one face sufficiently polished to allow of an inscription giving the name of the fort, when built, for what purpose used and its exact location; that these markers be placed as a rule by the side of a public road, in a prominent position, as near as possible to the site of the defense which they are intended to perpetuate, no tablet to be erected on private property unless previously decided to the Commonwealth.

tribes west of the Susquehanna, the Six Nations, and above all the native Delawares who had been pushed north of the Blue Range, almost simultaneously made an attack on the frontier settlements from the west branch of the Susquehanna to the Delaware river, near the present town of Stroudsburg in Monroe county. Many and most interesting are the narratives we have of the experiences which the settlers underwent, but they are not a part of this sketch.

The erection of defenses and organization of troops became a matter of immediate necessity. Much adverse criticism has been made of the manner in which the Provincial Government carried on its defensive operations during the war which followed, and a discussion of this subject is also most interesting, but we have now only to do with the actual occurrences which took place. The enemy did not attack in large bodies nor make war after the manner of their more civilized brethren. Their object was to surprise first, then murder, rob and destroy. They went in parties numbering from five to twenty, stealthily advanced past all guards and watchers, and unexpectedly fell upon their hapless victims. To guard against these methods and to afford the best possible protection, the government decided to erect a chain of forts, from ten to fifteen miles apart, as headquarters for garrisons, along the entire frontier, then practically the Blue Range, from the Susquehanna river to the Delaware. Troops from the various garrisons constantly patrolled the territory between the forts, and, in addition, details were made which occupied various farm-houses and block-houses, in the neighborhood, as subsidiary places of defense. To this plan the government substantially adhered during the entire war.

Beginning with the Susquehanna river on the west, and following the range of the Blue mountains to the Delaware, I propose to give a consecutive list of each fort, with its correct situation, appearance, time of erection, etc., but without making any attempt at historical reference, highly interesting as it is, but entirely too voluminous for this necessarily brief narrative. The troops garrisoning these places were, with one exception, details from the First Pennsylvania Regiment commanded by Colonel Conrad Weiser, that great man who has done so much for Pennsylvania and has been accorded so little praise for his deeds.



## FORT HARRIS.

This was the private residence of John Harris, Sr., the father of John Harris who founded the city of Harrisburg. It was built about the year 1720 and stood about 150 or 200 feet below the spot where his remains now rest by the stump of the memorable old mulberry tree to which he had been tied by hostile Indians, near the fine bridge of the Cumberland Valley Railroad across the Susquehanna river, opposite Mulberry street. It was a typical log house, in which, on October 29, 1755, he cut portholes for musketry and surrounded it with a substantial stockade. It was garrisoned by details of provincial troops, and was succeeded by a large stone house built about 1766-69.

## FORT HUNTER.

Six miles north of Harrisburg, on the south bank of Fishing creek at its junction with the Susquehanna river, near Rockville, stood Fort Hunter, named after Robert Hunter, a pioneer white man who had previously settled there. Its erection was probably commenced by the settlers about October or November 1755, immediately after the massacre at Penn's creek, and completed by the Government troops when taking charge in January, 1756. It was a block-house surrounded by a stockade, and had additional barracks on the outside for the recruits on their way to Fort Augusta. It was generally under the command of Captains McKee and Patterson, of Colonel Clapham's Augusta Regiment, being the only defense in this list not directly under Colonel Weiser's command. He, nevertheless, had more or less to do with it. It occupied an important position and was used until the termination of all hostilities in 1764.

## MANADA FORT.

Distant about twelve miles from Fort Hunter is the passage through the Blue Range called Manada Gap, the next station in the chain occupied by the government. As in the case of Fort Hunter, the settlers about Manada Gap had already commenced a place of defense in the latter part of the fall of 1755. In February, 1756, Captain Frederick Smith, with his company of provincials, either completed the fort already commenced or erected a new one. This was called Manada Fort. It was the ordinary block-house surrounded by a stockade. It stood on what is now the property of William Rhoads, east of the Manada creek, about midway between it and the road to Jonestown, and three-quarters of a mile south of the mill in Manada Gap. On the historical map it is located on the wrong side of the stream and rather too close to the mountain. Being of minor importance, or at least so considered, it was used only a couple of years. The exact location of this fort has never before been given.

## ROBESON'S MILL AND FORT.

A subsidiary place of defense, occupied by details of Captain Smith's command. It was the mill on the west bank of the creek, right at the entrance to the gap. The original structure was of stone, and on its site now stands the fine mill of Mr. Early. The location shown on the historical map places it on the wrong bank of the Manada creek.

BROWN'S FORT.

This station has been a source of much conjecture amongst historians, who have placed it at various points more or less remote. It was merely a subsidiary defense, being the private house of Mr. Brown. A part of its stone walls still stand, on the property of John L. Ramler, south of the road along the mountains from Manada Gap to Swatara Gap, about one and three-quarters miles east of the former place. Its location has never been given heretofore.

FORT AT HARPER'S.

A similar place of defense, of whose history we have no record, stood on a hill on the north bank of the Swatara creek, about one thousand yards southwest from the bridge near the Uhrich House, in the village of Harper's, Lebanon county. Some quarter of a mile beyond the bridge, on the road to Jonestown, not far from the post-office of Mt. Nebo, stood

REED'S HOUSE,

now the property of Samuel Riegel, but then the residence of Squire and Captain Reed, a prominent man of the county, always active in public affairs and for a while during the outbreak of hostilities in command of a company of provincial troops. At this time, before the erection of Manada Fort, his home was constantly occupied by troops and garrisoned for defense or refuge, as the case might be.

FORT SWATARA.

This was the next regular fort in the government chain of defenses, and stood about twelve miles east of Manada Gap, at the still more important Swatara Gap, or Tolihaio Gap, as frequently called. It was also known as Smith's Fort, after its commanding officer, Captain Frederick Smith. At this place, also, the settlers had already commenced a house of refuge, in the fall of 1755, which was occupied and completed by the provincial troops in the beginning of February, 1756. Fort Swatara was a single block-house surrounded by a stockade. It stood on what is now a field at the end of the private farm-road leading from the State road to the farm of Joseph Behny, distant about three-quarters of a mile southwest from Inwood Station at Swatara Gap. It was in use until the treaty of peace in 1758. Its location on the historical map is entirely wrong, caused by the misunderstanding which has existed with regard to Fort Henry. There are several subsidiary places of defense in the neighborhood of this fort, such as

THE WEIDMAN MANSION,

which still stands about fifty yards south of the main road at Lickdale Station, formerly called Union Forge, surrounded by a beautiful grove of trees. Unfortunately the old building has been weather-boarded, thus completely changing its original appearance.

HESS' BLOCK-HOUSE,

which stood slightly to the west of the middle of a line drawn between Lickdale and Fort Swatara.



## THE FREDERICKSBURG BLOCK-HOUSE,

on the road leading from Jonestown to Fredericksburg, about 300 yards southwest from the latter place, on property now owned by Joseph Gibber. It was a log building thirty-two feet long, sixteen feet wide and one story high, having an overhanging roof or garret, through the floor of which loop holes were pierced for musketry.

## THE MORAVIAN CHURCH,

on the present property of Josiah Shugar, three miles northwest from Fredericksburg and five miles north from Jonestown. It was a log building, torn down fifteen or eighteen years ago.

## FORT HENRY.

This was the next regular government fort, and stood near the foot of the Blue mountains, about fourteen miles east of Fort Swatara. It is also known as Bussé's Fort, after the commanding officer, Captain Christian Bussé, and frequently as the fort at Dietrich Six's, or Six's Fort, being situated on his property. These various names have caused much confusion and account for its very incorrect location on the historical map, where it is placed at Swatara Gap, substantially the location of Fort Swatara. It belongs practically where Siche's, or Six's, Fort is shown, the two being one and the same fort. It stood on the east side of the old Shamokin (Sunbury) road, three miles north of Millersburg, Bethel township, Berks county. A watch-tower had already been erected by the people in the fall of 1755, which was supplanted by the fort erected in February, 1756, by the provincial troops. It was the largest and most complete defense between the Susquehanna and Lehigh rivers, and was used during the entire period of hostilities, when others of less importance had been abandoned. Outside of the fact that it was a stockade like all of the forts, but of more pretentious size, we are, unfortunately, ignorant of its appearance in detail. The property is now occupied by Isaac Batz.

## FORT NORTHKILL.

Eleven miles to the west of Fort Henry stood Fort Northkill, built by Captain Jacob Morgan, of the First Pennsylvania Provincial Regiment, in February, 1756. It was not one of the larger forts. It comprised a square stockade about thirty-two feet each way, with a half bastion at each corner, the whole inclosing a block-house for the accommodation of the garrison. The cellar of this house is still visible, but the winds of a century and a half have nearly filled it with the leaves of the forest by which it is still surrounded. It stood at the very foot of the mountain, almost immediately below the location of Dietrich Snyder's Fort, some two miles distant from Strausstown, in Upper Tulpehocken township, Berks county, and about half a mile from one of the branches of the Northkill creek, from whence it derives its name. It is also about one-half mile north of Ritzman's farm. Under the command of Lieutenant Humphreys, of Captain Morgan's company, it was the scene of a desperate conflict with the savages. During 1757 it was in charge of Ensign Harry, and was abandoned in March, 1758. Its location on the Tulpehocken creek, as given on the historical map, is extremely inaccurate.

FORT AT DIETRICH SNYDER'S.

Not far distant from Fort Northkill is a road leading across the mountain to Pottsville. On this road, at the top of the mountain, was the log house, home of Dietrich Snyder, one story high and in size about twenty feet by forty feet. It was used as a lookout station, to discover in advance the approach of the enemy and give warning of the same.

FORT LEBANON (AND WILLIAM).

One and a half miles east of the present town of Auburn, which is about six miles north of the important gap in the mountain made by the Schuylkill river at Port Clinton, stood the next government fort, distant eleven miles from Fort Northkill. It was erected in December, 1755, probably by Captain Jacob Morgan, its commander. It was one of the larger defenses, and consisted of a stockade one hundred feet square inclosing, originally one large block-house thirty feet by twenty feet, and a magazine twelve feet square. Later it became necessary to erect two other houses for the accommodation of the refugee settlers. It was on the road from Auburn to Pine Dale, midway between the two places, just north of the old Bohundy creek, now called Pine creek. The present owner of the property is Lewis Marburger. Towards the latter part of 1757 or beginning of 1758 its name was officially changed to Fort William for some unknown reason. It remained in use during the whole term of hostilities. On the historical map its location is correct except that it is placed on the wrong side of the creek.

FORT FRANKLIN.

This fort was distant nineteen miles east from Fort Lebanon. It was built in the beginning of February, 1756, by Captain Charles Foulk under orders received from Benjamin Franklin, after whom it was named. It consisted of a stockade forty feet square, with two block-houses at opposite corners to serve as bastions. It stood on elevated ground on property now belonging to J. Wesley Kistler, distant about three-quarters of a mile south of the village of Snydersville, Schuylkill county, and about one mile north from the base of the Blue mountains. At the foot of the elevation is a fine stream of water emptying into Lizard creek, about one-half mile distant. Its commanding officer was Lieutenant Engle. Being of minor importance, and in a sparsely settled district, it was abandoned in November, 1756, reoccupied somewhat later, and again abandoned in 1757. Its exact position has never been known heretofore, and was only obtained with much difficulty.

FORT EVERETT.

On the south side of the Blue range, almost directly across from Fort Franklin, stood Fort Everett, occupied by detachments of troops from the commands of Captain Nicholas Weatherhold and his brother, Lieutenant Jacob Weatherhold. It was twelve miles distant from Fort Lebanon. It consisted of a log house about twenty-five feet by thirty feet, surrounded by the usual stockade, standing on the property of John Everett, after whom it was named, now a level field about one-quarter mile north from the village of



Lynnport, in Lynn township of Lehigh county. It was about 250 feet east from a creek emptying into the Ontelaunee at Lynnport, and about 150 feet southwest from the house of M. K. Henry, a tenant of Mrs. David Stein. It was occupied for defensive purposes until 1758. This is the first time this location has been given the public.

FORT AT LEHIGH GAP.

A block-house, erected by the settlers for self-preservation during the latter part of 1755, occupied at various times by provincial detachments, generally from Capt. Nicholas Weatherhold's command. It was located at Lehigh Gap, immediately north of the mountain, distant from Colonel John Craig's store, which is also the post-office, about one-half mile northeast, and some 200 feet east from the house of Charles Straub, on whose property it stood. This property originally belonged to Nathaniel Irish, and adjoined that of Nicholas Opplinger. It was probably never used after the year 1758.

FORT SOUTH OF LEHIGH GAP AT "TRUCKER'S" MILL.

The saw-mill of William Kern, nicknamed "Trucker," was of great value to the government at the outbreak of hostilities in 1755, because of the lumber which it furnished for stockades, etc. It was therefore garrisoned by Captain Weatherhold. It stood in the present town of Slatington, Lehigh county, on Trout creek, about 175 feet north from the main-street bridge crossing said stream.

DESHLER'S FORT.

The stone dwelling, still standing, of Adam Deshler, used as a place of refuge during the Indian outbreak of 1763. It was built in 1760, and is situated on the north and west branch of the Coplay creek, near the cement mills, and not far distant from either Mickley's or Hokendauqua in Northampton county.

RALSTON'S OR BROWN'S FORT IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY.

This was likewise a subsidiary defense. It was a block-house erected by the people of the Irish settlement, probably in the fall of 1755. It seems to have been of stone, with an overhanging roof. The property is now part of the farm of Samuel Achenbach, but was then on the Ralston property adjoining the Brown property, whence its name. It was distant about two miles northwest from the present town of Bath, in Northampton county, five miles west of north from Bethlehem and four miles east from Cata sauqua.

FORT ALLEN.

If not the largest, this was probably the most important, of all the forts in the chain of defenses erected by the government, about the centre of which it stood. It was built by Benjamin Franklin himself, in January, 1756, and named after Chief Justice William Allen. It was 125 feet long by 50 feet wide, with two half bastions at opposite corners, and contained three block-houses, one eighteen feet square, another twenty feet square, and the third eighteen feet by twenty feet. It mounted two swivels on diagonally opposite corners. Its site is now occupied by the Fort Allen

Hotel, which stands on the southwest corner of Bridge street and Franklin street, in Weissport, Carbon county. It was under the command of Captain Charles Foulk until the latter part of June, 1756, when he was relieved by Captain George Reynolds, who, in turn, was relieved by Captain Jacob Orndt in October of the same year, who remained in command. The fort was kept in active use during the entire period of hostilities.

FORT NORRIS.

Some fifteen miles east of Fort Allen came the next defense erected by the government, which was named Fort Norris, after Isaac Norris, speaker of the Assembly, he who directed that there should be cast on the State House bell of 1752 the words "Proclaim liberty throughout all the land to all the inhabitants thereof." It was built by Captains Orndt and Hays, in the early part of February, 1756, under orders of Benjamin Franklin. It was a stockade, eighty feet square, with four half bastions, on which were mounted two swivel guns, inclosing a barrack, guard-room, store-room and kitchen. Its first commander was Captain Jacob Orndt, who, in October, 1756, exchanged stations with Captain George Reynolds, of Fort Allen. He, in turn, was relieved by Lieutenant Engle, from Fort Franklin, in May, 1757. It stood on the property, originally, of John Serfass, now owned by Charles Frable, about one and one-eighth miles, in an air line, southeast from Kresgeville, and three miles southwest from Gilberts, Monroe county. It is some 200 yards north of the *present* State road, and about three-fourths of a mile from Meitner's store (the old Washington Hotel). Its nearest distance south from Big creek, formerly Hoeth's creek, or Poco Poco creek, is about 400 yards. Its exact location has never been heretofore given. It remained in constant use until the cessation of hostilities in 1758.

FORT NEAR WIND GAP.

This defense, more familiarly known as "Tead's Block-house," was the residence of Mr. Tead, occupied in the early part of 1756 by a small garrison under Ensign Sterling, and again, in 1758. Its location has never before been ascertained. It stood near the present Miller's station, on the Bangor and Portland Railroad, distant some four miles south from the Wind Gap proper, and three miles from the lower end of that town. Its distance from Nazareth was six miles and from Easton about twelve miles. Its location was about 350 yards east from the present station, which is also the store of Adam Schurg. On top of the elevated ground south of it, distant about 250 feet, was erected another block-house by the settlers in 1757, as a place of refuge, which is generally better known than that of Mr. Tead.

PETER DOLL'S BLOCK-HOUSE.

At the request of the settlers of the present Moore township, Northampton county, who had suffered much and were too few in number to defend themselves, a garrison was stationed, under command of Lieutenant Snyder, at the home of Peter Doll, about January, 1758, situate along the Hokendauqua creek, between Smith's Gap and Little Gap, three-eighths of



a mile west from the present Scholl's mill, which is one and three-quarters miles north of Klecknersville. It was a log building, without a stockade, but with two barracks for the soldiers.

#### THE MORAVIAN DEFENSES ABOUT NAZARETH.

The Moravians rendered valuable aid to the government by defending their own property. Stockades were erected at Bethlehem and, more especially, at and about Nazareth, then in the midst of the scenes of horror transpiring almost daily. The most important of these was

#### THE STOCKADE AT NAZARETH.

This was the venerable stone "Whitefield House" of old Nazareth, finally completed at the end of 1743, and still standing, around which was thrown a stockade, 236 feet by 170 feet and ten feet high, during the end of May, 1756. The Brethren were organized into watches, officered by themselves, who guarded the defenses, although provincial troops also formed a part of the garrison at different times, especially in January, 1756, under command of Captain Wayne. Their other defenses were

#### THE STOCKADED MILL AT FRIEDENSTHAL.

One mile northeast from the old stone Whitefield, or Ephrata, House, at Nazareth, stood the Friedensthal mill, a substantial limestone structure thirty-four feet by forty-eight feet. In March, 1756, a stockade was built around this building, with its adjoining dwelling, barn and stable, measuring 400 feet in length and 250 feet in breadth, with block-houses at the corners for bastions.

#### THE STOCKADES AT GNADENTHAL AND CHRISTIAN'S SPRING.

The property of the Brethren at these places, about one mile to the westward of Nazareth, was stockaded in like manner, as was also that at

#### THE ROSE,

some three-quarters of a mile to the north of Nazareth. All these defenses remained in position until 1758, when they were generally pulled down, but mostly re-erected upon the outbreak of hostilities in 1763.

#### FORT HAMILTON.

This fort was one of those erected by the government. It was built by Captains Trump and Aston, in January, 1756, and named after James Hamilton, who, with Benjamin Franklin, constituted the commission in charge of defensive operations, and afterwards became governor of the province in 1759. Captain Trump was its first commander, being succeeded by Captain Craig in April, 1756, and he probably by a detail from Captain Nicholas Weatherhold's command, who, in turn, was relieved, April, 1757, by Captain John Van Etten. By March, 1758, it had been abandoned as a military station and was only occupied by a few private families. It consisted of a large log-house in the middle of a stockade, and stood in the western part of the present town of Stroudsburg, Monroe county, a short distance north of the Stroud mansion, still standing on the northwest corner of Main and William streets.

## FORT HYNDSHAW.

The location of this fort is now given in detail for the first time. It was built by Captain John Van Etten and his lieutenant, James Hyndshaw, in January, 1756, and named after the latter. They both resided in the neighborhood, and the fort was under the command of both and each of them until abandoned as a station some time previous to the evacuation of Fort Hamilton. It stood some 400 feet southeast from the Maple Grove House, J. H. Place, proprietor, which is on the road from Stroudsburg, Monroe county, to Bushkill post-office, Pike county, distant twelve miles from the former place, and one-half mile from the latter. It is not far from the Bushkill creek, and about one mile distant from the Delaware river. Traces of the embankment, or line of stockades, were visible thirty years ago.

## DEPUI'S FORT.

This was the stone residence of Samuel Depui, which, on account of its important position and his prominent standing, was garrisoned by provincial troops of Captain Nicholas Weatherhold's command. A large stockade was built around it, on each corner of which was mounted a swivel gun. Its location is some five and a half miles from Stroudsburg, on the banks of the Delaware river opposite Depui's island, and very near the present house of Robert Depui, a descendant. It is just south of the Presbyterian Church, and just east of the store and post-office along the Shawnee creek. It was occupied during the entire period of hostilities.

This ends the list of forts in use during the French and Indian War. Some of them were again occupied during the Revolutionary War. Fort Penn, under command of Colonel Jacob Stroud, took the place of the forts in and about Stroudsburg, Monroe county, in the struggle for independence. It stood on what is now the main street of that town, near its junction with Walnut street, opposite the M. E. Church, and did its full duty during that trying period.

If this outline sketch, in itself only a skeleton, but which can be clothed in such attractive form, is the means of arousing more interest in the subject to which it alludes, the desire of the author will be fulfilled.



## THE GREAT SWAMP FIGHT.\*

BY A. HOWARD CLARK.

We celebrate to-night the two hundred and nineteenth anniversary of the Swamp Fort Fight which took place within the present limits of South Kingston, Rhode Island, on Sunday afternoon, December 19, 1671, between 3000 Narragansett Indians, and the Army of the United Colonies, numbering 1000 footmen and cavalry.

The Indians were in their winter quarters, a fortified island on rising ground of about five acres, in the midst of a cedar swamp, impassable at most seasons of the year except by a circuitous narrow path. It was to drive the Indians from the swamp and to subdue them against further depredations during the coming spring that the Commissioners of the United Colonies had on November 22 declared war against the Narragansetts, and had issued a proclamation for an army of 1000 men to take part in a winter campaign. It had been impossible to overpower the savages during the warmer months as they dashed here and there over New England, spreading terror and desolation in their track.

The colonists stood in such mortal dread of the wily foe, that they slept with loaded guns at hand, and went under arms to church. Many times were they roused at night by warning signals, and hastened with their meager treasures to the block-house, where they too often were forced to look upon their humble houses laid in ashes by the Indians' torch. It was in no spirit of revenge, but of self-preservation that it became necessary to subdue the foe.

The Indians, in turn, were doubtless grieved at loss of land which the colonists may have taken without due compensation. They feared the approach of civilization, and in revenge for real or fancied wrongs, they had determined to annihilate the English settlers. Treaty after treaty had been made between whites and

---

\* This paper was read at Second Annual Banquet of the Society, December 19, 1894, by Mr. Clark, historian of the Society of Colonial Wars in the District of Columbia.

natives, but no treaty lasted long, for even while making peace the Indians were planning further incursions. The principal leader of the New England tribes was Metacom, called "King Philip," sachem of the Wampanoags. He was son of the peaceful Massasoit, the friend of the Plymouth Pilgrims. The immediate outbreak of hostilities was in June, 1675, and was caused by the murder by Philip's men, of Sassamon, a Christian Indian, whose murderers were promptly executed by the colonists. Philip was a good diplomat, and popular tradition says he was a good fighter, though I have seen no record of a single battle in which he personally took part. He was a leader, and several tribes besides the Wampanoags eagerly followed his counsels. Canonchet, son of Miantonomi, was at this time chief of the Narragansetts. There appears to be no proof that either Philip or Canonchet were in the Great Swamp Fight.

The Colonial army in this campaign was commanded by Major-General Josiah Winslow, governor of Plymouth colony, and was made up of 527 men from Massachusetts in six companies under Captains Appleton, Moseley, Gardner, Davenport, Oliver and Johnson, with a troop of horsemen under Captain Prentice, and five companies numbering 325 men from Connecticut, under Major Treat and Captains Sieley, Gallop, Mason and Watts, besides two companies of 158 soldiers of Plymouth colony under Major Bradford and Captain Gorham. These brave men had been gathered from all the little villages and towns of New England, selected from the "trained bands" that were organized in every county. The Massachusetts colony had seventy-three of these "bands," two cavalry companies, and the Independent "Three-County Troop" of horsemen made up in Suffolk, Middlesex and Essex. The highest military officer in Massachusetts was Major-General Daniel Denison, of Ipswich, unless we except the Governor of the colony, who was sometimes termed "Chief General." The highest regimental rank was major or sergeant-major, and each company of foot had its captain, lieutenant, ensign, clerk, sergeants, corporals and drummer. Seventy private soldiers formed a regular company of foot, and fifty in the cavalry, though on special service it was more. The soldiers' pay was six shillings a week and five shillings for diet. The old matchlock gun was the regulation



weapon of the day, though the more serviceable flintlock or snaphance was fast replacing it. With the matchlock the soldiers carried a crotched stick for a rest, pointed at the foot and attached to their wrists by a string. Tactic order number seven was "put the string of your rest about your left wrist." Other equipments were the snapsack or six feet of fuse, the bandoleer or belt with powder charges, a bag of bullets and a horn of priming powder.

The Massachusetts forces were mustered December 9 on Dedham Plain, and the same day began their march to Wickford. On the 18th the combined Colonial army rendezvoused at Pettasquanscot, now Tower Hill, Rhode Island, where they expected to find shelter at Jirch Bull's garrison, which, however, had been destroyed by the Indians a few days before, and the troops were obliged to sleep as best they could in the open field on that cold winter's night. At five o'clock on Sunday morning, December 19, the march was begun to the swamp which was reached about one o'clock, after twelve miles of hard walking through two feet of snow. At the edge of the swamp the Indians were encountered and driven back by two companies under Captains Moseley and Davenport who led the van. The intense cold had frozen the swamp, or it would have been impassable. Under the guidance of a friendly Indian, an easy entrance to the fort was found, and after three hours' fighting victory crowned the Colonial army, and the Indians were driven out, and their wigwams and stores destroyed.

Night coming on the army withdrew with 350 Indian prisoners, and after a weary march of fifteen miles reached quarters at Wickford, carrying with them through the driving snow 200 wounded and dying soldiers, many of whom perished from exposure. The English loss on that day was seventy killed or mortally wounded, while 300 Indian warriors were killed, besides many aged men and women and children. Six of the captains were killed while leading their men across the entrance log. Davenport, Gardener and Johnson of Massachusetts, Lieutenant Upham, of Massachusetts, and Captain Gorham, of the Plymouth band, died soon after from wounds and exposure. An historian has said: "If the whole history of that day were known, no braver day would stand in our country's annals for heroic daring and suffering."

## THE EASTON BLUES.

BY MARY LEE MURPHY HOWARD.

For days a subdued excitement had brooded over Easton. Rumors of the burning of Havre de Grace, Fredericktown and Georgetown by a British fleet under command of Admiral George Cockburn, filled the hearts of the people with dire apprehensions. Until a late hour women and children congregated at the most prominent homes to discuss how best their little town could be defended if the British should sail up the Chesapeake? Too well they knew they could not hope for any outside assistance, as all the men had been called to Fort McHenry, a hundred miles away, and their only reliance was on their poorly equipped little company of "Easton Blues" composed of young boys, none of whom was over twenty years old. But as days passed, and there still was no sign of the enemy the excitement had abated and now all was hushed in slumber.

Over the church tower a white moon like an angel of peace kept watch over the sleeping village. There was no sound save the tramp, tramp of the picket, the cry of a restless gull, the drowsy hum of insects, and the moan and splash of waters on the beach. But suddenly the stillness was broken. Clang, clang from the town bell; peal after peal, in quick succession rang out on the night air.

Quickly the streets were full of forms hastening to the town hall to learn the cause of this rude awakening. Dainty maidens with disheveled hair, limping dames, pale-faced mothers with their little ones clinging to their skirts, and muttering mammy's with still sleeping babes cuddled in their arms, surrounded the hall, and all eyes were fixed on their young townsman, William Mitchell, who stood on the high step leading to the belfry. There was a hush of expectancy. Then young Mitchell addressed them in a clear, full voice.

"Be not afraid dear mothers and sisters, but flee quickly to the old fort on the west side, a body guard will escort and stay with you, and we, knowing for the present you are safe, can the better devise some plan to defeat the approaching English fleet.



Though young we are fearless, and can and will fulfill the trust our fathers have left with us."

None hesitated to obey his commands and soon the crowd had dispersed and William Mitchell joined his comrades. He had been the first to see and give warning of the approaching enemy and they all looked to him as their leader.

What was to be done?

This question would have puzzled older and better-trying soldiers. For a moment Mitchell stood with bowed head—then drawing his fine figure to its full height, pushing the thick curls from his broad brow, his dark eyes glowing with patriotic fire, he said: "Come boys, there is no time to lose. Here on this bend where it can be farthest seen, plant our flag. Build fires along the coast as far north and south as we can reach, and move back and forth in the openings along the shore, so as to be visible to the enemy."

Soon all was bustle and excitement. A hundred fires were sending their blue smoke out to the bay, and pluming with crimson the waving tree tops.

Their bright flag flapped gaily in the summer breeze, and active forms darted back and forth until the whole place seemed alive with blue coats.

William Mitchell had climbed a large tree, and with an old field glass was anxiously scanning the on-coming fleet. Suddenly his handsome face flushed with joy. "Hurrah, hurrah," he cried, "they are retreating. Bravo boys. We have frightened them off!"

It was actually so.

This brave young company of militia had really vanquished a British fleet, who, supposing from the waving flag, glowing fires and rapidly moving forms that they were running into a large encampment of Americans, quickly left the waters of the Chesapeake never to venture again near the little town of Easton, Maryland, thus furnishing a pleasant incident of the War of 1812.

## WASHINGTON'S MANUSCRIPT PRAYER BOOK.

BY EDWARD CLINTON LEE.

There is ample evidence that Washington was a regular observer of the public duties of religion; that he insisted always on the strict observance of religious functions in the army during the French and Indian War and during the Revolution and in civil life. Many instances of these facts were gathered and printed in 1836 by Mr. E. C. McGuire, in a book entitled "The Religious Opinions and Character of Washington." Mr. McGuire brought together a great variety of evidence illustrating the consistency of Washington's practice with his religious profession—in his habits of regular and devout attendance at church and his regard for the institutions of religion. But that Washington personally was a "religious" man and given to habits of private devotion, Mr. McGuire found it harder to prove. He relied upon anecdotes—that of Colonel B. Temple, during the French War, who, during sudden and unexpected visits into Washington's marquee, found him on his knees at his devotions; that of Mr. Potts, who discovered Washington on his knees at his private devotions in a secluded grove at Valley Forge; that of an officer hearing Washington praying aloud in his private room at headquarters in New Jersey; that of a guest at the President's house in Philadelphia discovering him in the usual attitude of prayer in his study. In order to introduce better evidence, unknown to Mr. McGuire, that Washington had at some time a habit of devotion, we give herewith in *fac-simile* all the pages known to exist of his manuscript prayer book of morning and evening devotions, written by himself, called "Daily Sacrifice," but whether used in private by Washington or in his family circle there is no evidence.

Mr. McGuire was unable to say positively that Washington was a communicant—in the affirmation he cited the traditions of several churches. Washington was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses when, because of the passage of the Boston Port bill, the House appointed June 1 "to be set apart as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer," and in his diary is the entry: "June 1st, Wednesday—Went to church, and fasted all day."



The Daily Sacrifice  
Sunday morning.

Almighty God, and most merciful  
father, who didst command the  
children of Israel to offer a daily  
sacrifice to thee, that thereby  
they might glorify and praise  
thee for thy protection both night  
and day; receive O Lord, my morn-  
ing sacrifice which I now offer  
up to thee; I yield thee humble  
and hearty thanks, that thou  
hast preserv'd me from the dan-  
gers of the night past, and brought  
me to the light of this day, and  
the comforts thereof, a day which  
is consecrated to thine own service  
and for thine own honour. Let my  
heart therefore gracious God be  
affected with the glory and majesty

that I may not do mine own  
works, but wait on thee, and discharge  
those weighty duties thou requirest  
of me; and since thou art a God  
of pure eyes, and wilt be sancti-  
fied in all who draw near unto  
thee, who dost not regard  
the sacrifice of fools, nor the  
sacrificers who tread in thy courts,  
pardon I beseech thee, my sins,  
remove them from thy presence  
as far as the east is from the  
west, and accept of me for the  
merits of thy son Jesus Christ.  
that when I come into thy temple  
and compass thine altar, my prayer  
may come before thee as incense,  
and as I desire thou wouldst hear  
me calling upon thee in my pray-  
ers, so give me grace to hear thee  
calling on me in thy word, that



It may be wisdom, righteousness,  
reconciliation & peace to the  
saving of my soul in the day  
of the Lord Jesus. Grant that  
I may <sup>hear it with reverence</sup> ~~receive it with meekness~~  
receive it with meekness, mix-  
gle it with faith, and that  
it may accomplish in me. Glo-  
rious God, the good work for which  
thou hast sent it. Bless my  
family, kindred, friends, and  
country, be our God & guide  
this day and forever in his  
sake, lay down in the grave  
and arose again for us, Jesus  
Christ our Lord. Amen.

Sunday evening

O most glorious God, in Jesus  
Christ my merciful & loving  
Father, I acknowledge and  
confess my guilt, in the weak

and imperfect performance  
of the duties of this day.  
I have called on thee for par-  
don and forgiveness of sins,  
but so coldly & carelessly, that  
my prayers are become my sin  
and stand in need of pardon.  
I have heard thy holy word, but  
with such deadness of spirit  
that I have been an unprof-  
itable and forgetful hearer, so  
that O Lord, tho' I have <sup>done</sup> thy work,  
yet it hath been so negligently  
that I may rather expect a  
curse than a blessing from thee.  
But O God, who art rich in mercy  
and plenteous in redemption, I  
mark not I beseech thee what  
I have done amiss, remember



I am but dust, and remit my  
transgressions, negligences,  
ignorances, and cover them  
all with the absolute Redeem-  
ence of thy dear Son, that  
thine sacrifices which I have of-  
fered may be accepted by thee,  
in and for the sacrifice Jesus  
Christ offered upon the cross  
for me; for his sake, ease me  
of the burden of my sins, and  
give me grace that by the call  
of the Gospel ~~that~~ I may rise  
from the slumber of sin unto  
newness of life. Let me live  
according to those holy rules  
which thou hast this day  
prescribed in thy holy word  
make me to know what is accep-  
table in thy sight, and therein to  
delight. Open the eyes of my under-

standing, and help me thoroughly  
to examine myself concerning my  
knowledge, faith, and repentance.  
increase my faith, and direct me  
to the true object Jesus Christ the  
way, the truth, and the life.

Help O Lord all the people of  
this land, from the highest to  
the lowest. Particularly those  
whom thou hast appointed to  
rule <sup>over</sup> as in Church & States con-  
tinue thy goodness to me this night  
these weak petitions I humbly  
implore thee to hear accept & answer  
for the sake of thy Dear Son  
Jesus Christ our Lord. amen

Monday morning

O Eternal and everlasting God,  
I presume to present myself this  
morning before thy divine majesty,  
beseeching thee to accept of my hum



ble and hearty thanks, that it  
hath pleased thy great goodness  
to keep and preserve me the  
night past from all the dangers  
poor mortals are subject to, and  
hast given me sweet and plea-  
sant sleep, whereby I find my  
body refreshed and comforted for  
performing the duties of this day,  
in which, I beseech thee to defend  
me from all perils of body & soul,  
Direct my thoughts, words, and works  
wash away my sins in the immaculate  
blood of <sup>the</sup> Lamb, and purge  
my heart by thy holy spirit from  
the dregs of my natural corruption,  
that I may with more freedom  
of mind and liberty of will serve  
thee the ever living God, in righte-  
ousness and holiness this day, and  
all the days of my life. Increase  
my faith in the sweet promises

of the gospel; give me repentance  
from dead works; pardon my wander-  
ings, & direct my thoughts unto thy-  
self, the God of my salvation. &  
teach me how to live in thy fear,  
labour in thy service, and ever to  
run in the ways of thy command-  
ments; make me always watchful  
over my heart, that neither the  
terrors of conscience, the load-  
ing of holy duties, the love of sin,  
nor an unwillingness to depart  
at this life, may cast me into a  
spiritual slumber, but daily  
bring me on more & more into the  
likeness of thy son Jesus Christ  
that living in thy fear, and dy-  
ing in thy favour, I may in  
thy appointed time attain the crown of life.



resurrection of the just unto  
eternal life. Bless my loving  
friends & kindred unite <sup>all</sup> ~~all~~  
~~your~~ <sup>all</sup> in praising & glorifying  
thee in ~~thy~~ <sup>our</sup> works begun, con-  
tinued, and ended when we shall  
come to make our last account  
before <sup>the</sup> blessed saviour, who  
hath taught us thus to pray  
our father &c.

Monday evening

Most gracious Lord God, from  
whom proceedeth every good and  
perfect gift, I offer to thy divine ma-  
jesty my unfeigned praise & thanks-  
giving for all thy mercies towards  
me. Thoa madst me at first, and  
hast ever since sustained the work

of thy own hand; thou gavest thy  
Son to die for me; and hast given  
me assurance of salvation, upon my  
repentance and sincerely endeavouring  
to conform my life to his  
holy precepts and example. Thou  
art pleased to lengthen out to me  
the time of repentance, and to move  
me to it by thy Spirit and by thy word.  
By thy mercies, and by thy judgments  
out of a deepness of thy mercies and my  
own unworthiness, I do appear before  
at this time; I have sinned and  
done very wickedly, be merciful to  
me O God, and pardon me for Jesus  
Christ sakes; instruct me in the  
particulars of my duty, and suffer  
me not to be tempted above what  
thou givest me strength to <sup>bear</sup> ~~and~~  
take care ~~at~~ I pray thee, O Lord



my affairs, and more and more direct me in thy truth. defend me from my enemies, especially my spiritual ones. suffer me not to be drawn from thee by the blandishments of the world, carnal desires, the cunning of the devil, or deceitfulness of sin: work in me thy good will and pleasure, and discharge my mind from all things that are displeasing to thee, of all ill will and discontent, wrath and bitterness, pride & vain conceit of myself, and render me charitable, pure, holy, patient and heavenly minded. be with me at the hour of death, dispose me for it, and deliver me from the slavish fear of it, and make me willing and fit to die whenever thou shalt call me hence. Bless our rulers in Church

(To be continued.)

## THE PROPER TIME FOR THE CELEBRATION OF WASHINGTON'S BIRTHDAY.

BY ISAAC MYER.

An anniversary may be defined as: the happening again of a named day of a past month or year, to be remembered and celebrated upon a later time from some occurrence in a former time. The proper time for the celebration of past events, owing to the defects in man's notation of time, usually called a calendar, has caused much confusion and controversy in the past especially as to the happening of important historical events. A calendar is a method adopted by man to adjust the natural divisions of time so they answer the purpose of recording his affairs. This is usually based on certain divisions termed day, hour, month, year, etc., and their sub-divisions. Different people in the past have used various methods of calculation in their calendars, the subject is too extensive to fully investigate in the limits of this article. Owing to defects in such calendars there have arisen differences of dates for the happening of events. These calendars which more immediately affect us are those termed the Julian calendar or Old Style and the Gregorian calendar or New Style. A very brief examination of the origin of these is important for the student of history, especially of this country. The Dutch discoverers for example used New Style, the English and Swedes, Old Style, in recording dates.

What has caused in recording of events this so-called Old Style and New Style? It originated from the differences which arose from defects in the calendars made by man, as compared with the true astronomical action or time of the earth's revolving around the sun and its return to the point from which it started, assuming such a starting point as if in existence for the purpose of calculation. If we suppose a line was always extended through the earth's centre from the sun and prolonged to the surrounding unfathomable star-sphere, this assumed line would travel around with the earth like the hand of an immense dial, and the length of time it would take to come back to



precisely the point we assumed as its starting point in the star-sphere is what is called the Sidereal or Star year. It may be defined as the interval of time elapsing between the successive returns of the earth to the same heliocentric position among the fixed stars it started from. It consists of 365 days, 6 hours, 9 minutes, 9.6 seconds. (Some say 5.95 seconds.) It is one of the most certain quantities in nature, but is slightly affected by nutation and is therefore not mathematically true. The Tropical, also termed the Solar year, and sometimes called the Civil year, is the period which corresponds to the revolution of the sun in the ecliptic calculated from any precise point in an equinox or solstice to exactly the same point in the succeeding one, as was used as a precise starting point to compute from. Another definition is the exact space of time which it takes the sun to move along the ecliptic precisely through the Twelve signs of the Zodiac from an exact beginning, an assumed point in a sign considered as the first, to an exact ending in the same point considered as in the Twelfth, or, the sign considered as the last. The Tropical year has by the latest calculations been made to consist of 365 days, 5 hours, 48 minutes, 46.14912 seconds. A calendar so constructed that the Civil year is made to correspond exactly with the Solar year, will have the seasons always happening at the same time. The Julian calendar year was calculated to consist of 365 days and 6 hours, but was considered as of 365 days, leaving off the 6 hours, and every fourth year had an extra day interpolated to merge the extra hours. This latter we call Leap year. Even then the difference between it and the Tropical year as last before given would be 11 minutes 13.85088 seconds. The Anomalistic year represents the time which elapses between the earth's arrival at its perihelion and its return to exactly the same position in the heavens. It is calculated as being 365 days, 6 hours, 13 minutes, 49.3 seconds.

The Sothic or Canicular year was that used by the Ancient Egyptians. It was counted from one heliacal rising of the star Sirius, by the Ancient Egyptians called Sothis, to the next heliacal rising. This cycle was 1461 years of 365 days each or 1460 Julian years. In early times the calculations upon which calendars were based were various; some nations used the lunar months with intercalations of days to make up the losses of time

in the Solar year, some used months of thirty days each and also intercalations, others the Sothic period derived from long observations of the heliacal risings of Sirius when near the Summer Solstice. Some nations commenced their year with the Summer Solstice, others with the Vernal Equinox, others, as we nearly do ourselves, with the Winter Solstice, and others with the Autumnal Equinox. The Jews had two years: a sacred, beginning with the Vernal Equinox, a civil, beginning with the Autumnal Equinox. The Egyptians began with the Summer Solstice and the morning rising of Sirius, which both happened about the time of the rising of the Nile. Upon the latter event was based all their agriculture and sustenance. In 40 B. C. Julius Cæsar found that the dates of the Roman Civil year differed from those they should coincide within the Tropical year, about three months. This was changing the time of all the celebrations of the days sacred to the Roman deities and of historical events, and what were formerly the spring season celebrations were happening in winter and the winter celebrations were happening in the autumn and so on.

Astronomers at that time were scarce at Rome, so the Emperor was obliged to employ Sosigenes, an Egyptian astronomer of Alexandria 45 B. C., to correct the erroneous Roman calendar. A year of 365 days and 6 hours was then established, and the common year was considered as having 365 days, to make allowance for the six hours left out, one day was to be added every four years, making that year consist of 366 days. Julius Cæsar also added to the year 39 B. C., some say 80, others 90, days to make up for lost time. The amended year, however, was really in excess of the true Solar year nearly 11 minutes 13.85088 seconds and the Vernal Equinox was falling back every century about three-quarters of a day. In the time of the Emperor Julius the Vernal Equinox happened about the calendar date of March 25, but in A. D. 1582 it had receded to March 11, a difference of 14 days, and this was changing all the days for celebrating the feasts, fasts and festivals of the Roman Church, and had an especially important bearing on the celebration of the movable feast of Easter. Pope Gregory XIII., in 1582, wished to remedy this and to absolutely fix in the calendar the date of the happening of the Vernal Equinox, so that it should always in



the future be on that day of the month on which it fell at the time of the meeting of the Council of Nice, A. D. 325. At the time of this Ecumenical, or General, Council of the Church, held at Nice, Asia Minor, which fixed the days when Easter and the other movable feasts of the Church should be celebrated, the Vernal Equinox fell astronomically on March 21. This Council, not aware that the fault was in man's calendar decreed that Easter Sunday should be the first Sunday after the first full moon which happened next after March 21. "And if the full moon happened on a Sunday, Easter day shall be the Sunday after." The difference between the Julian calendar year and the true Solar year amounted in 128 years to about 24 hours. The 6 hours beyond the 365 days it had endeavored to consume in four years that is, in three years of 365 days and one of 366 days, but there were extra minutes and seconds.

Pope Gregory did not fix his first point for calculation at 1 A. D., but at the date of the meeting of this Council of Nice, 325 A. D. He issued a Bull dated February 24, 1582, decreeing, that the year 1582 A. D. should consist of 355 days. Condensing the principal parts of this Bull, Gregory made: I. A fixed date for the time of the always happening in the future of the Vernal Equinox, viz.: March 21. II. A correct position for the first full moon happening on the day of said Equinox or first following after it, so as to fix the day of the celebration of the movable Feast of Easter. III. Of every first Sunday which followed said full moon for the same purpose. • IV. He provided that ten days should be dropped from the 5th to October 15, 1582, calling October 5, 1582, the 15th. He then arranged the celebrations falling on the ten dropped days and directed that all celebrations should be observed as set forth in the ecclesiastical calendar. There are other provisions in said Bull not of sufficient importance to go into at present. We have mentioned that there is still a loss of 11 minutes, 13.85085 seconds, happening under the Julian calendar. To consume this time it was provided that a year ending a century, should not be a Leap Year, with the exception of that ending every fourth century. 1700, 1800 have not been, and 1900 will not be, Leap Years, but 2000 will be. In this way, making every Centennial year evenly divisible by 400 a Leap Year of 366 days and those not evenly divisible, Common

Years, the loss of 11 minutes and 14 seconds per year is almost consumed. All other years in the century evenly divisible by 4 are also Leap Years, these use up the 6 hours beyond the 365 days as mentioned. This last proposition is, however, subject to the rule above given as to the century years. In all the Roman Catholic countries the Bull went into effect as therein provided. The Protestant and those communities following the Greek Church did not at that time adopt it, but all Christian countries, with the exception of those under the influence of the Greek Church, have now adopted it. We have a list of those countries and their time of adoption, but will not give them for want of space.

The Dutch coming from the Netherlands which was mostly in 1582 under Roman Catholic rule, had already adopted the New Style before coming to America and as early as 1582 they began by terming December 22, 1582, January 1, 1583, omitting ten days. Sweden being Protestant, held on to the Old Style, until 1696, then New Style, was adopted gradually until 1740 by which time the eleven days had been dropped. England in 1751 made an Act of Parliament making the day after Wednesday, September 2, 1752 Thursday, September 14, 1752. Their days and dates then at once agreed with most of the other people of Europe. The government of Great Britain did not adopt the ideas contained in the Bull of Gregory until 1751. At that time the loss had gone into eleven days and as the law does not look at fractions of a day, eleven days were dropped in 1752 when the Act of Parliament went into effect. Russia and the countries following the Greek Church have not yet made any change, and our dates must have twelve days always added to these for change of style. It is to be noted that New Style, under the Bull only makes up for the loss of time from 325 A. D. to 1582 A. D., the loss from the adoption of the Julian calendar down to 325 A. D. does not appear to have been considered by the Pope. The calendar date of the actual happening of the Vernal Equinox in the time of the Julian calendar was about March 25; of the Council of Nice A. D. 325, March 21; time of Bull of Gregory A. D. 1582, March 11,  $21 \div 11 = 10$  days but  $25 \div 11 = 14$  days.

As early as the seventh century, England began the year on December 25 or Christmas day and this day was generally used



in that country until the thirteenth century. In the twelfth century the English Church required that the Ecclesiastic Year should begin on Annunciation or Lady day, that is March 25. In the fourteenth century the rule had been generally adopted as to the Civil and Legal Year and was continued until the change made by the Act of 24 George II. in 1752. From the time of the Conquest 1066 A. D., the Historical Year in England was January 1. These different methods caused much annoyance and it was usual for the time from January 1 to March 25 to be double dated thus: January 1, 1682-3, March 20, 1680-1. The last figure would be that of the Historical Year, the figure before it, that of the Ecclesiastic, Legal or Civil Year. This also applied to the colonies. The Act of George II. changed most of these methods in Great Britain, but some are yet followed in that country in their calendar calculations. A principle well defined the Bull of Gregory XIII. in 1582, also in the Act of Parliament of 24 George II., C. 25, A. D. 1751, is, that in the happening of annually recurring fixed days, not involving rights of property, the same former named days Old Style, should be retained for celebrations in New Style, and this has been carried out both in Church and State anniversary days.

The Papal Bull did not change the fixed religious days to be celebrated by the Roman Church, from their former nominal days and places in the religious calendar; under it they were and are now, continued on the same nominal days. Blondel, writing in 1682, gives a Gregorian calendar containing 196 fixed days for celebration by the Roman Church, of which fifty-six are still to be found in the calendar attached to the Act of George II., to be observed in Great Britain by the Church of England. The Spaniard Ribadeneyra, writing about 1669, gives 113 fixed days of the Roman Church which were unchanged. As a matter of course for the year 1582 the Pope had to make arrangements for the celebrations which would have taken place on the ten days dropped for that year out of the calendar, but the next year they were celebrated on the same nominal days as before it was promulgated. We might give many examples under the Bull of Gregory but it appears unnecessary. The Act of Parliament of 24 George II., C. 23, 1751, was made when the American colonies were part of the British Dominions, by its words was applied to

them, and being in force in the colonies before they were independent, having been passed prior to the Revolutionary War and adopted by acquiescence, altered all their calendar styles from Old to New. It is also to be noted that by it, certain named anniversary days of Old Style, must be observed on the same nominal days of New Style, viz.:

I. All fixed feast days, holy days and fast days kept in the Church of England. (§ III.)

II. All solemn days of thanksgiving and of fasting and humiliation, established by Act of Parliament. (§ III.)

III. All fixed days for meetings of bodies politic and corporate. (§ I.)

IV. All fixed days for holding courts, except some courts, held with fairs. (§ I.)

Of Sections I and II, the itemized calendar attached to the act gives ninety-seven such days, and of those of a religious character the Protestant Episcopal Church of this country has retained twenty-four of the same date as mentioned in said calendar. The fixed days of feasts, holy days, fasts, etc., can most of them be strictly termed anniversaries, and constitute a large array of facts in support of the view that those formerly observed on Old Style dates have been, since the promulgation of the Bull and the passage of the act, regarded for purposes of celebration as happening on the same nominal days New Style as they formerly did in Old Style. That they were for the most part religious anniversaries does not in any way alter their effect and force as precedents; indeed, some of the annually occurring celebrations were not religious, for instance: The Gunpowder Plot, November 5, O. S.; The Execution of Charles I., January 30, O. S.; The Restoration of Charles II., May 29, O. S.; The Great Fire in London, September 2, O. S. These are some of the anniversaries, not religious, which have been, since the said Act of Parliament of 24, George II., observed on the same nominal days, in New Style, that they were before 1751, in Old Style. The Gunpowder Plot was observed in Taunton, Mass., as late as 1775, on November 5. Christmas has been kept in both Old Style and New Style, on December 25, in all Christian countries since that day was fixed by the Church as the birthday of Christ. In Germany the same idea has been followed, as, indeed, there is no reason to depart from it anywhere; a few examples are: Reformation in Germany, October 31, 1517; Confession of



Faith at Augsburg, June 25, 1530; Adoption by Germany of the Book of Concord, June 25, 1580. These are repeated on their original anniversary days without any change of style.

In Pennsylvania the first meeting of "The Society to Commemorate the Landing of William Penn" was held at Philadelphia, November 4, 1824, as the anniversary of October 24, 1682, Old Style, adding to the latter eleven days for change to New Style. They held this meeting on the assumption that William Penn landed in his Province of Pennsylvania on October 25, 1682, Old Style, and this was the 142d anniversary of the event. They subsequently came to the conclusion that they ought not to add any days for change of style, and should celebrate the nominal day, October 24, which mentioned day, however, was not correct, as Penn did not arrive even at New Castle, in the now State of Delaware, until October 27, 1682, and first reached Upland, now Chester, in his Province of Pennsylvania, on October 29, 1682. October 29 was therefore the day they ought to have celebrated for the Landing in Pennsylvania. The constitution and by-laws of this Society were adopted February 2, 1825, and meetings were held on October 24, 1825, 1826, 1827, 1832, 1836. The men who belonged and agreed to the celebration of the Old Style date without any change of days were noted men, lawyers, editors and antiquarians; we will give the names of a few: Peter S. Duponceau, John Read, William Meredith, Richard Peters, Jr., Thomas I. Wharton, Joseph Parker Norris, Robert Wharton, Zachariah Poulson, George Vaux, Roberts Vaux, John Watson (the historian and antiquarian), Joseph S. Lewis and Joshua Francis Fisher.

In New York City the birthday of Thomas Paine, born January 29, 1736, was celebrated January 29, 1881. In Philadelphia the Bi-Centennial Celebration of the Landing of William Penn in Pennsylvania, assumed incorrectly as October 22, 1682, was celebrated October 22, 1882. Change of style was not made in either of these celebrations. The Society of Colonial Wars in the State of New York annually celebrates the Great Swamp Fight of King Phillip's War on December 19, 1675, the historical day of its happening; and will doubtless celebrate the capture of Louisbourg June 17, 1745, on June 17, in 1895, the historical date, without change of style.

In 1850 a committee was created by the Pilgrim Society at Plymouth, Mass., to fix the proper day for the celebration of "Forefather's Day" in Massachusetts. The day of the landing is said to have been December 11, 1620, Old Style. Ought it to be celebrated December 21 or 22, New Style? The committee at Plymouth reported in favor of December 21. In New York City it is celebrated on December 22, in Brooklyn on the 21st. By this process of changing the style the anniversary of the actual day, December 11, 1620, is lost sight of, and different days are celebrated in different communities. On September 4, 1816, a celebration was held by the New York Historical Society "Of the 206th Anniversary of the Discovery of New York by Hudson." The journal of Robert Juet, mate of *Henry Hudson*, proves that the day was September 4, 1609. This discovery, having been made under the Dutch rule, was then dated in New Style, and September 4 was without question the correct day to celebrate.

The Act of Parliament of 24, George II., c. 23, A. D. 1751—sometimes called Lord Chesterfield's Act—enacted, *inter alia*, that the year in the future should begin January 1 instead of March 25, that September 3, 1752, should be considered September 14, 1752, by adding to the former eleven days. That 1800, 1900, 2100, 2200, etc., should not be considered leap years, which are to be 2000, 2400, 2800, etc. That the feast, holy and fast days formerly kept should be kept thereafter "On the same respective nominal days on which the same are now kept and observed." The alteration by the act caused them, however, to happen eleven days sooner than at the time of its passage they would have happened. It says:

"That nothing in this present act contained shall extend or be construed to extend, to accelerate or anticipate . . . the Time of the attaining the Age of one and twenty years, or of any other Age requisite by any law, custom, usage, deed, will, or writing whatsoever, for the doing of any act, or for any other purpose whatsoever, by any person or persons now born or who shall be born, before the said 14th day of September; . . . and that no person or persons whatsoever shall be deemed or taken to have attained the said age of one and twenty years, or any such age as aforesaid . . . until the full number of years and days shall have elapsed on which such person or persons respectively would have attained such age . . . in case this Act had not been made."

Under the wording of this act, but only for the purposes therein mentioned, and applying to his material interests only,



George Washington could not have reached his twenty-first birthday until February 22, 1753, New Style; and for those material purposes only, he became of lawful age on the said day, but the day of the celebration of his birthday, viz.: February 11, 1731, was not altered or changed in any way, nor intended to be, by said Act of Parliament. If we apply what we have already said to the celebration of the birthday of General Washington, it appears, we think, that the celebration of that event should be on February 11 and not on the 22d. General George Washington's birth is recorded in the family Bible as having been "Y<sup>e</sup> 11th day of February 1731-32." This was without doubt the day observed by him and his family after the Act of 24, George II.

The earliest public celebration of Washington's birthday was most likely February 12, 1781. Count de Rochambeau writes to General Washington, viz.:

"NEWPORT, February 12th, 1781.

Yesterday (Sunday) was the Anniversary of your Excellency's birthday. We have put off celebrating that holiday till to-day, by reason of the Lord's day and we will celebrate it with the sole regret that your Excellency be not a Witness of the effusion and gladness of our hearts."\*

This celebration is said to have consisted of a parade of the French troops, the firing of a salute, and, in honor of the occasion, a suspension of labor for the balance of the day. Washington wrote in reply from New Windsor, February 24, 1781, N. S.:

"The flattering distinction paid to the anniversary of my birthday, is an honour for which I dare not attempt to express my gratitude. I confide in your Excellency's sensibility to interpret my feelings for this, and for the obliging manner in which you are pleased to announce it."†

"The Independent Gazette or the New York Journal Revived" for Thursday, February 12, 1784, No. XVIII, quotes from the "New York Gazetteer" of February 11, 1784, an article signed "Civis," which, among other things, says:

"I shall ask one question of my fellow-citizens—After the Almighty Author of our existence and happiness, to whom, as a people, are we under the greatest obligations? I know you will answer, to Washington. That great, that gloriously disinterested man has, without the idea of pecuniary reward (on the contrary much to his private damage), borne the greatest and most distinguished part in our political salvation. He is now retired from the public service with, I trust, the approbation

\* Records of the Department of State of the U. S. in MSS., Vol. 46, p. 161.

† Writings of George Washington, etc., by Jared Sparks, Vol. VII, p. 428.

of God, his country and his own heart. But shall we forget him! No, rather let our hearts cease to beat, than an ungrateful forgetfulness should sully the part any of us have taken in the redemption of our country. On this day the hero enters into the fifty-third year of his age; shall such a day pass unnoticed? No, let a temperate, manly joy express the sense we have of the blessings that arose upon America on that day which gave birth to Washington. Let us call our children around us and tell them the mighty blessings they owe to him and to those illustrious characters, who have assisted him in the cabinet and the field, in the great work of the emancipation of our country; and urge them, by such examples, to transmit the enjoyment of freedom and independence to their posterity. To contribute to the hilarity of a day which, I hope will be annually observed, I herewith send you a song made in this city for the entertainment of a select club of Whigs, who had assembled (and mean again to assemble this evening), according to their annual custom, to celebrate the birthday of General Washington, February 11th, 1783."

In the "Pennsylvania Packet," of Philadelphia, Tuesday, February 17, 1784, is:

"New York (Friday) February 13th. Wednesday last being the birthday of His Excellency General Washington, the same was celebrated here by all true friends of American Independence and Constitutional Liberty with that hilarity and manly decorum ever attendant on the sons of freedom. In the evening an entertainment was given on board the East India ship in this harbour, to a very brilliant and respectable company, and a discharge of thirteen cannon was fired on the joyful occasion."

From the same newspaper, Tuesday, February 26, 1784, it appears that in Virginia, Washington's native State, February 11, 1784, was observed:

"Richmond (Va.), (Saturday) February 14,—Wednesday last, being the anniversary of the birth of His Excellency General Washington, was celebrated here, with the usual demonstrations of joy. In the evening an elegant entertainment was provided at the Capitol, at which was a large and respectable company."

In "The New York Journal or the Weekly Register," Thursday, February 23, 1786, No. 2051, is:

"Boston (Mass.), (Feby) "13" (1786) "Saturday last being the anniversary of the birthday of his Excellency George Washington, Esq., the same was observed here by the discharge of cannon and other demonstrations of joy."

There are doubtless many other statements of similar celebrations on February 11, for such were universal through the United States during Washington's lifetime. When and why the celebration was changed to February 22 we have not yet ascertained. A strong reason for celebrating anniversaries without changing the style is, that such change tends to produce confusion in the minds of the people and prevents their familiarity with the actual historical day, whereas, if the style is not altered, the actual named historical day is fixed and remains settled in the mind.



Owing to this change of style many of the biographers of Washington have stated that he was born February 22, 1732, which is clearly incorrect. Why not celebrate the day Washington sanctioned as correct during his lifetime and which there is not any warrant for ever changing, February 11, the true and actual named day of his birth?

---

INSIGNIA OF THE SOCIETY OF THE SONS OF THE  
AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

[*See Frontispiece.*]

Our Frontispiece for this month represents the insignia of the Society of Sons of the American Revolution, which is one of the handsomest of the various Patriotic-Hereditary society insignias, and represents, in the cross and wreath, a combination of the cross of St. Louis with the wreath of the Legion of Honor, which is appropriate in that it tends to perpetuate the memory of our French allies of the Revolution. In the centre is Washington's head surrounded by a band with the motto of the Society, *Libertas et Patria*, in gold letters on blue enamel—the whole is surmounted by an American eagle.

## SOME COLONIAL FAMILIES.

PENN OF PENNSYLVANIA.\*

William Penn the Founder was a man who is either much beloved and esteemed, or else, on the other hand, condemned and criticized. I know of no author who has taken what may be termed the narrow, middle line in judging of his merits or faults, if we are willing to admit of the latter having existed. To some writers, as, for instance, Macaulay, it has seemed impossible that a man could hold and sincerely believe in the religious convictions attributed to Penn, and yet, at the same time, maintain his influence at the most corrupt court of Europe of the seventeenth century, where "back-stair" influences admittedly, predominated.

On the other hand, one cannot but believe that any man born in Penn's circumstances and condition in life, with his position at court, with his great wealth, with his connections amongst the oldest peers of the realm, surrounded from his earliest infancy with all the luxuries of the beau-monde of that period, could voluntarily suffer trials, fines and imprisonment, tear himself away from that court wherein he might reasonably hope to gain all those things which ambition seeks, to turn to the banks of the Delaware, there to endure personal losses, hardships and ingratitude in the cause of others, unless he possessed in the highest degree that spirit of Christian charity which seeks alone the good of its fellow-man.

To Penn, his province was to be an asylum for the oppressed of all religions; to him it was "an holy experiment." In writing to England from his colony he says: "Had I sought greatness I had staid at home. Where the difference between what I am here, and was offered and could have been there, in power and wealth, is as wide as the places are." If anyone doubts his sincerity, let them remember that he impoverished himself for the good of others, and to quote from an authority: "Had he been careful to husband the revenues from his Irish estates; had he not generously declined the imposts offered him by the first colonial assembly; had he been less generous in his donations

---

\* A paper read January 16, 1895, by Eliza Penn-Gaskell Hancock, before the National Society Colonial Dames of America, at the residence of Mrs. J. Hampden Robb, in New York City.



of land, less charitable to the poor, and less bountiful to the Indians, he might have lived in affluence, escaped the extortions of his steward, and been saved the humiliation of imprisonment for debt." But I will let his obituary, issued by his friends and neighbors of his own monthly meeting, speak for him, "who are witnesses of the great self-denial he underwent in the prime of his youth, and the patience with which he bore many a heavy cross:"

He was a man of great abilities, of an excellent sweetness of disposition, quick of thought and of ready utterance, full of the qualifications of true discipleship, even love without dissimulation, as extensive in charity as comprehensive in knowledge, and to whom malice and ingratitude were utter strangers—ready to forgive enemies, and the ungrateful were not excepted. Had not the management of his temporal affairs been attended with some deficiencies, envy itself would be to seek for matters of accusation, and judging in charity, even that part of his conduct may be attributed to a peculiar sublimity of mind. Notwithstanding which, he may, without staining his character, be ranked among the learned, good and great, whose abilities are sufficiently manifested throughout his elaborate writings, which are so many lasting monuments of his admired qualifications, and are the esteem of learned and judicious men among all persuasions. In fine, he was learned without vanity, apt without forwardness; factious in conversation, yet weighty and serious; of an extraordinary greatness of mind, yet void of a stain of ambition; as free from rigid gravity as he was clear of unseemly levity—a man, a scholar, a friend. A minister surpassing in speculative endowments, whose memorial will be valued by the wise and blessed with the just.

But it is not my intention to read an exhaustive paper on William Penn; his life is too familiar to need repetition. I shall, instead, give a short sketch and a few anecdotes relating to the Penn family, which will, I am sure, prove more interesting. To go back to the beginning, the Penns, or De La Penne, were an ancient and patrician family of France, who accompanied William the Conqueror to England, and settled upon an estate granted them in Buckinghamshire, which they called Penn. Here the family continued until 1732, when, the male line failing at the death of Roger Penn, the estates were transmitted, through his sister, to the Penn-Curzon Howes; Richard William Penn Curzon-Howe, Earl of Howe, being the present representative of the elder branch of Penn. The latter's ancestor, John Penn, of Penn House, Bucks, and William Penn's ancestor, William Penn, of Penn's Lodge, Wilts, having been brothers. As all the world knows, William the Founder was the eldest son of Admiral Sir William Penn, one of the greatest sea commanders of his day.

It is not generally known, however, that he was not only a blood-relation of John Hampden, but of the Lord Protector Oliver Cromwell as well, Sybella Hampden having married David Penn, Esq., lord of the manor of Penn in county Bucks. To the care of Sybyl Penn were intrusted, by Henry VIII. of England, his three children, the Prince Edward and the Princesses Mary and Elizabeth, who all succeeded to the throne. This Sybyl was the daughter of the Hampden who attended Queen Catherine on the Field of the Cloth of Gold.

But to return to the Admiral. His portrait, painted by Lely, still hangs in the great hall of the Naval Hospital at Greenwich, and no student of the Commonwealth, or of the reign of Charles II., can fail to be most familiar with his name. Pepys, in his famous "Diary," alludes to him constantly, and many are his accounts of Admiral, Lady and Mistress Peggy Penn. This daughter "Peggy," or Margaret, married one of the Lowthers, of Mask, by whom she had a son and a daughter. Her son's line became extinct when Sir William Lowther, dying in 1756, left his estate to the noble house of Cavendish, his mother having been Lady Elizabeth Cavendish, daughter of the Duke of Devonshire, and her daughter's line when Mary Nicol, married to the Duke of Chandos, died leaving no issue. Thus, it will be seen, the only descendants of the great admiral are through his son, William the Founder. Amongst the splendid gifts given Admiral Penn for his services to England was a gold chain and medal, presented by Parliament, now unique, as its counterpart, which was at the same time awarded to Admiral Sir Francis Drake, is no longer in existence, Drake's heirs deeming it best to melt down so valuable an heirloom. The Penn medal, however, is still in the possession of one of his descendants, Captain Dugald Stuart, of Tempsford Hall and Aldenham Abbey, a great-grandson of Lady Sophia Margaret Penn, by her husband, the Most Reverend William Stuart, Archbishop of Armagh, the second son of the celebrated Marquis of Bute, George III.'s Prime Minister. And this reminds us that the Archbishop of Armagh was a grandson of the beautiful and witty Lady Mary Wortley-Montague, celebrated for her travels in the Orient, her introduction of vaccination into England and her charming letters. It is claimed



that she began her career as a beauty and a toast in the famous "Kit-Kat" Club, which was then composed of thirty-nine gentlemen, all strong Whigs, one of whom was the Duke of Kingston, Lady Mary's father. One night at a loss to find a new beauty to toast, he proposed his daughter, then a child of eight. But the company objected that they had never seen her. "Then you shall see her," exclaimed the father; so little Lady Mary was forthwith sent for, and on her arrival was received with enthusiasm, pronounced a beauty, and handed around amongst the members, who overwhelmed her with bon-bons and caresses. In after years her two worst enemies were Horace Walpole, and the first poet of his day, Pope. Walpole, among other things, accuses her of having been the "dirtiest woman of her time," and Pope, who had once loved her madly, became her most malignant foe, and has attacked her in one of his satires under the name of "Sappho." Lady Mary died in 1762, leaving one guinea out of her enormous fortune to her worthless son, and the main part of her property to her daughter, Lady Bute, mother of the Archbishop of Armagh.

The Admiral's tomb in St. Mary's, Redcliffe, Bristol, still decorated with his helmet, cuirass, gauntlets, sword and several tattered banners taken from the Dutch, bears witness to his rapid promotion and reads:

"To the just memory of Sir William Penn, Knight, and sometime General, born in Bristol Anno 1621, Son of Captain Giles Penn several years consul for the English in the Mediterranean; of the Penns of Penns Lodge, in the County of Wilts, and those Penns of Penn, in the County of Bucks, and by his mother from the Gilberts in the County of Somerset, originally from Yorkshire; addicted from his youth to maritime affairs. He was made captain at the years of 21, Rear Admiral at 23; Vice-Admiral of Ireland at 25; Admiral to the Straits at 29; Vice Admiral of England at 31 and General in the first Dutch war at 32, Whence returning Anno 1655 he was Parliament-man for the town of Weymouth; 1660, made Commissioner of the Admiralty and Navy, Governor of the town and Port of King sail, Vice-Admiral of Munster, and a member of that Provincial Counsel; and Anno 1664, was chosen Great Captain Commander under his Royal Highness in that signal and most evidently successful fight against the Dutch fleet. Thus he took leave of the sea, his old element, but continued still his other employs till 1669, at which time, through bodily infirmities contracted by the care and fatigue of Public Affairs, he withdrew, prepared and made for his end and with a gentle and even gale in much peace arrived and anchored in his last and best port, at Wanstead, in the County of Essex the 16th day of September, 1670, being then but 49 years and 4 months old."

"To his name and memory, his surviving lady hath erected this remembrance."

It may be appropriate to note here that the 'Gilberts' mentioned in the foregoing epitaph were of the family of Sir Hum-

phrey Gilbert, who, with his half brother, Sir Walter Raleigh, planted colonies in New Foundland, Virginia and North Carolina.

Among the Admiral's estates were Worminghurst House, overlooking the beautiful south downs of Sussex, Ruscombe in Berkshire, Wanstead, and lastly Shanagary Castle, County Cork, Ireland. The latter is still in the possession of Peter Penn Gaskell, Esq. It is well known that the Admiral refused the title of Viscount Weymouth, as he thought his son William, in view of his Quaker tenets, would never consent to succeed him.

The name of the province of Penn, at the suggestion of Charles II., was changed from the contemplated one of Sylvania to Penn-Sylvania, in honor of the Admiral, for whom Charles seems to have felt the warmest friendship. Indeed, this friendship descended to the son, and William was on the best possible terms with Charles the Second and his successor, James the Second. Even after the latter's flight to France Penn's wife, the good and beautiful Gulielma Maria, never failed at Christmas to visit the exiled James and his Queen at the court of St. Germain, bringing with her presents from their majesties' loyal friends in England. She is said to have admitted "that the revolution was indispensable, and what she did was from the inviolable affection and gratitude she personally felt towards their majesties." This first wife of William Penn (for he was married twice) was the only child of Colonel Sir William Springett, an officer in Cromwell's army. It is interesting to note here that she was a friend of the poet Milton, and we are told often cheered his leisure moments with her music in his retreat at Chalfont, where he had fled to escape the plague of London. She died in 1693, respected by all and sincerely mourned by her husband, who has left a touching tribute to her in his "Account of the Blessed End of my Dear Wife, Gulielma Maria Penn." From this first marriage are descended in a direct line the Penn-Gaskells, through William Penn's great-granddaughter, Christiana Gulielma Penn, who married Peter Gaskell, of England, of the Gaskells of Gloucestershire, a kinsman of the Herberts, Earls of Powis and Lords of Semphill, she being the last descendant of the Founder by his first wife and sole heiress to all the valuable entailed estates in England and Ireland. As is the custom, the Penn and Gaskell arms were quartered and the name hyphenated by act of Parliament and royal license became Penn-Gaskell. Of Penn's



descendants only these settled in America. Peter Penn-Gaskell, son of Christiana Penn, visited Pennsylvania about 1790 to look after some interests. Fortunately or unfortunately on his voyage over he encountered such severe storms that he abandoned the idea of ever returning to England and settled on his estate of "Ashwood," in Delaware county, Pa., in after years sending over his eldest son Thomas to attend to his then valuable estates in Ireland. These estates are now in the possession of his grandson, Peter Penn-Gaskell, of England.

William Penn was not the only member of his family to whom colonial grants were made. Lord Culpeper, His Majesty's Governor of Virginia, and Sir Ferdinando Gorgas (Gorges), Baron Wraxall, proprietors of Maine, were his kinsmen. Penn also interested in the colonies his friend Robert Barclay, of Ury, the famous Apologist of the Quakers, eldest son of Colonel David Barclay and a grandson of Alexander Gordon, eleventh Earl of Sutherland by his wife Lady Jean, daughter of George, Earl of Huntley. Robert Barclay was created colonial governor of East Jersey for life, and in after years we find the grandson of William Penn, another William, marrying the granddaughter of Governor Robert Barclay.

One of the last descendants of Penn to bear his name was Granville John Penn, of Stoke Poges Park, Buckinghamshire, who visited Pennsylvania in 1851, a descendant of Penn's second wife, Hannah Callowhill. His father was one of the most learned laymen of his time, and has left many books that testify to his ability as an author. He was moreover a grandson of the beautiful Lady Juliana Fermor, daughter of the Earl of Pomfret, at once the admiration and despair of the famous Horace Walpole. Lady Sophia Fermor, the eldest sister of Lady Juliana Penn, was equally beautiful and resembled the far-famed mistress Arabella Fermor, the heroine of Pope's "Rape of the Lock." In his account of a ball at Sir Thomas Robinson's, Horace Walpole writes: "There was Lady Sophia, handsomer than ever, but a little out of humor at the scarcity of minuets. However, as usual, dancing more than anybody, and as usual, too, she took out what men she liked or thought the best dancers." At this time the "Pomfrets," as Horace calls them, were the very pink of fashion, "and even the leaders of all that was exclusive at

court." The Earl of Pomfret had been Master of the Horse to Queen Caroline and Lady Pomfret, Lady of the Bed-chamber.

The two principal estates of Granville John Penn, Stoke Pogis and Pennsylvania Castle on the island of Portland, deserve some notice. The castle on the latter estate was built while John Penn was governor of the island, and the grounds were beautifully laid out by him at great expense. To add to their natural beauties they possessed the additional charm of a ruin called Bow-and-Arrow Castle, said to have been built by King Arthur of the Round Table.

Among the portraits of John Penn in Pennsylvania Castle was one in full court dress, as he was always in attendance on George III. during his frequent visits to the near resort of Weymouth. Another portrait was in military array, at the head of the Portland troop of horse which he organized in prospect of the threatened invasion of England by Napoleon Bonaparte. It was also John Penn who built "Solitude" on the Schuylkill, and it was his coach, too, that was used by Washington at the inauguration in Philadelphia. So much has already been written about Stoke Pogis that I hesitate to rewrite its many charms. The present dwelling stands in full view of Windsor Castle, in an extensive park, and is built in the Italian style, then copied extensively by Vvett. It is beautiful and impressive, and, in the Penns' days, possessed a valuable library, now in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. Conspicuous amongst its treasures was the original manuscript of Gray's "Elegy," which was inspired and written in the churchyard of Stoke Park. It is in this churchyard that the poet lies buried, not far from the "yew tree's shade" mentioned in his famous poem. And in the park John Penn erected a sarcophagus on a pedestal, which bears on one side these lines:

"Hard by yon wood, now smiling as in scorn,  
Muttering his wayward fancies, he would rove.  
Now drooping, woeful, wan, like one forlorn,  
Or crazed with care, or crossed in hopeless love.  
One morn I missed him on the customary hill;  
Along the heath and near his favorite tree;  
Another came, nor yet beside the rill,  
Nor on the lawn, nor at the wood, was he."

And on another are his lines "On a Distant Prospect of Eton College."



In 1850 the government wished to purchase Stoke Pogis as a residence for the Prince of Wales, but the idea was abandoned. Later, on account of its easy distance from Windsor Castle, it was thought of as a residence for the ex-Empress Eugenie; but the price asked was too high, and it is now in possession of a wealthy merchant of London. The Great Faculty Pew of the Penns' in Stoke Church, which they occupied as lords of the manor, is rather rare even in England at the present time. It is divided from the nave by an open screen, and has a private entrance, a large fire-place and rows of upholstered chairs. The old sexton's wife, who showed me through the church, assured me "it is just as in Granville Penn's time." The Penn vault is situated about the centre of the church, and there are many hatchments, mural tablets, etc., to the Penns', the Howard-Vyse's and the Godolphin Osborn's, the Duke of Leeds being the lay impropriator. Here lie many of the descendants and an ancestor of the great Quaker, Penn. Within a stone's throw of the church, and in the park grounds, is the old manor-house of Stoke, which was occupied by the lords of the domain, until the building of the great white colonnaded house, which is now occupied instead. The old manor-house was built in Elizabeth's reign, by Sir Edward Coke, son-in-law of the great Lord Burleigh, whose nod could shake a State. Queen Elizabeth was splendidly entertained by Sir Edward here in 1601, and when she left he presented her with jewels worth more than a thousand pounds. Here, too, in the old manor-house was imprisoned the unfortunate Charles I., while he remained in the custody of the Parliamentary army for some days in 1647. Later, the place became a property of Sir Robert Gayer, a staunch Jacobite, who, when William III. wished to look over his house, refused, saying, "He has already got possession of one man's house. He is a usurper. He shall not come within these walls." And so "Dutch William" was forced to retire. Very little of the old building still remains. However, there are one or two interesting apartments, the most impressive being the beautifully paneled banqueting-hall. The scene of Gray's "Long Story" was laid at Stoke manor, and it was here he wrote the "Ode on a Distant Prospect of Eton College," and the "Hymn to Adversity."

## NOTES, QUERIES AND REPLIES.

ADAMS (see p. 401).—Francis Adams, *b.*, Charles county, Md., 1680; *m.* Mary, daughter of George Godfrey, of Charles county, Md., in 1707; *issue*, Josias, *b.* 1709; George, Abednego, Samuel, Francis and Ignatius. Josias Adams, *m.* Ann Jenifer; *issue*, Daniel Jenifer, Elizabeth Mason and Anna. Daniel Jenifer Adams, *b.*, Charles county, Md., 1751; Maj. Seventh Regiment Maryland line in the Continental army; *m.* Nancy Hanson, of Kent county, Del.; *issue*, Daniel Jenifer, Jr., Josias Hanson, Elizabeth, Alexander Hanson, Susan Hanson, Maria and Thomas Jenifer. Daniel Jenifer Adams, Jr., *m.* twice; one daughter by first wife, and one son by second wife. Josias Hanson Adams, *m.* Hannah Moore, of Clarksburg, W. Va.; *issue*, Alexander Hanson, Maria, Susan Hanson and Elizabeth. Thomas Jenifer Adams, *b.*, Wilmington, Del., February 11, 1796; *m.* Isabella, daughter of James and Janet Kilgore Bogie, of Rathead, Scotland; *issue*, Jeannette, Isabella Hanson, Alexander Hanson, Charles Jenifer, Jenet Kilgore, Howard Jenifer, Harriet Buchanan and Thomas Jenifer. Isabella Hanson Adams, *m.* James Tilton; *issue*, Fanny, Edward, Bayard and Howard. Alexander Hanson Adams, *m.* Esther Tybout; *issue*, Mary Jenifer and Charles Breck. Charles Jenifer Adams, *m.* Sallie Tennant; *issue*, Adele. Janet Kilgore Adams, *m.* Thomas Lloyd Moore; *issue*, Isabella, Hattie and Richard, Moore. Howard Jenifer Adams, *m.* Elizabeth Flint; *issue*, Elizabeth and Charles Jenifer. Harriet Buchanan Adams, *m.* Robert Andrews; *issue*, Jennie and Ella.

SCARBROUGH.—Wanted information of the ancestry of William Scarbrough, of Savannah, Ga. I have some silver bearing crest—Saracene's head—which, I believe, belonged to him. He was *m.* in 1805, in Wilmington, N. C., to Miss Julia Bernard, of that place.

WASHINGTON.—Whose son was Henry Washington, of Stafford county, Va., will dated February 2, 1747, probated in Stafford county, November 8, 1747? He had two sons—John, of King George county, Va., *d.* 1782, and Bailey, of Stafford county, Va., living in April, 1784.

CLARK.—The foot-note to p. 218 was written on the authority of "Lambert's History of New Haven Colony," and introduced into Miss Tracy's article by the editor. This statement is made because of there being some doubt as to this ancestry of the "Signer" Clark.

WAYNE.—Anthony Wayne, grandfather of Gen. Anthony Wayne, emigrated, with his wife and five sons, to America in 1722, and settled in East Town, Chester county, Pa. Did Anthony Wayne, Sr., ever participate in any of the colonial wars, or did he hold office under colonial governments? Whom did Anthony Wayne, Sr., marry? Whom did the sons—Francis, Gabriel, William, Humphrey and Isaac—marry? And did any of them participate in Indian or colonial wars, or hold office under colonial government?



WASHINGTON'S COACH.—Referring to p. 403, of the December number of your valuable magazine, I find an article on "Washington's Coach." I believe the coach is not in existence; but the one referred to is the "Powell" coach, the one that was passed off on the public at the Centennial Exhibition as a genuine article, and of late has been with the Forepaugh show. The Washington coach was purchased by Mr. Custis, of Arlington, when the effects of the General were sold, after Mrs. Washington's death; and it finally became the property of the Rt. Rev. William Meade, Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia, and was by him taken apart and distributed among the admiring friends of Washington who visited his house. Pardon me for giving you a copy of an autograph letter from my venerable friend, the great American historian, the late Dr. Benson J. Lossing:

"THE RIDGE,"

DOVER PLAINS, N. Y.,

September 11, 1878.

MY DEAR HOWARTH:

The "Washington coach" at the Centennial was not the one that belonged to the First President. It was one made by the same maker (who first settled in Alexandria and afterward in Philadelphia) for Mrs. Powell, who lived beyond the Schuylkill, now West Philadelphia. I made the sketch that is engraved in my book, "Home of Washington," from the Powell coach, as being exactly like Washington's. The reasons there mentioned—the real Washington coach had been distributed by Bishop Meade.

Fraternally yours,

BENSON J. LOSSING.

I might further say, that from thirty years' study as an antiquarian, I believe Dr. Lossing to be right, and that the *real* Washington coach is not in existence.

Glen Riddle, Pa.

JAMES W. HOWARTH.

THE FIRST AMERICAN FLAG.—At a recent meeting of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, held in New York, a flag was exhibited, which, if I remember correctly, was represented to be our first American flag. What is its history? Of all the battles of the Revolution, the battle of Oriskany, fought August 6, 1777, was perhaps the most obstinate and murderous. On this occasion Sir John Johnson, with his Tories, was completely routed and driven across the Mohawk river, when Col. Marinus Willett took possession of his camp. There, over the captured British standards, he raised an uncouth flag, intended to represent the American Stars and Stripes, which, two months previously, Congress had adopted as the national banner. This rude flag, says Prof. Fiske, was hastily extemporized out of a white shirt, an old blue jacket, and some stripes of red cloth from the petticoat of a soldier's wife.

Utica, N. Y.

C. W. DARLING.

ASGILL-HAYNE.—I have never heard the statement made as it is on p. 458, in the article entitled, "Asgill for Hayne: A Life for a Life," that Asgill "was destined by lot to expiate the death of Hayne." Col. Isaac Hayne, of South Carolina, was executed August 4, 1781. Capt. Joshua Huddy, commander of a company of artillery, New Jersey State Troops, in

the fight at the block-house at Toms river, March 24, 1782, was captured, and on April 12, 1782, was hanged at Gravelly Point on the Navesink. On April 19, 1782, Washington called a council-of-war and asked for the written opinion of his general officers as to what should be done in the matter. On April 21 he sent a communication to Sir Henry Clinton (see Sparks' "Writings of Washington," vol. VIII., p. 265), in which the demand is distinctly made "that the officer who commanded at the execution of Capt. Huddy must be given up;" and on May 3, 1782, he ordered Gen. Moses Hazen to designate by lot among the prisoners at Lancaster, Pa., an officer to be executed for the murder of Capt. Huddy. (See same volume, p. 280.) The lot fell to Capt. Asgill at the drawing, which took place May 27, 1782. It has nothing to do with Col. Hayne so far as I have been able to discover. In 1883 I looked into the subject very thoroughly, and wrote a pamphlet concerning it, so I am quite familiar with the incident.

Trenton, N. J.

WILLIAM S. STRYKER.

STEWART.—Wanted the lineage of John Stewart, of Stirling, Scotland, and of Pennsylvania, who *m.*, March 29, 1700, Jemima, daughter of Jean and Jacomina (Druen) des Marets, of Harlem and of Hackensack.

HUGGINS.—Wanted the ancestry of Esther Huggins, *b.* about 1642, *d.* March 7, 1697; *m.*, October 19, 1664, Capt. Anthony Austen, who was of Rowley, Mass., and in 1674 was of Suffield, Conn. Was she the daughter of John and Bridget Huggins, of Hampton, and sister of John, of Suffield, who, in 1681, *m.* Hannah Batchby, and in 1685 Experience Jones?

WOODALL.—Wanted the lineage of Frances Woodall, who, January 17, 1654, *m.* Samuel, son of Thomas Kent. Samuel was first in Gloucester, and in 1673 was in Brookfield; in 1678 was in Suffield, Conn., and *d.* in Springfield, February 2, 1691. Frances (Woodall) Kent *d.* August 10, 1683.

HERBERT.—Wanted the lineage and marriage date of Elizabeth Herbert, daughter of Benjamin Herbert, of Hartford, who became the second wife of John Blackleach, Jr., and mother of Mary Blackleach, who *m.*, first, Thomas Welles; second, John Olcott, and third, Capt. Joseph Wadsworth. What were the military services of John Blackleach, Jr.?

SMITH.—Was the Henry Smith, who *m.* Ann, daughter of William Pyncheon, the son of Henry Smith who came with his wife, two children and servants to Hingham, Mass., between 1635-40? Where can his history be found?

BROOKHAVEN, L. I.—Where can a record of births, marriages and deaths of the early settlers of Brookhaven, Long Island, be found?

PRUDDEN.—Rev. Peter Prudden, one of the founders of the New Haven colony, and first pastor at Milford, Conn., 1640, had a son, Rev. John Prudden, a graduate of Harvard, 1668; principal, Roxbury, Mass., grammar school, 1669; minister at Jamaica, L. I., 1670-74 and 1676-92; Newark, N. J., 1674-76 and 1692-99; *d.* in 1725. Who was the wife of Rev. John Prudden?



PHILLIPS.—Rev. George Phillips, who came to America with Gov. Winthrop in 1630, and settled at Watertown, Mass., as the first Congregational minister in America, had a son, Zerubabel, who settled on Long Island. Who was Zerubabel's wife, and what are the names of his children?

PHILLIPS.—Theophilus Phillips, one of the judges of old Hunterdon county, N. J., *m.* Abigail —. What was surname of Theophilus' wife?

MOORE.—Rev. John Moore, first minister at Hempstead, L. I., about 1650, it is said, *m.* Margaret Howell, of Southampton, L. I. Where can confirmation of this statement be found, and who were Margaret Howell's parents?

DEWEES.—Cornelius DeWees *m.* Margaret Richards (*d.* about 1793); they lived in Philadelphia, now in Montgomery, county, Pa. Who were the antecedents of Cornelius DeWees, and who was his immigrant ancestor in America?

CLARK.—Can anyone tell what relation Benjamin Clark (who married Janet Pogue, in the old Swedish church in Philadelphia, in from 1832-1836) was to Abraham Clark, "the Signer"?

WASHINGTON.—What is the historical sanction that Gen. Washington was immersed by his chaplain, the Rev. Stephen Gano—a tradition to some extent held by some modern members of the Gano family and by the Baptists?

CHRIST CHURCH (Philadelphia).—What soldiers were quartered in this church during the Revolutionary War? Give date and company commanders.

WAKELEE.—Henry Wakelee(y) was perhaps a son of James Wakeley(e), of Wethersfield, Conn. He *m.* Sarah —. His will dated July 11, 1689. His daughter, Abigail Wakelyn(ee), *b.* 1665, *d.* August, 1753, age eighty-eight, *m.* John Beardsley, *b.* November 4, 1668, *d.* probably 1736, and had: James Beardsley, *m.* Annie Shelton, and had: Mary Ann Beardsly, *m.* Joel Goodyear, and had: Elizabeth Goodyear, *m.* John Heaton, Jr., and had: Edward Heaton, *m.* May Louisa Jennison.

PRICE.—Wanted, the lineage of Aijalon Price, of Orange county, Va., also of his wife, Joyce, mentioned in his will, dated April, 1773, probated September, 1773.

CRUMP.—Wanted, the lineage of Benjamin Crump, of Fauquier county, Va., who *m.* Mary Barbour (*d.* 1772-73), daughter of Aijalon Price.

PEAKE.—Information wanted as to lineage (also wife's name and lineage) of William Peake, of Fairfax county, Va., whose daughter Mary *m.* Abednego Adams, of Fairfax county, *b.* 1721, *d.* 1809.

LEISLER.—What became of the two sons of Jacob Leisler, lieutenant-governor of New York in 1690?



HENRY CLAY.

*From the portrait painted from life by S. F. B. Morse.*



HENRY CLAY.

Born, Hanover Co., Va., April 12, 1777.

Died, Washington City, June 29, 1852.

Eminent American Senator and Statesman.

For

Washington 31 March 1828

Your improvement about my character, in the  
Senate of the U. States, on yesterday, allows me no other alternative  
than that of demanding personal satisfaction. The necessity of my  
preliminary discussion or explanation being suggested by the  
history and the indefinable position of the saying to which  
I refer, my friend Francis Pickens, who will present your  
true note, is fully authorized by me forthwith to give to  
the arrangements suited to the necessary purpose.

The Honorable John Randolph

Yours obedient servant

H. Clay

(SEE NEXT PAGE.)



Fac-simile of the challenge Henry Clay, then Secretary of State, sent to John Randolph, of Roanoke, U. S. Senator from Virginia, demanding personal satisfaction on the field of honor, dated March 31, 1826. Mr. Randolph, under date of April 1, replied, accepting the challenge of Mr. Clay, and named Col. Edward F. Tatnall, of Georgia, the bearer of the reply, as the one "authorized to arrange with Gen. Thomas S. Jessup, the bearer of Mr. Clay's challenge, the terms of the meeting to which Mr. Randolph is invited." The time finally agreed upon for the meeting, as noted in the cartel, was "Saturday, April 8, 1826, at half-past four o'clock P. M." The duel took place at this time, outside of the District of Columbia, when Mr. Randolph appeared in his dressing-gown in defiance of established custom. Mr. Clay put a hole in the gown and "Mr. Randolph threw his shot away." So this duel terminated without bloodshed.

#### AUTOGRAPH DEPARTMENT.

THE ROGERS COLLECTION.—One of the most important collections of autographs relating to the Revolutionary War, and the colonial history of Pennsylvania and Delaware, is that of Mr. J. Henry Rogers, which is now being catalogued prior to its sale by auction, in Philadelphia, some time in the month of March. I shall draw the attention of the public to only a few of the very many important items in the collection, knowing that they will be of the greatest interest to the historian and general reader, as well as the collector of autographs. I know that the community will doubt the existence of such treasures as I shall mention, but they are now before me and I shall proceed to describe them in as brief a manner as possible. If anyone would tell you that he owned the original commission of Benedict Arnold, the traitor, as Major-General in the Revolutionary army, signed by John Hancock, and dated Philadelphia, May 2, 1777, I know you would doubt it. I would; but here it is before me, and not only signed by Hancock, but filled in, in his very legible handwriting. This is without exception the most interesting commission of the Revolutionary army, as Congress knew not at the time what jeopardy they were placing the struggling colonists in, in placing such power in the hands of such an unprincipled villain; and then again, General Washington had such a thorough distaste for anything relating to the arch-traitor, that very little care was taken to preserve any papers relating to him. Nathan Hale's commission brought \$1775 when sold; who can tell what this will bring? The next item of importance is Washington's famous letter to Benedict Arnold, on the eve of his starting out on the expedition to Quebec, dated at Cambridge headquarters, September 14, 1775, wherein he appeals to Arnold and his command to treat the inhabitants of Canada as friends and allies, and not enemies. This is one of the most characteristic and beautiful compositions that I have ever read of the great man. Another letter of Washington's to Benedict Arnold is dated Brunswick, July 6, 1778, wherein he speaks of Arnold's wounded leg, and conveys to the traitor information relative to the desertions from Sir Henry Clinton's army. There is also an eight-page letter from Washington to Caesar Rodney, in which he appeals in exhaustive manner against Congress longer enforcing the short enlistment plan; and refers to the battle of Camden as "a melancholy comment on this doctrine." Of letters written by Benedict Arnold there are several—one to Capt. John Denny, dated at headquarters, Robinson's House, September 4, 1780; one to Claypoole, dated Philadelphia, June 8, 1780, and an autograph description and "dimensions for two Gundaloes to be built at Chamble," a certificate from John Hancock, testifying that John Paul Jones was appointed to command the armed sloop called the *Providence*, dated October 29, 1776, also several very fine letters of John Paul Jones.

A very valuable and interesting paper in the collection, and one that cannot fail to interest the Revolutionary societies, as well as those engaged in writing up the history of Valley Forge, is the address of General Washington, which we quote in full:

"TO THE INHABITANTS OF NEW JERSEY, PENNSYLVANIA, DELAWARE, MARYLAND AND VIRGINIA:

"Friends, Countrymen and Fellow Citizens: After those Campaigns, during which, the brave Subjects of these States have contended, not unsuccessfully, with one of the



most powerful Kingdoms upon the Earth, we now find ourselves, at least, upon a level with our opponents; and there is the best reason to believe, that efforts, adequate to the abilities of this Country, would enable us speedily to conclude the war, and to secure the invaluable blessings of Peace, Liberty and Safety. With this view, it is in contemplation, at the opening of the next Campaign, to assemble a force sufficient, not barely to cover the Country from a repetition of those depredations, which it hath already suffered, but also to operate offensively, and strike some decisive blow—

"In the prosecution of this object it is to be feared, that so large an Army may suffer for the want of Provisions. The distance, between this and the Eastern States, from whence considerable supplies of Flesh have been hitherto drawn, will necessarily render those supplies extremely precarious, and unless the virtuous yeomanry of the States of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland and Virginia will exert themselves to prepare Cattle for the use of the Army, during the Months of May, June and July next, great difficulties may arise in the course of the Campaign. It is therefore recommended to the Inhabitants of those States, to put up and feed immediately, as many of their Stock Cattle, as they can spare, so as that they may be drawn to this Army, within that Period, a bountiful price will be given, and the Proprietors may assure themselves, that they will render a most essential service to the illustrious cause of their country, and contribute in a great degree to shorten this bloody contest. But should there be any, so insensible to the common interests, as not to exert themselves, upon these generous principles, the private interest of those, whose situation makes them liable to become immediate subjects to the Enemies' incursions, should prompt them, at least to a measure, which is calculated to save their property from plunder, their families from insult, and their persons from abuse, hopeless confinement or perhaps a violent death.

"Head Quarters Valley Forge

"GEO. WASHINGTON."

"February 18th, 1778."

We quote the whole of this address as being interesting, on account of emanating from Gen. Washington's pen at a time when the American army was in dire distress for provisions and clothing, that memorable winter at Valley Forge.

Another important and priceless document included in the same collection is James, Duke of York's, original grant to William Penn of the Province of New Castle (Delaware), and the original muster rolls of Richard McWilliams' Company of Foot in Col. William Armstrong's Regiment in New Castle, December 28, 1757; of the Second Battalion, commanded by Col. Samuel Patterson, of White-Clay Creek Hundred, dated February 22, 1777; of Capt. John Clark's Company of Associators, dated June 24, 1777. The last two muster rolls contain the signatures of Thomas McKean and George Read, who were privates in those Companies, and also Signers of the Declaration of Independence. These documents are of the utmost importance to those tracing, or who have lost trace, of their relations who fought in the Revolution.

Included with the manuscripts and letters are quite a number of rare broadsides, one of which should attract general attention, it being the theatrical poster of the new theatre in Water street, Philadelphia, dated May 27, 1754. The play is entitled "Turnbridge Walks; or the Yeoman of Kent," and performed for the benefit of Mr. Lewis Hallam. This is no doubt unique, and the earliest Philadelphia play-bill that we know of.

STAN. V. HENKELS.

## CELEBRATIONS AND PROCEEDINGS.



THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION in 1894.—The rapidly increasing interest in American history has been brought about largely by the organization of patriotic societies based on hereditary descent from participants in events of Colonial or Revolutionary War periods. In 1889 most of the State Societies based on the American Revolution were united in the National Society of Sons of the American Revolution, which now aggregates 5260 members, organized into twenty-nine State Societies, with numerous local Chapters. There has been an increase of nearly 1000 members during the year 1894.

The Society has everywhere been active during the year in carrying out the principles for which it is founded. It has encouraged public interest in the men, incidents and measures of the American Revolution, now often forgotten in the pressure of modern life; it has celebrated the anniversaries of important events of the Revolution, and thus recalled to memory the objects of that struggle and the principles for which our forefathers fought; it has encouraged the marking of battle-fields and historic sites by monuments and tablets; it has encouraged the diffusion among our citizens of foreign birth, of a better understanding of the principles of our free government and a greater love for their adopted country; it has brought together in friendly relationship the men of the North, the South, the East and the West.

The observance of June 14, as Flag Day, was proposed and adopted in 1890 by the Sons of the American Revolution, in Connecticut, and the custom then inaugurated was quite generally observed throughout the country in June last, the Daughters of the American Revolution and the Colonial Dames of America as well as other patriotic societies, forwarding the movement with commendable enthusiasm. The California Sons of the American Revolution have presented the "Stars and Stripes" to each of the public schools, and in certain sections of the country, where the flag seemed to be little known, or forgotten, the nation's banner has been conspicuously displayed.

At the Congress of the National Society in Washington city on April 30, some measures were adopted that have already resulted in much good. At that meeting a suitable grave-marker, suggested by the Massachusetts Society, was adopted, to place upon the graves of the soldiers of the Revolution; and throughout New England this marker is coming into use, the several towns and cities making appropriations for honoring their noble dead by these modest memorials.

A committee of the Massachusetts Society, with appropriate ceremonies, recently placed one of these markers on the grave of the brave Lafayette in Paris. The Congress authorized the formation of a branch or



Chapter of the Society in France, and already a number of descendants of our brave French allies have been admitted to membership, including two great-great-grandsons of the immortal Lafayette.

Medals and money prizes for the best essays on American history have been offered to the students of the principal colleges and schools throughout the country. Portraits of Washington and of other worthy heroes of the Revolution have been presented to public schools, and in this manner the youth of the land are taught lessons in patriotism. The "Year-Book for Young Americans," telling the story of our government in a popular way, has been published under the auspices of the Sons of the American Revolution by the Century Company, and many boys and girls will become better Americans by reading it.

The Illinois Society has out of its membership organized a company of Continental Guards, for service, if need be, in defense of those principles of liberty which their ancestors founded.

The Society during the year has secured the passage of laws by Congress, under which the national official records of service of soldiers of the Revolution have been brought together in Washington, and are now being put in shape for easy reference, and prepared for publication.

At Dobbs Ferry, on the Hudson, the erection of a monument has been begun by the New York Society of Sons of the American Revolution, and in Baltimore and other localities, tablets and monuments are in progress in commemoration of men and events of the Revolution. Anniversaries of all the important battles or other historic events of that period have been suitably celebrated by the several State Societies. Through the active influence of the Massachusetts Society, a new holiday has been established in that State, April 19, called "Patriot Day," when the valiant deeds of the "Minute Men of 1775" are fittingly commemorated.

A. HOWARD CLARK.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Ohio Society, elected the following officers at their meeting in Columbus, January 8: President, L. B. Wing, Newark; first vice-president, Gen. R. Brinkerhoff, Mansfield; second vice-president, B. M. Moulton, Lima; third vice-president, John W. Harper, Cincinnati; recording secretary, W. N. P. Darrow, Columbus; corresponding secretary, H. P. Ward, Columbus; registrar, W. L. Curry, Marysville; historian, O. W. Aldrich, Columbus; treasurer, W. R. Parsons, Worthington.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, in Chicago, Ill., gave a reception to the members and their wives on January 22, at the Auditorium Hotel. The reception was followed by an interesting programme devoted to "America's Patriotic Songs." Mr. Normand S. Patton read a paper on this subject, which was illustrated by the Weber Quartet. The Chicago Continental Guard whose roll is made up of members in the Illinois Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, appeared at the reception in full dress and uniform, which is an exact counterpart of that worn by soldiers of the Continental army.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Cleveland, Ohio, joined

the "Daughters" in celebrating the anniversary of the Valley Forge encampment, December 19, and presented the High School with a framed portrait of Gen. Washington.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Seattle, Wash., will hold their annual meeting on February 4, at which Col. Anderson, of Vancouver Barracks, president of Oregon and Washington State Society, is expected to be present.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Helena, Mon., held a meeting, December 18, at the office of Judge Wade. Chaplain C. C. Bateman, U. S. Army, of Fort Assinaboine, addressed the meeting, and several applications for membership were acted upon.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, in Iowa, held its first annual meeting in Des Moines, January 15, it having been organized in this State in Des Moines about one year ago. The Association now numbers several hundred.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, in New Haven, Conn., and representatives of other local patriotic societies, met together, December 20, to consider the proper manner of celebrating Washington's birthday. Committees were appointed to outline a programme and attend to details.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, in Baltimore, Md., who are interested in the proposed monument to be erected in Prospect Park, Brooklyn, held a meeting, December 19, at the Northampton Hotel. William Ridgely Griffith presided, and John Richardson Dorsey was secretary. It is proposed to erect the monument in memory of the gallant charges of Smallwood's regiment in the battle of Long Island. The Chairman was authorized to appoint sub-divisions for carrying out the project. James A. Gary was elected treasurer of the monument fund. The monument will be of Maryland granite in the form of a monolith, fifteen feet high, with four faces five feet each in width.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, in New Jersey, held their annual meeting, December 26, in the chancery chambers, Prudential building, Newark, N. J. Resolutions were proposed on the deaths of Vice-Chancellor Van Fleet, George A. Halsey, and Archer N. Martin.

A motion to organize the Elizabeth Sons as the first of church Chapters was carried. A motion prevailed to appoint a committee to formulate a new State constitution to conform with that of the national constitution. William H. Tuttle spoke of the "Old Sow," the historic cannon of Short Hills, the site of the original location of which, he said, had been found and would be suitably marked, while steps were under way to identify a Revolutionary cannon in Connecticut as the original "Old Sow." The report of the Treasurer showed receipts to the amount of \$1763.23, all but \$50.63 of which had been expended. The Secretary reported 285 enrolled members. The following ticket was elected unanimously: President, John Whitehead, of Morristown; vice-president, Theodore W. Morris, of Freehold; secretary, G. Wisner Thorne, of Newark; treasurer, Frederick



Frelinghuysen, of Newark; registrar, John J. Hubbell, of Newark; historian, Andrew D. Mellick, Jr., of Plainfield; chaplain, Rev. Lyman Whitney Allen, of Newark. Delegates to the national congress: William H. Murphy, of Newark; Weston Jenkins, of Trenton; Dr. Dowling Benjamin, of Camden; Theodore Coe, Walter Chandler, of Elizabeth.

The one hundred and eighteenth anniversary of the battle of Trenton was celebrated in the evening by the Society, when the members sat down to a sumptuous repast in the Essex Lyceum. At the head of the table sat John Whitehead, the president of the Society, and about him were seated some of the most distinguished of New Jersey's Sons. The decorations were all of a patriotic character.

Mr. Whitehead, acting in his capacity as toastmaster, started the literary portion of the banquet in a few well-chosen remarks, and introduced the Rev. Lyman Whitney Allen, who spoke on "The Tory of the Revolution." J. E. Hill, of Norwalk, Conn., who was to have been present to speak on the "Connecticut Society of the Sons of the American Revolution," was unable to attend. His address was read by President Whitehead. Walter S. Nichols spoke on "The Early Settlers." "The Moralism in the Revolution" was the theme treated by the Rev. Henry Baker. Flavel Magee, of Jersey City, spoke of "The Battle for Liberty."

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, New York, celebrated the battle of Cowpens and the engagement at Kingsbridge, by a dinner at Delmonico's, January 18. The battles occurred January 17, but that date was not as convenient for the celebration. Gen. Nelson A. Miles, who has recently assumed command of the Division of the Atlantic, and Admiral Gherardi, who has recently retired from the navy, were guests of the evening.

The Society also made the occasion indirectly a compliment to the army and navy of the United States.

Among the speakers were Chauncey M. Depew, president of the Society; ex-Gov. Thompson, of South Carolina, who spoke of the battle of Cowpens; Gen. Horace Porter, and Prof. Arthur M. Wheeler, of Yale University. A number of distinguished officers of the army and navy and men in public life, and members of the Society from all parts of the State, were present. The Sons of the American Revolution have a reputation for brilliant oratory at their banquets, therefore this function was a very delightful affair.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Omaha, Neb., held a meeting, January 4, presided over by Dr. Bowen, of Nebraska City. It was decided to hold a banquet at the time of the annual meeting on Washington's Birthday. The Nebraska Society has decided to follow the conspicuous example of the New York Society in presenting portraits of Washington to the public schools.

THE SONS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Washington, D. C., met January 9, at the rooms of the Board of Trade. Prof. William D. Cabell, the vice-president, occupied the chair. It was voted to hold monthly meetings hereafter, and to accept the offer of the Ebbitt House to use the red parlor for

this purpose. It was announced that the February meeting would be held on Washington's Birthday, according to the requirement of the constitution. Considerable discussion was brought out over a resolution of congratulation on the growth and prospects of the Society. It was intended as a New Year's congratulation to the State and national societies, but the resolution was objected to because it made prominent certain qualifications for membership. C. H. Mansur introduced a resolution for the appointment of delegates to the national convention who would favor the union of the Sons of the American Revolution and the Sons of the Revolution into one grand patriotic society. This proposition was warmly debated. It provided for the appointment of a committee to confer with a similar committee, if such should be appointed, from the Sons of the Revolution.

It was contended that the Sons of the American Revolution were three or four times as many as the other society, and that overtures should now be made from the smaller organization. Some controversy arose because the impression had been given to the public that it was the Sons of the Revolution who admitted only lineal descendants of Revolutionary soldiers. Speakers said this was incorrect, because it was solely the Sons of the American Revolution who admitted upon lineal descent and refused collateral descent. Both these resolutions were finally referred to the Committee on Advancement.



THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI, in Connecticut, held a special meeting at the New Haven House, January 1. During the past year the Society has lost by death three prominent officers, Gen. Dwight Morris, of Bridgeport, the president; Nathan G. Pond, of Milford, the treasurer, and A. W. Merwin, of Wilton, the secretary. This meeting was for the purpose of filling the vacancies in these offices and to adopt resolutions of respect to the memory of the officers.

The following officers were elected: President, Col. George B. Sanford, U. S. Army; vice-president, George H. L. Abbott, U. S. Army; treasurer, James B. Metcalf, New York; assistant treasurer, Charles B. Gilbert, New Haven; secretary, Morris W. Seymour, Bridgeport; assistant secretary, Charles Isham, New York; chaplain, Rev. A. N. Lewis, New Haven; delegates to General Society, Col. George B. Sanford, W. S. Judd, James B. Metcalf and William P. Glenney. The next meeting of the Society will be on July 4.

THE SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI, in Pennsylvania, held their quarterly meeting at the Hotel Bellevue, Philadelphia, January 23, and then dined. At this meeting was especially considered the question of site for the Washington Monument. We have heard many expressions of opinion by our readers and members of the Society of the Cincinnati, as well as those of the other Patriotic-Hereditary societies, conveying a decided preference for Washington Square, Sixth and Walnut streets, Philadelphia, as the most appropriate and dignified location for this work of art. Some have



been advocating Fairmount Park, which, although beautiful in its rural attractions as a pleasure ground, would not be the best place for such an important monument to the father of his country as the centre of a large city, where it can be more easily seen by thousands.



THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, New York City, held their annual celebration, January 5, on the anniversary of Washington's wedding. It was the most brilliant function ever given by this Chapter. It was also the occasion of formally announcing the intention of founding a chair of colonial and Revolutionary history at Barnard College by the Chapter.

The Reception Committee formed in line in Sherry's pink ballroom. The committee included Mrs. Donald McLean, regent of the Chapter; Mrs. James P. Kernochan, its honorary regent; Miss Louise Ward McAllister, State regent; the other

Chapter officers, Miss Mary Van Buren Vanderpoel, Mrs. Janvier Le Duc, Miss Jeanne C. Irwin Martin, Mrs. William H. Stewart, Mrs. John S. Wise, Miss Emma G. Lathrop, Mrs. Roger A. Pryor, Mrs. R. Ogden Doremus, Mrs. John Risley Putnam, Mrs. Ellen Hardin Walworth, Mrs. James S. T. Stranahan, Mrs. Gertrude Van Cortlandt Hamilton, all National Society officers, and Mrs. Seth Low, a charter member of the New York Chapter.

Mrs. McLean addressed the Daughters with welcoming words, and spoke of the progress of the National Society and also of the New York Chapter. She introduced Edward Hageman Hall, an officer of the Sons of the American Revolution, and at the close of his address, Dean Hole, a noted English divine, made some happy remarks on the relationship of America and England and neatly complimented the American women.

Walter S. Logan, of the Sons of the American Revolution, next delivered a short address, and at its close came a novel and charming feature, appropriate to the day celebrated, carrying out the old English custom of "Twelfth Day," or Old Christmas. A huge wedding cake, frosted and bearing twelve lighted candles, was borne between two long lines of the young ladies of the Chapter, who held red, white and blue ribbons, and moved from the entrance of the ballroom and formed a circle before the platform, where Mrs. McLean, surrounded by her officers, in a few felicitous remarks invited the Sons of the American Revolution to step forward and cut the cake, which they did to the strains of Mendelssohn's "Wedding March." The cake was then distributed, the long tri-colored ribbons cut into pieces and given as souvenirs.

A collation was served during the afternoon, a stringed band played national airs and popular music, and little white wedding bells suspended from red, white and blue ribbons were presented to all the guests.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, in Connecticut, held their State conference January 4, at Meriden, in the First Congrega-

tional Church, with an attendance of 250. Mrs. De B. Randolph Keim, of Washington, D. C., State regent and chairman of the State committee, presided. Mrs. A. H. Pitkin, of Hartford, was elected secretary.

The conference opened with an address of welcome by Mrs. C. H. S. Davis, regent of the Meriden Chapter. The present State committee was chosen to hold over until the next conference. The following subjects were discussed: Vice-president-general in place of Mrs. Stevenson; a vice-president-general for Connecticut State regent; State Committee on Continental Hall, and the "American Monthly."

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Milwaukee, Wis., held a social meeting at the residence of Mrs. Frank L. Vance, January 4. The occasion was a most delightful one. The next meeting will be held at the Athenæum, February 1.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Cleveland, Ohio, and their friends, commemorated the going of Washington and his army into winter quarters at Valley Forge by an informal dinner at The Hollenden, Wednesday evening, December 19. The following addresses were made: "The Character of Washington as Exemplified by the Sufferings and Privations at Valley Forge," Mr. James M. Hoyt; "The Moral Aspect of the Revolution," Rev. D. O. Mears, D. D.; "The Women of the Revolution," Mrs. Elroy M. Avery; "Providence and Optimisms at Valley Forge," Prof. Mattoon M. Curtis.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Bound Brook, N. J., held its first annual banquet, January 1, at the old Middlebrook Hotel, a famous hotel built 200 years ago. Covers were laid for over forty persons. Mrs. Henry M. Hamilton presided. Ex-Mayor Whiting presented the charter to the Chapter and a number of toasts were responded to.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, in Cincinnati, gave a reception in the ballroom of the St. Nicholas Hotel, January 1, the one hundred and nineteenth anniversary of the unfurling of the first American flag, to the Sons of the Revolution, of Ohio. It was one of the most notable events in the social annals of the Queen City of the West.

The exercises began promptly at 2.30, Mrs. H. B. Morehead, chapter regent, presiding, with Mrs. A. Howard Hinkle, State regent; Miss Clara Newton, secretary; the Rev. Dr. Harry Curtis and the Rev. Dudley W. Rhoades occupying seats of honor on the platform.

Dr. Curtis opened the programme with an eloquent prayer. Mrs. Morehead gave the welcoming address to the Ohio Society of the Sons of the Revolution, saying:

"The question is frequently asked, For what purpose do we associate ourselves together in these organizations? It might as well be asked for what purpose the Fourth of July, the 22d of February, or any other day is set apart as a patriotic anniversary. It is that we may review the history of our country and study the conditions that led up to the struggle for liberty; that we may honor in our hearts and in our lives the men and women who, while they 'loved their cup of tea full well, yet loved their freedom more,' patiently yielded up their luxuries and comforts and even offered their lives as the price



of liberty; that we may realize that it is through them that we can have a joyful American Christmas and New Year, a true festival of 'peace on earth, good will to men.' It is to stimulate and disseminate patriotism, to develop and foster love of country; it is educational; real politics in the highest, truest sense—the greatest good to the greatest number."

Mrs. A. Howard Hinkle, State Regent for Ohio, in the course of her addresses, said:

"Ladies and Gentlemen, Daughters of the American Revolution and Sons of the Revolution—I greet you with wishes for a happy and prosperous New Year! May our societies have before them an ever-increasing prosperity, and a renewal of the patriotic feeling of '76.

"As State regent, I wish to report increased interest and enlarged membership for the Daughters in Ohio. We have, throughout the country, two thousand more Daughters than when we met in April to celebrate the anniversary of the battle of Lexington; we now number 7000 strong. Our State is rich in Revolutionary blood, and when our work is fully understood she will stand in the forefront in this as in other undertakings.

Mrs. Hinkle then gave an outline of the objects of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the terms of membership, and continuing:

"The Sons and Daughters have the same aspirations and objects; their eligibility clause is the same; their patriotism is the same. Neither society aims at social or class distinction, nor does either wish to form an aristocracy. No one asks a higher title than that of an American citizen; no one aspires to any other nobility than that Washington himself would have approved of.

"These societies are both organized for a high duty, which is to keep before a prosperous American people their origin; to recall to them, from time to time, the deeds of their courageous ancestors; for is it all to trace patriotic lineage and extoll the valor of forefathers and foremothers? No.

"As Daughters we must be alive to all the great issues of the day; for, in order to make herself felt for right, God, and her native land, a woman must know of what she speaks. . . .

"I did not know or appreciate the significance of the term 'Old Glory' until I heard, somewhere, the assertion that the flag of the United States was older than the majority of those of foreign nations flying to-day. Great Britain's colors were adopted in 1501—twenty-four years after those of the United States; the flag of Spain in 1785, and the tricolor of France in 1794, the flag of Portugal in 1830, that of Spain in 1848, while the flag of the great German Empire dates from 1871. You see our banner is indeed the 'old flag.'

"What standard has been through more battles, or waved over more victories, both land and sea? Its nearest competitor is Great Britain, but since 1800 British victories are inconsiderable, compared with those of the United States. Do we realize that more lives have been sacrificed in defense of the Stars and Stripes than for any flag of any European nation? Over a million men died in order that our emblem might remain unsullied. To-day an army of 25,000,000 unenlisted men stand ready to defend our flag, and to see that no dishonor comes to Old Glory."

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Boston, Mass., observed the anniversary of the "Boston Tea Party" by meeting, December 17, in the parlors of the New Church, Boston.

The interior was beautifully decorated with buff and blue—and with a large silk American flag across the ceiling. In each corner was a pine tree standing in a tea chest.

The regent, Mrs. William Lee, read Fiske's account of the attempted

imposition of the tea tax, and the prominent position taken by Boston citizens in refusing to accept the tea. The secretary, Mrs. Daniel B. Stedman, Jr., gave a résumé of the meetings of the past year, and made a special allusion to the death of Mrs. Jane G. Austin, the former historian.

A most interesting report was made by the registrar, Mrs. Gail Symonds Goss, who spoke of the wonderful growth of the Society.

A committee of the regent, the secretary and Mrs. G. F. Daniels, was chosen to attend the meeting of the Woman's Club Committee, December 19. The following officers were elected: Secretary, Mrs. George F. Daniels; treasurer, Mrs. Leslie C. Wead; registrar, Mrs. Frank M. Goss; librarian, Mrs. George F. Choate; council, Mrs. Henry E. Raymond, Mrs. George C. Bosson.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Richmond, Va., held a meeting, December 15, in the rooms dedicated to the use of this organization, the Society for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, and the Virginia Society of the Colonial Dames of America, by the Virginia Historical Society. These apartments are on the upper floor of the home of the Historical Society, and have been handsomely fitted up by the associations.

There was a large attendance at this (the first) meeting of the Chapter in its new home. Mrs. Welch, the chairman of the Entertainment Committee, reported several plans for a charming entertainment to be given in January.

The Chapter adopted a memorial to the memory of Mrs. Florine Staples Gordon, a charter member.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Chicago Chapter, held a social meeting at the Richelieu, December 13. There was a fair representation of the Chapter, which is the third largest in the Order. After listening to a paper by Mrs. A. T. Gault on "Woman's Influence in the Homes of the Revolution," and a poem by Mrs. J. H. Walker, tea, through the courtesy of the host of the Richelieu, was served in the banquet room of the hotel.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, East Orange, N. J., held a meeting, January 3, in the residence of Mr. Charles B. Yardley.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Memphis, Tenn., met in Memorial Hall, December 22. Historical subject: "Trenton, December 26, 1776." The members of Dolly Madison Chapter were present. The following card was ordered to be printed in the local newspapers:

"In the name of the late Mrs. Issa Desha Breckinridge, a charter member of our society and a deeply wronged woman, we appeal to all Daughters of the American Revolution to discountenance in any degree or form any courtesy or attention extended to W. C. P. Breckinridge, her husband, thereby upholding the dignity, honor and purity of our Society and American womanhood.

"MILDRED SPOTSWOOD MATHES,

"State Regent.

"MINNIE WALTER MYERS,

"Regent of Dolly Madison Chapter.

"JEAN ROBERTSON ANDERSON,

"Regent Wautauga Chapter."



THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, in Baltimore, Md., held a meeting at the Society's rooms January 3. The bell which has been made for presentation to Mrs. Adlai E. Stevenson, national regent of the Daughters of the American Revolution, was exhibited and rung at the meeting of the Society. Mrs. Jervis Spencer, Maryland regent, gave an account of the making of the bell and the purpose of its presentation as a memorial of Mrs. Benjamin Harrison, wife of ex-President Harrison, who was the first national president of the Order. The memorial was made from surplus metal used in casting the Columbian Liberty bell.

A musicale and tea were given by the Daughters, to which were invited the officers of the Society of Colonial Wars, Society of the War of 1812, Sons of American Revolution. Mrs. J. Pembroke Thom arranged a programme of music. Mrs. Robert C. Barry presided in the supper-room.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Des Moines, Ia., celebrated the anniversary of the battle of Princeton at the home of Mrs. J. A. T. Hull, the State regent of the Society. Mrs. Hull, Mrs. Ogilvie and Mrs. Andrews received the guests, including the State officers and judges of the Supreme Court. The rooms were all decorated in the colonial colors, buff and blue, and American flags. The members of the Chapter nearly all appeared in colonial costumes, with powdered hair. There are other Chapters in Iowa, at Clinton, Dubuque, Sioux City, and one is being formed at Webster City.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, in Norristown, Pa., at a meeting held December 18, organized permanently, and the following officers were elected: Regent, Mrs. Anna M. Holstein; vice-regent, Mrs. Charles Hunsicker; secretary, Miss Katharine Corson; treasurer, Mrs. Joseph Fornance; historian, Mrs. Hugh McInnes; chaplain, Mrs. Julia Spear.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Lancaster, Pa., were entertained by Mrs. William J. Stauffer, January 9, at her home, it being the regular monthly time of meeting. After the transaction of routine business, Miss Clark read for Mrs. Du Bois Rohrer a well-written paper on "The Causes Which Led to the Revolutionary War." Mrs. D. B. Case read a paper on "The Battle of Lexington."

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Chillicothe, Ohio, met, January 3, at the home of Miss Petrea McClintock, and organized a local Chapter by electing the following officers for the coming year: Miss Mary Petrea McClintock, Chapter regent; Mrs. Julia Matthews Massie, secretary; Miss Annie Sill Douglas, treasurer; Miss Jane Love Marfield, registrar; Miss Caroline Maria Sproat, treasurer. The Chapter was named "The Nathaniel Massie Chapter," in honor of the founder of Chillicothe, who served in the Revolutionary War.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Richmond, Va., on January 21, at the Academy of Music, gave an entertainment which created much interest in society circles. All the ladies who managed the entertain-

ment are well known in Richmond society. The programme consisted of tableaux, old-fashioned songs, and fancy dances.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Springfield, Mass., listened to an address delivered by Dr. A. R. Spofford, Librarian of Congress, January 9. His subject was "Massachusetts in the Revolution."

Dr. Spofford began his address with a general statement of the condition of the colonies at the time of the outbreak of the Revolution. He stated that up to the first year of the war more than 8000 books were published in the colonies, of which 7350 were wholly American and only 650 of foreign origin, so that the idea that the colonies had little literary activity must be relinquished. Writings urged the necessity of a political union. The Americans were no mere listless consumers of the dull literature of the Hanoverian era. The first literature had the free breath of the woods and the flavor of the soil. The press became prolific with pamphlets containing political essays and discussions. Dr. Benjamin Rush said that the intellectual ratio in the colonies after the war was as 20 to 1, and that of knowledge as 100 to 1, as compared with the time before the Revolution.

Massachusetts was the first colony to enact a bill of rights, passed in 1641. In no colony was patriotic devotion more conspicuous. Its courage and zeal for liberty made an indelible impression upon the whole country. It was on Massachusetts soil that the first blood of the Revolution was shed, and from her sons the first protest against arbitrary power was heard.

Other regions witnessed more decisive battles and continued for a longer time the seat of war, but the Massachusetts soldiers bore their share in every important battle and formed a larger percentage of the army in every year except 1779 and 1780, when they were exceeded in numbers by those of Virginia. As the first physical resistance to English power was in Massachusetts, so the first moral revolt took place there. In 1761 attempts were made to enforce the tax on molasses, and James Otis resisted it with all his power. His great speech, says John Adams, breathed into the nation the breath of life. Then followed the stamp act of 1765, received with consternation, mingled with protest, followed by the mutiny act, which led to the repeal of the stamp act and produced the first movement toward the union of the colonies in self-defense. The movement originated in Massachusetts, and brought about the first Congress of 1765. Massachusetts brought things to a crisis by refusing to use any of the articles that had been taxed unconstitutionally. The honor of America was bound up in the right of legislative bodies to levy all taxes. Massachusetts called for a meeting in Faneuil hall. Ninety-six towns responded, and the Governor was requested to convene the Assembly. He refused to hear their protest and declared that they had committed treason. It was not in the nature of the case that peace should longer continue. The Boston massacre followed, and the Revolution grew. Immediately the answers of the towns of Massachusetts to the list of grievances sent out from the Central Committee came pouring in, among the strongest being those from Fitchburg, Leicester, Marlboro, Shirley, Gloucester and Springfield. Then followed the stirring events of the outbreak of war, the battle of Bunker Hill and the appoint-



ment of Washington. The lecture closed with a tribute to the leading men and women of Massachusetts.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Cleveland, Ohio, held their annual meeting, January 9, in the Historical Society building, Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, the regent, presiding. She declined re-election to the regency, although urged to fill the position for the ensuing year. The officers elected are: Mrs. F. A. Kendall, regent; Mrs. B. D. Babcock, vice-regent; Mrs. James A. King, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, recording secretary; Mrs. William H. Barriss, registrar.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, York, Pa., held its regular meeting, January 9, at the home of Mrs. George L. Schmidt. The Chapter was delightfully entertained by Mrs. George Fisher, who paid a beautiful tribute to York's valorous heroes of the Revolution.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Manchester, N. H., January 7, held a meeting at the historic residence of Miss Elizabeth Stark. Mrs. John B. Clarke was chosen as the delegate to Washington, with Mrs. Josiah Carpenter as alternate.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Trenton, N. J., held its first meeting for the election of officers, January 10, at the residence of Mrs. Henry P. Perrine. The Chapter is named for William Trent, the founder of Trenton. The officers are: Regent, Mrs. A. F. Jamieson; vice-regent, Mrs. James P. Stephens; recording secretary, Mrs. C. H. Beasley; corresponding secretary, Mrs. E. L. Gulick; treasurer, Miss Kate A. Mott; registrar, Mrs. W. J. George; historian, Mrs. Mary A. Bell. The Chapter will inaugurate its existence by a lunch at the Princeton Inn.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Portland, Me., held a business meeting December 21, and elected some new members, swelling the number of Chapter members to forty-four. In the list of new members is: Mrs. Lucinda P. Procter, of Portland, a daughter of James March, of Scarboro, who enlisted when only eleven years and three months old as a fifer. She is the only member thus far who is a daughter of a Revolutionary soldier. James March again enlisted in May, 1781, as a private, and was probably the youngest soldier in the war.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, Buffalo, N. Y., met December 21, at the residence of Mrs. Richard J. Sherman. It being Pilgrim's Day, papers appropriate to the occasion were read. Mrs. Mary Thompson, president, read a poem in memory of the Pilgrims. Interesting papers were read by the descendants of the Pilgrims, Mrs. R. W. Buck, Miss Maud Hoxie, Mrs. Edward L. Rice and Miss Trott, of Niagara Falls. Miss Elizabeth Blainey Bird composed an ode for the occasion which was read by Mrs. Brainard Fuller.

After the programme, Miss Bird called upon anyone who was a descendant of the Pilgrims to make a speech. Mrs. Andrew Langdon responded to Miles Standish. Mrs. Harriet Putnam told how the Pilgrims kept Christmas.

THE MASSACHUSETTS COMMANDERY OF THE NAVAL ORDER OF THE UNITED STATES.—Order A., No. 8: The attention of the companions is called to the fact that the official organ of the Naval Order will be *THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER*, published monthly in Philadelphia by The Historical Register Publishing Company, No. 120 South Sixth street (\$3.00 per year; 35 cents a number).



The October number contains an illuminated cut of insignia as a frontispiece, and articles on the General Massachusetts and Pennsylvania Commanderies, together with other interesting notes.

WILLIAM M. PAUL, Commander.

C. F. BACON-PHILBROOK, Recorder.

THE NAVAL ORDER OF THE UNITED STATES, Pennsylvania Commandery, held its first meeting and banquet at the Art Club, Philadelphia, December 29. It was a very handsome affair and well attended. The occasion was the celebration of the anniversary of the victory of the U. S. frigate "Constitution" (then first named "Old Ironsides") over the British frigate, "Java," off the coast of Brazil, in the War of 1812. Com. William Bainbridge Hoff, U.S. Navy, grandson of Commodore Bainbridge, who commanded the "Constitution" in the fight, read an interesting paper on the U. S. Navy and short speeches in response to the toasts of the evening were also made by Col. John Biddle Porter, who presided; Commodore E. E. Potter, Capt. N. H. Farquhar, Com. J. M. Forsythe, all of the U. S. Navy; by Captains Collum of the U. S. Marine Corps and Bellas of the U. S. Army, and by Mr. Edward Trenchard, of New York. Letters of regret were received and read from the Secretary of the Navy, Col. Heywood, Commandant of the Marine Corps and others.

THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS, in District of Columbia, celebrated its second anniversary, December 19, with appropriate ceremonies, at the Shoreham, Washington city.



The meeting was presided over by Surg.-Gen. Walter Wyman, and with him were the following officers: Deputy-governor, Capt. Oscar Fitzalan Long; lieutenant-governor, Prof. G. Browne Goode; secretary, Joseph Cuyler Hardie; deputy-secretary, John William Henry; treasury, Joseph Frederick Batchelder; registrar, Capt. Calvin Duvall Cowles; historian, Alonzo Howard Clark; chaplain, Rev. James Owen Dorsey; chancellor, Edward Augustus

Moseley; surgeon, Albert Charles Peale, M. D.

The invited guests were J. Sterling Morton, Secretary of Agriculture; Gen. Veasy; L. J. Davis, president of the Sons of the Revolution, and Dr. Gallaudet, president of the Sons of the American Revolution.

The decorations were in red and white roses, emblematic of the



Society colors. These were spread in profusion about the tables, where the guests discussed one of the most elaborate menus.

Dr. Wyman's introductory remarks set forth succinctly the purposes of the Association. He recalled the forceful character of the ancestors of the gentlemen assembled, the changed conditions from that time when the settlers were ever on the alert with their matchlocks to rally for the defense of the community, and when the landscape was adorned with formidable garisons and block-houses. Before introducing the speakers of the evening, Dr. Wyman referred to the dedication of the monument at Louisbourg, commemorative of the men who fought our early battles. This event was fixed, he said, for June 17, 1895, and it was expected that it would be commemorated by the presence of ships of war belonging to the United States and Great Britain.

Dr. Wyman introduced A. Howard Clark, historian of the Society, who gave a scholarly account of the great Swamp Fight, which we print on page 530.

Dr. Wyman next introduced Dr. E. M. Gallaudet as the representative of the Sons of the American Revolution. He spoke of the transformation from the early warriors, with their rough jerkins of homespun, to the conventional black of evening dress which a century and more of American civilization had accomplished. The remaining responses were made by Gen. Veasy, on the "Modern Grand Army," and Mr. James Bowen Johnson, on "The Siege of Louisbourg."

THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS, in Illinois, had a banquet December 19 at the Union League Club, Chicago, in commemoration of the anniversary of the "Great Swamp Fight," December 19, 1675, which was the decisive battle of King Philip's War. Capt. Philip Reade, U. S. Army, spoke on "The Great Swamp Fight;" Maj. George Williams Baird, U. S. Army, a member of the Connecticut branch of the organization, spoke on "The Objects of the Society of Colonial Wars;" E. G. Mason spoke on "The Significance of the Anniversary and the Results, in New England, of the Great Swamp Fight." E. M. Teall made a brief address on "My Reasons for Joining the Colonial Wars Society."

THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS, in Pennsylvania, held their third annual dinner at the Hotel Bellevue, Philadelphia, January 16, in commemoration of the settlement of the city of Philadelphia. There was a notable gathering of lineal descendants of men prominent in the events of the colonial period from 1607 to 1775.

Prior to the dinner the annual meeting of the Society occurred, when the reports of the Secretary and Treasurer were read and a tribute paid to the loss by death during the past year of an honored member, George M. Coates. In the absence of Capt. William Wayne, Governor of the Society, Dr. Edward Shippen, deputy governor, presided at the dinner. All the decorations of the banquet were in red and white, the colors of the Society, which the officers wore in ribbons around their necks, with the insignia attached. It was a beautiful banquet. Toasts were responded to as follows:

"The Settlement of Philadelphia," Edward Shippen; "The Colonial Soldier," Judge Pennypacker; "The Society of the Cincinnati," William Macpherson Hornor; "The Sons of the Revolution," Josiah Granville Leach; "The Army and Navy of the United States," Capt. Henry Hobart Bellas, U. S. Army; "The officers and Soldiers of the War of 1812," Charles Williams; "The Loyal Legion," Capt. R. Strader Collum, U. S. Marine Corps; "The Militia of Pennsylvania," Col. Edward de V. Morrell, N. G. P.

Judge Pennypacker recounted the coming up the Delaware, twenty years before the arrival of Penn, of a colony of Dutchmen, who formed a settlement at the mouth of a creek known as the Hornkill. Peter Cornelius Pluckay was their leader. He wrote a descriptive book in 1662, and that book is to-day the corner stone of the literature and history of Pennsylvania. The little Dutch colony lasted only two years, as Sir Robert Carr sailed up the Delaware and broke up the settlement. It was never known what became of its people.

Col. Morrell told of the first efforts to organize militia in colonial times, and the first mention of militia in the minutes of Councils in 1653. In 1704 three companies were organized in Philadelphia, three in New Castle, two in Sussex and two in Kent. Little advance was then made in militia organizations until 1744, when war was declared with France. In Philadelphia 1200 men were recruited, and Benjamin Franklin refused the colonelcy of a militia that afterward became the foundation of the bulwark of the United States.

THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS, in Massachusetts, held its second general court on the evening of December 21, Forefathers' Day, at Young's Tavern, Boston. After the annual supper was served an address was delivered by Mellen Chamberlain, LL. D., on "The Conflict Between the English and French for the Great Lakes and Rivers of North America between 1748 and 1763."

THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS, in New York, held its third general court, December 19, at the Hotel Waldorf. There was a large attendance. The court was opened with T. J. Oakley Rhinelander in the chair, as Governor Frederick J. de Peyster was late in arriving. The report of Howland Pell, secretary, showed that the Society had grown in membership since its organization to four hundred and fifty-four men, and the announcement was received with applause. The Treasurer's report was that the Society had total assets of \$5374.39. Four members died during the year. They were Thomas Ludlow Ogden, Nathan G. Pond, A. W. Merwin and Francis Cottonet Harriman. Sketches of their lives were read. Capt. H. W. Hubbell, U. S. Army, read a paper on the "Battle of Louisbourg," where the Society intends to erect a monument next June, and then a recess for supper was taken. After this pleasant task the Rev. Dr. Charles M. Bodge, of the Massachusetts Society, addressed the meeting.

Following is the result of the election: Governor, Frederick J. de Peyster; deputy-governor, James M. Varnum; lieutenant-governor, T. J. Oakley Rhinelander; secretary, Howland Pell; deputy-secretary, Phillip



Rhineland; treasurer, Arthur M. Hatch; registrar, Frederick E. Haight; historian, S. Victor Constant; chancellor, Abraham R. Lawrence; surgeon, F. Le Roy Satterlee; chaplain, the Rev. Alexander Hamilton.

THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS, in Iowa.—A preliminary meeting of men eligible to membership in this Society was held in Davenport, at the residence of Bishop Perry, January 4, looking to the organization of a branch of the Society in Iowa.



THERE are forty-five pensioners of the War of 1812 on the roll of the pension office. Fifteen of them are one hundred years old. The oldest pensioner was a Kentuckian, but he lives now in Redland, Cal. His name is David McCoy. He is recorded on the books of the commissioner of pensions as one hundred and four years old. Hosea Brown, who enlisted from New York, but who lives now at Grant's Pass, Ore., is one hundred and two years old. Zephania Bacon enlisted and still lives in New York State, at West Fort Ann, one hundred and one years old. Amon S. Root, Whitewater, Wis., enlisted from Connecticut, is one hundred and one years old. Of the same age is Andrew Franklin, of Burlington, Kan., who enlisted in Ohio. Israel Sowle, of Westport, Mass.; George R. Allen, of Norwood, N. Y.; Elias E. Covenhoven, of Petrie's Corners, N. Y.; David Parks, of DeWitt, Mich.; Fred. C. Markle, of Hurley, N. Y.; Henry Phillips, of Lawton Station, N. Y.; John Cypher, of Farmer's Creek, Mich.; Saul C. Higgins, of West Gorham, Me.; Frederick Lints, of Alder Creek, N. Y., and Charles Miller, of Boonville, N. Y., all about one hundred years old.

An entertaining fact about these old pensioners which the records show is that out of thirty three whose place of enlistment is given seventeen are now living in the State in which they resided in 1812. And it is interesting to note that most of them have spent their lives in rural communities. There are in the list a few dwellers in cities. Washington owns one—George W. Jones, aged ninety-one. James Hooper, who is of the same age, lives in Baltimore. John Lumberson, eighty-eight years old, also lives in Baltimore. Oren Follet, ninety-seven, lives in Sandusky. Elijah Glenn, ninety-eight, lives in Newark, N. J.

It is just possible that some of these old fellows have died by this time; but so far as the official records show they are still alive.

There are, of course, a great many widows of soldiers of the War of 1812 on the pension roll. There were 4437 when the last annual report of the pension commissioner was made up.

THE SOCIETY OF THE WAR OF 1812, in Pennsylvania.—A meeting of the Board of Direction was held in January, at which a number of applications were acted on, and the report of the committee appointed to revise the constitution of the Society, to conform to that recently adopted by the General Society, was received.

THE SOCIETY OF THE WAR OF 1812, Maryland Society, held a meeting January 8, in Baltimore at the "Northampton," commemorative of the battle of New Orleans, 1815. The committee consisted of James Edward Carr, Jr., John Mason Dulany, Albert Kimberly Hadel, M. D., William Harrison Gill, John R. Wright, J. Appleton Wilson and George Norbury Mackenzie. Addresses were made by Pres. Edwin Warfield, Vice-Pres. Jas. Edward Carr, Dr. Albert Kimberly Hadel, Robert Clinton Cole and other members of the Society. Several patriotic odes were also well rendered and an excellent collation followed.

THE SOCIETY OF THE WAR OF 1812, Massachusetts Society, held their first annual dinner at Young's, in Boston, on the evening of January 8, and was a decided success. The Executive Committee consisted of Capt. William Lithgow Willey, S. D., Charles Frederick Bacon-Philbrook, Franklin Thomason Beatty, M. D., Charles William Galloupe, M. D., and Amos Binney. The Society's report shows a marked progress and an increasing membership since its incorporation, September 10, 1894.

THE SOCIETY OF THE WAR OF 1812, Ohio Society.—Preliminary steps have been recently taken towards the formation of an Ohio State Society. The organizers are meeting with such encouragement that it is expected they will soon apply for recognition by the General Society. A number of the gentlemen who were in attendance upon the general meeting, at Columbus, of the Society of the Sons of the American Revolution came together, January 8, for the purpose of founding an Ohio Society of the War of 1812, and elected the first officers of the Society: President, O. W. Aldrich; vice-presidents, Gen. R. Brinkerhoff, of Mansfield; Gen. George B. Wright, of Columbus, and Maj. R. M. Davidson, of Newark; registrar, Col. W. N. P. Darrow; secretary, Maj. H. P. Ward; and treasurer, D. L. Gard, of Columbus.

THERE are twelve women who are on the pension roll as widows or daughters of soldiers of the Revolutionary War. None of these widows, though, saw anything of that war. They all married the pensioners long after the war was over. In fact, not one of them was born when the war occurred. The oldest of them is not ninety-five yet. Probably some of them married with a view to inheriting a pension. Anna Maria Young, who died a year or two ago, married in 1816 a pensioner of the Revolution, who lived to enjoy his married life only six months. For this six months' service to the veteran the widow drew pension for seventy-seven years from the government. The actual survivors of the Revolutionary War were not wiped out until 1867, when Samuel Downing died. He had drawn for more than eighty years a pension from the government. Downing was a native of Massachusetts, and was more than one hundred and five years old when he died. His application was the last granted for a Revolutionary pension.





Of the relicts of the Revolutionary War carried on the pension rolls three are daughters of Revolutionary soldiers, who were pensioned by special acts of Congress. They are Susannah Chadwick, daughter of Elihu Chadwick, of New York, who now lives at Emporium, Pa.; Ann M. Slaughter, of Virginia, daughter of Philip Slaughter, now living at Mitchell's Station, Va.; and Sarah C. Hurlsburt, daughter of Elijah Weeks, of Massachusetts, now living at Chatham Valley, Pa. The two former are aged seventy-nine and eighty-four, respectively. Mrs. Hurlsburt is seventy-six.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION, Long Island Chapter, held their annual meeting at the residence of the regent, Mrs. Horatio C. King, 46 Willow street, Brooklyn, N. Y. Mrs. Henry Bean, as the secretary, gave a most interesting account of the meetings of the year, not forgetting the delightful social evening given last May in the Wilson Assembly Rooms. Mrs. Henry Sanger Snow, the registrar, read the list of new members and how they had been made admissible to the Society. The condition of the Long Island Chapter is most flourishing, and local Chapters under their direction are in process of formation.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION, New Jersey State Society, held its annual meeting, January 8, in the rooms of the New England Society, at East Orange, and chose the following officers: Corresponding secretary, Mrs. Ella L. Adams; recording secretary, Miss Gail A. Treat; treasurer, Mrs. George Hodenpyl; registrar, Mrs. George B. Carter; historian, Miss Adaline Sterling; trustees, Mrs. William Toney Baird, Miss Rand, Miss Duryee and Mrs. Everett P. Tomlinson; State chaplain, Rev. Alexander Mann. The New Jersey Society now numbers one hundred and twenty-five members, and with its new constitution and efficient officers looks forward to a successful future.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION, General Society, held its annual meeting at the club rooms, 64 Madison avenue, New York City, January 7, with Mrs. Steers in the chair. The following official ballot was elected in full: Executive Committee, Mrs. De Volney Everett, Mrs. Edgar Ketchum, Mrs. Smith Anderson, Mrs. Charles W. Dayton, Mrs. George Inness, Jr., Mrs. Charles F. Roe, Mrs. John F. Berry, Mrs. Seth C. Hunsdon, Mrs. Chauncey S. Traux, Mrs. Charles B. Yardley, Mrs. Francis E. Doughty, Mrs. John U. Brookman, Mrs. Abraham Steers, Mrs. Montgomery Schuyler. Several amendments and additions were made to the constitution and the by-laws. Reports were read from the general officers, States and Chapters, showing that the Society has nearly doubled its membership during the past year, and that the finances are in splendid condition. In reviewing 1894 the "Daughters of the Revolution" have great reason to congratulate themselves on the number of valuable and delightful meetings which have been held and on the many new and flourishing Chapters which have been founded.

THE DAUGHTERS OF THE REVOLUTION, New Utrecht, N. Y., formally organized, January 16, at the home of Mrs. Townsend Cortelyou Van Pelt. The charter members are Mrs. T. C. Van Pelt, Mrs. John F. Berry, Mrs.

Adolphus Bennett, Mrs. Willard Parker Schenck, Mrs. Dr. Shenck, Mrs. William R. Bennett, Mrs. John F. Gooding and Miss Marie Van Brunt. Mrs. Van Pelt has been appointed regent by the General Order. The organizers have every hope the Chapter will grow until it reaches to what is known as "parlor size."



THE SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA, in Maryland, gave a Christmas tea, December 17, at their rooms, North Charles street. Papers were read by Mrs. J. J. Jackson on the two portraits recently presented to the Society, one of Mary Darnell, wife of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, copied by Mrs. George White-lock from the original, owned by Miss Mactavish, and the other of Barrister Carroll, painted by Miss Mackubin. Short sketches of family histories were also read. Mrs. Clarence Cottman presided at the tea, and was assisted in receiving by Miss Sarah Harrison Powell. The Colonial Dames met again at their rooms, January 3, for their yearly meeting.

In her report the President gave a synopsis of the work accomplished by the Society during the past year, and recounted the reception and art loan on March 28 last, commemorative of the landing of the first settlers from the "Ark" and the "Dove;" the memorial issued upon the death of Mrs. Dawson Coleman, first president of the National Society; the work accomplished by the Maryland delegates to the last National Convention in Washington; the removal of the Society rooms to North Charles street; the reception given at Mount Vernon on June 12 by Mrs. Howard Townsend, of New York, regent of the Mount Vernon Association, to the Colonial Dames of Maryland; the reception given in Baltimore by the Society in honor of Mrs. Townsend; Mrs. Charles W. Lord read a paper at the meeting on "The Calverts and Their Enterprise," in which she paid a high tribute to the "pilgrim mothers."

On the question which has been agitating the National Body for some time it was voted that adjunct societies may be formed in other than the thirteen original States, which will be governed by a presiding officer and twelve managers appointed by the Society of the State to which it owes its eligibility, and that it shall be governed by the laws and pay its annual dues to said State Society. In return, all fostering care will be extended to it, and its officers will be allowed to vote in person, but not by proxy, at the yearly meetings of the parent organization.

At the annual election that followed the business meeting Mrs. von Kapff was unanimously re-elected president, and Mrs. William Reed first vice-president, and Mrs. Eugene Blackford second vice-president; Mrs. D. Giraud Wright, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Edward Shippen, recording secretary; Mrs. E. S. Beall, registrar; Mrs. Rogers, treasurer; Miss Mary Tilghman, historian.

The "Dames Tea" was largely attended, January 7. It was in charge of Mrs. John Thompson Mason and Miss Elizabeth Mason Rowland.



Mrs. Albert Sioussat read an interesting paper, entitled "The Influence of French Civilization on the Colonization of America." The Dames' rooms, 407 Charles street, North, are becoming beautifully furnished. Almost every week some piece of colonial furniture or bric-a-brac is added.

THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA, in New Hampshire, held their second meeting, December 18, in Manchester, at the residence of Mrs. Arthur E. Clarke, the founder of the State Society, which now numbers sixty-three members.

The Clarke residence was appropriately decorated for the occasion with the colonial colors, blue and yellow; an Amoskeag Veterans' flag was draped about ancestral portraits in the hall, and yellow and blue window draperies added a final touch to the colonial tinting.

THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA, in Connecticut, on November 20 last, elected Mrs. Franklin Bowditch Dexter first vice-president of the Society.

THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA, in North Carolina, held a meeting in Wilmington, January 2. Mrs. George Wilson Kidder, president, presided. Reports of the officers were read, that of the President being not only of a business nature, but also historical. Mrs. W. A. Williams was elected to fill a vacancy on the board, and Mrs. William Calder was elected corresponding secretary. A committee of three was appointed to draft resolutions on the death of Mrs. George Dawson Coleman, first president of the National Society. At 9 P. M. the Dames gave a reception at the residence of the President, to which one hundred guests were invited. The parlors were decorated with blue and yellow ribbons, the colors of the Society. Col. Alfred M. Waddell delivered a very chaste and entertaining address to the Colonial Dames, commending them for the good work in which they are engaged.

Mrs. Kidder, by special request, read her address, which had been previously read at the annual meeting in the afternoon. After this the social feature of the evening opened with a "Sir Roger de Coverley," and at midnight supper was served.

This Society has chosen for its work this winter the erection of a monument to Cornelius Harnett, one of North Carolina's colonial and Revolutionary patriots. An entertainment will be given in the early spring to raise funds for that purpose.

THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA, residing in California, intend organizing a branch of the Society, to be called the Colonial Club. Mrs. George A. Coux and Mrs. Selden S. Wright have the matter in hand.

THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA, in Virginia, were to have had their annual banquet January 12, in a room in the building of the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, but at the last hour the city engineer pronounced the building unsafe for so many ladies as would attend on this occasion. Then messengers scurried the city with the notice. There was so little time that other arrangements for the banquet could not be made, and a number of poor families and inmates of charitable institutions enjoyed the

bill of fare, made up entirely of colonial dishes, which had been carefully gathered from many sources. It was as follows: A barrel of oysters boiled; a joll of salmon; a venison pastye garnished with barberries; Falstaffes sacke; a potage, with a hen; a Westphalia gammon with a sallet; a March pane; a dish of pippins; comfits and sweetmeats. With these were to be served punch, port, and Madeira. All dishes, bowls, and tankards used on the table were to be colonial.

THERE was a gathering at Marston's, Boston, Mass., January 3, of veterans, who, for some special act of bravery, received a medal of honor from the Congress of the United States, for the purpose of creating an interest in the Medal of Honor Legion and to organize a Commandery in New England. The prime movers in the affair were H. W. Rowe, of Boston, and J. S. Manning, of Somerville.



The affair was an informal one, but resulted in a sort of a temporary organization, with Comrade Rowe as president, and Comrade Manning as secretary.

At the banquet Comrade Rowe presided, and short speeches were made by all of the veterans present, in which they gave a brief description of the special act of bravery for which they were honored.

Any Medal of Honor veteran in New England, who is interested in a movement of this character, is requested to communicate with J. S. Manning, No. 69 Commercial street, Boston.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION in South Carolina.—At the invitation of Mr. George W. Olney, of the New York Society, representing the Committee on Organization of State Societies appointed by the General Society of the Sons of the Revolution, a number of gentlemen of Revolutionary ancestry assembled in the rooms of the Chamber of Commerce at Charleston, September 3, 1894. Mr. Olney on behalf of the committee called the meeting to order, and requested Col. Thomas Pinckney Lowndes to act as chairman. W. G. M. Pinckney was appointed secretary of the meeting. A provisional roll of membership was prepared and some sixty names were entered. The Chairman in stating the purposes of the proposed Society, said:



"No one of the old thirteen States can lay greater claim to a share of the glory achieved by our ancestors in the war of the Revolution—whether they wore a sword or carried a musket or in the council of the colonies struggling to free themselves from a despotic King, their wisdom helped to guide the courage of the army and gave confidence to the navy which carried our flag to foreign shores and unfurled the flag of independence before the astonished gaze of wondering nations—than the State of South Carolina.

"The history of this State during the war of the Revolution is too little known or too little read by those who should take most interest in it, and so it is one of the objects of this Society to rekindle that flame of patriotism which shone with brilliant light



through the dark days of Careleton's ride, the bloody Maxham massacre, and the almost crushing defeat of Camden, where 'Gates' northern laurels were turned to southern willows' as Charles Lee prophesied, and to repeat the story of Green's rescue of the State from British domination, breaking through the dark clouds of despair and showing in an unclouded sky the bright sun of liberty, then and forever.

"There is one most important feature in these societies of Sons of the Revolution. They are American in every fibre of their bodies. The members through their descent have been identified with the growth of this country for over a century, accustomed to its laws and institutions and proud of their Republican form of government. The Anarchist and the Socialist have no refuge in its midst. No victories on foreign soil by foreign armies shall ever be commemorated by it. No flag but the flag of our country will ever fly at its masthead.

"We start our organization with bright prospects of success. The descendants of those who held Fort Moultrie against the British fleet and gained the *first* indisputable victory over British arms, the descendants of those who followed Marion and Sumter, who fought at Cowpen's, King's Mountain and Eutaw Springs, are with us.

"Animated by the patriotic spirit of these ancestors, the spirit which gives birth to our organization, we have every reason to believe that no distant day we will stand shoulder to shoulder working out triumphantly the grand object for which we are organized. Broad in its policy and patriotic in its aims, the South Carolina Society falls into line with its twenty-two sister State societies."

An adjourned meeting was held December 14, when a permanent organization was effected and the following officers were elected: President, Christopher S. Gadsden (president of the Northeastern Railroad); vice-president, T. Pinckney Lowndes; treasurer, Clarence C. Olney; secretary, Gustavus M. Pinckney; registrar, James Gadsden Holmes; chaplain, Rev. John Johnson, D. D.

The constitution adopted by the Society at this meeting, establishes December 14 (the anniversary of the evacuation of Charleston by the British forces in 1782) as the day of the annual meeting, and requires a religious service to be celebrated annually on the Sunday nearest to February 22, following the custom introduced so happily and successfully by the Pennsylvania Society. The first service of the South Carolina Society will be held at the venerable pre-Revolutionary Church of St. Philips in Charleston, of which the chaplain of the Society, Dr. Johnson, is rector. At that time the membership is expected to be at least one hundred.

That the Society has been a success from its inception, was to be expected, considering the abundant material for membership in a State, for the possession of which such a desperate contest was waged throughout the Revolutionary War. South Carolina was the favorite colony of the Crown, and Tory element was strong in numbers and influence. The greater merit belongs, therefore, to those brave men who took sides with their country, and faced those unusual odds. Nearly all the most distinguished patriotic families of South Carolina, as well as many of other colonies, are represented in this Society of Sons of the Revolution. President Gadsden is the descendant of Gen. and Gov. Christopher Gadsden, Vice-Pres. Lowndes (who is the assistant secretary-general of the Cincinnati) represents Gen. Rawlins Lowndes and Maj. Thomas Pinckney, afterwards our first Minister to Great Britain. Secretary Pinckney is the representative of the celebrated

Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, Minister to France under Washington. Treasurer Olney represents the gallant Captain Stephen Olney of the Rhode Island Continental Line, who led the assault upon the British bastion at Yorktown, and was desperately wounded therein.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, in Ohio, held an interesting meeting at the Queen City Club, Cincinnati, December 22. It was decided to give a beautiful colonial ball in Music Hall on Washington's birthday. The great auditorium will be beautifully decorated, and no pains will be spared to render the occasion the most memorable social event of the kind in the history of the Ohio Valley. The Sons of the Revolution through Ohio and the neighboring States will participate, and from a social point of view the occasion will be a remarkable one. The profits from the ball are to be used for the purchase of a statue of a "minute man," which is to be erected on the site of Fort Washington, at the junction of Ludlow, Lawrence and Fourth streets, Cincinnati. It is proposed to purchase the artistic "minute man" which one of the French sculptors exhibited at Chicago.

The reception in Cincinnati in the afternoon of January 1, by the Daughters of the American Revolution to the Sons of the Revolution was a notable affair, with Mrs. H. B. Morehead, Mrs. A. Howard Hinkle and others making addresses.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, in New York, intend erecting a tablet to commemorate the heroes who fell in the battle of Long Island. The *Standard Union*, of Brooklyn, suggests that this Society

"erect a monument which would tell of the dire sufferings and sacrifices of those noble Americans who died miserable deaths in prison ships anchored at the Wallabout during the Revolutionary War. There is that about a great battle which is inspiring. It has this effect upon those who participate in it, and those who recall the event in future years feel their blood flowing quicker as the story is retold. The men who died in prisons made as great, if not greater, sacrifices, yet they are apt to be forgotten. It has been thus with those heroic men who perished on the prison ship *Jersey* and the other old hulks which were moored in the cove where the Navy Yard is now located. Their sufferings were intense. They might have been released at any time by forswearing their allegiance to the struggling republic, but they preferred to die like dogs. The bones of a number of these noble men are sepulchred in Fort Greene, but no monument marks the spot. Appeals have been made to Congress for money to build a monument there; but the effort has been repeatedly defeated, but only because the matter has never come squarely before the House, but always out of the regular order, when it required unanimous consent. The prison-ship martyrs were from all the thirteen States, and therefore the monument should be built by the United States. Every friend of this enterprise should unite in an effort to secure an appropriation for a suitable memorial from the next Congress."

The board of managers of the State Society, December 19, passed resolutions of condolence with their president, Mr. J. S. Tallmadge, on the death of his wife.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, in Minnesota, held their annual meeting, December 26, at the rooms of the Chamber of Commerce, St. Paul. The President, Albert Edgerton, presided.



The Secretary made an interesting report. The Society was organized on December 26, 1889, with fourteen members. At present there are enrolled three hundred and eleven members.

The Society celebrates Washington's birthday every year in St. Paul; and also celebrates, at Minneapolis, the battles of Lexington and Concord.

Under the careful labor of the Registrar, the records are becoming a repository for a vast amount of Revolutionary history and information.

During the year the Society has lost by death Col. William H. Taylor, Henry M. Rice, Westcott Wilkin and Capt. Charles M. McClure.

W. H. Grant, registrar of the Society, says the year-book will be ready for distribution by February 22. It will be illustrated with numerous engravings, contain a full genealogy of the members, and as complete a record of the services of their ancestors as it has been possible to collect.

The following officers were elected to serve for a year: President, Albert Edgerton, St. Paul; vice-presidents, George A. Pillsbury, Minneapolis; S. J. Q. McMillan, St. Paul; honorary vice-presidents, Alexander Ramsey, Rensselaer R. Nelson, Henry P. Upham, Daniel R. Noyes, all of St. Paul, and W. D. Washburn, Minneapolis; secretary, Edwin S. Chittenden, St. Paul; assistant secretary, W. S. G. Noyes, St. Paul; treasurer, William P. Jewett, St. Paul; registrar and historian, William H. Grant, St. Paul; chaplain, Rev. Edward C. Mitchell; representatives, William D. Washburn, Calvin C. Cowles.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, in Illinois, will consider at the next meeting the action of a committee of the city of Quebec, which has recommended to the authorities that Americans be granted their request to erect a monument to Gen. Richard Montgomery upon the spot where he fell while leading the American troops in the assault upon Quebec in 1775.

The Canadian committee includes the Mayor of Montreal and a member of the legislative council of the province of Quebec. The movement was inaugurated by a letter of E. T. D. Chambers, in which he said:

"Many American visitors to Quebec have from time to time expressed a desire to see here an appropriate monument to the memory of the brave, though unfortunate, Gen. Montgomery. All who are moving in the matter recognize the fact that Canadians should not be expected to erect a monument to the invader of their soil, and consequently they appeal only to Canadian magnanimity for permission to themselves place in Quebec an addition to our already existing interesting monuments to deeds of heroism in our storied past, depending upon American patriotism to do the rest."

In recommending that the Americans interested be "generously allowed" to carry out their object, the committee, in the course of a long historic report, says:

"It is true that Gen. Montgomery took up arms against the government of his country, and to a certain extent he may be termed a rebel. But it is equally true that Montgomery fell, sword in hand, like a soldier and a brave man. On the part of the Americans, the erection of a monument to commemorate that event is but a homage paid to the bravery of one of their own people who fought for the independence of his country and believed that he was serving our cause as well. Moreover, the companions and friends of Montgomery, men like Washington, Franklin, Jefferson and Carroll, although rebels in the same degree, are none the less exalted to-day by both the new

and the old worlds as the founders and leaders of a great nation. Should Montgomery be held despicable because he was less successful than they were?

"As the conqueror of Fort Chambly and Montreal, Montgomery's 'humanity and forbearance' is recognized, and permission for the erection of the statue is recommended 'as a manifest courtesy to our neighbors of the United States.'"

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, in Missouri, will hold their first banquet at the Mercantile Club House, St. Louis, on February 22. This Society will report a remarkable growth on the occasion of their first anniversary.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, in Pennsylvania, have made formal application to the Councils of Philadelphia for authorization to occupy the chambers in Independence Hall, when vacated of these bodies for the purpose of holding meetings and storing and exhibiting therein the flags and relics of the Society. An ordinance to this effect has recently been presented to the Select and Common Councils and a strong and influential committee appointed to properly present the matter to their attention. The committee is constituted as follows: Charles Henry Jones, chairman; Henry Douglas Hughes, secretary; Col. Matthew Stanley Quay, Gen. George R. Snowden, William J. Latta, Richard McCall Cadwalader, Gov. Robert E. Pattison, Theodore M. Etting, Pemberton S. Hutchinson, Rev. Samuel D. McConnell, William B. Mann, Effingham B. Morris, David W. Sellers, Charlemagne Tower, Jr., George Wharton Pepper, George B. Roberts, Maj. J. Edward Carpenter, Congressman Robert Adams, Jr., Col. Alexander Biddle, Maj. William Wayne, Frank Willing Leach, S. Davis Page, Thomas McKean, Col. Edward de V. Morrell, Rev. George Woolsey Hodge, Capt. Henry Hobart Bellas, U. S. Army, and Sidney F. Tyler. Early and favorable action is expected on the Society's application.

At a meeting of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, January 14, a paper was read by Capt. Henry Hobart Bellas, U. S. Army, entitled the "History of the Defenses of the Delaware River in the Revolution," and giving a full account of the movements of both the American and British forces during the occupation of Philadelphia by the latter in 1777 and 1778. The paper is to be published by direction of the Pennsylvania Society of Sons of the Revolution.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, in Pennsylvania, are beginning the work of marking important historical sites in Philadelphia. An ordinance has been introduced in Councils authorizing the Sons to place a monument at Thirty-first and Queen streets, to mark the camp of Washington there, during August and September, 1777. This will be followed up with other monuments, to commemorate Revolutionary events, within the city.

THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, Pennsylvania Society, is desirous of securing for its library, a copy of the printed membership record (Year-book) of all of the hereditary societies. Societies issuing such publications are requested to communicate with the Secretary of the Pennsylvania Society, stating character of publication and price for same.

Lock Box, 713,  
Philadelphia.

ETHAN ALLEN WEAVER, Secretary.



THE SONS OF THE REVOLUTION, in Iowa, held a special meeting, January 4, in Davenport, at the home of Bishop Perry, the president. The by-laws were amended to make seven a quorum instead of four, and raising the membership fee. The Iowa Society has a membership now of over eighty, and is rapidly growing. Its strongest memberships are in Davenport and Clinton. Dubuque and Des Moines have a good representation also.



THE COLONIAL DAMES OF AMERICA met in session, January 16, at the residence of Mrs. J. Hampden Robb, Thirty-fifth street, corner of Park avenue, New York City. Mrs. Hancock, of Philadelphia, read a paper on her ancestor, William Penn, the founder of Pennsylvania, which we print on p. 559. The president of the Society, Mrs. Archibald Gracie King, presided. It was the largest and pleasantest gathering the New York Society ever held.

On Tuesday, January 15, the visiting members of the Society were entertained by Mrs. John King Van Rensselaer, who invited the resident Dames to meet them, and gave them old-fashioned edibles such as oly-kocks, crullers and caudle. These Dutch delicacies made after old family recipes were much appreciated, and the guests were interested in looking at deeds, papers and letters signed by General Washington, President Madison, President Monroe, etc., and dainty miniatures of bygone celebrities and beauties, and the famous silhouette of General Washington, cut by Miss de Hart, of Elizabethtown, and presented by him to his brother-in-arms, Major William Alexander (titular Earl of Sterling), the hero of the battles of Long Island, Monmouth, Germantown, Brandywine, etc. This picture is carefully preserved by his descendants, of whom Mrs. Van Rensselaer is one.



THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION, Indiana Commandery, banqueted, December 19, in the new club house of the Socialer Turnverein, Indianapolis. A paper was read by Gen. Fred Kneffler upon the battle of Mission Ridge and the campaign immediately before and after that memorable conflict. It was there that the gallant Fourth Corps of the Union army made such a grand record, and its officers, who comprise a large part of the Indiana Commandery, still resent any aspersions upon the gallantry or memory of Gen. Thomas. The address of Gen. Kneffler was a defense of Thomas, and, based as it was upon facts known to so many present, it elicited the warmest applause. Sherman, with his seventeen brigades, was repulsed by Hood with but nine, and Gen. Kneffler showed that it was not in any way the fault of Thomas.

Gen. Lew Wallace presided at the banquet, and on either side of him sat the honored guests of the evening, Maj.-Gen. D. S. Stanley, of the U. S. Army, and Maj.-Gen. Thomas J. Wood, retired.

Gen. Wallace introduced Gen. Stanley, and the brave old general was received with cheers repeated again and again. The short address of Gen. Stanley was a defense of himself as against the misstatements which had crept into history regarding the battle of Spring Hill, in which the Fourth Corps was opposed to the entire army of Hood for hours.

In "The March to the Sea" the author stated that Gen. Stanley had been wounded and had retired from the field early in the day, leaving him in command of the Fourth Corps. This Gen. Stanley bitterly denounced as false. True, he had been wounded, but had been compelled to retire for but a few minutes in order to have his wound dressed and secure a horse as a substitute for the one that had been shot from under him.

In introducing Gen. Wood, Gen. Wallace referred to him as the man who had mustered in nearly every Indiana soldier.

THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION, Massachusetts Commandery, held a stated meeting in the American House, Boston, January 2. About three hundred and fifty companions attended. Previous to the meeting an interesting paper was read by Brvt. Brig.-Gen. Hazard Stevens. At the dinner following the business meeting, the Commandery had as guests Capt. Weeks and the field staff of the Naval Brigade. The usual jolly informal time was had.

THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION, Illinois Commandery, junior class, gave an informal banquet at the Union League Club, January 3. Col. Le Roy T. Steward presided. During the evening speeches were made by James J. Wait, Judge C. W. Raymond, Hugh R. Belknap, Col. George C. Ball and Capt. George McGunnigle.

THE MILITARY ORDER OF THE LOYAL LEGION, in Minnesota, held a stated meeting at the Hotel Ryan, St. Paul, January 8. Aside from the members as guests there were present the judges of the Supreme Court of Minnesota, Judge Greenleaf Clarke, Judge Williston, of Red Wing; Judge Brill, E. B. Dalghren, son of Admiral Dalghren, of New York; ex-Lieut.-Gov. Barto, R. K. Tabor, of Chicago; W. B. Dean and E. H. Coultier.

After supper a paper was read by Lieut.-Col. Charles D. Kerr, Sixteenth Illinois Infantry, entitled "An Episode in the Kentucky Campaign of Gens. Buell and Bragg." It related to a meeting of Federal officers during war times for the purpose of displacing Gen. Buell and putting Gen. Thomas in command. Col. Kerr happened to be in an adjoining room, and could not well avoid hearing the plans as outlined, and learned who many of the officials were who were at the meeting. The paper dealt with personal experiences of Col. Kerr in the battlefield and outside the skirmish lines.

One of the principal features of the meeting was the presentation of a memorial to the late Col. James Gilfillan, read by Gen. John B. Sanborn. It recited the more than ordinary career of the deceased soldier and jurist. After the reading of the memorial, Judge Collins read a supplementary report detailing his personal reminiscences of Judge Gilfillan.

This Commandery will commemorate the birthday of Abraham Lin-



coln by a dinner, at which ladies are expected, at the West Hotel, Minneapolis, on Tuesday evening, February 12, when an informal reception will be tendered Gen. Lucius Fairchild, commander-in-chief of the Order, and dinner will be served.

THE UNITED STATES DAUGHTERS, 1776-1812, held their second general meeting, January 8, at the Everett House, New York City. This organization was started in 1891 in Ohio, largely through the efforts of Mrs. Stephen Adams Webster and Mrs. Flora Adams Darling. It was at first started with the idea of embracing only the women who have descended from those who took an active part in the War of 1812, but ultimately it was enlarged so as to take in those whose ancestors were engaged in the war for Independence. Mrs. Flora Adams Darling, the vice-president-general, presided over the meeting in the absence of Mrs. Webster. Mrs. Leroy Sunderland Smith read an interesting historical paper on the War of 1812. Mrs. Webster, the president-general of the Society, was unable to be present. Mrs. Levi P. Morton was generally spoken of for the next president-general of the Society when the election for that office will be held next year. The following were elected to offices January 8 meeting: Mrs. William Gerry Slade, vice-present-general; Mrs. Augustus Ramon Salas, regent-general; Mrs. George A. Ludin, secretary-general; Mrs. William Judson, treasurer-general; Mrs. Le Roy Sunderland Smith, historian-general, and Miss Florence Labouisse Adams, librarian.

The badge of the Society is a five-cornered gold star. On the three upper points of the star are the initial letters "U. S. D.," and on the two lower points are "1812" and "1776." The star is mounted on a gold clasp and a dark blue ribbon. The Society was reported to be in a flourishing condition.

Mrs. Darling, the founder of patriotic societies based on hereditary claims made the following remarks and offered the following resolution:

When organizing the first Society, commonly known as the Daughters of the Revolution, in the city of Washington, October 11, 1891, I appointed Mrs. W. W. Astor the president of the New York Society. The correspondence is on file. She did not take the office, but later she was elected honorary vice-president of the United States Daughters' Historic Council, and to-day we enroll her name with our honored dead with the ink of regret, the pen of sorrow.

WHEREAS, The Historic Council of the General Society 1776-1812, has heard with sincere regret of the death of Mrs. Mary Paul Astor, wife of Hon. William Waldorf Astor, a descendant of a name that has adorned the history of America.

*Resolved*, That we tender our sincere sympathy to the husband and children of the dead in this sad hour of the lonely home-returning to her native country, where she was loved and is mourned and regretted by all who ever met her courtesies or enjoyed the bounty of her benevolence. Her modest life, her great charities, her hereditary claims from men and women of noble deeds made her an American of whom we may be justly proud. Mrs. Astor was a daughter of noble sires, where whole life and

action illustrated the dignity and education of true womanhood in social, domestic and religious circles.

*Resolved*, Therefore, we place her name with our honored dead in the Calendar of Memory, to be kept green in a Floret of Flowers—on each Easter Monday—the day set apart when each Daughter shall wear a carnation as a tribute to our dead—and in other ways commemorate the Memorial Day of United States Daughters, descendants of the Patriots 1776–1812.

Resolutions of sympathy were offered to the founder, Mrs. Darling—deploring the death of her only child, the late Edward Irving Darling—author, composer and critic, who died February 13, 1894:

"To our Founder—we extend our heartfelt sympathy in the death of her son, Edward Irving Darling of New York City. In the death of the author, composer and critic the country has sustained a loss, but long will his music be sung and the young composer be mourned and regretted. He died too young—the world has need of such men as Darling."

To others of the Society who mourn their dead, resolutions were also offered, especially the death of the venerable widow of Chancellor Carroll, of Maryland. One of her relatives, Mrs. A. Ramon Salas, is an officer of the Society; through her many Southern ladies have become members of the General Society.

THE DAUGHTERS OF 1776–1812, in Louisiana, held a meeting at the residence of Mrs. V. A. Fowler; Mrs. M. A. Bailey presided. The discussion of the stamp, seal of the association, was brought up and the new seal approved, having the figure of a bale of cotton, surmounted by two cannons crossed, the words "La. Ass'n U. S. Daughters 1776–1812, organized January 17, 1894, incorporated April 17, 1894," are arranged around the upper margin, with two laurel leaves, completing the circle. The ladies decided to erect an iron fence around the Chalmette grounds. Interesting letters were read from other societies, which spoke principally of the inner workings of these sister organizations; "while the disturbances which at present are occurring among the Daughters of the Revolution, though greatly deplored, they in no way affect the society here."

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION—"a chartered national society in organic relations with the Smithsonian Institution"—held its tenth annual meeting, during the Christmas holidays, in Washington city. Sessions were held at the Columbian University and the National Museum, presided over by Dr. Justin Winsor, of Harvard University. Appropriate tributes were paid to the memory of Herbert Tuttle, John Jay, Robert C. Winthrop, Hamilton Fish, James C. Welling and Dr. William F. Poole, all members of the Association. Mr. Jay and Dr. Poole were ex-presidents. Among the scores of historical papers read before the Association was one by Rossiter Johnson, of New York City, on "Turning Points in the American Civil War." These were (1) Kentucky's refusal to secede, which deprived the Confederates of the natural line of defense along the Ohio; (2) the Battle of Bull Run, which confirmed the Southern people in their belief in their superior prowess and certainty of success; (3) the Emanci-



pation Proclamation, which placed the struggle on its true issue; (4) the Battle of Gettysburg, which ended any hope of carrying the war into the North; (5) the re-election of President Lincoln, which decided that there should be no cessation of hostilities till the Confederacy ceased to exist.

Prof. William A. Dunning, of Columbia College, gave a review of American Political Philosophy. He said the thoughts of the colonial theorists were but the familiar doctrines of the English Revolution. Jefferson embodied in the Declaration of Independence the philosophy of all Europe in the eighteenth century, and his leading idea of human equality dates back to Imperial Rome. Tucker, of the Jeffersonian school, in his edition of Blackstone, transferred the principles of the current social-contract theory of the State to the explanation of the United States Constitution, and thus became in a measure, the founder of State sovereignty as a philosophical dogma. Calhoun defended it, however, on different grounds. His "Disquisition on Government" is a valuable essay in political philosophy. Francis Lieber was the first American writer to make a near approach to speculation both broad and systematic, but his civil liberty is rather more in the field of ethics than of politics. Woolsey followed Lieber, but with a theological leaning. The convulsions of our Civil War brought out much political literature. Hurd and Draper philosophized on the lines of Austin and Buckle. Brownson wrote cleverly from the standpoint of the Roman Catholic Church. Mulford produced the doctrines of Hegel and Stahl.

A paper was read by A. Howard Clark, of the Smithsonian Institution, and an associate editor of *THE HISTORICAL REGISTER*, on "What the United States Government has Done for History." He said that the Government had spent more than two millions of dollars in the acquisition and publication of historical records, and had spent many millions more in the erection of monuments and in the celebration of historical events. The United States Government is now annually expending more than a quarter of a million dollars directly in behalf of American history. No nation ever undertook such a magnificent historical work as is now approaching completion under charge of efficient bureaus in the War and Navy Departments.

One of the most important acts of the United States Government in behalf of history was the incorporation of the American Historical Association by act of Congress, approved January 4, 1889, "for the promotion of historical studies, the collection and preservation of historical manuscripts, and for kindred historical purposes in the interests of American history and of history in America." Congress requires from the Association an annual report concerning its proceedings and the condition of historical study in America. It is the duty of the Association to do for history in America what the National Academy has for many years done for natural science. Through the Historical Association the United States Government is brought into touch with every State and local historical society. One of the most valuable publications of the Association is its exhaustive bibliography, prepared by an expert, Mr. A. P. C. Griffin, of the published work of all the prominent historical societies in this country—a bibliography including nearly 10,000 titles.

The American Society of Church History, the American Jewish Historical Association, the Folk Lore Society, and the Forestry Association also held their annual meeting in Washington during the Christmas holidays; and in New York City the American Economic Association assembled. In Philadelphia the American Oriental Society, the American Philological Association, the Modern Language Association of America, the Society of Biblical Literature and Exegesis, the American Dialect Society, the Spelling Reform Association, and the Archæological Institute of America held their meetings. In Baltimore, at the Johns Hopkins University, were convened the Geological Society of America, the American Society of Naturalists, the American Morphological Society, and the American Physiological Society.

These various reunions show that the time has come for organizing annual American congresses of learned societies in our great cities. Kindred subjects like history, politics, economics and social science should be kept together in the same congress by means of allied associations.

THE regular monthly meeting of the Historical Society, Rochester, N.Y., was held January 11, when the Patriotic-Hereditary societies of the city gave each an account of their organizations, showing their distinctive features and scope of usefulness. The Chamber of Commerce, in which the meeting took place, was beautifully trimmed with flags; a portrait of Col. Rochester, the founder of the city, and a soldier of the Revolution, had a conspicuous place. The president of the Historical Society, John H. Rochester, is a grandson of Col. Rochester, and a prominent member of the Sons of the American Revolution.

The papers of the evening were: "The Sons of the American Revolution," E. G. Miner, Jr.; "The Daughters of the American Revolution," Elizabeth Conkey Sibley; "The Colonial Dames of America," Florence Montgomery Angell (a granddaughter of Col. Rochester).

The members of the Patriotic-Hereditary societies of the city were elected to membership in the Rochester Historical Society, and the rooms of the Society were offered to them for their collection of relics, memorials, etc.

THE SOCIETY OF DAUGHTERS OF THE CINCINNATI, in New York, is a new society, and one that promises to be very powerful among the patriotic organizations of the country. It was incorporated December 27, its certificate of incorporation being approved by Justice Andrews, of the Supreme Court.

This new organization will be more "exclusive" than some similar societies, its members being taken only from the descendants of *officers* of the Revolutionary army and navy.

It is intended to occupy a place corresponding to that filled by the Society of the Cincinnati, and will sustain the same relation to the Revolutionary period as that filled by the Society of Colonial Dames to the colonial period.

The Society will have an advisory board, composed largely of members of the New York Society of the Cincinnati. John Schuyler, the treasurer-



general of the Society of the Cincinnati, and an associate editor of THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER, who has guided the women in organizing their Society, will be chairman of the advisory board. Membership in the Society will be secured only by invitation.

Of the incorporators, Mrs. Howard Townsend is president of the General Society of Colonial Dames of America as well as of the New York Society, of which latter Mrs. Robert E. Livingston is vice-president. Many of the other ladies are prominent members of the Colonial Dames of America.

The incorporators are Mrs. James M. Lawton, of 37 Fifth avenue, New York; Mrs. Howard Townsend, of 24 West Seventeenth street, New York; Mrs. Abraham Lansing, of 115 Washington avenue, Albany; Miss Helen Frederica King Shelton, of 28 East Twenty-second street, New York; Mrs. S. E. Johnson-Hudson, of "Johnson Homestead," Stratford, Conn.; Mrs. Morris Patterson Ferris, of 488 Warburton avenue, Yonkers, N. Y.; Miss Fannie Schuyler, of Pelham, N. Y.; Mrs. Robert E. Livingston, of 271 Fifth avenue, New York; and Miss Elizabeth Wendell Van Rensselaer, of Hudson, N. Y. The certificate of incorporation says:

"Such Society shall be composed of women who are direct lineal descendants of officers of the American army or navy who took part in the Revolutionary struggle with Great Britain, and who were entitled to original membership in the Society of the Cincinnati, or who would have been entitled to such membership had they been living at the close of the war." The particular business and object of such Society shall be:

"*First*.—To renew, foster and develop among its members the friendships formed and cemented amid the trying ordeals of the War of the Revolution, in the camp and on the battlefield, by their ancestors, who, by wise leadership and sturdy bravery, achieved the independence of the American colonies, and established the Government of the United States.

"*Second*.—To advance and encourage investigation and study of the history of the Revolution, its causes and results, and to instill in the minds of the rising generations a knowledge of, and reverence for, the intelligent wisdom which planned, and the unconquerable spirit and patient, unswerving determination which successfully carried on, the struggle for liberty against overwhelming force and Old World prejudice.

"*Third*.—To cherish the memory and record the deeds of the noble women who, with heroic self-abnegation, untiring and unflinching devotion, influenced, encouraged and assisted the patriotic cause.

"*Fourth*.—To commemorate by celebrations and tablets the achievements of our ancestors in the Revolution, and to gather and carefully preserve documents and relics relating to the Revolutionary period."

The Society will be managed by a board of managers; nine in number.

For the first year the board will consist of Eliza McIntosh Clinch Anderson Lawton, Justine Van Rensselaer Townsend, Catherine Gansevoort Langsing, Helen Frederica King Shelton, Susan Edwards Johnson-Hudson, Mary Lanman Douw Ferris, Fanny Schuyler, Susan Clarkson de Peyster Livingston, and Elizabeth Wendell Van Rensselaer. The principal office of the Society will be in New York City.

THE SOCIETY OF THE WAR OF 1812, of New York, held its annual meeting January 18, the anniversary of the battle of New Orleans, in the Governor's room of the City Hall, New York City. The Rev. Dr. Morgan Dix in the chair. Commodore Banks, on behalf of the Committee on Pub-

lication of the Register, reported that it was nearly ready for the press, and would contain the military or naval records of all the original members who served in the War of 1812, including those upward of sixty, who had also served in the War of the Revolution. The officers of the Society from 1790, and many interesting details connected with its early history as an Independent Veteran Artillery Corps, will also be included in the book. Resolutions of thanks to Capt. John G. Norman and the Washington Continental Guard for raising the flag at the Battery and on the Stone Blockhouse in Central Park on July 4 and Evacuation Day, were adopted. From 1810 to 1890 the Society has annually performed this duty until the veteran members became too feeble to do so, and the Washington Continental Guard was requested to assist. The Society decided to resume that duty.

One of the veteran original members who served in the Revolution and War of 1812, dying in 1836, raised the American flag at the Battery when the British army evacuated the city, November 25, 1783.

The present officers are: Dr. Dix, commandant; Asa Bird Gardiner, vice-commandant; Major Henry Chauncey, Jr., adjutant and secretary; Dr. Gouverneur Mather Smith, quartermaster and treasurer; Charles Isham, paymaster and assistant secretary; the Rev. Alexander Hamilton, chaplain; John Van Rensselaer Hoff, U. S. Army, surgeon, and Morris Patterson Ferris, registrar.

Lieut. Michael Moore, U. S. Army, retired, who served at the taking of Fort George, Upper Canada, in 1813, and Thomas H. Sturtevant, who served in the defenses of New York in 1814, were re-elected on the Council of Administration, and also James M. Montgomery, Frederic Gallatin and David Banks.

THE SOCIETY OF "MAYFLOWER" DESCENDANTS.—Pursuant to the following call:

You are invited to be present at a conference of the descendants of the *Mayflower* Pilgrims, who landed at Plymouth in 1620. The meeting will be held at the rooms of the New York Genealogical Society, No. 23 West Forty-fourth street, at 8 P. M., on the anniversary of the landing, December 22, 1894. Please extend this invitation to any of your friends who had ancestors on the *Mayflower*.

(Signed)

RICHARD H. GREENE,

EDWARD L. NORTON,

WILLIAM MILNE GRINNELL,

some descendants of the *Mayflower* Pilgrims held a meeting in New York, December 22, twenty gentlemen were present and about as many ladies. It appears to be the intention to include the ladies in this proposed Society, principally on the idea that, as the ladies accompanied the men on this voyage, their female descendants are considered to be entitled to join in the Society. The following committee on organization appointed Richard H. Greene, chairman, William Milne Grinnell (who acted as secretary of the meeting), Edward L. Norton, Gen. J. J. Slocum, J. Bayard Backus, Walter S. Allerton and Edward Clinton Lee. It is suggested that the Society be limited to ladies and gentlemen who are lineal descendants of those who were on the first voyage of the *Mayflower* in 1620. A meeting of this



committee was held in New York, January 8, when a sub-committee, Richard H. Greene and Edward Clinton Lee, were appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws, which were submitted to the full committee in New York on January 19, and the sub-committee continued until January 31.

List of the 102 people who came in the *Mayflower*, December, 1620, exclusive of her crew, which returned with her :

- || \* Mr. Isaac Allerton, *d.* 1659. *Issue.*
- † Mrs. Isaac (Mary) Allerton.
- Remember Allerton, *m.* Moses Maverick. *Issue.*
- Mary Allerton, *d.* 1699; *m.* Thomas Cushman. *Issue.*
- Bartholomew Allerton, went to England. *Issue.*
- † John Allerton. *Issue ?*
- § John Alden, *d.* 1687. *Issue.*
- Peter Browne, *d.* 1633. *Issue.*
- † Richard Bitteridge (Bitteridge), *d. s. p.*
- || \* John Billinton, *d.* 1630. *Issue.*
- Mrs. John (Ellen) Billinton.
- John Billinton, Jr., *d. s. p.* 1628.
- Francis Billinton. *Issue.*
- || \* Mr. William Brewster, *d.* 1644. *Issue.*
- Mrs. William (Mary) Brewster.
- Love Brewster, *d.* 1650. *Issue.*
- Wrasling (Wrastled) Brewster, *d. s. p.* 164-.
- \* Mr. William Bradford, *d.* 1657. *Issue.*
- † Mrs. William (Dorothy) Bradford.
- † \* Mr. John Carver, *d. s. p.*
- † Mrs. John (Catherine) Carver, *d. s. p.*
- || † John Crackston (Crackstone, Craxton, Croxton). *Issue.*
- John Crakston, Jr., *d. s. p.* 1628.
- † § Robert Carter, *d. s. p.*
- || ¶ † Francis Cooke (Cook), *d.* 1663. *Issue.*
- John Cooke, *d.* 1694. *Issue.*
- † Richard Clarke (Clark). *d. s. p.*
- Humility Cooper, *d.* in England. *Issue ?*
- || \* † James Chilton. *Issue.*
- † Mrs. James Chilton.
- † Mary Chilton, *d.* 1679; *m.* John Winslow. *Issue.*
- § Edward Doty (Doten, Dovey), *d.* 1655. *Issue.*
- || \* Francis Eaton, *d.* 1633. *Issue.*
- † Mrs. Francis (Sarah) Eaton.
- Samuel Eaton, *d.* 1684. *Issue.*
- † Thomas English (Enlish). *Issue ?*
- § ——— Ely, *d.* in England. *Issue ?*
- † Mr. Samuel Fuller, *d.* 1633. *Issue ?*
- || \* † Edward Fuller. *Issue.*
- † Mrs. Edward Fuller.
- ¶ Samuel Fuller, Jr., *d.* 1683. *Issue.*

- † Moses Fletcher, *m.* twice, *d. s. p.*
- † John Goodman, *d. s. p.*
- Richard Gardner (Gardiner), *d.* in England. *Issue?*
- ‡ John Howland, *d.* 1673. *Issue.*
- † ‡ John Hooke, *d.* young.
- || \* Mr. Steven (Stephen) Hopkins, *d.* 1644. *Issue.*
- Mrs. Stephen (Elizabeth) Hopkins, *d.* 164-.
- Constanta (Constance) Hopkins, *d.* 1677; *m.* Nicholas Snow. *Issue.*
- Damaris Hopkins, *d.* 1666; *m.* Jacob Cook. *Issue?*
- Oceanus Hopkins, *b.* at sea, *d.* young, 1627.
- Giles Hopkins, *d.* 1690. *Issue.*
- † ‡ William Holbeck, *d. s. p.*
- ‡ William Latham, *d.* young in W. I., 164-.
- † ‡ John Langemore, *d. s. p.*
- ‡ Edward Litsler (Leicester, Lister), *d.* in Va., 1620, *Issue?*
- † ‡ Jasper More, *d.* young.
- ‡ Richard More, *d.* 1656. *Issue.*
- † ‡ — More, *d.* young *s. p.*
- † ‡ Ellen More, *d.* young *unm.*
- ‡ Desire Minter, *d.* in Eng. *Issue?*
- † Mr. Christopher Martin, *d. s. p.*
- † Mrs. Christopher Martin, *d. s. p.*
- || † Mr. William Molines (Mollines, Mullins). *Issue.*
- † Mrs. William Molines.
- Priscila Molines, *d.* 168-, *m.* John Alden. *Issue.*
- † Joseph Molines, *d. s. p.*
- † Edmund Margeson (Morgeson), *d. s. p.*
- † ‡ Solomon Prower, *d. s. p.*
- ¶ † Digerie (Degory) Priest (Preist). *Issue.*
- || † Thomas Rogers. *Issue.*
- Joseph Rogers, *d.* 1660 (1678). *Issue.*
- \* † John Rigdale (Ridgdale, Ridgsdale), *d. s. p.*
- † Mrs. John (Alice) Rigdale, *d. s. p.*
- ‡ George Sowle (Soule, Sole, Soul), *d.* 1680. *Issue.*
- † ‡ Elias Story, *d. unm.*
- \* Capt. Myles Standish, *d.* 1656. *Issue.*
- † Mrs. Myles (Rose) Standish.
- Henry Samson (Sampson), *d.* 1684. *Issue.*
- ‡ William Trevore (Trevour), *d.* in England. *Issue?*
- † ‡ Edward Thomson (Thompson, Tomson), *d. s. p.*
- \* † Edward Tillie (Tilly, Tilley). *Issue.*
- † Mrs. Edward (Ann) Tillie.
- Elizabeth Tillie, *d.* 1687; *m.* John Howland. *Issue.*
- || \* † John Tillie. *Issue.*
- † Mrs. John (Bridget) Tillie.
- || \* † Thomas Tinker. *Issue.*
- † Mrs. Thomas Tinker.



- ‡ ——— Tinker, *d. young s. p.*  
 || ‡ John Turner. *Issue.*  
 ‡ ——— Turner, *d. young s. p.*  
 ‡ ——— Turner, *d. young s. p.*  
 ‡ § Roger Wilder, *d. s. p.*  
 \* Mr. Edward Winslow, *d. 1655. Issue.*  
 ‡ Mrs. Edward (Elizabeth) Winslow.  
 || ‡ Mr. William White. *Issue.*  
 Mrs. William (Susanna) White, *d. 1680, m., 2d., Edward Winslow.*  
 Resolved White, *d. 1690. Issue.*  
 ‡ Thomas Williams, *d. s. p.*  
 Gilbert Winslow, *d. in England. Issue?*  
 ¶ ‡ Mr. Richard Warren, *d. 1628. Issue.*  
 § (Mrs. Carver's Maid), *d. young, 162—, m. Francis Eaton.*

---

‡ Brought their wives with them.

† Came without their wives.

¶ Their wives came subsequently.

---

‡ Died before the end of the first year.

§ Servants and people under contract.

„ Brought their children with them.

THIRTY-FIVE CENTS A NUMBER.

THREE DOLLARS A YEAR.

# THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER

MONTHLY. ★

FEBRUARY, 1895.

★ No. 6.

A MONTHLY GAZETTE  
OF THE  
PATRIOTIC-HEREDITARY  
SOCIETIES  
OF THE  
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

THE HISTORICAL REGISTER PUBLISHING CO.  
PHILADELPHIA.



#### ADVERTISEMENT.

We have the pleasure of presenting another number of the new monthly periodical, *THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER*, and solicit your annual subscription thereto. It is the only monthly magazine in the world which is devoted exclusively to American historical matters in general and to the curiosities, autographs, book plates, antiquities and rare portraits and unprinted literature of American history, that prints the proceedings and current news of *all* the American patriotic associations, whose membership is hereditary, and for this reason it occupies a somewhat unique position in the field of monthly literature.

The contributors to the literary matter of *THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER* are the most eminent of American writers and biographers and genealogists interested in American patriotic ancestry. They furnish us with entertaining articles upon colonial and Revolutionary history, as well as the general or more recent history of our country. The articles are handsomely embellished whenever necessary with illustrations of historical significance and with rare and valuable portraits.

With the first number we began the Autograph Collector's Enchiridion, or guide, for those interested in the study and preservation of original letters and documents, which we intend to be a safeguard against spurious letters and documents. In every number in this department we produce a rare portrait and fac-simile of a letter, of persons who have attained prominence in American affairs.

It is intended to conduct this American historical monthly in a spirited manner and very much on the lines followed by the long-established, successful popular monthlies. As it is not intended that *THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER* shall be a "popular magazine" nor a commercial venture, in the sense the great monthlies are, it is necessary that the annual subscription charge be at such a rate (\$3.00) as will insure the best subject matter, materials and manufacturing and keep up a high standard of excellence.

The *HISTORICAL REGISTER* is generally historical, biographical and genealogical in its scope—topics interesting to the educated and cultured—and a literary exchange and repository for American historical students, with the addition of the following most important feature: It is intended that this American historical monthly will be the means of inquiry and communication between the members of various American patriotic associations which are not secret nor beneficial orders, but whose membership is hereditary; to chronicle their proceedings and to preserve in its pages matters of historical value and of personal interest to their members, hence the *HISTORICAL REGISTER* was given the sub-title—

"MONTHLY GAZETTE OF THE PATRIOTIC-HEREDITARY SOCIETIES  
OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA."

This American historical monthly represents no individual association. It seeks the support of all. Each one which sends reports of its proceedings and celebrations will be accorded an impartial part of the space set apart for such matters. Nor does it represent any particular section of the United States. The HISTORICAL REGISTER is conducted by an editor-in-chief and the interests of each of the hereditary societies is looked after by a member of that society, who is an honorary associate editor. It is hoped that shortly THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER will be the authorized official gazette of all the patriotic bodies.

The Historical Register Publishing Co. (the incorporators, officers and directors being members of the American patriotic societies) was organized and incorporated especially to publish this historical monthly.

In order to get funds in hand sufficient to carry on the publication of the HISTORICAL REGISTER before it reaches the period when it is self-sustaining through subscriptions and advertisements, and to guarantee its permanent success, members of the patriotic-hereditary societies are requested to give it their support, not only by becoming subscribers to the HISTORICAL REGISTER, but also to the Company's stock or the "publication fund." "In order to partly compensate the purchasers of the stock for the use of their money, EVERY SUBSCRIBER TO A SHARE or block of the stock of this company shall be ENTITLED TO RECEIVE FOR EACH SHARE THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER monthly at ONE-HALF THE REGULAR ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION, which concession is INDORSED ON EACH CERTIFICATE OF STOCK, which is FULL PAID and NON-ASSESSABLE. Price, Five Dollars per share. By this half-rate charge to a stock-holder for an annual subscription, he GETS BACK IN A LITTLE OVER THREE YEARS THE COST OF HIS SHARE OF STOCK."

Respectfully yours,

EDWARD CLINTON LEE,

*Member of Society of the Colonial Wars; the Society of the War of 1812; the New England Society; Society of Sons of the Revolution, etc., etc., President of THE HISTORICAL REGISTER PUBLISHING COMPANY.*



TERMS :

The annual subscription price to THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER is three dollars (\$3.00), invariably in advance, and 35 cents for any single number. Five dollars in advance will pay for two years' subscription. Always renew your subscription two months before it expires. Checks, etc., should be made payable to the order of "The Historical Register Publishing Company."

Postmasters, booksellers and news agents receive subscriptions to the HISTORICAL REGISTER.

Address all business communications and remittances: the Treasurer  
THE HISTORICAL REGISTER PUBLISHING CO.,  
120 South Sixth Street, Philadelphia.

EDWARD CLINTON LEE, President.  
GEORGE CUTHBERT GILLESPIE, Treasurer.

SUBSCRIPTION BLANK.

*Inclosed find \$.....for.....year subscription to*

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL REGISTER

—AND—

MONTHLY GAZETTE OF THE PATRIOTIC-HEREDITARY SOCIETIES OF THE  
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

*Please mail same, postage prepaid, beginning with .....number, to*

## Catalogue of Rare Historical Portraits and Prints Free

Fine line of Autographic Letters for the Sons and Daughters of the Revolution and American Revolution, War of 1812 and Naval Order of the United States.

All goods will be sent on 10 days' approval at 50 per cent. discount for prompt cash.

Postage and Revenue Stamps, Coins, Medals, Books, Views, Albums, Catalogues, etc.

*Circulars Free*



**Edward B. Sterling**

Prospect Hill, Trenton, N. J.

P. O. Box 294

G. S. LOVELL, President.

E. S. LOVELL, Vice-President.

M. R. MINNICH, Secretary.

PERCY WHITECHURCH, Treasurer.

**G. S. Lovell Clock Co.**

CLOCKS,  
BRONZES,  
JEWELRY,

1019 & 1021 Market Street,  
Philadelphia, Pa.

**STAMPS**

For COLLECTIONS Bought, Sold and Exchanged.

--- E. T. PARKER, Bethlehem, Pa.

Branch Store: 30 East 23d St., N. Y. City.

Do You WANT a BARGAIN? Do You WISH to SELL?  
**MAGIC LANTERNS WANTED!**  
And For SALE or EXCHANGE.  
HARBACH & CO., 809 Filbert St., Philadelphia, Pa.

**Commercial Union Assurance**  
- - - Limited - - - **Company, of London.**  
Corner Pine and William Streets,  
New York.

FAMILY  
CHARTS  
AND  
COATS  
OF  
ARMS.

G. WASHINGTON BALL

AND

MISS ANNE RANDOLPH BALL,

Family Charts and Coats of Arms Emblazoned; Applications for all Historical Societies made out; Genealogical and Revolutionary and Colonial Service Investigations. Address

242 Eighth Street N. E., Washington, D. C.



**High-Class Seasonable**

# **Dry Goods**

**AT GREATLY REDUCED PRICES.**

Thrifty housekeepers within reach of the store are thronging our aisles and availing of the remarkable opportunities for saving money that abound on every side.

It is intended that our customers who may be unable to call in person at our counters, shall also have the benefit of the great offerings, and the Mail Order Department, which is now transacting a greater volume of business than ever before, stands ready to fill all orders, or to forward samples or information with promptness and accuracy.

Never before in the history of the store have there been such

**REMARKABLE  
REDUCTIONS  
IN PRICES.**

Qualities and cost have not been considered—the single aim is the rapid distribution of goods.

**SEND FOR ILLUSTRATED CATALOGUE.**

**STRAWBRIDGE  
& CLOTHIER  
PHILADELPHIA.**

